

# CHANGE MOILWA

*The truth is morals don't put food on the table...*



*Emmie Matsamai Theo*

Author of Two Wrongs In Maun

+267 71794239

Chance Moilwa

#1

The morning was a cold one with patches of clouds bringing about the smell of rain, Gauta walked out of the house and headed to the fireplace where the fatcakes were frying in a metal bucket. She bent over and pushed the wood into the fire before picking a big fork, smoke blinded her as she closed one eye while putting the fatcakes in the bowl one by one.

Teko stepped out of the house fixing the sleeves of his overalls and approached the cooking area, she put 4 fat cakes in the lunch box with soup and closed it tightly then she handed it to him. He looked in her eyes as he got the lunchbox and smiled slowly then he leaned over and kissed her...

Teko: When i find a job you won't have to do this...

You will be Mrs Moilwa, the first thing i do will be to marry you and you'll live like a queen.

Gauta: (laughed) You already have a job, it helps us get by. Stop worrying about your job...Selling fat cakes for students and massaging pregnant women actually gives me a lot of money.

Teko: Yeah but I hate it when people ask you when I'm marrying you. I know it can't be easy especially with you staying with me...

Gauta: I'm just happy i finally found a man who has accepted me with my shortcomings. I'm actually happy

Teko: (staring at her lips) Did i tell you that you're beautiful?

Gauta: (blushed and laughed)Just go to work...

A baby's cry from next door interrupted their conversation..

Teko: Is it me or this baby was crying all night? I

couldn't sleep ibile one a ntorisa diodisele.

Gauta: He is always crying. Sometimes his mother leaves him alone at night and goes partying. I hope he wasn't alone.

Teko: Didn't i hear that she is going back to school?

Gauta: She says her mother won't take the baby but i don't think she wants to go to school. Ofilwe is too excited about men, you know how teenagers are when they discover dick.

Teko: (sighed and kissed her) See you after work.

Gauta: See you..

He got his lunch box and ran off into the cold morning putting a beanie hat over his head, Gauta dusted her hands with flour and squeezed the dough in the oil frying more fat cakes.

The baby's cry continued for almost an hour, although it seemed normal for this baby to cry like this she could never get used to it. She finished



frying and took her fatcakes inside the house where she begun preparing snacks into small plastics...

Later that morning she stepped out with two buckets and locked the door, the baby was still crying and the cry was so heart wrenching. She opted to use the small gate so she can pass closer to the house and see what's going on...

As she walked along the passage the baby crawled out of the hut and sat in front of the house crying hysterically. She paused and stood by the fence with a bucket of fat cakes over her head...

Gauta: (shouted) Ofilwe? Fifi?

The baby turned around and looked at her then he crawled over crying with nothing but vest wet from his drool. Her heart shuttered as she put down her bucket and jumped over the fence, she picked the

baby and wiped his mucus.

Gauta: Fifi?!

She put the baby on her side waist and walked towards the hut where she pushed the broken door and looked inside the hut but there was no one inside. She took out her phone and called Ofilwe's mother..

Her: Hello?

Gauta: Ofilwe left the baby alone again. Batho kana le ta re golega. One of these days this boy will wonder off. Can't you take the baby and stay with him at the farm? Kana Ofilwe doesn't take care of this baby at all.

Her: I sent Ofilwe to school so she can learn and take me out of poverty but she decided to drink alcohol and party then bring a baby home. I'm busy ploughing.. I can't take care of her fatherless baby,

call the police on her.

Gauta: This baby is hungry, and he will get lost.. He was crawling out to make matters worse she didn't even close the door hard o busitse lebati hela.

Her: I don't want to get involved in Ofilwe's things. When i told her to stop sleeping around she didn't listen, she insulted me shouting at me so neighbours can hear her calling my privates.

Gauta: So what do i do with the baby?

Her: Put it inside and leave it there what do you want to do? his mother will find him there or you can call the police if you have time. Ofilwe doesn't exist to me, she died the day she dropped out of school and decided to have a fatherless child. Why should i babysit her child when she sleeps in men's houses and attends every party in Maun. If i take that baby she will bring another and then my job will be babysitting, i have to find a way to feed myself.

Leave him there

Gauta: Ok... Bye

She hung up and sighed looking at the little boy, despite everything he was fit and good looking. She'd never seen such a cute baby...

Gauta: (pinching his cheeks) Dhoba! dhoba!  
Mshimane mshimane!

The baby cracked laughing with two rabbit like teeth. Gauta got in the hut and looked for his clothes but she couldn't find anything clean and instead got his vest.

She jumped the fence and went back to her house with her buckets and washed him and fed him. She checked his vest on the dry line and it was a bit damp, she was running out of time... The school was about to go for break, she put on him and carried him on her back before picking her buckets and leaving for the nearest primary school.

At Ofilwe's House....

Later that afternoon a BMW stopped at the gate, Ofilwe got out and pulled down her short skirt as her boyfriend rolled down the window..

Him: Babe don't take too long...(smiled) Take a sweater as well Gaborone is cold.

Ofilwe: Ok..

He noticed a baby bath leaning against the hut.

Him: (frowned) Do you have a baby?

Ofilwe: (laughed) No, it's my sister's baby. Ke ene motsetsi.

Him : Ok.

He believed her, she sighed in relief as she walked

towards the hut and this time she had made up her mind, she was definitely going to do it. It couldn't be that hard... Could it?

She pushed the door and walked in then she walked towards the mattress and picked a pillow before slowly kneeling down next to Chance while he was asleep then she peeled the blankets but the baby wasn't there. It was just his pillow underneath the blankets. A knock on the door startled her, she dropped the pillow and opened the door..

Gauta: (angrily) How could you leave the baby alone? Do you know that what you're doing is child abuse?

Ofilwe: (looked down) I was out looking for a job

Gauta: Looking for a job the whole night Fifi? If you were my little sister I'd report you to the police because this is child abuse. If you needed someone to help you you could have asked instead of locking the baby inside

Ofilwe: I'm sorry...

Gauta: This is my last warning to you, next time I'm calling the police.

Ofilwe: I'm sorry but i have a job interview

Gauta: interview ya eng Fifi osa bala leha ele ene form 5?

Ofilwe: It's a Chinese shop,Chance's father is still denying him and i have to support him by myself...do you mind watching him? I'm just going to talk to the Chinese woman and pass by the shops to buy milk.

Gauta: He is sleeping, you'll collect him when he gets up.

Ofilwe: (smiled) Ee mma, (the car beeped outside) I won't be long.

Gauta: Ok.

She walked away then Fifi turned around and shoved her clothes in a bag, she stood up and lifted the sheet hanging over the window as a curtain peaking outside and watched as Gauta jumped the fence into

her yard then she picked her bag and ran to the car...

At Gauta's House...

Later that at dusk Teko arrived with a plastic of meat and headed to the fireplace where Gauta sat by the fire cuddling the baby warmly with a blanket while the radio played nearby.

He leaned over and kissed her cheek before slightly moving the blanket looking at the little boy peacefully sleeping...

Teko: Is it the baby from next-door?

Gauta: Yeah,

Teko: (smiled admiring both of them) He suits you...

Gauta: (laughed) Fifi said she is going to the mall but she is not back yet and it looks like she packed her bag too. I swear if this girl ran away from her baby



I'm calling the police, I'm giving her until tomorrow morning then keya straight to the police station. I feel like I'm part of this child's abuse because I'm not doing anything.

He placed the meat on the table and slowly picked him up smiling then he laid his head on his chest rocking him back and forth...

Teko: What will calling the police do? She will be scolded then the same thing will continue. Let's babysit him...At least you'll be sure the poor baby is ok and he will keep us company.

Gauta: But we don't have anything

Teko: I'll see what i can do, I'm sure the baby won't sleep with an empty stomach ke le teng. Calling the police will make it seem like we are nosy neighbours or something, i don't like drama..

Gauta: (smiled) What i like about Chance is that he doesn't cry unless he is hungry. He didn't trouble me

at all and i thought he is a cry baby.

Teko handed her the baby and squatted washing his hands then he sliced the meat and salted it before hanging it over sheets of iron sheltering their cooking area..

Gauta: Take him so i can bring your food...

Teko sat down and got the baby as he got up and smiled with his two front teeth out, Teko tickled him and he cracked laughing. Gauta brought his food and he begun eating and giving small pieces to the baby who excitedly fidgeted trying to chew. Gauta glanced at the two of them talking, well him talking and the baby responding with his inaudible responses and giggles....

15 YEARS LATER...

\*

\*

Like, leave a comment and tag a friend.

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

#2

At school...

During lunchtime students formed a line with their plates at the hall, teachers on duty passed by supervising the formation of queues while kitchen staff and prefects got big spoons and stood behind the tables with big bowls of food dishing for other students...

Chance approached the serving tables and got the spoon to serve the form 1's... Two teachers standing by watched him as he folded his perfectly ironed shirt and begun serving, he looked so smart in uniform and his hair cut was always sharp, that shoe just made him one of the smart looking kids in school...Bronx wasn't for any student. His prefect tie was always neatly up his collar with a locker key

holder around his neck...

Female teacher: (smiled and lowered his voice)  
Waitse Chance bathong, this boy is going to be a  
chick magnet.

Female teacher: (laughed) Ithela a nkgatha gore  
wena. Mme o wetse mowa unless he changes, i  
hope he doesn't change.

Meanwhile form 1's continued moving forward  
holding their plates..

Naughty student: (whispered) Today re phakisiwa ke  
'sheshi iesh'...

Male student: (laughed) I only like him because he  
fills everyone's plate di prefect tse dingwe dia  
xhonya..

Another student: Sheshi iesh o tatsa selwana.

The girls laughed at the back and the teacher on duty turned looking back but they quickly kept quiet, it seemed to be his name now and funny enough he didn't know other students gave him a name. They were form 1's and as a form 3 student he would have never guessed especially because only annoying teachers were given names.

Chance continued serving their plates and when he lifted his eyes he came eye to eye with this quiet girl, she was so pretty and he'd never seen her talk to anyone. There were 4 students in front of her and he could hear his heart pounding as students got served and passed then she stepped over. His eyes fell on her feet, she wore Asian school girl shoes but her long white socks were never dirty, didn't even have polish on them yet her shoes were always shining, her school skirt fit her perfectly and from her shirt he could see she had a white bra underneath... He never touched a girl before but this girl right here... God knows if he touched her... His heart pounded harder as she stretched her hand with

her lunchbox...

He wasn't sure how to act, even felt like all the teachers standing by could read his mind, if he gave her too much they'd definitely suspect something so he picked just a little bit and put in her plate.

She looked at her little food and walked away. She hated it when he was serving her class because he gave other students more but always gave her half a spoon. She got the meat and quietly walked away...

Chance caught his breath and continued serving...

At the bus rank...

Ofilwe walked towards the taxi stop talking to the phone...

Ofilwe: I really don't care... Ga kena sepe the mma.. Akena stress... Not even a little... If he wants to dump me for a teenager that's fine...I'll see how far he will go.

Friend: That's why i hate cohabitation, you two filled his house with furniture and everything then he kicks you out with nothing after 15 years. No

Ofilwe: It's OK the mma. It's fine... God will solve him for me, the karma that is coming for him is still doing warm ups in Gumare. Just wait...

Friend: So where are you now? Still in Mogoditshane?

Ofilwe: In Maun, and i don't even know where to start. No job or anything, i don't even have a house because i was taking care of him thinking I'll be his wife then he gets someone pregnant and tells people I'm barren.

Friend: Mxm, he is stupid but baby daddy wa ngwana yo kileng wa bua ka ene o kae? Report the guy for child maintenance and live on that until you find a job.

Ofilwe: And this guy is a manager in some hotel, I'll



find him and I'm going to report him.

Friend: Where is the child? With your mother?

Ofilwe: He was staying with our neighbour but she once called me and told me she is getting married, i think Chance was 4 years old, i couldn't come to the wedding or get the baby because this idiot took advantage of me and made me think he loves me and he will marry me. I'm going to pass by the court and ask for a procedure to get child maintenance from Steven. That one did defilement so he better pay me, in fact I'm going to his job to get the money to buy something now then I'm getting into court to get the procedure.

Friend: Ee he must pay, nna all my baby daddies are paying child support, all three of them, 1 is a teacher so he pays 1K, the other man is an account the court ordered him to pay 2.2K per month, last born i made sure i score a minister.. He didn't allow me to go to court because it will ruin his reputation so he gives me 3K per month, in total per month i get 6.2K per month. Salary hela ele mmogo, i don't have to work. I just want to have a child with one more minister so i

can at least get 3K salary yame e nne 10K per month.  
I mean why should i work when i have a womb.

Ofilwe: I don't know why i couldn't fall pregnant,  
sometimes i feel like this girl bewitched me so she  
can fall pregnant for my man. O mo itebagantse  
because he loved me then all of a sudden he wants  
me out of the house but God will fight for me. Its OK,  
I'm a child of God. I'm going to put my life in order,  
stupid didn't know i have a son. He is probably the  
one who can't have children and that girls child isn't  
his.

Friend: You'll be fine chomi, bye.

Ofilwe: Bye

She hung up and took a taxi to the hotel...

At school...

Chance and Nabo walked towards the classes as the  
school siren wailed...

Nabo: Are we meeting tomorrow?

Chance: No, I'll be helping my father to finish his orders. Besides i think i need to give my brain a break, studying will kill me.

Nabo: I can't wait for the exam to pass.. I'm on duty at 3D. See you later

Chance: I'm at 1B,cheers.

He hurried to get his chair then he stopped by the lockers and got his books before running off to the class he was going to supervise. This was that girl's class room and he still didn't know her name neither could he ask anybody. His father had told him so much about defilement the thought of going to prison terrified him.

Minutes later he walked in the form 1 class and the students stopped whispering. He put his chair in the front of class at the far corner and pulled a study

table then he sat down and took out his books together with a page for writing the names of the noise makers, but this particular class rarely made noise, it had most intelligent students.

There was silence as they all studied then he leaned back and looked at that girl, she sat in the second row and she was busy copying notes from another book as he looked at her feet from under the desk, he looked at her face and her lips... He could almost see himself softly kissing those lips and caressing those tiny breasts...seeing himself getting on top of her made him run out of breath, the way she was smooth she probably came from a good family but that doesn't matter, like his father says if you want a woman you get her, it's your duty to make her say yes... She doesn't have to like you the first time she sees you in fact girls are taught not to trust boys so your duty is to change her feelings-at the right time of course because you don't want to end up in jail for defilement.... His father's words ran in his head as he looked at this little beauty and swallowed... How

do you even control such raging hormones, he could feel his erection under the desk.

A teacher on duty stepped in with a stick and hit the doorframe... This teacher was the baddest, when he was on duty no student made noise and as soon as he stood there everyone stopped breathing except the prefect of course.

Mr Dihawa: (to Chance) Is there anyone on the list of noise makers?

Chance: No sir

Mr Dihawa: (looking at the whole class) Good..

He walked in the class and walked row to row while every student froze their faces into the books then he stopped at one student's desk and read her name...

Mr Dihawa: (reading the names on the cover)

Banyana Mogalakwe... Do you know Mrs Mogalakwe?

Banyana: Ee rra

Mr Dihawa: Ke eng le wena?

Banyana: She is my mother.

Mr Dihawa: (put down the book) OK

He walked out and got in the next class as Chance leaned back and looked at her, so she was the headmaster's daughter...thank God he hadn't said anything to her, imagine being whipped for hitting on the headmaster's daughter, he would even be suspended from school. He focused on his book and did his homework..

Meanwhile Banyana finished her notes and put her books aside then she took out her homework, she looked at the prefect as he was writing, she still didn't understand why he hated her... She used to think her mind was playing tricks on her but after

today she knew this guy just hated her. Every time he was duty she had to go ask for coins from her mother because his half spoon left her hungry and going to her mother's office was the most uncomfortable feeling. She hated the spotlight, teachers asking if she was Mrs Mogalakwe's daughter and all... Going through all that because some handsome bully decided to be stingy with the government's free rice and chicken!! So annoying!

He lifted his head and looked at her with his deep-set eyes then she panicked and looked down doing her homework. She let a few minutes pass and slowly lifted her head looking and found him still staring at her then she looked down and froze, suddenly doing anything was uncomfortable. Her hand could hardly keep steady as she tried to write down the answers. The siren wailed then the students pulled the chairs standing up and walking out.

He got his books and chair then he walked out and clanced at her name on the sweeping rota, she swept on Fridays. For some reason he just kept learning everything new about her every time he was on duty in her class and today was a glorious day because he got her name though her being the headmaster's daughter was deal breaker.

He stopped by his locker and took a few books for tomorrow's lessons then he zipped his bag and joined Nabo as they headed towards the main gate with other students.

Chance: (smiled blushing) Her name is Banyana

Nabo: Who names her daughter Banyana?

Chance: I don't know maybe we should ask the one who named his son Nabo, it's a beautiful name ok...

Nabo: (laughed) Dude you're fucking blushing!  
(pushed him) Get a grip



They laughed as they stepped out of the gate and parted..

Nabo: Cheers

Chance: sure..

Chance walked towards his father's van, he had bought lots of planks for the project they would be doing this weekend. He stopped at the back and checked them out before jumping in the car and closing the door while his father was going through some receipts.

Chance: Is that for the gazebo we will be making or the deck?

Teko: The gazebo, another hotel called again they want to renovate their deck. Its a busy season. I'll need 2 more guys for the upcoming projects.

Chance: I'm all yours this weekend, i want to take a break from studying.

Teko: Good...

His father reversed just as the headmaster was driving out, he stopped and the headmaster passed waving her hand thankfully, he waved back as Chance looked at Banyana who was sipping drink sitting in the backseat, this time she didn't look down and he just locked his eyes on hers until the car disappeared then his father joined the road. He smiled biting his lip lost in thoughts as his father looked at him...

Teko: What's her name?

Chance: Who?

Teko: Ska imisa bana ba batho, i saw you looking at her. Isn't that the deputy head?.

Chance: It's the headmaster

Teko: Don't ever look at her daughter like that.

Chance: I wasn't looking at her papa

Teko: I'm not asking you. Ska bata go nkgolega Boys

Chance: Papa

Teko: Skare papa, Boys i know what you're thinking, i wasn't born old like this. I was once your age. Don't do it..

Chance: Ok... So when am i changing my surname to Moilwa?

Teko: We discussed it last time... We need your mother's consent.

Chance: Can't i just change it myself?

Teko: To do it on your own you'll have to wait until you're 18 for now you need your mother's consent and we haven't seen since you were a few months old. I'm supposed to help you make an ID but i wonder if they will assist your mother and i, your ID really stresses me because you must get an ID in a couple of months.

Chance: I hate my surname and I don't feel like I'm part of this family, you should at least go to police or something. I don't want my form 3 certificate to

come out with that surname because i don't like it.  
(looked outside the window with a long face) There is no proof that I'm your son... I just want my parents on my papers. If you don't change it when i fill my exams papers I'm going to put Chance Moilwa.

Teko: (sighed) I hear you my boy, I'll go talk to your aunt and ask for legal advice.

Chance: Ibile she is a lawyer, she will help us..

Teko: Yeah...i hope you didn't forget to buy screws this time around.

He looked at Chance and smiled then they laughed knowing he forgot them. He made a uturn and they went to the shop.

On their way back his father parked the car and peed on the tree trunk then he walked to the passenger side...

Teko: Go drive... Don't hit any dogs this time

Chance: (laughed) Papa one dog and you'll never let me forget..

They laughed then Chance drove the van while the old man balanced his books and stapled the hardware store receipts. Minutes later Chance drove through the gate and from a l'm distance he could tell his mother had a visitor.

He parked the car next to them and stepped out but his father froze sitting in the car staring at his wife and this other woman. Chance picked his bag and hung it over his shoulder as he walked towards his mother and the unknown woman.

Chance: (respectfully put his hands together)  
Dumelang.

Gauta: Hello my boy...

The woman sitting next to his mother covered her

mouth and stood up then she stepped over and hugged him as he stood there confused..

Ofilwe: My son is so grown...

\*

\*

Like and leave a comment, the next insert follows at 11pm tonight.

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

#3

Gauta's House..

Chance stood by with his hands holding the straps

of his school bag while Ofilwe hugged him, he turned his head away uncomfortable then Ofilwe scoffed stepping back realising how awkward it must have been...

Ofilwe: I'm your mother... I'm here to take you. Get your bags.

Teko walked behind Chance and put his hand over his shoulder, Gauta looked at the shuttered look on her son's face and looked down speechless..

Gauta: (to Ofilwe) Can you sit down so we can talk to him, I wish you could have waited for me to tell him properly and you didn't tel me you're taking him.

Ofilwe slowly sat down while Chance remained standing with his father.



Teko: What's going on?

Gauta: Have a seat... Boys sit down papa. Go get a chair for yourself...

Teko slowly sat down as Chance walked into the house then Teko turned to Ofilwe.

Teko: So you finally decide to wake up from the dead after 15 years and get him on the same day when he doesn't even know you?

Ofilwe: I'm here for my son, i didn't ask the two of you to take care of my son. I am thankful that you helped me but I was a teenager and i didn't know what I was doing, I've reached a point where I understand myself and I'm able to take care of my son. You're not victims here i am. To make matters worse you moved this side of Maun with my son without telling me which is very suspicious.

Gauta: I called you when Chance was 4 years old, i told you we are getting married and asked you about

Chance. You said you'll come and never came. You can't take him the same day, he doesn't even know you.

Ofilwe: I really don't need to appoint with you when it comes to my son. If you had children of your own you'd understand that labour pains aren't a joke.

Babysitting him doesn't make you his mother.. Le bata go gana ka ngwanake ke mo itsholetse?

Chance has a father and he wants DNA test to pay child maintenance of P750. He wants proof.

Teko: I can take care of my son, he doesn't need to go through needles or whatever they do to test him. What makes you think P750 is enough for a child his age? Do you even know his expenses?

Gauta's eyes welled with tears as she sat by, Chance slowly walked over as his father and Ofilwe argued...

Teko: You're not taking him, what kind of a behaviour is that? You were not even supposed to just jump and introduce yourself.

Ofilwe: Why can't i introduce myself because he is my son? You were trying to kidnap my son that's why you moved far away from where you were staying and he doesn't even know me because you made him think you're his parents. Why can't you have your own children? This is my child and I'm getting him, i will involve the police if i have to. You're not even my relatives, you're strangers... I didn't ask you to look after my son... It's not my fault that you're barren, yole ngwana ke mo utwetse dithabi.

Tears filled Gauta's eyes as she rubbed her eyes with the end of her t-shirt, Chance walked over and stood behind her chair putting his arms around her...

Chance: Sorry mama...

Her lips trembled as she fought tears and eventually burst into tears. Still standing behind his mother Chance rubbed her tears with his hand, his father stood up and pulled her up hugging her.

Teko: Let's go inside and talk...

Ofilwe: This is not fair, you knew its not your child and when i want my child you start crying crocodile tears?

Teko took his wife inside as Chance stood by looking at them.

Ofilwe: I had problems when you were young, my mother disowned me for dropping out of school because of teenage pregnancy, your father denied the pregnancy and i struggled to buy you even a vest. I Left you with her because i wanted to find a job when I couldn't find anything I couldn't come.

Chance: First of all you're not my mother, you don't even behave like an adult, my parents don't scream like that, neighbours and people passing by are stopping on their way wondering what is happening.

Ofilwe: I know they bad named already but I'm taking

you because i need you, you're my child so you will do what I say. If you think you're a man I'll take you to the kgota where they will give you two strokes, those are enough to turn a rebel into a child. You're not a man, le dinza gawa tswa dinza...

Chance turned and looked at her in shock, he'd never heard an adult utter such insults let alone directed at him and for some reason it felt like she undressed him. He turned around and walked inside the house where he headed to his parents bedroom and knocked...

Chance: Papa wee? Papa?

He opened the door and stuck his head out..

Chance: Mosadi yole o nthogile

Teko: What did she say?

Chance: She said dinza tsame, (angrily) I'm not going anywhere.

He turned into his room and closed the door, Teko sighed and turned back into the bedroom where he sat on the edge of the bed holding his wife's hand.

Teko: You can't break down now, incase you haven't noticed our son is about to face a difficult phase in his life and he needs us. Ofilwe is going to take him...

Gauta broke down crying and he pulled her over rubbing her back...

Teko: I am not educated but i know we are not his parents, we are not even related to him plus we failed to act at the right time. Had we known she'd come back like this we would have asked her to help us adopt him I'm sure she would have agreed because by then he was young and needed her

attention. Now he is old, she knows she will be doing nothing and instead she will be using him to get money from father who obviously doesn't care about Chance. This needs strength, remember when Chance was in the hospital.. When he was 7 years old and we thought we would lose him? It's time to put on that big girl strength because we are going to need it even the midnight prayers you did for Him. We will need everything because God knows if our son leaves he will never be the same again. They were our neighbours you know how they lived, they argued and screamed at one another in public, they fought and insulted one another. I'm not surprised she insulted Boys just now, they are like that but it will be painful for Boys because ene gaa godisiwa a rogiwa a thokelwa maitseo.

There was a knock on the main door...

Ofilwe: (shouted) So you all left me sitting outside like a mad woman while you're eating inside

watching TV?

Teko: I'm going to talk to her, stay here OK

Gauta: Ok...

He sighed and walked outside...

Teko: (calmly) OK... I've heard you and i don't have a problem with you taking Chance but we need time to talk to him and talk amongst ourselves, he needs time to digest this and also pack, can't you give us until tomorrow? (took out his wallet and handed her P200) Please get a taxi home, i promise tomorrow I'll be the first to call you.

She got the money and shoved it in her pocket.

Ofilwe: Tomorrow morning at 9am I'll be here to pick him up for DNA test, and the father won't pay if I'm



not staying with him because he thinks I won't give the child the money. I also don't want to look stupid in court, i want my child. Don't make me involve the police and my family members, i will tell them that you people are refusing with my child, i will call the voice and tell them that a barren couple took my child. This carpentry business you got going on will lose customers. Don't play games with me, I've just been played by a man and it will never happen again. Tomorrow 9am.

Teko: Ok.

Ofilwe: Don't you have extra P100?

Teko: Let me ask my wife.

He walked back inside and came back with it..

Ofilwe: Thank you

Teko: You're welcome.

She turned around and left, Teko watched her until she walked out the gate then he sighed in relief and went back to their bedroom..

Inside Chance's room...

Later on Chance sat on the bed texting back and forth with his friend then he heard the gate opening outside, he crawled over the bed moving the curtains, one of his mother's clients opened the gate and drove in then he put down the phone and knocked on his parents room.

Chance: Mama? Client e eta..

Gauta: Ok, tell her to wait for me.

Chance: Ok

He went to the third bedroom which was his mother's massage room...

He changed the towels and sorted out the oils on the desk before switching on the soothing deem lights then he walked outside and smiled welcoming the client...

Chance: Hi, come in. Mama is still getting dressed.

Her: (smiled) Thank you

Chance: You can wait for her in the room, can i bring you anything?

Her: (laughed) No, I'm fine. Boys I want you to marry the little girl I'm carrying, ska jola leta ngwanake. I want her to be married to someone like you

Chance: (laughed embarrassed) Ai so i can be a sugar daddy, she will be running around with boys leaving old me blind inside the house

Her: (laughed) If you treat her nice she will love you

They walked in the massage room where she laid on

the bed, Chance gently took off her shoes and put them aside.

Chance: Your feet are swollen kante mama o dira le maoto?

Her: (laughed) she is focused on the bump and the back but she does the feet when you ask her to. Why?

Chance: Just asking, your feet are full... Can i try?

Her: Are you asking ne ngwana waga Mma Moilwa? Please do it...

He laughed then he squeezed the oil on his hands and rubbed them together before gently massaging her full aching feet until the pressure on her slightly reduced...

Her: Waitse, if you were my child you'd work overtime

Chance: (laughed) Nka ikotsedisa

Her: (laughed) You'll just hear a slap on your head

Chance: (laughed) Child abuse!

His mother walked in and sighed smiling...

Gauta: koore what do you think you're doing wasting my oils ne rra Boys?

Her : He is actually good... My feet were killing me

Gauta: Wai Chance likes testing himself...your father called you. I almost forgot.

Chance: Ok.

He walked out and closed the door, Gauta locked the door then her client undressed and laid down as she begun massaging her bump..

Meanwhile outside, Teko stood by the van with the phone trapped between his shoulder and ear while

he put on his gloves and pulled out the planks.

Teko: So we can't refuse to hand him over?

Cousin: No, you have no rights over him because he is not your child legally. As long as he is a minor and she is the mother she has rights. That's why men who abandon children and decide to show up years later still have rights, they can even take mothers to court for denying them access to their children even though they haven't supported that child in over 10 years. It doesn't matter how long a parent abandons a child, if they suddenly decide to step up the law allows that and it's an offence to deny a parent access to their child, you'll be hurting your case if you fight fire with fire...

Teko: You're breaking my heart, i can't lose my son now... If Chance changes environment he is going to fail. He is about to write his final and Ofilwe's home is very far from his school. Boys is a teen and you know they're confused at this age, i want to make sure he doesn't lose focus bogolo if he can get into a

university keka utwa ke heditse. He is about to start girls, i don't want him to make mistakes and end up in jail. Nowadays families report little boys for defilement, families don't sit down and talk anymore. To make matters worse Ofilwe wants to take him back to that hood, it's not conducive for a boy child... There are thugs, weed smoking thieves who stab people with knives. We moved here to give him a fresh start...Please...

Cousin: (sighed) It's really complicated... I won't lie to you and say you can win custody of him, it's possible yes but it's like 1 in a million chance. If you can prove to the court that she is incompetent then maybe but chances are very low, she has a strong case despite her abandoning him because she was just a teen when she had him, she can claim bo depression or plain tell the judge that she is now ready to mother her child o mature especially if she is now involving the father, if its her and him against the two of you you won't stand a chance. For now i suggest you let Chance go there just so you don't look bad in court. Let him visit her so you guys don't

look like you're trying to cut her off his life.

Teko: Ok

Chance walked over and opened the tool box, he put on his gloves while his father talked to the phone. He offloaded the planks to the storeroom and walked back while his father leaned against the car still talking to the phone.

Teko: Ok, I'll come see you tomorrow.. Thanks.

He hung up and sighed looking at Chance...

Teko: Looks like you'll have to go stay with Ofilwe. We don't have a choice because she is fighting..

Chance turned around and looked at him..

\*



\*

Like the insert and leave a comment.

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

#4

At Moilwa's House...

Chance: I'm not going papa.

Teko: You don't have a choice... We need to approach this with maturity than our emotions. I'm going to fight with everything i have to bring you back home but i need you to be a little man for your mother's sake. I won't win this fight if you and your mother are breaking down.

Chance looked down as tears burned his eyes...

Chance: I have never seen her before and so far i know i don't like her, she insulted me and she is really loud.

Teko: You just have to ignore her and survive a day or two. If you don't go there at all it's going to make us look bad. At least go there and see how things are. I'm taking this matter to court, if I lose I'll lose after putting up a good fight...you should be in a position to say why you don't like her house should you be questioned.

Chance: Ok..

Teko: Just be strong, we will win this.

Chance: Ok..

Teko: Let's carry this inside...

They carried the planks inside quietly, none of them could bring themselves to even chat, it was hard to tell what tomorrow would bring.

The massage client walked out of the house and got in the car as the guys swept the van with broom heads..

Her : Go siame

Teko: Tankii

She drove off then Chance went to lock the gate, the guys walked in the house where the mother was preparing their supper.

There wasn't much talking as they ate and none of them was even interested in watching the news, Chance collected the plates and headed to the kitchen where he washed them and went to bed.

Teko: I talked to Chance and we agreed that tomorrow he will visit Ofilwe. He is reluctant but he

doesn't have a choice.

Gauta: I wonder where Chance is going to sleep because the last time we were there she was sleeping in a mud hut which long collapsed.

Teko: Maybe she will be using her mother's house.

Gauta: This is bad.. We have to see a lawyer and fight this.

Teko: I'll take care of it. I'm planning to find out who Chance's father is then we talk to him, maybe if we have him in our corner things will go well for us. I'll ask her tomorrow when she comes to collect Chance.

Gauta: Ok...

They continued watching TV...

At Ofilwe's mothers....

The next morning Ofilwe stepped out of her mother's

old one room and walked towards the newly built 2 rooms just as her mother stepped out. She locked her house and fixed her doek walking away..

Ofilwe: Ao mme, why are you locking the door knowing i need food and the stove is in your house?

Her: I will not feed you Ofilwe, i fed you as a child and i won't do it when you're an adult. You should be feeding me instead of sleeping in my old house... And I really hope you're not going to go through with taking that boy from his family, you've failed everyone in your life except him. The only good thing you did for him was to give him a family, leave him alone.

Ofilwe: I will not give up on my child just because you did the same, I'm useless because you couldn't help me get on my feet after my pregnancy. I was sleeping around because i was stressed and lonely. I want my son, I will raise him with his father's money. Don't say anything to me because you failed, look what I turned into because of you. You're a useless

mother! Rubbish is better than you you useless thing... You're provoking me now when you touch my sons topic. You're a very stupid woman.

Neighbours and people passing by stopped and watched her as she shouted pointing at her mother. She stepped over and poked her on the forehead...

Ofilwe: You're a very stupid woman, very selfish woman who couldn't help me so i can go back to school... Now my age mates are officers and talking in radios. Stupid woman, don't ever talk about my son and when he comes here don't talk to him or even send him to fetch you water. He doesn't exist in your world... Useless woman who gave me bad luck.

Her mother looked at her once and walked away quietly, she'd been enjoying staying in Maun but with Fifi back she'd have to go stay at the farm like she was doing when the baby was young. She went back into the house and packed her bag then she walked

out while Ofilwe angrily talked by herself all the way to the one room...

Minutes later she also walked out still angrily talking to herself and closed the gate walking to the road. An Isuzu van stopped, the driver manually rolled down the screeching window and smiled holding a bottle of Black label...

Him: Hello, come in...

She smiled and walked to the other side of the car then she tried to open but the door didn't have a handle,

Driver : Move aside..

She stepped back then he turned and kicked the door twice before it opened, she got in then he tried



to start it but it switched off.

Driver: I'm Solomon..

Ofilwe: Fifi

Driver: You're beautiful... I need kgarabe yago tshwana le wena...

He stepped out of the car and opened the bonnet then he fixed a few things and closed it before getting back and starting the engine, then he drove off smiling at Fifi...

Solomon: Here... Do you drink?

Fifi: Thanks... Where are you going? Let's go collect my son and drop him at home then we can go wherever you're going.

Solomon: No problem..

He stopped at the junction and indicated that he was turning using his hand.

Solomon: I have to buy my indicator bulb...

He joined the road and drove off....

At the auntie's house....

Meanwhile Teko sighed and leaned back looking at his cousin talking...

Her: You don't have any legal rights whatsoever, the only card you can play and win in court is to sue her for compensation from 6 months to 15 years, it's going to be ridiculously high so you can ask her to leave the child alone or pay that amount. If she doesn't budge then i don't know...The other option is to get a social worker to assess the environment

Ofilwe is living in, the court will not give her the child unless her environment is good for a child, remember the best interests of the child comes first.

Teko: Good, but do you honestly think I'll win him over?

She shook her head sadly then Moilwa looked down sadly..

Her: But its worth a try.

At Moilwa's House...

Gauta stepped out of the house carrying a plastic chair and joined Chance outside where he was cutting measured planks with the machine...

A car stopped at the gate, Ofilwe stepped out and they turned looking at her... Chance switched off the

cutter and took off the gloves defeated.

Chance: Tell papa I'm done with the planks, only two are left. I'm going to get my bag..

Gauta sadly watched him getting in the house, Ofilwe pulled the chair and sat down..

Ofilwe: Dumelang..

Gauta: Hello

Chance walked out of the house with two bags and walked towards the tree where his mother was sitting with Ofilwe. There was silence as he stood by, Gauta looked at her and sighed...

Gauta: Call us if there are any problems.

Fifi: There won't be any problems, you can't wish me

bad for wanting my chil-

Chance: We can go..

Gauta stood up and hugged him as he hugged her back then he picked his bags and headed to the car.

He put his bags in the back of the van, it was full of cement dust... This man was probably one of those people carrying people's building materials from the hardware stores for cash. He stepped on the tyre and jumped inside the back of the van while Fifi got in the front. The engine switched off, driver did something in the bonnet again and got back in before driving off....

At Ofilwe's House...

Later on the car stopped in front of the one room then Ofilwe got out, her companion stepped out and closed the door. Chance stepped out and looked

around... There was no sign of power connection and almost every neighbour had a one room or two rooms, he couldn't believe he'd been trapped in that side of town and never knew people could live like this... On the other side there was a radio playing loudly, seemed like a chibuku depot as people walked in and out... Only one yard seemed developed enough in the neighbourhood and it was protected by the screenwall...It also seemed familiar, yeah this is where they lived but it looked totally different with a big house inside and the screenwall. Must have been the people who bought their home, he couldn't remember much except his parents wedding... Everything else was fuzzy...

Ofilwe: Come in and put your bag down.

He picked his bags and walked in the room, there was only one bed and a chair at the corner then he placed his bag on top of the chair.

Ofilwe: You'll be sleeping on the floor, can't we collect your bed?

Chance: I'm just visiting, I'm not here to stay.

Ofilwe: Oh you have an attitude? OK, you'll be sleeping on the floor then. If those people love you they will give you your furniture and even help us with a stove.

Chance: My bed won't even fit in this tiny room. And those termites will eat my study table..

Ofilwe: Fine, you'll kneel on the floor and study, sesesalang you're not going back to those people. Tomorrow you and your father are going to get tested so he can start paying me, I will buy you mattress until then you'll sleep on the floor while i sleep on the bed.

The man walked in and sat on the bed holding a bottle of beer then he took off his t-shirt and grabbed her butt from behind while she was talking to Chance..

Fifi: (giggled) Solomon stop...

His hand groped her p\*\*sy underneath her skirt as Ofilwe grabbed his hand then he stood up and kissed her neck from behind while Chance stood by looking at them....

Solomon: Tsamaya konte ke santse ke bua le mmago monna..

Chance stepped out and closed the door then he sat on the stoop and pressed his phone talking to his friend. He heard noises coming from inside; the bed squeaking and Ofilwe moaning as their bodies clapped, he'd never heard people having sex live and it was the most uncomfortable thing ever... he stood up and walked towards the small gate calling his father....



Teko: Hello?

Chance: I arrived..

Teko: How is everything? I'm worried.

Chance: Don't worry about it, I'll be strong until you can figure out your next move. I thought about you said, that i must be strong so you can think better. I just have to be OK for 2 days then you'll get me right?

Teko: Well, it will be a court case and i don't know when the magistrate can order you back. I'm going to involve social workers and get a lawyer, i will sell my van and hire a lawyer.

Chance: No, don't sell the van, your foot will trouble you again and you won't work properly. Can't auntie help us?

Teko: Son relatives aren't the way they're supposed to be, gape it will be like I'm taking down her business by expecting free service.

Chance: But we always give relatives a discount, we did auntie's deck for half a price.

Teko: If I ask it will be like I want her to pay, I'll get a

lawyer.

Chance: Papa what if you lose the case then you'd have lost the case and our car, mama will be walking in this heat. Togela hela, we will cross our fingers and hope for the best. Ask auntie to give you pointers then you can represent yourself in court

Teko: Son I'm not educated, I'm not good with English.

Chance: (tearfully) English is not a sign of education papa, maybe they can translate for you. As long as you pour your heart out to the judge i will be fine, if we lose its OK. I'm left with 2 years only then I'll change my name and come home.

Teko: (tearfully) I can't believe things have come this far... Now you're talking like an adult, i don't want to put so much burden in your head. Don't ever forget who you're

Chance: (smiled) I'm Chance Moilwa, I'll never forget.

Teko: Good, bye

Chance: Bye.

He hung up and took a walk along the passage, a group of guys approached from the front shouting and whistling, they looked like trouble makers and he put his phone in the pocket and put on a serious face as he walked through them, he could tell they were considering something from the way they were looking at one another but then running would probably give them the wrong impression and get him attacked.

He kept going and for some reason felt like they turned and walked behind him but he didn't want to look back, instead he increased his pace, one guy grabbed him from behind and put a knife on his neck...

Guy: bring your phone..

Chance: (calmly) It's in my pocket... I also have P100 in the left pocket.

They searched him and got them..

Guy2: Take off the Airforce

Chance kicked off his sneakers...

Chance: (took off his watch) Here is the watch...

A lady stepped on something inside the screen wall and looked at them...

Her: Le dira eng?

The boys ran off with everything then he put his hand over his neck and looked at the blood on his hand, did they cut him? He didn't feel anything but he could see blood.

Her: Are you ok?

Chance: I don't know... I'm bleeding

Her: Kana i heard noise of people shouting and whistling then they suddenly stopped so i thought maybe they were standing behind the house because last week someone broke into my house while I was at work. Come this side ke bone..

She got back inside while Chance walked back, they met at the corner of the screenwall where the lady had a look at his neck..

Her: Mme it's not bad, let's go inside, I'm going to call the police. Will you recognise them?

Chance: I don't know, i guess so..

He took off his t-shirt and put it over his neck as he walked behind her barefooted.

Once inside the house she picked her phone and dialed the police while he stood by holding the t-shirt to his neck...

The phone rang without an answer and she turned around looking at him, his jeans were slightly loose and she could see his shorts waistband, from that zipper she could tell he was coming up well, he looked 16 if not 17, quite young and a part of her rebuked her for even thinking about it, was it just years of no sex playing tricks on her or was this boy sexy. The call went unanswered and she dialed again still looking at this boy's face and now he was a bit familiar...

Her: Do i know you?

Chance: I don't know..

Her: Who is your mother?

Chance: Gauta Moilwa

Her: Oh my God, my name is Betty, i bought this plot from your parents, your father is Teko Moilwa right?

Chance: Yes

Her: (laughed) Now i remember where I saw you...

(laughed) Jesus o godile ka pela jang wena, bana ba malatsia le gola ka pela le tare golega, the last time I saw you you were around 6 years old and you were so cute... Bontenyana jwa gago jaanong ke jwa sennanyana...(blushing) You're so tall and cute.

Chance: (laughed) Thank you

Her: The police are not picking as usual.

She hung up and sighed then she walked in the bedroom and came back with a plaster and a wet towel..

Her: Have a seat..

Chance sat down then she knelt between his legs

and wiped his neck, fortunately for him the cut wasn't that deep, she carefully placed the plaster on his neck and looked in his eyes... The boy had seductive eyes and his lips were just....but then he might have just been cute like that with a finger so she let her hand slid down his skinny chest down to his zipper....

Chance looked in her eyes as her hand explored his body, his blood rushed and his dick got so hard he could burst... He'd never been touched like this before and it felt good... He'd only seen this on TV and it felt so good.. She unzipped his jeans and gasped at his boner underneath his shorts..

Her: Oh shit... How old are you?

Chance: Turning 16, don't stop...

The little man was circumcised and that head was full and shiny she could imagine it inside her as she



massaged his black weapon, Chance leaned back and pulled out his shorts together with his jeans so she could do whatever she was doing without the pants distrusting her, she knelt between his legs while he sat on the couch and sucked him as he closed his eyes and grunted...

It was just her mouth but it felt so damn good he just wanted to thrust down her throat, he expanded in her hand and his stomach muscles contracted..

She slowly stood up and took off her top...

Her: Nkapole sengwe le sengwe..

Chance got up with his weapon still erect and stood behind her popping her bra then he massaged those bags and kissed her shoulders, he unzipped her skirt and dropped it down then he pulled down her panties, she turned around and kissed him as he put

his hands around her waist...

She sat on the couch and spread her legs holding them with her arms exposing her p\*\*sy, Chance knelt down holding his weapon and looked at her...

Chance: I need a condom.

Her: I don't have condoms..

Chance: Ha go sena di condom we are not doing it.

She closed her legs as her clit throbbed...

Her: Ke ye go reka ko smausing?

Chance: Yeah, ago reka. I'll wait.

She quickly put on her clothes then she went to the bedroom to get some coins and hurried out.

Chance got up and walked to the bathroom nude with his weapon hanging on the air then he had a look at his neck on the mirror, it wasn't bad at all. He walked back to the sitting room where he stood naked holding his waist looking at the framed pictures on the wall... He wasn't sure what she did for a living but she sure was educated...

Minutes later she walked back in and handed him the box, he had never put on a condom before and he was praying it would fit, he took out one then he leaned over and kissed her as he struggled to tear it like a man, but shit was so hard he tore it with his teeth and placed it over the mushroom head but it kept slipping over then she knelt down in front of him and gently rolled it over as it fit him perfectly then she stood up, he kissed her and she sat on the couch then she grabbed both of her legs exposing her nunu, he pinned his hand on the other side while holding his weapon with the other and #Removed....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

#5

At Betty's House...

Chance slid out and stepped back then Betty turned around and looked at him emotionally, she smiled and hugged him tearfully, he hugged her back and sighed in disbelief he'd just had his first real pussy...

Betty: Sir down, I'll wipe you... You don't do anything for yourself after giving me an orgasm, i serve you. You're a man in my house..

Chance: Ok..

He sat on the couch and leaned back sighing in disbelief putting his hands over his face, Betty got a towel and removed the condom from him then she gently wiped him and put on her dress.

Betty: I'll bring you something to eat..

She fixed him something quick and served him then he ate while she sat on the other couch looking at him...He had strong arms and he'd probably be every woman's dream in the next 15 years, he'd have plenty of choices and obviously... She wouldn't be one of them so she could only seize the moment...

Betty: What did those guys want?

Chance: They took my phone and shoes.

Betty: Do you want a new cellphone?

Chance: Yeah

Betty: If you have sex with me everyday until month end you'll get whatever cellphone you want. Money is not a problem.

Chance: Ok, I'll come have sex with you every day after school.

Betty: I want you to be creative... I'm going to give you the key so you can enter my house anytime. I don't want you to come at a specific time every day because i want surprises... Like... Next time just sneak up on me, grab my neck from behind choking me and just fuck me, no foreplay just do it and roughly. Slap me, slap my breasts hard and just think about anything that makes you angry, slap me hard... Fuck me harder. I don't want you to be soft... You're the only person I can be honest with, the reason I'm single is because these men just can't give me what I want but you're a fast learner and i love that you're flexible... I haven't enjoyed a man like this since i was in school back in the US. I dated a white man and he was just awesome, since then i haven't been able to find something similar until today..

Chance: (smiled) OK...

Betty: You have to know that you're a man every time you want sex you should get it, a woman was created receive your semen anytime and she has no right to deny you sex, Adam was created and given everything then God realised he needed something to satisfy his needs that's why Eve was always naked... As long as you're around I'm not supposed to have panties because when you feel like you want pussy you should be able to stand up and just put it inside me, fuck me, cum inside me and walk away leaving me dripping to deal with semen on me.

Chance turned and looked at her in disbelief then he smiled and chuckled biting his lower lip, it sounded too good to be true... He leaned over putting his hands over his face for a moment then he turned to her again...

Chance: So if i ask you to have sex with me again now you'd agree?



Betty: I'd be turned off because you asked for it, weak men ask for it, they beg for it with reddish eyes and sound weak making promises that's not a man... I want you to just take it without asking and don't have that look that says you're testing to see if I'll agree, just take it, even if i say no... Don't mind me, sometimes i play hard to get just to tap that beast in you. Just take what you want... You're a man so my body is yours, you can even sneak in my room at night and start fucking me until I wake up... Be creative,as you grow up ole bo 22 or whenever you're ready you can even go to my office and fuck me there is you get honey while I'm still at work. The only thing i should be grateful for is an orgasm, what I'm offering you is given to men who can make women cum, the rest ba tshwanetse go kopa ibile if a woman says no it means no because only a squirt can turn a no into a yes..

Chance: Ok..

Betty: This only applies to me, you can't do this to a little girl out there tabe ele rape plus defilement in your case, nna I'm just offering you my pussy for free

in exchange for you making me cum.

Chance: (smiled) Sounds good to me.

Betty: Great...

She reached for her panties by the carpet but Chance stepped on them with his foot, she turned looking at him then he signalled her over with his finger. She crawled over and knelt in front of him then he pulled her chin over and French kissed her while slipping his hand between her thighs flicking her, God..... He was such a fast learner, he must have been an A student with such confidence, she kissed back and leaned down his weapon, he seemed to really love a mouth job as he leaned back and watched her...

At Ofilwe's House...

Later that night Solomon and Ofilwe stepped out of the house...

Solomon: Let's go sleep in my house, this boy is going to disturb us. The bed makes too much noise

Ofilwe: You'll bring me back in the morning? His father wants a DNA test.

Solomon: I'll bring you back, isn't this man from royalty?

Ofilwe: He is, ke ngwana wa kgosi and he threatened me not to even mention his name when i found out i was pregnant... But now I'm older, he is going to pay me. Just wait

Solomon: Yeah but people like that kill people and cases just disappear, he can even kill your son if he turns out to be his just so he can have a perfect family.

Ofilwe: He won't kill him but he is going to pay me big time, he says P750 per month but after DNA test I'll demand 1K

Solomon: 1K is not money, this man owns a hotel and he is prince, they have money. I was thinking you

should just return this boy to the Moilwa's but he is our ticket, he is our salary. I will help you fight for him and keep him here. He is worth so much more than you, wena kana ga o itse gore kgosi o na le dikhumo tse kae.. These people are stinking rich.

Ofilwe: I just want money to survive, I've suffered enough and I'm angry at everyone for not helping me.

Solomon: Nna I'm going to help you babe, we are in this together ibile ke sober black label e phataletse. I didn't know you're talking about Steven hela Steven ngwana wa kgosi, koore gaa swabe a lantha ngwana. Dio tsa bana ba bahumi.

Ofilwe: He used me, he didn't even love me. He likes saying he can never be associated with someone of my standard and that I'm not worth carrying his child yet he never used a condom on me. It makes me angry because he used me so much and for a long time.

Solomon: Don't worry we will solve him, this DNA thing will solve him he is going to pay, we just have to make sure we don't make him pay too much

enough to make him consider killing your son. A lot of men kill children if they're bothered about paying.

Ofilwe: I know, but I'm taking that chance because it doesn't matter, I'm not benefiting anything from Chance when he is with the Moilwa's.

Solomon: Yeah but he looks like a good boy, let's just make sure he is safe. He is innocent.

Ofilwe: I just want money, le ene Chance wa teng doesn't like me so he must compensate me for giving birth to him.

Solomon: No, he is a child. He only knows his parents. I don't want us to put in danger. Let's just make money out of him, in fact we should establish a payment plan.. Once we start getting paid you let him go back to his family because hei this neighbourhood is not good for a teenager. That side is better,

Ofilwe: He can't go back, Steven said if I'm using him to get money he will stop making payment, he can go to court so i must stay with Chance to get the money. And i have to make sure i get as much as i

can become i only have 3 years. I want to build and buy a car with this boy, its the least i can get for the labour pains and stitches

Solomon: Ok, we will make a plan. Steven can afford it, i know that family. They're rich.

Ofilwe: Ok...

They got in the car and drove off..

The next morning Chance woke up and sat on the floor, the house as dark as it could be at 6pm...he stumbled in the dark and found matches then he lit the candle and got the bucket.

He stood behind the house and bathed with cold water then he got back inside, his uniform needed to be ironed but there was no power in the home so he put on his pants and hurried to Betty's house where he ironed and got a morning glory too before coming back for his bag....

At school...

Later that morning he hurried between the classes as the whole school was silent, he couldn't believe he was late even after getting a taxi... To think he didn't even have coins for the taxi I guess he was going to arrive 2 hours after. That place was way too far...

He stepped in and looked at the teacher not sure what to say, he'd never been that late before...

The teacher glanced at him and continued writing on the board then he sat down and sighed...

Teacher: What happened to your neck?

Chance: I got mugged, they took my shoes.

Teacher: Sorry..

She figured he passed by the clinic first, which explained the late coming then she carried on teaching....

At the mall....

Later that afternoon Solomon's Isuzu drove through the mall while Chance sat at the back holding his back pack... His thoughts wondered off as the noisy smoking car passed people who looked at them... It was still hard to believe this was now his life.

As he faced the cars behind them he recognised his father's car and stood up while the car was still moving, he tried to wave at his father but he was way too back to probably even recognise him. He slowly sat down and sighed...

Minutes later the car parked, Ofilwe and Solomon



stepped out then he jumped out of the car and sighed...

Ofilwe: Where do we go?

Solomon: You don't know?

Chance: That arrow says reception, we can ask there.

Ofilwe and Solomon led the way then he followed them inside.

Ofilwe: (pointed at the range-rover) That's his car

Solomon: Ok, let's hurry up.

They walked in the reception where they were directed in the right office.

Solomon: I'll remain outside, are you scared Chance?

Chance: I don't like needles

Solomon: Maybe they won't draw blood, i hear even saliva is enough. Don't worry

Chance: Ee rra...

Ofilwe knocked on the door then she walked while Chance stood outside, Steven stepped out of the office and closed the door looking at Chance...

Steven: I hope you won't tell people I'm your father because it doesn't matter what that test says, i have a family and reputation to maintain. I cannot be associated with people like you...

Chance: I have a father, his name is Teko Moilwa, my name is Chance Moilwa.

Steven: Ke tsaya gore madi a tabe ke a duela tabe a lekanye gore le tswe mogo nna. You're not not child and you'll never be, even if you look like me you'll never come close to my family because you were a mistake that should have never happened.

He turned around and walked away fixing his tie, Chance looked down as tears burned his eyes... The door opened..

Ofilwe: (angrily) Tsena the! What are you waiting for outside?

He walked in and sat down as the man put on his gloves and grabbed a swab..

Him: Open your mouth...

He opened his mouth then he swabbed his mouth and sealed the swab.

Him: I'm done.

Ofilwe: You're using saliva? What if he ate something and it dilutes his DNA? Use blood, i want that idiot to choke when he gets the results.

Officer: (laughed) Saliva is enough, we always prefer to use blood but we've ran out of needles. Don't worry saliva is just as efficient.

Ofilwe: Ok... Go siame

Officer: Thank you

She stood up and walked out as Chance followed her out, the three of them walked out...

Ofilwe: Walk home, Solomon and i are going to his house

Chance: Can i have taxi money? Its too far

Ofilwe: I used to walk this distance when I was younger, why are you spoilt? Just a few kilometres di ka letsa monna yoo kana ka wena? Just go...

Chance got his bag from the car and walked towards the road where he headed to the roundabout and crossed the Thamalakane bridge and walked

through the thick bushes...

After walking a few kilometres he caught up to some boys from his school and joined them for the long walk home.

Dallas: Where are you going this side?

Jango: And i saw him walking to the taxi, o nna kaha?

Chance: Yeah.. But only for a few days.

Dallas: (laughed) Ke lantha ke bona cheeseboy walking this distance, kolo ya thaema wa gago e sule?

Chance: It's a long story

Jango: Kana rona re bata go fua zolo, we should have smoked back there but we didn't want to smoke with a prefect because you'll report us.

Chance: (laughed) Don't worry about it..

Dallas: (laughed) Ae the monna don't get us in trouble

Chance: I won't, Don worry about it

Dallas: (slowed down) OK, we are turning into this bushes

Chance looked at the long distance plus it was getting dark and knowing he might meet a group of those guys again didn't sit well with him.

Chance: I'll wait for you guys, i don't know anyone this side and i don't want to hang alone.

Dallas: Ok

The boys walked in the bushes where Jango took out a small plastic wrapping weed, the boys wrapped it up and lit up while Chance sat by watching them. Dallas puffed out smoke and sighed relaxing...

Chance: How does it feel to smoke weed?

Jango: Stress relief melaite but you're a cheeseboy,

you probably stress about the WiFi not being available or a power cut, we stress about serious things like seeing your mother beaten by a man she doesn't want to get rid of and fighting the edge to stab that man right through the heart, serious things like people abusing your little sisters and knowing that you're a useless big brother. You're an only child you wouldn't understand... Serious shit mr... Seeing the hunger in your little sisters and not being able to do anything about it except to hope they sleep and go eat at school.

Chance turned and looked at Dallas as he smoked quietly...

Chance: Why do you smoke?

Dallas looked at him sadly then tears filled his eyes, he swallowed and shook his head..

Dallas: I don't want to talk about it..

Chance coughed as the smell of weed..

Chance: Let me try that...

Dallas handed him then he took one puff and handed it back as he coughed uncontrollably, the guys laughed at him as he laughed fanning it away..

Chance: (laughed) Shit, I'm not a smoker... Fuck!

Heavy footsteps approached from the bushes, the boys got startled and dropped their weed running, Chance dropped his bag and ran as the police ran after them.

The special constable tripped Jango, he fell face



down breathing in soil as they pinned him down.

Dallas pulled a muscle and fell down while Chance continued running along the passage, a SSG defender parked in front of him then he stopped and put his hands in the air as his heart pounded.

Two SSG officers hopped out and walked towards him as his heart pounded, one of them slapped him across the face grabbed him by the neck dragging him to the car where they slammed his face on the car and cuffed him.

Officer: You boys have made this neighbourhood unbearable, smoking motokwane, beating people up, stealing people's phones and raping school kids.

Chance: I have never done that..

He turned him around and slapped him across the face.

Officer: I can smell it on you, we are patrolling this area because an old woman was stabbed with a knife by a group of boys around here.

Officer2: Throw that thing in here...

The other officers came with Dallas and Jango, they pushed them in the van with their hands cuffed behind them and drove off...

\*

\*

I'll be posting 1 insert per day or whenever I can until I'm well. The only support i need is for you to keep liking and commenting about the story.

\*

\*



Chance Moilwa

#6

At the Police station...

Chance's heart pounded as the car stopped in the parking lot, the officers jumped out and he stood up with his hands behind him then he jumped down and almost fell.

Officer: Ba bulele lebati

Officer2: Ke di tough guys let them jump... We are not here to nurse criminals.

Chance followed the police officers into the police

station...

Officer: (walking in) We found those guys smoking weed on the same spot where an elderly was stabbed with a knife yesterday.

The officer sitting down looked at the boys...

Officer3: Ke di juveniles, how old are you banna

Chance: Turning 16

Jango: 16

Dallas: Turning 16

Officer: Le bata thupa banna akere?

All: No

Officer : Do you know what Juvenile delinquency is?

Dallas: No

Jango: No

Chance: Participation in illegal activities by minors.

Officer: (looked at his tie) Ibile you're a prefect??!

During my times perfects were the most well behaved students who were serious about their education wena you smoke weed?

Chance: It was my first time trying it

Jango: And he didn't like it, he smoked once and gave it back.

Officer: How many times is it for you?

Jango: I lost count

Officer: Why do you smoke?

Jango: Because it makes me feel better, i have yo smoke before i go home because its stressful there.

The police officer behind the desk sighed and leaned back playing with his ring...

Officer: (pointed) Wena? Why do you smoke?

Tears filled his eyes then he looked down..

Dallas: I don't want to talk about it.

Officer: (angrily) Mshimane? You're in a police station, you'll spend a night here and go to a juvenile prison, we have prison for boys like you. When you get there bullies will beat you up and rape you in there... Why do you smoke?

Dallas's tears filled with tears as his lips trembled then he turned to the wall crying...unable to wipe his tears with cuffs on his hands he lifted his shoulder and rubbed the cheek.

Dallas: My twin brother was stabbed with a knife on our way back to school. I feel better when I've smoked.

Officer: We also have problems, do you see us smoking?

All: No

Officer: Take them to the holding cells...

The special constable walked them to the cells while the police officer leaned back and looked at the notice board searching for the social workers number then he slid back to the desk and dialed them...

At Moilwa's House...

Later on Teko parked the car and sighed, it was the first time he was coming home alone, this drive was usually fun with him chatting with his boy. He stepped out and closed the door then he walked in the house where his wife had dozed off on the couch, he passed by the kitchen and found two plates on the counter as usual. He picked his plate and walked



to the living room as his wife slowly got up and yawned...

Gauta: Hi

He kissed her and sat down..

Teko: Hi, i went to see the social worker but she appointed me for tomorrow, she seemed to be dealing with a lot of cases today.

Gauta: Ok.

Teko: I was thinking we should adopt a child from one of homes.

Gauta: No, we can't do that now because we will give up on Chance easily. I'm going to fight for my son until i take my last breath.

Teko: I want Chance too but I think you need company, you're the one who has been talking about a girl child.

Gauta: Yeah but will we even qualify to adopt? I heard they want rich people only.

Teko: That's not true, anyone with a stable lifestyle can adopt, our source of income is enough. Adoption is cheap, I think you pay P60 for administration fee then that's it.

Gauta: Ok, but we need to tell Chance about it first and see what he thinks, i don't want him to think we are replacing him now that he is gone.

Teko: I know hell be excited, by the way i talked to the social worker and she says we will talk tomorrow but she basically told me magistrates consider the children's feelings though it doesn't necessarily affect the final order, apparently a judge can place a child where he doesn't like as long as he needs to be there because it's believed minors don't know what's good for them...as long as they're not abused or anything he might be placed with her.

Gauta: Ok... But let's deal with this first, we will talk about-

Teko's phone rang...

Teko: Hello?

Voice: Hi, you're talking to Ntume, i am a social worker and I'm at Maun police station about Chance.

Teko: Is he OK?

Voice: He is fine, they were caught smoking weed which is illegal the police are releasing them to me so i can handle it. They're not charging them under the condition that this never happens again. Can you please come over?

Teko: I'll ve there immediately. Thank you

He hung up and looked at his wife..

Teko: Boys is smoking weed

Gauta: What? Since when

Teko: He is a teenager in a new environment, if we

don't get him back his character will change drastically especially if he doesn't get enough attention at home.

Gauta: But to smoke? Where did he see anyone smoking? And weed? Are they sure he did it?

Teko: Please my love, when we get there don't defend him. Let him take responsibility for his actions, i don't want you pampering him because I'm going to give him a piece of my mind. I didn't raise him like that.

They quickly got dressed and left...

At Solomon's caravan...

The dog barked standing at the door as the whole caravan shock with loud moans coming from the inside until they stopped. Solomon slid out and reached for his t-shirt wiping himself, Ofilwe wiped herself and picked her phone..

Solomon: Who was calling?

Ofilwe: It's not saved.

Solomon: Call him

Ofilwe: Why do you think it's a he?

Solomon: (wiping his dick) Use my phone if you don't have airtime..

She got his phone and dialed the number...

Voice: Hello

Ofilwe: I missed your call

Voice: I am a social worker, I'm the police station with Chance be tshweretswe go goga motokwane.

Ofilwe: eish waitse batho ba ntshenyeditse ngwana, where did he learn all these? I'm sure that man and his wife are selling weed. Eish, I'm coming over

Voice: But his other parents are here.

Ofilwe: What are they doing there?

Voice: Chance didn't know your number, they gave me your number

Ofilwe: I gave him my number what does he mean he doesn't know my number?

Voice: He doesn't have a phone, he says it was stolen and he only knew his parents numbers.

Ofilwe: (angrily) His parents? What am i? Those people are not his parents, they shouldn't even be there, they taught my son to smoke.

Voice: Go siame mma.

Ofilwe: I'm coming, i hope they did bad name me.

She hung up and put on her clothes as semen leaked into her panties. Solomon put on his clothes from yesterday and they left.

At the police station....

Jango walked out with mother while holding his little sisters both with both hands. Inside Dallas's father angrily walked in and took his belt off, Dallas jumped crying and dodged behind the policeman as his father whipped him. The second police man held him back...

Police man: Nnyaa mogolo the, ke ngwana... Sit down and talk to him... We called a social worker because we know teenagers always seek comfort in wrong things.

Him: (angrily) Comfort? Weed?? What kind of comfort is that? (pointed at him) You're a useless boy, it's you who should have died... You can't do anything right..you fail at school and now you're smoking weed, you could be one of the boys who stab people with knives trying to rob them. You're the evil twin, and I'm sure it's your fault my son got stabbed. They wanted to kill you but because you copied his face they stabbed him. You're useless...

Dallas rubbed his tears still standing behind the policeman holding his shirt tightly...

Him: The next time i hear about weed and going to kill you. Do you understand me?

Officerb He understands, please refrain from using threat to kill as a way to make a point, its an offence. Calm down and hear out the social worker.

Social worker: Malome, this boy is going through a lot, i want to make an appointment with you first so we can talk privately before i can get him counselling.

Him: No, problem. I'm just dealing with a lot right now, i just lost his twin and I'm stressed then he does this koore o ntshupegetsa hela gore ke empty handed and i don't have kids.

Social worker: You're the father and you're still stressed, he was his identical twin, they shared more than just blood they were one, do you know that DNA ya di identical twins is the same? If Dallas blood is tested and his twin was tested they would be the same but yours was just 50% on him, Dallas lost



more than everyone and you're not making it easy.

The calmly looked at the social worker as she explained then he looked at his son, this time in a different way..

Him: It's not that i don't love him... I just want him to do things right. He is a step child and I'll never hear the end of his mistakes the minute my wife hears about this. (putting on his belt) You know the kind of women we marry, she didn't want my children and when my baby mama died i had no choice but to take in the twins, tota lenyalo ke matakala hela, re nyalela hela goreng mme bana ba rona ba sokola ke di step mother.

Social worker: We will find solutions, children his age also get depressed so we must talk to them and hear them out.

Him: Ok.. (to Dallas) Come here boy, sorry ngwanaka... I didn't understand

Dallas walked over rubbing his hands together, his father put his arm over him as they talked to the social worker and walked out. Dallas gave Chance a little thumbs up with a sad voice and walked out as Chance gave him a thumbs up.

A few minutes passed then Ofilwe walked in with Solomon, still sitting between his parents with his mother taking a few dirt from his head Chance turned his head and looked at them...

Ofilwe: (sitting down) You were smoking weed?

Chance: I took one puff and gave it back

Ofilwe: So what were you doing with smoking people?

Social worker: I wanted to make an appointment with you but for now i wanted us to agree on him going back home where he is used to.

Gauta: Did you know that he got stabbed with a knife while he was getting mugged? Ofilwe: How will i

know if he doesn't tell me and tells you?

Chance: You didn't sleep home that's why i couldn't tell you.

Gauta: so you're still doing the same thing of leaving him one at night?

Ofilwe: This boy is 16 years, he will be 16 in a few months, I'm sure he can sleep alone. Stop trying to prove you're a good mother through my son, i didn't tell God to make you barren, maybe he has his reasons and one of them is that you're manipulative. I know my rights as a mother and this boy is coming with me, poor mothers deserve to stay with their children too. Just because I'm poor doesn't mean i can't stay with my child, (pointed at him) heta wena!

Social worker: You can't just go

Ofilwe: Didn't you say you want to appoint with me? Tell me when then I'll come, i know they bought you but i know the law and my rights.

Social worker: Tomorrow at 8am, please come on time because i have a case at 10am in court.

Ofilwe: I will come...

She walked out as Chance followed her outside, Gauta and Teko stood up and thanked the police before walking out with the social worker.

Teko: This is the same lady i went to see this afternoon.. Ma'am this is my wife.

Social worker: Nice to meet you. I will be talking to Chance about his environment and I'll make an assessment which i will present in court. Be advised that court cases take a long time so you won't get him back tomorrow or next week, it might not even happen because a biological mother who is mentally stable is hard to win against but you have the advantages of raising this child, you might be given a shared custody which rarely happens because you're not the father or father's family.

Teko: I understand.

Gauta: So the court will allow him to stay with her

though she is obviously unfit?

Social worker: Unfortunately it's possible especially because she does abuse him physically, she just doesn't care about him the way she should be. The law is tricky. I'm preparing your feelings for anything that might happen in court. This incident will be a good example of a bad environment for him.

Teko: Ok, we will cross our fingers.

Social worker: Please do. Thank you..

Gauta : Thank you...

At the magistrate Court....

The magistrate gave the last order and closed the file putting.

Court clerk: (picked a file) Case 202... Teko Moilwa and Gauta Moilwa Vs Ofilwe Khudu.. Ladies and gentlemen would you kindly step outside as this

case involves a minor and cannot be witnessed.

The whole court stood up and walked out as the magistrates had a look at the case. The social worker stood up with her file and presented her findings and suggestions..

Teko and Gauta sat in the gallery holding hands together as their hearts pounded..Solomon and Ofilwe sat on the other side listening...

Magistrate: (pointed him to the dock) Chance?

Chance walked towards the dock and sat down...

Magistrate: You're an A student, what makes you smoke weed?

Chance: I just wanted to try it because the guys said it makes them feel better.

Magistrate: So you were not taught about dangers of drugs, do you know that i can still sentence you even if you're a minor? There is a little prison for boys and girls like you, do you end up there?

Chance: No, ma'am. I'm sorry

Magistrate: (pointed at Ofilwe) Do you know that woman?

Chance: Yes

Magistrate: What is she to you?

Chance: She says she is my mother

Magistrate: She is your mother, and according to her statements here she understands that she wasn't there for you and she is trying her best to correct such mistakes. I understand that you're not happy about that but she is your mother, she might be poor but she is your mother and she is trying. The Moilwa did their best to raise you and they did a good job but they don't have legal rights over you, they should have done important things like ask for permission to adopt you from her which would be easy even for the court. My judgement is also guided by the law

which i don't make... You're a clever boy I'm sure you know how laws are made,how are they made?

Chance: Through three branches; executive, legislative, judicial.

Magistrate: Good, so sometimes judges have to rule according to the law not how they feel. I don't like your mother not one bit but you're going home with your mother, when you're 18 you'll decide what's best for you... Until then whatever good principles your mother and father; Mr and Mrs Moilwa taught you should go with you wherever you're. Ofilwe didn't force you to smoke and whatever you're going to do will be your own doing. You've been taught between right and wrong... If you turn out different people who raised you will be hurt more than anyone in this court because they love you...(sighed) Mr and Mrs Moilwa sometimes when you do good you must know that God will reward you, you don't need a thank you from a human being God is above us all. When you love something you let it go so it can come back to you. Ms Ofilwe Khudu, you missed 15 years of this boy's life, you can make up for it or



destroy him, whatever you do he is old enough to know who is who and in 3 years he will decide who his parents are, you have only 3 years to convince him you didn't intentionally abandon him as you say. (sighed) Chance Khudu you'll be receiving counselling while you're staying with your mother. Good luck...

The magistrate scribbled the final order and closed the file. Chance turned looking at his parents, his father gave him a thumbs up and his mother forced a smile with tears in her eyes...

Minutes later the Moilwa's walked out of court quietly as Teko held his wife's hand. Ofilwe and Solomon got in the car then Chance jumped in the back with a few bags of cement..

TWO YEARS LATER...

\*

\*

Like and leave a comment.

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

#7

At the car wash...

Chance and Dallas washed the car exterior while Jango polished the interior. Chance's phone vibrated in his pocket then he dropped the foamy cloth in the bucket and stepped away from the loud music..

Chance: Hello?

Nabo: Hey, the results are out... Did you get yours?

Chance: Di dule leng?

Nabo: I heard this morning, on the news. I got 48

points, give me your candidate number so i can check for you.

Chance: I'll check for myself.

Nabo: Alright. Are you still staying that side?

Chance: I'm moving back to my parents house today, next week is my birthday so there is no need to be staying there anymore.

Nabo: Alright, cool.

He hung up and walked back to the car wash pressing his phone.

Chance: The results are out....

The boys each took out their phones..

Dallas: How do we check our results?

Chance: It's here,

They each looked at the example and typed their surnames and candidate numbers then sent to the specified numbers, within a minute they each got replies... Chance's heart skipped as he looked at his results, he was 2 points down the required number to get government sponsorship... His heart skipped.

Dallas: I got 30 points

Jango: Mine is 34

Chance: I'm also 34

There was silence as the guys stood by, Chance's phone rang again then he stepped aside and picked the phone..

Chance: Hello?

Nabo: How many points did you get? I got 48

Chance: I got 34

Nabo: (laughed) On a serious note, how many points did you get?

Chance: I'm serious.

Chance cut the call and walked to the car wash office where he got his backpack and walked towards the taxi stop...

At Ofilwe's House...

Later on Ofilwe stepped out of the house with three boxes of chibuku and three cigarettes heading to the tree where a few men were sitting and chatting while rumba music played from the big speakers...

She handed them each a chibuku and cigarettes then one of them spanked her butt.

Leaning against his Isuzu van talking to his friend

Solomon caught a sight of that and walked over..

Solomon: Is everything OK?

Ofilwe: He just spanked my butt

Solomon: (took the man's chibuku and cigarette)  
Leave... I'm counting to three, if you're not out of  
here I'm punching you...

Him: I was killing a fly that was sitting on her

Solomon: Leave now..

Solomon yanked him up then the man walked away...

Solomon: (pointed around with a cigarette between  
his fingers) And that goes for everyone sitting here,  
this is my woman, you came here for beer nothing  
else..

He turned and joined his friend as they continued

chatting. Chance walked through the gate passing the drunk guy and headed to the one room, the smell of traditional beer engulfed him as he stepped in the house... He pulled his bag from underneath the bed and put it on the bed as Ofilwe walked in..

Ofilwe: I heard the results are out, how much did you get?

Chance: I need 2 points to qualify for the government sponsorship. I'm going to need this month's child maintenance so i can pay for a tutor and upgrade my grades so i can qualify for the sponsorship.

Ofilwe: I've budgeted for that money, it's the last so I'm going to buy more beer.

Chance: That's my money to begin with

Ofilwe: That's my money, did you push yourself out of my vagina? I made you! That's my money. Who told you to fail? It's not my fault you're very stupid. You should have been reading instead of playing.



Chance: I'm leaving, and you'll never see me again.

Ofilwe: What difference will it make? You're useless to me because you can't contribute to this household. If you want to continue living here you must pay the amount Steven has been paying.

Chance changed his t-shirt and zipped his bag then he walked out..

At Moilwa's House...

Later that afternoon Gauta walked out of the bedroom with a comb and a pack of hair for braiding...

Her adoptive 5 years old daughter sat on the carpet watching cartoons and colouring the book on her lap, Gauta sat on the couch and combed her hair before starting to braid her...

Gauta: Tell me if it's hurts..

Her: Ok... (pointed smiling) Mama look!

Gauta looked at the cartoon and laughed. Meanwhile outside Teko put together the chest of drawers structure while the 5 year old boy twin stood by holding a plank...

Him: Papa can i do it too?

Teko: (laughed) No, it will cut you...You'll do it next year.

The boy turned around and smiled as Chance walked through the gate...

Him: Chance is coming...

He ran towards Chance who let go of the bag and lifted him up...

Chance: What's up?

Him: Nothing...

He put him down then they held the bag together as they approached their father...

Teko: Results are out, have you checked yours?

Chance: I got 34, i should have at least scored 36 points to qualify for the sponsorship.

Teko: What happened? You did fairly well on your form three, form 5 what happened?

Chance: I don't know, i had a lot of things going on. I need to attend tutorials for me to rewrite

Teko: But i don't have such amount of money, i have to take care of your brother and sister. How could you fail knowing very well that its important for you

to pass and now you want to be home so we can feed you like a baby? Chance when life gets tough you're supposed to be even serious about your life. You know very well that I'm not rich, I'm just a carpenter so where do i get the money to support you and your siblings?

Chance picked his bag and turned walking towards the house...

Teko: (angrily) I'm still talking to you!! Gaona maitseo kante?

Chance swallowed and turned around looking at him...

Chance: Papa ke taa araba ke reng? I never thought I'd fail like this so i don't know what to say, the past few years my marks were horribly going down and i don't know why.

Teko: Maybe if you didn't drink alcohol you wouldn't have failed. So I'm supposed to correct your mistakes? And what guarantees do i have that if i starve my other children you'll pass?

Chance turned around and walked in the house while his father was still talking. He walked in the house and put down the bag while his mother was doing her daughter's hair..

Gauta: Hi... The results are out, how did you do?

Chance: I failed, i need to rewrite

Gauta: How many points do you need?

Chance: 2 points but I'm aiming for 38 points because the course i want requires 38 points

Gauta: What did Ofilwe say?

Chance: Ao mama aka reng ele gore?

He walked to the children's bedroom and put down

his bag as Gauta followed him inside..

Gauta: Katlego and Katlo are using your room and you're too old to share a room with the kids.

Chance: So where do i sleep?

Gauta: How much do you get paid at the car wash? Maybe you can rent a house.

Chance: I get paid P700 per month and ma 1 room is like P500.

Gauta: Kana jaanong we have a situation ya boroko ngwanaka. And with your drinking i can't really predict your behaviour, you smoke and drink, hang with the wrong crowd... Tota i can't predict your behaviour, you been getting into a lot of trouble lately... I honestly don't want you sharing a room with the children, you can come home anytime and eat as much as you want but there is no accommodation.

Chance: There is no accommodation at Ofilwe's house, i slept with crates of beer in there.

Teko walked in the house and stopped listening to their conversation then he walked over.

Chance: Papa le neetse bana room yame?

Teko: We figured you wouldn't need it because when you finish form 5 you'll be going straight to the university, besides we couldn't share a room with the children when there is an empty room.

Chance: So where do i sleep?

Teko: You can share with the childre-

Gauta: If it was the Chance i knew i wouldn't mind but the Chance we have been seeing the past few years is a stranger.

Chance: You think I'd rape my little sister?

Gauta: That's not what I'm saying, Chance you drink, how many times have i caught a smell of alcohol from you when you visited?

Chance: Mama i don't deny that i drink, with

everything I'm going through you have to be glad I'm not snorting cocaine. I

Gauta: But now we have a situation because your father and i can't sleep in the same bed with the twins, you also can't share a room with the children, Katlego is a girl for that matter. She needs privacy.

Chance: So where do i sleep? (she kept quiet) Papa where do i sleep?

Teko: You'll sleep in the sitting room

Chance: Why bana basa robale in the sitting room while i sleep in my room?

Gauta: This will go on for how long Chance? Why don't you find a room to rent? Nna tota to be honest with you ngwanaka gake kgore the person you've become, you've changed and things can never be the same. You get arrested this and that, just days back you were suspected to be selling weed at the car wash. I just feel like you'll bring us trouble

Teko: Nnya he wouldn't sell weed in my house, would you?



Chance: No, and it wasn't me. It was the guys i was with

Gauta: And the friends you keep will follow you wherever you're going. I have children that intend to raise without them having to witness the kind of a person you've become, i have to protect Katlego from the friends you keep.

Chance: Mama bo Jango have little sisters they wouldn't do anything to her, i wouldn't even let them come home. I might have done wrong and kept the wrong friends but i am still me.

Gauta: I don't know about that... The problem isn't even because you were gone, my problem is the person you've become, that's who i fear having around the house. It will take more than word of mouth for you to convince me that you're not a troublemaker.

Teko: How about you continue staying with Ofilwe until i complete building one room? I think you're also old enough and need your privacy.

Chance: Ok..

He picked his bag and walked out...

Chance: Go siame

Teko: Boys? Come here... Boys?

He continued walking until he walked out the gate...

At Betty's House...

Later that afternoon Chance knocked on the door, Betty opened the door then he walked in with a his bag..

Betty: Hello to you too..

He sat on the couch and put his hands together staring on the floor, Betty walked over and sat next

to him..

Betty: (softly) Are you ok?

Chance: My mother destroyed my life, its like she was sent just to destroy me and spit me out... I had good life... (his voice trembled) Everything was going well until she came back, destroyed everything.. Destroyed me and now my parents won't take me back because of who I've become. I've failed form five... I just need two points but i know i can up my game and make it 4 so it can be 38. I've been looking forward to getting back home but it turns out they don't even trust me... I am nothing but a criminal in their eyes, my own mother doesn't trust me around a girl child... The woman who raised me insinuated that i might molest a child...

Betty: I'll pay for your tutorials and take care of you but you have to be faithful to me. That's all i want from you faithfulness... You can move in with me... We will tell everyone that you're my garden boy and you help me around the house...

He turned around and looked in her eyes...

Betty: You can drive my car until we find something you like... (smiled) After you've taken your license of course..

Chance: Seriously?

She nodded smiling then he leaned over and French kissed her as his phone rang... He took it out and answered while kissing her..

Chance: Hello?

Voice: Hi, it's Banyana... I got your number from one of your friends at the car wash today.

He stopped kissing her and leaned back then he stood up and took a deep breath walking to the kitchen...

Chance: Hi...

Banyana: I heard the results are out and thought of you, knowing you were leading the school on the form 3 results i can only imagine how many points you got.

Chance: I didn't do well.

Banyana: How bad?

Chance: 34 points

Banyana: It's not bad, you just need to rewrite and stop getting into trouble. I feel like your results dropped because you changed.

Chance: You wouldn't understand.

Banyana: I guess so but i understand that you're capable of doing better if you put your mind to it...

Betty walked in the kitchen and leaned against the doorframe looking at him.

Chance: Ok, Shap

Banyana: What course do you want to study?

Chance: Shap

He hung up and sighed walking towards her..

Betty: Who is she?

Chance: It's one of the students

Betty: Call her and tell her not to ever call you again because you have a girlfriend.

Chance: She is not my girlfriend, so I'm not allowed to talk to my classmates?

Betty: Call her..

Chance: Ok.. And

He dialed her back and she picked..

Banyana: Hello?

Chance: Hey listen... I have a girlfriend so I'd appreciate it if you stopped calling me.

Banyana: Oh, i... I am sorry

Chance: Sure, bye

He hung up and sighed looking in her eyes then he stepped over and kissed her but she turned her head..

Chance: I said I'm sorry... (smiled) Are you jealous? (kissed her) I wouldn't do that to you... Come here..

He leaned over and kissed her...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

#8



Later that evening Gauta sat on the bed and sighed holding her phone looking at Chance's number, she cancelled it and called her sister...

Her: Hello?

Gauta: Boys was here and i had to turn him back because i don't know who he is anymore... I feel so guilty because i still miss the little boy i raised by but every time he visited us i noticed a change in his behaviour. He comes home drunk, he smokes and he is not humble anymore... He is impatient when you talk to him or he walks away he is just not the same. I have Katlego who is a girl and i have heard stories of siblings touching each other inappropriately, i know Chance would never do that to a child but my fear is when he is drunk or after smoking whatever he smokes. Ofilwe has changed this boy

Her: I thought he was getting counselling

Gauta: He stopped going, i asked him and he said he

doesn't see the point of going if he is going back to sleep in Ofilwe's house.

Her: Well the truth is having a drunkard or someone who uses drugs is dangerous, he is more dangerous when there is a girl child at home. Being afraid to think of the unthinkable is the reason why a lot of girls get molested and never tell because parents didn't want to think like that about their sons, brothers, cousins or uncles. Nna tota someone who drinks and smokes matekwane gake mmate next to young kids.

Gauta: I've always been afraid to consider adopting because i knew that situations like this would come, i feel like once this gets out people will think i replaced him.

Her: You're the one who told me what the magistrate said to you when they took Chance, they said don't expect a thank you from anyone. You raised that boy from a baby stage to a teenager... But it doesn't matter what you do no one will ever see the good you did. Only God knows what you sacrificed for that boy, even his mother couldn't do it. You worked hard

to buy him expensive things and now he is different, Ofilwe didn't force him to drink or smoke. He made that decision by himself and now he is an adult who must make his own choices. Its his responsibility to convince you that he is the child you raised, until then an 18 year old boy will not sleep with a 5 year old. It's a sick world out there, Chance must understand that you also have other children who need you and he must understand that he contributed to this. He could have behaved like a child but no he chose the wrong friends. Stop feeling guilty and go to bed..

Gauta: I was just thinking of giving him the bedroom to share with Katlo then i move Katlego's bed in bedroom because i don't want her sleeping in the living room because i don't want him coming home drunk and getting in her bed. I feel like an evil woman for thinking like this but having a girl child is so scary, i didn't understand until i had Katlego. I don't trust any man around her especially because she is thick.

Her: And you shouldn't, don't worry about Chance.

When he is ready to come home you'll see it in his actions. Don't feel guilty, you did the best and not everyone will appreciate what you did. Imagine raising a child from 6 months to 15 years, changing diapers, cooking and cleaning, dressing him and helping him with homeworks until he was the best in school then his mother comes and destroys him, but guess what... You're going to be blamed because a child who isn't yours will never be yours.

Gauta: I told him i don't trust him anymore, i hope he understands.

Her: He understood. He will change if he wants. Go to bed, ska ithora boroko ka dilodisele..

Gauta: Ok, goodnight..

She hung up and sighed thoughtfully then she dialed Chance..

Chance: (noisy background) Hello?

Gauta: Hi

Chance: (switched off the music) Maa?

Gauta: Where are you?

Chance: At a friend's house.

Gauta: Are you ok?

Chance: (laughed) Yes mama I'm fine,

Gauta: Why are you laughing? Are you drunk?

Chance: I'm laughing because i knew you wouldn't sleep without calling especially after an argument, I'm good, don't worry.

Gauta: Which friend is it?

Chance: Well, it's not a friend per say... Remember the lady who bought your plot?

Gauta: Betty??

Chance: Yeah, she hired me as her garden boy plus she stays alone and sometimes when she goes for trips people break into her house so she gave me a room in one of her rooms so i can switch the lights on and off, apparently she had 4 break-ins in the last 2 months.

Gauta: (sighed in relief) OK, that's good but... Can you please not bring friends into her house? If anything goes missing you'll be in trouble do you know that? Please don't disappoint her, she must have trusted you with her property.

Chance: Mama i know, don't worry about it. My friends don't come in here. I'll pass by later and drop off something for the twins, Katlo was sad when i left plus i feel bad for the way i behaved towards papa, did he say anything?

Gauta: No, he hasn't said anything. I think he is now stressed about paying for your tutors and building you a room.

Chance: I'll talk to him later,

Gauta: You understand why you can't share a room with a girl right?

Chance: It's sad but i understand, i haven't exactly been myself... I don't recognise myself either so i can't be surprised if you don't recognise me too but Katlego is my little sister. We may not be blood related but she is my little sister leha nka tagiwa

jang i can never do that.

Gauta: I really need more than just a word of mouth my boy, i know I'm not crazy when i say you smoke and drink, I've never seen you actually do them but i know the smell of the alcohol and cigarettes.

Chance: (laughed) Mama wee nna kana gake ganyetse gore there are times i passed by drunk, i know i came there twice or three times drunk though i wasn't drunk drunk but ne ke nole and it was disrespectful, i just wish i knew how much it would scare you. If i knew I'd have never came there in that state. Just that nna gake bate go robala mo sitting room, I'm too old for that but then I'm assuming Katlego can't sleep with you and papa, ke motona and i think I'm fine where i am.

Gauta: Ok, i think ill sleep now that i know you're fine. Ene Auntie wa gago o ntse jang? Does she treat you OK?

Chance: She never talks, she is always busy with work..

Gauta: Ok, i will call her after this and thank her.

Chance: Ok, no problem.

Gauta: Ok, goodnight.

She hung up and sighed relieved then she walked out to the children's room as they jumped on the bed singing..

Gauta: Put on your pyjamas, it's time for bed

Katlo: Mama where is Chance? Is he coming?

Gauta: You'll see him tomorrow.. Get dressed, you have 5 minutes.

She closed the door and joined her husband on the couch as he scribbled some calculations on the book...

Gauta: Are you ok?

Teko: Yes..



Gauta: You're not

Teko: Did you see how he walked away while we were still talking to him? I've never seen him do that before and it eats me. I'm trying but everything i do is never enough... I had such high hopes for him and he gets 34 points... Chance getting 34 points? He has never even had a B in his life, he has always taken A or A\* then he gets 34 points? And when i talk to him he walks away, I'm offering him solutions and he just throws them back on my face..

Gauta: I'm also disappointed but i don't care about the marks because i know he can do better the problem is who he has become, even if we pay for his tutors now and he continues to drink and hang with the people he hangs with it won't make any difference. He will still fail until he goes back to the Chance we had before Ofilwe came back, the question is now that he has tasted alcohol cigarettes and sex will he ever be the same kana we lost our Chance... The other weekend he left his Jeans home, the weekend you were working together on the shelves. I did laundry and found a box

of condoms in his pockets, he is having sex, with who i don't know.

Teko took a deep breath and sighed closing his budgets.

At Betty's House...

Meanwhile Betty did the conference meeting online with her bosses while taking a few notes on her ipad. In the living room Chance laid on his back by the couch and glanced at the door before picking his phone and texting..

Chance: Hey sorry about earlier, can i call?

Banyana: No

Chance: Sweet, I'm calling

He dialed her and she cut the call.

Banyana: I'm with my parents stop calling toga ke tsweelwa phone for talking to boys.

He dialed her again but the phone wasn't available. He sighed and typed.

Chance: I'm sorry for calling, thought you're bluffing. Text me when you're free to receive a call, text don't call.

He deleted the messages and sighed picking the remote, the maid knocked and walked in..

Maid: Hi..

Chance: Hey...

Maid: Ms B called me to cook where is she?

Chance: She is on a meeting with her boss, she has a big project she is working on.

Maid: Ok, did she have anything specific she wanted me to cook?

Chance: I'll ask her but i think phaleche with beef stew will do, I'll ask her.

He took out his phone and texted her..

Chance: The maid is here, what should she cook?

Betty: Whatever you want. I'll be done here in 30 minutes.

Chance: Can i pass by my mom's? I bought the twins di chips tsa mopako.

Betty: Ok.

Chance: Can i get the car?

Betty: Which one?

Chance: Range?

Betty: Please be careful ke a kopa the rra. Avoid highways because you'll run into cops and you don't have a driver's license yet.

Chance: Don't worry babe. I love you

Betty: I love you too.

A little smile grew on his face as he got up and walked in the kitchen...

Chance: Hey, make it spaghetti and fried chicken with coleslaw or something..

Maid: Ok...

He jumped in the shower and walked in the other bedroom where he had put his bag then he changed his clothes and grabbed the keys on his way out. He got in the range rover and turned the keys... The dashboard lit up and the music played, he lowered the volume and connected his phone then he played his play list. He received a message..

Sexy mama: My cards are in the middle compartment, please use FNB card only, don't touch the other cards ke raya if you need fuel, i don't know when last i fuelled.

Chance: Got you, I'll be back in less than an hour.

Sexy mama: Ok, , I'm getting in trouble for texting.  
Shap

Chance: By the way if my mom calls you hired me as your garden boy and to look after the house when you're not in town. You pay me 600 per month for the landscape.

Sexy mama:

He smiled and put away his phone as the garage door slowly opened then he drove out.. It was a little after 8 and the moon was already full, he pressed the button and opened the sunroof letting that moonlight in then he checked his phone for Banyana's message but there was still nothing.

He drove across town and parked two yards away from Banyana's house then he adjusted the seat and leaned back watching some soccer game while waiting, his phone buzzed with her message then he quickly clicked on it.

Banyana: You can call but I'm angry with you.

He dialed her...

Banyana: Hello?

Chance: Hey

Banyana: Ampore mama a lemoga

Chance: Sorry, I'm outside

Banyana: What?

Chance: Ta kwano... O bona ntu e peach ya tile a brown? I'm parked in front of it, i didn't want to come

too close and get you in trouble but i can drive by and pick you at the gate then we drive somewhere safe and chat then i bring you back within 10 minutes.

Banyana: O serious ne rra o konte wena?

Chance: Yeah, can you make it?

Banyana: Well, i can sneak out. Bo mama ba robetse

Chance: Good girl, wave when you're at the gate, I'll switch off the headlights...

Banyana: Ok

He hung up and took a deep breath then he grabbed a mint and threw it in his mouth to kill the smell of that wine. Minutes later a phone waved in the dark then he drove over, she opened the door and jumped in then he passed and switched the lights on as he joined the road.

Banyana smiled looking at him in a mohawk and a little earring on his left ear, he turned his head looking



at her and smiled...

Chance: Wa reng?

She nodded smiling then he reached over and touched her thigh, she uncomfortably pushed his hand off her thigh, now that she was thinking about it she should have worn something longer... Chance wasn't the same prefect she used to see back in school and the tattoo on his bicep didn't make it easy..

Chance: So... What's up? (laughed) thanks for calling earlier...

Banyana: So you have a girlfriend?

Chance: No, it was just a game between me and the guys to see if you'll give up easily.

Banyana: Sheh

Chance: (smiled looking in her eyes) Sorry..

He parked the car and turned looking in her eyes as the moon bounced on her pretty little face, he reached over touching her cheek and leaned in for a kiss but she looked down and the kiss landed on her cheek. He gently kissed her cheek and lifted her chin trying to go for her lips but moved back.

Banyana: I can't have sex until I'm 18..

Chance: It's just a kiss

Banyana: Maybe you'll get a kiss after passing your two subjects that you'll be upgrading or maybe I'll give myself to you just to make it special for both of us.

He laughed and leaned back...

Chance: Ok... So you're really going to wait 3 years to have sex?

Banyana: Yes, and you'll wait if you want to

Chance: I love you, I'll wait..

Banyana: Ok...

Chance: Can i get you something to eat? Everything is almost closed but bo mmaseapei ba teng.. Braai jwa bone bo monate

Banyana: I can't be long, toga bo mama lemoga gore i left.

Chance: Ok, let me take you back... (grabbed a juice and some snacks at the back) I got you this..

He handed her then she smiled and took a sip as he drove back and parked at the gate with the lights off.

She smiled looking in his eyes as he looked back in hers, God he had such luring eyes and his lips were calling for her, the haircut looked perfect on him and he smelled so good sitting behind the wheel.

He stared at her lips and leaned over giving her a soft pat on the lips as they each inhaled one another's scent, he tilted his head going for a French kiss but she opened the door and left him hanging, he bit his lower lip and leaned back smiling at how close he was...

Chance: (softly) Good night

Banyana: Goodnight...

She hurried inside then he reversed and drove off. He took a deep breath alone and laughed... He almost kissed Banyana, what a wow.

He drove a short distance and noticed children walking on the side of the road with dusty feet accompanied by what looked like their older sister, he pulled over in front of them and rolled down the window.

Chance: Let's go, where are you going?

Older sister: We are fine, we are almost home

Chance: Ee get in, ill drop you there

Little sister: Can we get in? I'm tired

Older sister: We are fine.

Little sister2: We are not fine Benge, we are going far, I'm tired and it's late, we are going to meet a group of boys and get stabbed.

Chance: Benge? Gatwe Be-nge? Let's go the mma.. Bana ba lapile and they're walking barefooted mo congrating.

She sighed reluctantly then she opened the back door, her sisters got in then she got in and closed the door, Chance joined the road and adjusted the mirror looking at the older sister. She looked fine... Well if she ran a comb through her afro but she was overall fuckerble..Something younger for a change... Test drive his dick and see what it's capable of maybe see the difference between young and old, he

wasn't about to wait 3 years to find the difference between an old one and young one, who knows maybe there is a difference...Sorry Banyana, got to do this one.

Chance: My name is Chance

Older sister: Ok.

Chance: Benge?

Benge: Rra?

Chance: (laughed) Ska ntshaba, gake mogolo. How old are you?

Benge: 17

Chance: Great, I'm 18. This is my aunt's car

Benge: Oh OK... Take a left turn.

He turned and drove for almost 30 minutes then Sexy mama called, he took a deep breath and picked.

Chance: Hey

Sexy mama: Where are you? Just spoke to your mom and it doesn't sound like you went there?

Chance: I'm still at the mall, I'm heading there now.

Sexy mama: Ok, i love you

Chance: (glanced at Benge) Ok

Sexy mama: Uh?

Chance: I love you too babe, you know i love you.. I was testing you (they laughed) I'm coming,

Sexy mama: (laughed) You're full of games, bye

Chance: (laughed) Bye

He hung up and looked at her on tje mirror..

Chance: Where are you going?

Benge: To my grandparents. We are going to sleep there. My mother and father are fighting, that's why we forgot to get our shoes.

Chance: Sorry about that. Aren't you afraid he will kill your mother?

Benge: She is the aggressor.

Chance: Ok...

Benge: (pointed) We are going there.

He drove and parked at the gate deeming the lights, the girls got out of the car

Little girls: Tanki

Chance: Sure... (to her) Can we talk for a minute?  
Come in...

She looked in his eyes and reluctantly got in front seat while her little sisters walked inside.

Chance: Can i have your number?

Benge: I don't have a phone.



Chance: Shit... Ok..

He looked in her eyes and down to her lips then he leaned over and kissed her, she froze not sure what to do, he smelled all sorts of good and his lips were cold but sweet, her body responded as his hand caressed her chest and gently twisted her nipple through her tink top. He slid down the string of her top exposing her little breast then he leaned over and nibbled on her before kissing her again and sliding his hand inside her panties...

Chance: So how am i going to see you again if you don't have a phone?

Benge: (caught her breath) I don't know...

He kissed her and leaned back then he took out a box of condoms. Benge's heart skipped as she looked at him opening the box then one condom slipped between the car seats.

Benge: What are you doing?

Chance: It won't take long

Benge: I'm not having sex in a car and i don't even know if you love me, my grandmother is sitting on the fire right over there. I can't...

Chance: Ok... Take my number and call me then when you're ready, maybe we can go out for drinks.

He put back the box of condoms in his pocket then he wrote down his number in one of the receipts and handed her before leaning for a kiss.

Chance: (smiled) Have you ever kissed anyone before?

Benge laughed embarrassed and shook her head..

Chance: It's OK, see you tomorrow..

Benge: Bye

She closed the door and walked it in the yard then he reversed and drove off. Once he reached the main road he rolled down the window and threw out the box of condoms together with the receipts then he drove off.

\*

\*

Like and leave a comment.

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

#9

At Betty's House...

The next morning Betty fixed her hair sitting by the dressing table, Chance groaned and turned around, he pinned his elbow on the bed and smiled looking at her...

Chance: Hey...

Betty: (smiled) Hi...

Chance: You look beautiful...

Betty: (blushing) Thank you...(contouring her face with a sponge) So have you decided where you'll be taking your tutorials? The earlier the better, and i think you should get a driver's license so you can use the Audi to go to school or run errands.

Chance looked at her on the mirror, for the first time thinking about cheating on her seemed so wrong

and the thought made him so sad he couldn't answer.

Betty: (looked at him on the mirror) Mm?

Chance: Yeah, I'll go find one and pay.

Betty: You should be serious about school this time, i understand that you have a lot going on but we all have things that bothered us yet we still made it. You're not a baby Chance... When life gets hard you must think like a man, I'm not comfortable with the way you're drinking and smoking, you know what smoke does to your lungs, i just feel like smoking is for uneducated people who have never seen a diagram of what smoking does, alcohol le yone hela wrong, you're supposed to drink just enough.. I drink too but it doesn't affect my performance at work.

Chance: I understand, i just didn't think I'd fail. I thought I'm clever than that to be honest.

She finished everything and stood up ironing down

her slack and suit jacket.

Betty: How do i look?

Chance: You look beautiful... I love it..

Betty: Bye, kopa wa go reka diaparo with that fnb card but don't exceed the limit. It has like 6K but we are paying your tutors and the driving school mo teng. Use it wisely.

Chance: Ok..

He got out of bed and hugged her from behind as they stumbled to the car still hugged up..

Chance: (kissed her cheek) Why are you so short?

Betty: Why are you handsome?

Chance: You haven't answered me... I love how short you're.

Betty: Thanks

He kissed her one more time and let go of her pressing the garage door while she got in the car. One of the reasons she was actually considering to buy him a car is how she always had to adjust her seat every time she got it back after he'd driven it... She adjusted the mirror and slid the seat then she pulled the seat belt and frowned at the condom between the seats, she reached over and picked it up then she rolled down the door window and looked at him...

Betty: What's this?

He turned around and looked at her as she got out of the car and stood in front of him.

Betty: Chance what is this?

Chance: I.... I can explain that

Betty: I'm listening

Chance: The truth is i don't know how it got there but i didn't cheat on you. I don't know how it got there

Betty: And you're going to lie about this and make me look stupid?

Chance: I'm not lying, i don't know how it got there. Maybe we dropped it there one of the days i don't know

Betty: This condom wasn't here yesterday i know this because my phone always slips on this space.. So you're having sex with women in my car Chance?

Chance: I didn't have sex with anyone in your car, this condom must have slipped down there last week, that's the only explanation i can think of.

Betty: Is this how you want to treat me? I already told you how much I've been hurt in my past relationships and why i decided yo stay single now you want to hurt me too

Chance: Babe I'm not hurting you, stop hurting yourself with your imagination..



He stepped over and put his arms around her waist trying to kiss her but she stepped back tearfully...

Betty: Can you tell me the truth? Because I'm willing to forgive you. I can't forgive you now because as long as she is a secret you won't stop sleeping with her. What happened?

Chance: Nothing happened, there is no one. How many times do i have to say it? There is no one... That condom must have fallen the last time we had sex. Stop hurting yourself with your insecurities, I'm not the guys who hurt you and i have no reason to hurt you.

Betty: Can you stop lying! I was going to get you a car but you're clearly not ready for a relationship.

Chance: Your past is now hurting our relationship, i can't believe you're going to punish me for the mistakes of other men. I didn't cheat on you...

Betty: You can forget my ATM card too, you're not going to use my money on girls. The only thing I'm going to pay for is your school but if i feel like you're

still cheating on me I'm going to stop it and kick you out, i will not let you play games with my heart.

Chance: I'm sorry... I'm sorry

Betty: Sorry for what?

Chance: I don't know... I wish i knew... I wish i knew...

Tears filled his eyes as he looked at her then he stepped back and rubbed his eyes...

Chance: I wish i had a better explanation, we've never used all three condoms in the car so i can only assume it fell the last time we had sex because I'm sure i didn't do anything with anyone in the car.

Betty tearfully looked at him then she rubbed her tears...

Betty: I'm very sensitive and i don't want to be hurt, if you feel like you can't be faithful to me just let me

know so that I can bring down my hopes. I've been hurt and used by people i thought loved me..

He stepped over and hugged her rubbing her back then he leaned back and French kissed her but she stepped back, he stepped over forcefully kissing as she turned her head away then he unbuttoned her slack.

Betty: Stop it, gake bate... I'm not in the mood

He turned her around and pushed her against the car then he unzipped his pants pulling them down...

Betty: Chance no, I'm late..

He tore the condom and rolled it over while pinning her against the car, she turned around but he turned her around and pushed her head on the bonnet and

slid inside her....

\*

\*

And slid out stepping back, he pulled out the condom and tied it looking at her as she bent over and pulled up her panties but he stopped them at her knees, he opened the car and took out a tissue then he wiped her clean and gently pulled up her panties, he pulled up her slack and tucked in her top before zipping her up and kissing her softly...

Chance: I own your pussy, i take it when i want and your no doesn't mean anything... You should be thankful i made you cum... Go to work, if you come home grumpy I'm going to punish you for being insecure because i don't fuck with anyone but you...

She got in the car and started the engine then he leaned inside the car kissing her, she reached for cheek kissing him back..

Chance: (speaking on her lips) I love you, don't let your imagination ruin us...

He kissed her one more time and stepped back smiling. He had a smile to die for her and she smiled feeling dumb for even thinking he can cheat on her as she drove out reaching for a perfume in her handbag...

He smiled waving at her and sighed as her car disappeared, a wave of guilt wiped his smile and he looked down thoughtfully then he walked back in the house...

FIVE YEARS LATER...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 10

At UB stadium... (Gaborone)

Graduates filled the stadium dressed in their graduation gowns. Gauta and Teko sat in the stands with the twins in the middle as they listened and waited for Chance Khudu's name...

**ANNOUNCEMENT - Bachelor of Pharmacy Chance Moilwa!**

Teko's heart sunk as his name echoed on the big speakers, his wife and the twins stood up clapping hands while he remained seated and leaned over secretly rubbing his eyes then he slowly stood up and clapped hands..

Katlo: (shouted) That's my big brother! That's my big brother!

Meanwhile Chance walked towards the minister of health and bowed as they handed him his degree then he smiled at the crowd and saluted before getting down the stage and looking up where his family was sitting.... His father smiled emotionally and saluted him...

The rest of the programme continued until it ended, everyone stood up sharing greetings and hugs of celebrations, Chance walked over to his parents and hugged each one of them before putting his graduation cap over his father, they walked towards

the banners and took family pictures. Chance took a picture with both of his parents standing on each side then the twins joined...

The photographer walked away then Teko turned Chance around and hugged him...

Teko : I'm really proud of you..

Chance: Thank you..

Gauta: When did you change your name?

Teko: I was about to ask about that

Chance: (laughed) I've always been a Moilwa

They laughed and walked towards the car as Chance put his arms over the twins shoulders...

Maun taxi rank....



Jango moved the taxi into the loading spot and fixed his spoti looking at a few ladies carrying shopping bags...

Jango: Boseja! Route 9, matshwane!

The ladies turned and got in his as he counted them..

Jango: Ale one are vae! 1 Boseja!

He took out his phone and clicked on Facebook then he remembered something and dialed Chance's number...

Chance: Hello?

Jango: Congratulations laiteaka, o neetse dilo tsa gago?

Chance: (laughed) Ke di tsere

Jango: (laughed) congratulations, come make me rich monna.

Chance: (laughed) Sure man.

He hung up and opened the door for another lady as she got in the front then he got and drove out.

At the hospital..

Later that afternoon Bengé walked out of the gate opening her umbrella, she smiled greeting the guards and crossed the road where she waited for the taxi. Her mind drifted as she wondered about her budgets... She had to buy uniform for her sisters and she had build her mother a proper house so she can move out of her father's house but she also needed a car...

One of the doctors pulled over in front of her and rolled down the window..

Doctor: Hi Alicia, let's go.

Benge: Thanks

She closed her umbrella and got in then he drove off as she took out her phone and smiled looking at Chance's graduation picture. She reacted and commented...

Benge: Looking handsome. Congratulations babe

Doctor: So... How have you been?

Benge: I'm good, thank you.

Doctor: Are you doing something later this evening?

Benge: Yes, I'll be with my boyfriend.

Doctor: I didn't know you have a boyfriend.

Benge: I do.

Doctor: (sighed and focused on the road) OK..

There was silence in the car then she continued pressing her phone going through the comments on his picture looking for the girl who always commented on his picture but this time she didn't comment, maybe she was just letting her mind play tricks on her.

At Maun technical college...

Later that afternoon the lecturer stepped out of the class and the students followed. Banyana stepped out hanging her backpack over her shoulders then she took out her phone and walked towards the main gate putting on her headsets then she smiled looking at Chance's graduation picture. She smiled typing as she walked slowly..

Banyana: Congratulations babe, you look handsome.

She dialed his number but it didn't go through, he was probably on his way back to Maun. She approached her mother's car smiling until she opened the door and got in then she drove off...

Banyana: Hi mama

Her: Hi, o bua le mang ne ha o smiler mogo kana

Banyana: I was looking at Chance's graduation picture. I wish i had gone to a university

Her: But we get blessed in different ways, not going to UB doesn't mean anything.

Banyana: (sighed) I know but...

Her: No buts, I'm happy that you're doing something and i know you're going to be the best designer ever. Nowadays education isn't the key to success. A lot of people are surviving and rich because of their talents not education. What's the use of studying something you might even fail? Or pass and not find a job? Stop beating yourself for not going to a university, that's not how life works.

Banyana: Ok..

Her: So... have you started having sex with him?

She looked outside the car and laughed embarrassed..

Banyana: No, mama batho

Her: I'm asking because you have to be on contraceptives and use a condom, you should complete your studies without breaking.

Banyana: We haven't had sex but i will go to the clinic if we consider it. He has been busy with school and everything plus his aunt and parents are controlling so we never spend much time together.

Her: Ok..

She joined the road as Banyana went through Chance's comments and found this particular girl's comment, she was always calling him babe. She

clicked on her profile and noticed she was a nurse, probably just started because she looked younger. She wasn't sure what to think but then she wouldn't ask such questions on his graduation day...

At the auto shop...

Later that afternoon Betty stepped out of the car and walked in pressing her phone. The car salesman walked over...

Dallas: Ne le bata sengwe mmamane?

Betty: Yes please... (looking around) I want a VW... (pointed) That one...

Dallas: Ok, my name is Dallas...

Betty: I was wondering where i saw you.. Dallas: (laughed) Le auntie waga Chance akere?

Betty: (laughed) Yes... He wants a VW akere?

Dallas: (laughed) Gaa bate go utwa sepe ka VW.

Betty: I invited that other friend, Jango I'll give you yours.

Dallas: Thank you, let me grab the keys so you can test it and see the interior...

He walked back in the shop, Betty took out her phone clicked on Facebook then she clicked on his picture, she never liked his pictures nor comment but she read every comment and visited every profile that reacted to his picture. She clicked on these two girls profiles and suspiciously went through their timelines then she sent each one of them an invitation card to his surprise graduation party.

At Banyana's House...

Banyana sat on the bed and clicked on the message then she smiled reading the message...

Hi, this is Chance's aunt Betty. See the attached



invitation. Please keep in mind that this is a surprise party so he can't know anything. Contact me or the number on the card for directions.

Banyana: Thank you so much, I'll be there at 8pm.

She smiled and opened her wardrobe wondering what she'll wear...

At Bengé's Home..

Benge sat on the dining table helping her sisters with homework then her phone vibrated...

"Hi, this is Chance's aunt Betty. See the attached invitation. Please keep in mind that this is a surprise party so he can't know anything. Contact me or the number on the card for directions."

She smiled and replied..

Benge: Thank you, I'll be there.

She clicked on the invitation card and smiled blushing, it was even emotional that his aunt actually sent her the invitation. He must have told his family about her.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 11

At Moilwa's House...

Katlo and Katlego stepped out of the car and opened

the door gate then Chance drove through the gate with his father in the front seat and mother at the back..

He parked in front of the main house and stepped out putting on his cap..

Gauta: (stepping out) I missed my home, i almost died of hunger in Gaborone. I've never seen people count the meat pieces. Remind me to never go to the city

Chance: (laughed) Mama eating is a waste of money, there are better things to invest in than food.

Teko: Gaborone ke tala hela golo kwa..

He carried their bags inside as the twins helped him. His mother sighed and sat down taking off her shoes while Chance headed to his parents bedroom and put their bags on the bed... Chance's phone rang and he answered walking out..

Chance: Hello?

Betty: Hi love , where are you?

Chance: Just got home, I'll borrow the car and come over

Betty: Good, i missed you and i have a surprise for you.

Chance: (smiled) I can't wait... (lowered his voice getting in the kitchen) What are you wearing?

Betty: Your favourite..

Chance: Ke eta.

Betty : Bye

He hung up and cleared his throat walking out...

Chance: Papa ke cheka mthaka o mongwe kaha ke a boa.

Teko: Don't come back drunk

Chance: (laughed) Papa!

Gauta: (laughed) Nnyaa mme the he doesn't drink anymore, my baby is reformed.

Chance: Thank you mama.

He walked back to the car and took out his bag then he put it in his one room, he opened the windows and changed the sheets before locking up. He got back in the car and drove out dialing Banyana...

Banyana: Hello?

Chance: Hey babe... Can i pass by and get a kiss? I don't want to sleep before seeing you.

Banyana: Um... Sure

Chance: Great, I'm on my way...

Banyana: (smiled) Bye

He hung up and dialed Benge as he joined the main

road...

Benge: Hello?

Chance: Hey babe... Can i pass by and get a kiss?

Benge: I was about to go home ko bo mama but you can drop by

Chance: Great, i missed you .

Benge: I missed you too.

Chance: Bye

He hung up and sighed leaning back...

At Ofilwe's House...

Chance parked next to Solomon's Isuzu and stepped out then he took out a plastic from the boot and walked towards the door where he knocked. Ofilwe stepped out wrapping herself with setenge...

Chance: I want the money i sent you for the bus so you can attend my graduation, akere you didn't come so bring back my money.

Ofilwe: I bought the stock with it.

Chance: You didn't see the importance of showing up at my graduation?

Ofilwe: What's the big deal? Isn't it they just call your name and you go get your paper

Chance: It's not just a paper it's a degree, that didn't just fall on my lap.

Ofilwe: Don't be a baby, i pushed you out of my vagina, you have to be grateful. I breastfed you, the reason you're so strong is because of me. I spent the money because you never give me money

Chance looked at her for a second then he placed the plastic on the stoop.



Chance: I bought you that dress so you could wear it at my graduation ceremony. Goodnight.

He turned around and got back in the car then he drove off.

At Banyana's House...

Meanwhile Banyana stepped out of the bathroom wrapping herself with a towel and pulled her panty drawers while her sister sat on the bed looking at her...

Her: Are you seriously going to have sex tonight?

Banyana turned around and smiled looking at her holding her red thong..

Banyana: Yes... But not now after the party tonight. He has been a very good boy, he never troubles me about sex and he respects me. I don't think he will ever ask for sex because he is waiting for me to say something.

Her: Have you seen his dick?

Banyana: No, why?

Her: Having sex for the first time really hurts, if you knew how painful it is you wouldn't be excited especially when you lose it at a later stage because you're obviously doing it with a grown ass man. It really hurts, you crack..

Banyana stopped smiling and held her waist looking at her...

Banyana: Crack how?

Her: I cracked the first time I did and i bled too, it's really painful. Don't be excited, it's not as nice as the movies make you think... The guy has to be really

careful too.

Banyana: Ok.. (sighed) Maybe I'll do it tomorrow then

Her: I'm not saying don't do it, I'm just telling you the facts so you can do it with full knowledge. Gape o itse gore sometimes guys pull out the condom for maximum pleasure. Chance nna ke bona asa utwe hela maybe it's that earring or the tattoo but i don't know... Just be careful. I don't even think he waited for you this long. Men don't just wait for you...

Banyana: Wow really? Did you have to spoil it with your assumptions? Chance is not having sex with anyone, why can't you believe that there is a man out there who can wait for a woman he loves 5 years.

Her: (laughed) Do you really think a man can survive 5 years without sex? Hahaha shem.

Banyana: I feel like you're trying to spoil it for me just because you got cheated.

Her: (lifted her hands) know what-you're right... Maybe it's just my insecurities talking. Put on your panties...

She put on her panties and reluctantly sat on the bed, her sister sighed guilt stricken and crawled across the bed then she hugged her from behind..

Her: (whispering on her neck) But i have to give him credit for patiently waiting.. It's rare for a guy to wait that long and it can only mean one thing-he really loves you! (Banyana smiled blushing) i think he is cute too... Go be a woman. Tip number one, relax your body otherwise it will hurt more.

She leaned back and they laughed as she put on her top, her phone rang then she looked at her phone and blushed...

Banyana: Hello?

Chance: I'm outside.

Banyana: I'm coming.

She hung up and slid her gown on..

Banyana: He is outside... Kana he doesn't know anything about the party later. We are surprising him.

Her: I'm just happy he talks to his family about you.  
Nna mma le bo auntie ba bae gaba nkitse

Banyana: I'm coming!

She ran out blushing.

In the car...

Meanwhile Chance dialed Benge..

Benge: Hey

Chance: Sorry for taking so long, ke diegile ha filling station.

Benge: I understand. There is something i want to ask you when you get here

Chance: (heart skipped) What is it?

Benge: It's nothing serious.

Chance: Tell me

Banyana opened the door and got in smelling fresh from the shower then he leaned over and kissed her still holding the phone to his ear.

Chance: (Softly) Ke eta re tata re bua ee. Ok, bye

He hung up and leaned over kissing her, the simple kiss got intense as he slid his hand underneath her dress going up and squeezed the soft flesh of her breast then he baby kissed her and licked his lower lip leaning back...

Chance: (softly) Hey

Banyana: (smiled) Hi...

He smiled looking in her eyes and baby kissed her one more time then he placed his hand over her thigh caressing her...

Chance: I missed you...

Banyana: I missed you too... I want to spend a night with you tonight..

Chance: I don't want to be tempted... I told you i don't want you sleeping over unless we are going to do something. I'm protecting you and i because i don't want to lose control.

Banyana: (smiled) I'm sleeping over tonight..

He smiled looking in her eyes then sexy mama called, he looked at the screen hiding it from Banyana and slid it back in his pocket.

Chance: I have to go, just wanted to say hi..

He reached in the back and picked a small box then he handed it to her, she smiled surprised and opened it then she smiled again looking at the necklace..

Banyana: Wow... (hugged him) Thank you...

Chance: I have to go, my aunt is calling me i don't know why

Banyana: Ok... Bye

Chance: I'll pick you up later.

Banyana: Ok

She stepped out and closed the door then he reversed and sped off.

At Bengé's house...



Minutes later he stopped at the gate and paged her. He anxiously waited as Bengé walked over and closer the door..

He leaned over and kissed her..

Chance: What's up?

Bengé: Nothing, congratulations...

Chance: Thanks, why are you dressed up? Oya kae?

Bengé: Banyana ke mang?

Chance: Just a girl i used to go to school with,well she was doing form 1 when i was doing form 3. Used to help her out with homeworks and stuff. Why?

Bengé: She is always commenting on your pictures calling you babe.

Chance: We just call each other names but there is nothing going on. We are just too close

Bengé: I'm not comfortable with it

Chance: So you're choosing my friends?

Benge: I'm not, girls cannot call you babe, gago nne sente... That's if we are serious about this relationship.

Chance: Ware o ya kae? Why are you dressed up and smelling good?

Benge: I'm going to a friend's party

Chance: I don't think we are serious about this relationship because you won't even have sex with me. I don't understand why u have to wait for so long.

Benge: It still doesn't excuse your behaviour

Chance: I'll tell her to stop. Which friend's party?  
Since when do you party?

Benge: It's someone from work. How would you feel if I was calling another guy Babe?

Chance: Can we end this joke of a relationship? I've waited as long as I could, i don't want to hurt you so maybe we should stop this. I think it's childish that you made me wait for so long, you could be having sex at these parties

Benge: You're unbelievable so it's all about sex to you?

Chance: If i didn't want sex I'd be your buddy, i didn't get your number to be your friend i wanted to be your boyfriend and that includes having sex with you. What's the point of dating if we can't have sex?

Benge: I have to go

Chance: Yeah, get out.

She stepped out and closed the door then he reversed the car and angrily drove off.

At Betty's House...

Later that night Chance waited for the gate to open then he drove through the gate and parked in front of the closed garage then he stepped out as Betty got out from behind the house...

Betty: Hey..

Chance: Hey..

Betty: come this side..

He walked to the side of the house as the car keys jingled in his hand, the sudden scream startled him as he froze...

All: SURPRISE!!!

He sighed smiling as everyone laughed at him...

All: (clapping hands) Congratulations!

He hugged him aunt and then he turned to give his boys a shoulder bump, his eyes met Banyana, his heart skipped and he swallowed looking at her then he shoulder bumped with Dallas and Jango before

hugging Banyana.

Chance: What are you doing here?

Banyana: (giggled) Your aunt invited me..

He briefly hugged her and moved to the next person, Betty's phone rang then she stepped aside and picked..

Betty: Hello?

Benge: Hi auntie, I'm at the gate.

Betty: Come in, we are in the back... Just come in..

Benge: Ok, i hope I'm not too late.

Betty: Not all, he is about to get his surprise. You're his girlfriend right?

Benge: Ee mma.

Betty: Hurry up..

She hung up and smiled joining everyone. Meanwhile Chance picked a bottle of beer from the ice bucket and walked towards Banyana..

Chance: How did you come?

Banyana: My sister dropped me

Chance: No, i mean-

He caught sight of Bengie shyly approaching the crowd, she stopped and looked around, probably for him then she took out her phone.

Banyana: Kante this girl ke eng sa gago?Chance :  
She is just a friend..

His phone rang then he stepped back...

Chance: Ke eta..

Betty: (hit the fork on her glass) Good evening... Hi everyone... Thanks a lot for showing up to your friend's party. I'm his aunt Betty... His parents and i are just friends. I won't make your party awkward, i just want to give him his present before leaving so you youngsters can break a leg. May i call Chance's girlfriend over so she can help me reveal his present... Come here baby girl, don't be shy...

Chance's throat dried as he stood there looking at her, Banyana walked from the other side of the crowd while Bengé walked from the other side. Chance's friends looked at one another and looked at Bengé confused..

He looked down and rubbed his beard, Bengé and Banyana slowed down confused then Betty frowned...

Betty: Chance ha ekare bana ba tsietsega jaana, who is your girlfriend?

\*

\*

Don't forget to Like and leave a comment below.

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 12

At Betty's House...



Everyone turned and looked at him then he rubbed his nose holding a bottle of beer...

Betty: (laughed) Chance who is your girlfriend?

Jango: Rona re itse Banyana!

They laughed but he kept a straight face looking at Betty...

Betty: Boys who is your girlfriend

Chance: Ke Banyana

He looked down then Banyana walked over to Betty, Benge's throat dried as people looked at her and a few girls at the back snorted and laughed out loud. She could barely walk, it was like learning to walk and every eye that looked at her felt like a spear. What an embarrassment. She took off the heels she was putting on and walked barefooted....

Chance turned around and followed her as they disappeared behind the house... He tried to grab her arm but she pulled away...

Benge: (tearfully) please don't touch me

Chance: Listen...

Benge: (angrily) Kare don't touch me!

He continued walking then he grabbed her wrist tightly, she bit her lower lip trying to pull off from his grip and he pinned her against the car looking in her eyes, she looked in his eyes and burst into tears..

Benge: Chance ntogela ke bata go boela ko lapeng

Chance: I'm sorry... I love both of you

Benge: Let go of me!

Chance: I'm sorry... You know i love you

Benge: Chance the rra ntese ke tsamae

He hugged her forcefully and kissed her...

Benge: (tearfully defeated) The rra ntogela ke tsamae please ke a go kopa, ntogela...

Her lips trembled as she looked at him then he slowly let go and swallowed.

Chance: I'm sorry...

She picked her shoes and walked away as he slowly let go of her fingers. He sighed and turned around walking back to the crowd where everyone was waiting...

Once at the road Benge took out her phone and

searched the doctor's account then she sent him a message.

Benge: Hi, sorry for texting this late. Can i have your number? I hope you get this on time. Here is my number.

She sent the message and sat on the bench by the shade as cars passed by. Her phone rang then she picked.

Benge: Hello?

Him: Hi, just got your message. It sounded like an emergency, are you ok?

Benge: Um... I need a ride, i forgot to get the coins for a taxi. Are you on the shift?

Him: Yeah, but i can dash over. Send me directions, I'll be there.

Benge: Thanks.

She hung up and texted the directions.

At Betty's House

Back at the party Chance stood there with a straight face as Betty and Banyana peeled the cover off the car, everyone clapped hands and he faked a smile.

Betty: Congratulations on that degree boy... I'm proud of you.

He walked over and got the keys then he got in and started the engine, it started smooth and everyone cheered. He smiled and stepped out looking at Betty then he hugged her and whispered in her ear..

Chance: Thank you babe...

Betty: (smiled) I'm going to kill you

Chance: (smiled) I know babe, i love you.

He stepped back and hugged Banyana then he kissed her...

At the road...

Benge bent over and put on her shoes then she took a deep breath as the doctor pulled over, she opened the door and got in then he drove off.

Him: Hey, you ok?

Benge: Yeah,

Him: You're not OK, don't be shy. It's not like I'd tell anyone your business.

Benge: Turns out my boyfriend isn't my boyfriend, i was in a relationship by myself.

Him: (smiled) Can i laugh at you? Give me a permission.

He laughed then she laughed and smacked his hand..

Benge: (laughed) Why are you laughing? I didn't give you permission to laugh.

Him: (laughed) It's the "I was in a relationship by myself"

Benge: But I'm really hurt

Him: You'll be alright

Benge: I'm glad i didn't sleep with him, you won't believe i actually considered sleeping with him tonight.

Him: I'm sorry... I feel bad for you, I'm happy but I'm sad you're hurting. I'm here if you need anything..

Benge: Thanks... Turn here..

He turned towards her house and parked, the both of them stepped out and walked in the house as she took off her shoes stepped on the floor barefooted..

Him: Nice house...

Benge: Thanks.. Can i give you a drink? Kana wa boa?

Him: (sat down) Bring the drink, They will call if there is an emergency

Benge: Let me go change

Him: Sure..

She walked in the bedroom and changed into something casual and walked in the kitchen...

At Betty's House...

Later that night as everyone begun leaving the party Chance walked towards the car with his friends..



Jango: So who was that?

Chance: Who Alicia?

Dallas: Ke mang?

Chance: She is a friend, you can call her Bengé.

Dallas: She was hurt, bua nnete, what happened?

Chance: (glanced back as Banyana chatted with Betty) We will talk tomorrow..

Jango: I'll remind you, you were acting shady too

Chance: (laughed) Guys come on, cheers

He turned back and walked towards Nabo's car as he got in then he fist bumped.

Chance: Thanks man.

Nabo: Sure.

Everyone drove out then he walked to the back of the house but there was no one outside so he walked in the house through the back door into the kitchen where Banyana was helping Betty with the dishes while she packed a few glasses.

Chance: Can i take you home?

Betty: Can we talk?

Chance: Sure.. Babe ke eta...

He took a deep breath and put his hands in the pockets following her to the bedroom where she sat on the bed, he turned looking back just to make sure then he closed the door.

Betty: So you're cheating on me?

Chance: I didn't want you to find out like this but i need a real girlfriend, people are starting to wonder if I'm gay. I need someone who is going to be my wife and eventually give me children. Please don't tell me

you expect me to be your sex toy the rest of my life...  
Our relationship is purely sexual.

Betty: You could have at least told me you don't feel the same way instead of leading me on.

Chance: I didn't lead you on you just fucked me before i even knew anything about sex, i need a serious relationship unless you're going to give me children and be my wife, is that what you want?

Listen I'm done listening to you, from now on we are doing things my way... I need a girl old enough to be with me in public, don't make me the bad guy, you want dick? I give it to you, i can't be your boyfriend too, you have to choose. I really hope you won't say or do anything crazy, and if you ever embarrass me in front of everyone like you did out there i will hurt you and i don't mean sexually because i know you enjoy that... Don't test me like that, I'm not the little boy you used to play with. Don't ever embarrass me like that... You had no right to embarrass either of those girls like that, you're pure evil and you don't appreciate me because you think money is everything, keep thinking like that you'll die alone.

Betty: I'm keeping my car since you can't respect me

Chance: Keep it, you're teaching me to survive without you and I'm doing just fine so far.

He walked out and slammed the door then he walked towards the kitchen and took a deep breath before holding her from behind whispering in her ear.

Chance: Let's go...

Banyana: Ok, let's me finish.

She washed the last glass and followed him outside. He opened the door for her then she got in, he got in and reversed.

Banyana: Can i ask you something?

He looked at her and continued driving, he could

already tell what she wanted to ask...

Chance: No, i don't want to talk about anything that can spoil the night...

Banyana: It's just a yes or no kind of question

Chance: Ok

Banyana: That girl... The one who went to the front when your aunt called me, are you sleeping with her?

Chance: No.

Banyana: I don't believe you

Chance: I didn't sleep with her

Banyana: Why did she think you're her boyfriend, she seemed really hurt and she was embarrassed.

Chance: (sighed) Babe... Can we talk about something else?

Banyana: I feel like you're shutting me out

Chance: (sighed) This is why i didn't want to talk about this... O bata gore o nngalele, you got me

excited about tonight and now you're starting a topic you know might not end well.. I said i don't want to talk about it but you keep pushing it. Can't we talk about it tomorrow? My aunt loves you isn't that good?

She sighed and looked away folding her arms then he continued driving, minutes later he parked in front of Benge's house and frowned at the unfamiliar car.

Chance: I'm picking something from this guy... I won't be long...

Banyana: Ok

Chance: Please don't get out, they have a bulldog...

Banyana: Ok

He walked towards the door and walked in without knocking, Benge and her companion turned around and looked at him as he closed the door and walked in.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 13

At the hospital...

Doctor: I'm afraid i don't have good news for you. Mr Moilwa has stroke...

There was silence as they both stared at the doctor..

Doctor: It could have been worse, it could have been a heart attack but it's stroke so there is a chance he might recover, we just don't know when.

Chance: Is he able to speak now?

Doctor: He is up but he can't speak... He really can't do much with the other side... It's complete numbness so he will need your help getting by after being discharged.

Chance: Ok..

Gauta: Thank you

Doctor: The nurse will take you to his room, we are admitting him for observation.



Gauta: Thank you..

They stood up and quietly followed the nurse, she opened the door for them and they walked in then she walked away.

Chance walked towards the bed and sat next to his father looking at him, knowing he was in the hospital because of sex didn't make the eye contact easier either...

Chance: Papa o ikutwa jang?

Teko: (slurred speech) I has to finyish the bed and the tshest of drawers tomorrow..

Chance: I'll finish and deliver them tomorrow... Don't worry about it...

His parents looked at one another and all that shame came over with their son sitting between

them, Chance stood up and sighed rubbing his head backward...

Chance: I'll wait for you in the car, papa I'll see you later...

He walked out taking out his car keys then Gauta took a seat and held his numb hand...

Gauta: I'm sorry...

He touched her with the active and sighed....

At Moilwa's House...

Meanwhile Banyana washed her panties and hung them over the wardrobe door then she sat on the bed nude, it was almost 8 and her mother was

probably up by this time. It was her turn to make breakfast and they would know immediately that she isn't home.

She pulled his drawers and picked his black boxer briefs then she put them on and boy did they fit her round ass, the door opened and the twins walked in... She picked a pillow and covered her breasts sitting down..

Katlo: (eyes popped) wow!

Katlego: (eyes popped) Oops!

Banyana froze looking at the twins and they just stood there looking at her.

Katlego: Give me the phone, I'm taking a picture of her because i know Boys is going to say we are lying when we tell mama le papa.

Banyana: Get out.. Don't take a picture of me

Katlo handed her the phone and she took a video of Banyana sitting on the bed in Chance's briefs and a pillow blocking her chest.

Banyana: Can you stop taking a video of me.

Katlo: (pointed) Her panties are over there... Wow... Can't believe Boys's girlfriend is so beautiful.

Katlego: (zoomed on her face) she is beautiful... I'm taking her face too.

Banyana: Can you please get out.

Katlego: So what's your name?

Katlo: I'll interview her, what's your name?

Banyana: Get out..

Katlego: Do you guys kiss each other like people on TV?

Banyana: Can you get out please..

They heard the sound of the car approaching and giggled running away.

Katlo: Chance is coming, run!

They closed the door and ran away then she quickly got dressed and applied body lotion.

Meanwhile outside Chance parked the car and stepped out with his mother.

Gauta : Abe nne bago senyetsa hao bona ere ba bona koloi e tsena abe ba sia jaana.

Shit! He remembered Banyana and hurried to the house while his mother headed to the main house.

As soon as she stepped in the twins handed her the phone smiling..

Katlego: Mama bona girlfriend yaga Chance, we caught her inside..

Katlo: (leaned over smiling) She is beautiful wa bona?

Gauta: Le tsere motho dinepe ne lona!?

They stepped back and stopped smiling.

Meanwhile in Chance's room, Banyana put on her shoes and sighed..

Banyana: Bo monnao ba ntsere video

Chance: Baa tsenwa naare, let's go mama santse ale mo ntung.

She stepped out and he closed the door then they hurried to the car and closed the door. As soon as he started the car his mother stepped out..

Gauta: Wait... I forgot something in the car..

He sighed and stopped as his mother walked over to the passenger side looking at Banyana.

Gauta: Hello nana

Banyana: Dumelang..

Gauta: O bala mang?

Banyana: First year

Gauta: Ok, you're over 18?

Banyana: I'm 18. Yes

Gauta: Ok, pass me my purse.

Banyana reached over and handed her the purse

then Chance reversed and drove off.

Banyana: (sighed) I thought she was going to kill me.

Chance: (laughed) She wouldn't... What did the twins say?

Banyana: They were just being naughty, I think they took a video of me and showed your mum.

Chance: My dad will probably see it when gets out of the hospital too, there is no privacy with those twins. Ke ditshitsiri hela.

Banyana: (laughed) Must be nice though

Chance: It's nice because i make them clean for me, and they help around the house plus they brought so much life in the yard. Nkile abe gole bodutu blind..

Banyana: Ok.. How is your dad?

Chance: He suffered a stroke, so i have to come back and complete his orders, it's a bed, two chest of drawers and a small shelf.

Banyana: You can do those?



Chance: Of course i can, my father is a carpenter. I know everything there is about carpentry and massaging because i used to help my parents when i was a little boy.

Banyana: (smiled) Interesting... (sighed and took out her phone) Let me call my sister and find out what's going on that side, it will be so weird if i arrived home while my parents are sitting in the living room.

She called her sister, minutes later he parked at the gate then they she slid out and closed the door. He reversed and drove off...

At Betty's House...

Later that morning Chance parked in front of the garage and stepped out answering a call.

Chance: I don't understand

Nabo: I asked a colleague, apparently she filed a restraining order against you. You should be served in a couple of days.

Chance: Benge wa ntwaela waitse

Nabo: What did you do to her?

Chance: I'll call you later, let me do something really quick.

Nabo: Cool.

He hung and tried to open the door but it was locked. He took out his keys and unlocked then he walked in taking off his Tshirt and headed to the bedroom where the music was playing..

He pushed the door open and froze looking at Dallas plugged and humping on top of Betty. They both turned and pulled away from one another.

Dallas picked his Tshirt and wiped his sweaty

forehead while Betty wrapped herself with a towel...

Betty: (panting) Hey babe

Dallas: (frowned confused) What?

Chance: Dallas what are you doing?

Chance Moilwa

# 14

At Betty's House..

Dallas: (looked at Betty) What do you mean babe?

He looked back at Chance and sighed putting 2 and 2 together...

Dallas: Man... Listen... I didn't know it was like that..

Chance: Just leave

Dallas: I'm serious, i didn't know.

Betty: Why should he go Chance? I need a boyfriend too?

Chance: And it had to be my friend?

Betty: The heart wants who it wants.

Chance: I wouldn't be disappointed if you picked someone else and I'd totally understand but my friend? Really? But it's still OK. You're right we don't choose who we fall for.

Dallas: No, it's not OK. I didn't know, i thought she is your aunt for real..

Dallas picked his pants and put them on..

Dallas: She used me, if i knew it was that kind of a relationship I would have never crossed that line. You know who i am Chance

Chance: Dallas it's OK, clearly you didn't know. I didn't tell you either so it's fine.

Dallas: I'm done with her

Chance: No, don't leave her on my account, I'll call you later. We will talk about it.

Dallas: Alright, cool.

Dallas put on his shoes then he walked out, Chance took out his clothes from the wardrobe and put them in the bag then he zipped while Betty sat on the bed looking at him.

Betty: What are you doing?

Chance: I think we should end this arrangement, i was under the impression that your scratch my back i scratch yours but now you want to control every aspect of my life. I was OK pleasing you in bed while you helped me out but now you've added feelings into this and I'm the bad guy because you don't even want me to have a girlfriend. I'm still not happy about what you did to Banyana and Benge, i love them both and i needed time to figure out who is mature

enough for a serious relationship now you just hurt them. I didn't sleep with them so me having them both wasn't a bad idea because we were just going out plus i was staying in Gaborone so it was hard to tell gore mang ke mang.

Betty: I've grown to love you Chance, i love you. I didn't want to love you but I do and i don't want to share you with anyone. I want you to be mine alone, if you do that I will give you your brand new car, its up to you... Do you want it or should i give it to Dallas?

Chance: I can't be with you like that, tabe ke ikaketsa and i don't want to lie to you.

Betty : So you're going to hurt me like that?

Chance: Hurt you how?

Betty: I paid for your school

Chance: And i paid you for that every day when you wanted sex i gave it to you. You said i should make sure you cum, that was the agreement and i did that, why are you making me feel bad for wanting a girlfriend? Couldn't you find an old man and settle with while i settle with someone my age? Clearly we

can't get married and i keep telling you i want to have a family of my own, that's one of the things I'm praying for. I want a wife and children... You don't even like children and you said you don't want a husband because they tie someone down.. Why am I the bad guy?

Betty: Just leave my house... You're useless, you'll never find a job. You'll never be anything in life. Your mother abandoned you for a reason...

Chance looked at her as she continued talking then he zipped his bag...

Betty: You were nothing, i made you and i can break you..

He picked his shoes and put them in the bag..

Betty: I made you, you had nothing and now you think you can just leave me? Just like that?

Chance: I paid for every single thing you gave me, you didn't help me out of the goodness of your heart. Now i know why you went for Dallas, you just want to hurt me, it would hurt if i loved you.. This was never love, you used me and i benefited what i could.

Betty: You used me and I'm not going to let you get away with it.

She got up and pulled the bag from him, he pushed her back and she fell on the other side of the bed.

Betty: Did you just hit me? Did you hit me?

Chance: If i hit you you wouldn't be asking..

He picked his bag and walked out as she walked behind him wrapping herself with a towel..

Betty: You're not taking your clothes, you're returning everything I bought for you.



She pushed him from behind then he turned around and pushed her back, she fell on the ground and held on his bag as he pulled it dragging her.

Chance: (angrily) O toga o kgagola beke e kana waitse? I don't know what you want from me because i gave you a go ahead le Dallas or any of my friends. I'm fine with anything

Betty: You're not taking anything that i bought for you, you think you can take my money and give it to girls?

He pulled the bag away from her then she went back inside and locked the gate, Chance stopped at the gate and looked at her as she approached with a pair of scissors...

Betty: You think I'm playing with you?

Chance: If you try to stab me with that I'll kill you

She grabbed the bag and swung the scissors on his hand then he let go of the bag, she unzipped it and cut all his clothes with the scissors.

Betty: You think I'm playing with you

Chance: At least now i know why you don't have a man in your life, open the gate. I want to go

Betty: Take off that Tshirt, i bought it for you with my own money.

He took off the Tshirt and gave it to her then she cut it with the scissors, he got in the car and reversed..

Chance: Open the gate...

Betty: You're not leaving..

Chance adjusted the seat and leaned back taking

out his phone then he dialed his mother.

Her: Hello?

Chance: Did you check on papa?

Her: I'm at the hospital now, he is still the same.

Chance: Ok, tell him I won't make it because I want to finish his orders.

Her: Ok, bye

Chance: Bye

He hung up then Betty knocked on the window..

Betty: Talking to your girlfriends?

Chance: Open the gate, you want to fuck my friends?  
You have my blessing.

Betty: Did you tell your girlfriends that you prostituted yourself?

Chance: (laughed) Wow...

Betty: I have our video having sex... Maybe they would like to see it.

Chance angrily opened the door and charged at her as she ran into the house, he grabbed her by the hair and twisted her arm taking the gate remote then he pushed her away as she fell to the floor. He opened the gate and got in the car in the car as Betty remained on the floor crying..

At Banyana's House...

Later on Banyana's sister held her waist looking at her shocked...

Her: So you might be pregnant without even having sex?

Banyana: Well, he just came on top of me not inside

Her: You're risking, he is not supposed to play games

like that, besides pregnancy there are things like STDs. He might as well not use a condom if he is going to cum on your thing because the whole point of a condom is to protect you not just prevent pregnancy.

Banyana: Now you're scaring me... But anyways i think he is a great guy...

Her: He is not bad but he needs to be careful.

Banyana's phone received a message then she smiled clicking on it..

Banyana: It's his auntie...

Her smile disappeared as she looked at a picture of Betty and Chance in bed covered by the white sheets.

Betty: Sorry you had to find out like this but Chance and i are dating. He is not my nephew, he is my man.

Stay away from him if you know what's good for you.

Her sister looked at her face and got the phone then she read the message.

Her: At least it makes sense, I was beginning to think i need a new auntie because aunties don't buy people cars. This is why you need to use condoms, imagine makhwekhwenene a basadibagolo ole ngwana o kana...

At Moilwa's House...

Later on Chance put on the leather gloves standing by the benches preparing to finish his father's work then his phone rang...

Chance: Hey

Banyana: Did you see my message?

Chance: No, i was working, the machine that cuts the wood is loud.

Banyana: Please delete my number.

Chance: Why?

She cut the call then he clicked on his messages and read the forwarded messages as a car parked next to him, a man stepped out and greeted him..

Him: Chance Moilwa?

Chance: Ee rra?

Him: I'm here to serve you with this... Kindly sign here to show that you received your copy.

He signed and got his copy then he sighed and dialed Banyana but his call couldn't go through so he called the sister.

Banyana: What do you want?

Chance: I'm sorry you had to find out like that.

Banyana: So it's true? You slept with a woman old enough to be your mother?

Chance: Can i explain what happened?

Banyana: No, that picture says it all. I'm going to get a morning after pill and pray you didn't give me STDs.

She cut the call.

\*

\*

\*

Don't forget to like and leave a comment. Bonus coming up! We have 5 books and 2 Tshirts in South Africa. Contact Lomelo 0790248875/Jabu 0682593496 to buy.

\*

\*



\*

Chance Moilwa

# 15

At Moilwa's House...

Chance walked in the house and sat on the bed reading the court papers, a cloud of regret wavered over him... He was a job hunter and having cases or restraining orders wasn't really going to look good. He took out the phone and typed her a message..

Chance: I just got served, I'm really sorry for scaring you, sometimes i say scary things that i don't mean.

It's hard to explain but most of the time i find the need to dominate every situation to prove I'm a man because the little boy inside me can't handle issues like a grown up or maybe that's the idea i was fed about women. I know that you grew up in an abusive home and you take every threat serious, unlike you i grew up in a home where i was threatened with a stick but my parents never followed through, they threatened to do something and never did it so its easy for me to say things like that when i don't mean them. I understand that a lot of passion killings happen after threats so I totally understand why you did this. I'm not angry with you, I'm not making excuses either, after the court hearing you'll never hear from me or see me. I'm really sorry.

He reread the message for typos then he remembered the whole point of these papers and just deleted the whole text. He shoved the papers under the pillow and rubbed his face, his phone rang then he picked...

Chance: Hello?

Jango: Have you seen what's happening on facebook?

Chance: What?

Jango: There is a fake account posting pictures of you and your aunt. Is it real or ke photoshop?

Chance: Where?

Jango: I'll send you the link.

Chance: Ok

He hung up and clicked on the link. His heart pounded as he clicked on every picture... It was clear where they were coming from and knowing that there is more didn't make it easy. His mother knocked on the door, he responded then she walked in.

Gauta: Can we talk?

By the look in her eyes he already knew she knew just like the rest of the world...

Chance: Ee mma...

Gauta stepped over and sat on the edge of the bed then she turned and looked at him, he looked down and sighed putting his hands over his face shamefully.

Gauta: When did you start sleeping with Betty?

Chance: I think I was 15 or 16, when i moved to Ofilwe's house.

Gauta: Did you love her? Make me understand, i got a call from your aunt and she sent me disturbing pictures. I don't understand, the girl you were with this morning is beautiful...how did Betty-Betty is way older than you... I don't understand..

Chance: Nna tota i did it because she promised to help me out, i was stressed and lonely, she was the

only person who seemed to give me happiness. She promised me money

Gauta: Did you use protection?

Chance: Ee mma

Gauta: Kana gatwe go tetsetetse mo ithaneteng

Chance: I saw it

Gauta: Gaona stress?

He looked down, of course it shuttered his heart and maybe if he wasn't a man he'd break down and cry. It was supposed to be a secret... She was older and not good looking either..

Chance: I'm fine.

Gauta: Are you sure?

Chance: I have to be fine, i don't have any other choice.

Gauta: Why did you take so many pictures?

Chance: She wanted pictures, i was doing what she wanted because she gave me money and i never thought she'd share them with anyone, i thought she respected her job and position at the company.

Gauta: Ok, she defiled you. It even angers me that she is tarnishing your reputation

Chance: It's ok, it will pass. I shouldn't have taken pictures in the first place because tsone di recent ke le motona.

Gauta: Ok,

Chance: (stood up) I'm going to finish papa's things, i want to deliver them tomorrow.

Gauta: Ok

She stood up and they walked out...

At Benge's House...

Later on Benge put on her uniform and fixed her hair

standing in front of the mirror. Her phone buzzed on the bed then she picked it up, it was the taxi. She stepped outside and locked the door then she got in the car still pressing her phone..

She frowned at a picture of Chance in bed with his aunt, a friend had shared it with a caption, "Di hunk tsa lona, they prostitute themselves" she clicked on the original picture and read the mocking comments.

She clicked on the account to find out who posted but it seemed like a fake account and there was more, videos of Betty kissing Chance on the cheek, videos of their vacation, surprises from Betty, pictures of his boner under the boxer briefs with Betty's hand over it and many more...

She searched for his account to see if he had commented but he hadn't said anything. For some reason she felt his embarrassment, now it made sense why this lady invited her... Knowing what

needing can turn one into made her heart sink,  
actually she could only imagine the embarrassment.

She sighed and put her phone down..

At Dalla's House...

Dallas paced up and down while Jango sat on the  
bed...

Dallas: I didn't know..

Jango: I didn't know either, he said its fine. Why are  
you worried?

Dallas: Because i don't want to be that kind of a  
friend, things will never be the same again.

Jango: Well, obviously but he understands... Who is  
posting him on Facebook? He is trending on  
Facebook and the way Betty is older than him boy is  
going to kill himself. I understand he was doing it for



the money, wena?

Dallas: I wanted money too, how can you think i love her? She is older than my mother!

Jango: Don't bite my head off, I'm just asking. I wouldn't even kiss her le boata the banna!

Dallas sighed and held his waist shaking his head....

At Moilwa's House..

Meanwhile Chance continued putting together the structure of the new chest of drawers, his phone received several notifications then he picked it up and looked at them, it was all about Betty... Some asking questions while others tagged him...he deactivated his account and switched off the phone then he continued working...

Katlo and Katlego walked over and stood by while he

was working...

Chance: Pass me that container..

Katlo handed him a container of the screws then he continued working..

Katlego: Do you really know what you're doing?

Chance: (laughed) Yeah, you'll see

Katlo: He once made a chest of drawers, i saw it

Chance: I used to do this with papa, you'll see when I'm done.

Katlego: Ok.

The twins stood by passing him the tools while he continued working, a car drove through the gate and parked next to him. Betty stepped out and closed the door.

Betty: I'm here for the laptop...

Chance put down the machine and took off his gloves then he walked to his room where he took out an old laptop and put it in the bag, on second thought... he took out everything he bought with her money and zipped the bag then he carried it to the car...

Chance: I put everything inside..

He took out the watch and handed it to her...

Chance: There is nothing left.

Betty: Put it in the car, i can't lift this heavy thing.

He lifted it and put it in the boot then he closed it and

stepped back, he didn't have much energy left except worrying about completing his father's orders and knowing he now had to find a way to help his mother since his father couldn't work anymore. He seriously needed money but after what happened he wanted his very own...he'd learned to never ever take money from a woman. He needed nothing but a job...

She stood by waiting for him to ask about their pictures being posted on Facebook but he just picked the gloves and put them on then he carried on working. Betty got back in the car and drove off....

A MONTH LATER...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 16

At the courier...

Chance stepped out of the building holding a receipt and jumped in his father's old car, he started the car and reversed as his phone rang...

Chance: Hello?

Nabo: I just arrived in to my new apartment, i sent you a couple of pictures. I really think you should consider applying outside the country otherwise you'll be sending those job applications every week with no results. You don't even have a family, I don't understand why you can't come here. Your course is the most marketable course ever, you can get a job anywhere you want.

Chance: Congratulations on getting an apartment, I'm really happy for you.

Nabo: Alright, I'll talk to you soon.

Chance: Sure...

He passed by the butchery and bought meat before getting into a building materials hardware store. He took out his handbook and inspected a few materials for the new orders...

At Moilwa's House...

Meanwhile Gauta fed her husband as he laid on the bed shirtless while the fan cooled the room. She looked at Teko's wrinkled skinny hand looking like a dried grape... It was heartbreaking how much weight he had lost in just a month, he even looked older... This was the man she'd been with her whole life, seen him work hard and provide for them, it must have hurt him not to be able to do anything for himself. He picked a tissue and weakly wiped his mouth..

She stood up with the plate and headed to the kitchen where she washed it, through the back window she could tell someone was approaching through the back gate but her vision was completely blurred, cloudy or foggy... She blinked several times and shrunk her eyes trying to focus and see who was approaching but she couldn't see anything, just fugue approaching until Katlego and Katlo stepped over the stoop dusting their shoes from school...

Katlego: Hi mama

Gauta: Hi i didn't see you

Katlo: (laughed) I was wondering why you're staring at us.

Gauta: I couldn't see you..

The children headed to their room and changed their uniform before walking in the bedroom...

Katlo: Mama people paid for the school trip, today the teacher was falling everyone and wr didn't make it.

Gauta: I'm still waiting for someone to pay me, your father is not well so we don't have a lot of money.  
Mogolwalona le ene ke yoo ga bone tiro.

Katlo: It's not important, i can miss the trip.

Katlego: I don't want to miss it, i want to go.

Katlo: Go with what? Papa is sick and Boys isn't working, mama is buying everything. Where are you



going to get the money for the trip and the snacks on the way?

Katlego: (pouted) Nna ke bata go tsamaa ko Gaborone!

She angrily stood up and walked in the kitchen where she got her food and sat on the couch eating with a straight face...

At Betty's office...

Betty glanced at the calendar and sighed anxiously then she picked the telephone and dialed a coworker.

Her: Hello?

Betty: Hi chomi, did they renew your contract?

Her: Yeah, i signed 2 days back. You still haven't received yours?

Betty: No

Her: Gase issue ya maloba? The CEO wasn't happy about that Facebook scandal, especially because people kept saying you work for the company.. The company name was all over Facebook.

Betty: Ao batho, such a small issue? I'd sue them if they don't renew my contract without warning.

Her: i don't think it works like that, your contract comes to an end today on the 31st sonas of tomorrow you'll be unemployed according to your contract unless they renew kana jang?

Betty: I'll go and ask the boss

Her: Ok, or maybe they just forgot to renew your contract. Maybe it's nothing.

Betty: That's what i think too

Her: Bye

She hung up and sighed then she fixed her hair and walked to her boss's office. She knocked, he responded then she smiled walking in...

Betty : Sir... Ga le a ntebala ka contract renewal?

Him: Oh hi, talk to the HR. I'm having a busy day

Betty: The HR said she didn't get my name on the list of the employees whose contracts are being renewed.

Him: You can search for a job in the meantime, we should be having a meeting next week, I'll pass this by the board of directors. Some of the directors were not happy with your conduct but I'm not saying that's the reason your contract can't be renewed. I'm just speculating, give me a week but don't stop hunting for a job.

Betty: Oh

Him: (picked the telephone and punched in some numbers then he paused and looked at her) Do you mind?

Betty: (snapped out of it) Oh sorry.

She walked out and closed the door...

At the hardware store...

Later on Bengé walked in the shop and sighed walking along the bathtubs then she caught a glimpse of Chance on the other row talking to one of the salesmen...

Chance: I need those

Salesman: Ok,

She stood there looking at him from behind, it had been a full month since she'd seen or heard his voice and she still wondered how he was doing after that drama...

Meanwhile Chance headed to the till and paid for the materials then they helped him carry them to the car. He tied the planks and everything while Bengé

walked out of the shop..

He got in the car and closed the door as she walked past the car, their eyes met then he looked down and started the car. He drove past her then he stopped and reversed...

Chance: Hi..

Benge: Hi

Chance: I know I'm not supposed to come close to you, just thought you might need a ride

She opened the door and got in then she closed, he joined the road and drove off quietly.

The quiet ride continued until he parked in front of her mother's gate. She stepped out and closed the door as he looked in her eyes, he had so much he wanted to say but then he couldn't push his luck or

annoy her.

Benge: Thanks for the ride

Chance: Sure

She could tell he wanted to say something and she was curious but of course she wouldn't say anything.

Chance: I'm really sorry for scaring you, i know better now.

Benge: It's OK, sorry about the Facebook saga.

Chance: It's over and done with.

Benge: Why did you do it?

Chance: I needed money but I've learnt the hard way, I'm not working and I'm broke but the last month has been peaceful, of course i need the money for my family but I'm willing to work for it.

Benge: That's good, I'm really proud of you.

Chance: Thanks..

Benge: Bye

He stared at her as she stepped back then he started the car and drove off.

At Moilwa's House...

Later on Chance parked the car, his siblings ran over and helped him unload the materials...

Katlego: Boys i need money for the school trip. I don't want to miss it.

Chance: I don't have money,

Katlego: ok

Chance: I'll find something for you, don't worry.

Katlo: me too?

Chance: (smiled) yeah, don't worry about it.

A car drove into the yard and parked next to Teko's car. The pregnant lady stepped out and smiled..

Her: Hi

Chance: Hi, come in..

Katlego: Mama is not home, o ile merapelong.

Chance: Oh really?

Her: (sighed) Today I'm not well, i need her... I can't sleep like this. I tried calling and she didn't answer..

Chance: Come wait for her, or maybe i can help you

Her: (laughed) Do you know how to do it?

Chance: Yes...

They walked in the house, he fixed her the mattress and brought the oil..

Chance: You can lay down...



Her: I'm a married woman Chance

Chance: (laughed) i know, I'm just helping my mother.. Take off the dress... My father is in their bedroom and my sibilings are outside.. I wouldn't do anything to you.

Her: (laughed) i know but...

Chance: Or you can wait for her but she might be late.

She smiled reluctantly and pulled out her dress then she laid down. Chance squeezed the oil on his hands then he gently massaged her as she laid on her back looking at him, his hands moved exactly the way his mother always did and even better now that he was a man. He picked another bottle of oil and massaged her bump..

Chance: This one helps your skin, it helps with stretch marks...it's Michelle right?

Michelle: (smiled and laughed admiring the way his

hands moved) Yes... You should do massage, like real massage hela getting paid for it...I wouldn't mind paying for this magic hands even after giving birth. It would be interesting to have massage by a man, take a few lessons online and give it a try..

Chance: You think?

Michelle: I'm serious...I know a lot of ladies who would pay for a private massage especially when it's done by someone like you. You should wear a vest when you do it...

He carried on massaging and smiled thoughtfully. The thought an extra cash with this wasn't bad at all, he was unemployed after all.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 17

At Banyana's House.

Banyana's sister walked in her room while she was lying on the bed reading a magazine.

Banyana: I want to move out and have my own house, do you think mama will mind?

Her: Yes, she will mind. Do you think student allowance is enough?

Banyana: A lot of students have their own houses in

Gaborone and they are surviving. I'm sure i can survive in Maun because the rent is cheaper than in the city.

Her: I doubt she will agree but it's worth a try. I saw Chance at the mall

Banyana: What did he say?

Her: Nothing, i don't know if he saw me or not but i think you should consider this guy. I didn't trust him at first but after the way he handled that Facebook saga I'm convinced he is mature than i thought..

Banyana: He slept with someone mama's age, that's disgusting. I wouldn't know how to kiss him. He turned me off... I could understand that nurse girl because o botokanyana but an older woman? No.

Her: She is not that bad, you're talking as if she is an old wrinkly woman.

Banyana: I'm too young to share men with women my mother's age, honestly Chance turned me off with his sugar mama.

Her: I think you're failing to see his circumstances,

she took advantage of him. I heard he started sleeping with her when he was 15, he was defiled but you know boys and the community never take boy abuse serious, she took advantage of his needs. Chance is sweet, i like him especially after hearing about his background, i can't relate to poverty because i never lacked anything but i can put myself in his shoes... Take him back

Banyana: No, i can't... I'd be lying to him if i said i love him after this.

Her: Can you just give the poor guy a chance? He waited 5 years without forcing you, yes he wasn't faithful but 5 years wasn't realistic... You live in a fantasy world...

Banyana: (sighed) uh Pink batho! just take him if you like him that much! Chance cheated on me with an older woman and you want to overlook that?

Pink: (sighed) OK, just saying... I'm going to take a shower... Mama o kae?

Banyana: She is out..

Pink: Ok

She walked into the bathroom and filled the tub...

At Betty's House...

Later that afternoon Betty walked in the house dragging her feet and sighed throwing her handbag on the bed, she sat down and took off her shoes then she took out her phone and dialed Chance...

The phone rang unanswered several times then she texted..

Betty: You've ruined my life when all i did was to love you and take care of you. You turned out to be exactly what I was avoiding from older men. If my contract doesn't get renewed you're going to pay for it. You'll never have peace.

She sighed and walked in the kitchen where she took out a bottle of wine and sat on the couch watching TV...

At Moilwa's House...

Later that evening Chance finished taking a bath and poured the dirty water in a bucket then he walked out and splashed it on the tree behind the house...

He walked back in his room and put the bucket in the bath, sitting on the bed applying body lotion he found himself wondering... He thought by now he'd be staying in a good house, making serious money and driving his own car but there he was...

Unemployed and broke, his siblings needed money and his father couldn't provide for the family anymore.

His phone received a message from Betty but he

ignored it. Perhaps that massage idea wasn't bad at all, he clicked on several massage tutorials learning how to massage and even read articles... It turned out more interesting than he thought and an hour passed while he watched.

He clicked on facebook and created a page; Mobile massage by Chance. He downloaded a few pictures and completed his page then he shared the page all over. Only a few friends liked the page, he sighed discouraged and opened another page; Capentry by Chance. He invited friends to like the page again and uploaded the pictures of the projects he had previously done with his father... He smiled looking at a particular picture of him and his father in overalls before the stroke, this was his profile picture and it got more likes. He sighed and put his phone on the charger then he walked out.....

He walked in the main house where his mother was pouring water into a tomato sauce bottle... He



paused and watched her putting a bit in each plate..

Chance: Don't put the sauce for me, I'll eat with soup, give it to the kids.

Her: Ok, let me save it for tomorrow. How was your day?

Chance: It was ok, i managed to finish a few things. I'm delivering the other chest of drawers tomorrow at noon.

Her: Ok, i brought you 2 newspaper so you can check if there are any posts.

Chance: I checked all the newspapers and applied...

Her: Ok..

He walked in the bedroom and pulled a chair sitting next to his father, he'd lost so much weight in such a short period of time.. He leaned over and touched his father's hand...

Chance: How are you feeling?

Teko nodded trying to show him he was OK, Chance stood up and begun massaging him as his mother walked in.

Chance: Did he bath?

Her: I just wiped him with a washing rag, he is too heavy for me.

Chance: Prepare him water, I'll bath him..

Her: Ok

His mother prepared the tub, Chance picked him up and walked to the bathroom where he put him on the chair and undressed him, he placed him in the tub and begun bathing him...

Meanwhile Teko tried to assist with his able hand though it was too weak to do anything, he didn't

want his son with so much burden...his heart shuttered as Chance washed his back, between his butt and even pulled back his foreskin washing his dick thoroughly... He had just lost his dignity as a father, tears filled his eyes and he broke down crying then Chance paused and looked at him not sure what to say...

Chance: Papa?

He knew why his father was crying, and it was the first time he actually heard his father crying. Even at his age, it was traumatising to hear your parent crying.

Chance: You'll be fine...

Teko: (slurred speech) I... Don't want.. You to see me like this...

He tried to talk further but clearly he couldn't..

Chance: I'm your son, you did this for me, why shouldn't i? Now you know the importance of a son... You took care of me from when I was a baby until i was able to do everything for myself. How could i not do the same for you?

He continued bathing him and took him to the bedroom where he moisturised him with lotion, he dressed him up and sat by his bed feeding him.

Once he was done he went back to his room to get his phone, to his surprise he had 2 missed calls. He frowned and dialed the number..

Voice: Hello?

Chance: Hi, i missed your call.

Voice: Oh hi, i was calling about the massage... How much is a full body massage?

Chance: (fuck! He didn't have any idea) Uh, P500?

Voice: Ok, i need one today. Is 8pm OK?

Chance: (looked at the time) Um sure, where are you?

Voice: I'll send you the address, how long does it take?

Chance: (shit!) Um... 2 hours?

Voice: Wow, ok... Do i pay before or after?

Chance: Before?

Voice: Ok, ill send it just now.

Chance: Thank you.

He hung up and furrowed his eyebrows, he just realised he didn't even have a price list nor did he know how long for each price. The money reported and he smiled surprised... Wow, ok.

He walked back to his mother's house and gave her the ewallet pin..

Chance: You'll buy things we've ran out of, i got that from a friend.

Gauta: Oh ok, I'll get fruits for your father, he lost appetite.

Chance: Ok, I'm going to check on a friend.

Gauta: Ok

He walked in the bathroom and shoved his mother's oil bottles together with the two towels she normally used then he hurried back to his room where he stood before the mirror staring at himself. He actually used to picture himself with a white coat not a massage boy, he sighed and picked his vest then he put it on and brushed it down sweatpants. He actually didn't look so bad in a vest and sweatpants... He still didn't understand the fascination women have on a vest and sweatpants but he would definitely take the vest tip. He put everything in a backpack and jumped in the car then he drove off....

At the suburbs....

Later that evening Chance slowed down driving towards the river, along the river were big houses... This is where the elite lived and the views during the day were breathtaking, the night too... Lights reflected on the flowing river. He approaching a particular gate as it slid open while he was on the phone..

Chance: Ee mma, the gate opened..

Voice: Ok, bye.

Chance : Bye

He parked his father's old van between the range rover and the porsche then he opened the door careful not to scratch the porche, he grabbed his backpack and hung it over his shoulder.

Lady: Hi..

He paused walking and looking up on the second floor, she was standing on the balcony in a white robe holding a glass..

Chance: Hi

Lady: Come this side..

Chance: Oh OK.

He walked on the side of the house and walked in through the garage, the house was sparkling clean... It was something close to those property TV houses, it's amazing how some people actually lived... He walked towards the staircase and ran upstairs until he reached the top where he gave her a handshake..

Chance: Hi, I'm Chance



Her: I'm Tshego, this way please...

Chance: Ok...

He followed her in the bedroom where she put the glass down and sat on the edge of the bed.

Tshego: How do you want me to sit?

Chance: Stand up..

She moved then he took the pillows off and spread her towel over the bed. He knew he needed candles but this was the first client, he wasn't actually prepared but he was going to do his best..

Chance: Take off the robe and lay down...

She slowly dropped the robe, his heart almost dropped as he looked at her nude body. She was

quite thick with rolls and hips only a real man would know what to do with them.. She laid on her stomach then he put a towel over her butt...

Tshego closed her eyes as Chance dropped the sweet smelling oils over her back and gently massaged her... He started with her feet, going up her thighs as his hand kept touching between her legs arousing her...

Tshego: (eyes closed) How much are your special prices?

Chance: (confused) Special prices?

Tshego: Yeah, what do you call them? Where you massage me with your other body part kana you don't do that?

He paused and looked at her confused...

Chance: I do... It's an extra P500.

Tshego: I'll need double..

His heart pounded as his eyes landed on her framed wedding portrait with her husband, a soldier.

Chance: Risk allowance ke P150 if you're married or your partner is part of the military kana any force.

Tshego: Ok..

She reached for her phone and wired him money then she put down the phone and closed her eyes. Chance slowly took off his vest then he gently massaged her thick thighs, still lying on her stomach he spread her legs apart and dripped the oils on her then he gently massaged her pussy lips upwards, circular motion and flicked her...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 18

At Tshego's House...

Chance got off the bed and wrapped the tissue around his manhood then he pulled out the condom and wiped himself looking at her exhausted lying across the bed...Turns out pussies are different...she was surprisingly deliciously...

He walked in the bathroom and flashed everything, he always preferred to dispose his DNA... His father

had always warned him against leaving his semen in women's houses especially older women, it always seemed too crazy but this was a soldier's house and he didn't want to get sued.

He leaned in the sink and washed hands and face then he walked out.

Meanwhile Tshogo sighed relieved and turned around looking at him as her pussy throbbed, she had never been fucked like that before... She never knew a woman could even cum twice. She watched as his breast muscles flexed while he put on his tight vest, his chest was quite attractive and his dick print was still visible outside...this was a rare scene... Well, something she only saw in movies.. It was like living a fantasy, she could still see his body muscles contracting while he gave her a deep full length penetration... God! His girlfriend was blessed...

Chance quietly put everything in the bag and sighed

looking at her...

Chance: I have to go.

Tshego: Thanks for everything, can i give you a drink?

Chance: (smiled) I don't drink on the job.

He had a certain way of talking, a tone that was accompanied by a handsome smile...doubt he did it intentionally but his tone was such a turn on.

Chance: Are you ok? I didn't hurt you right?

Tshego: (laughed) No, bitter-sweet...

He hung the bag over his shoulder and walked out then she followed him out wrapping herself with a towel. She opened the gate standing at the stoop, Chance slowly reversed and winked at her before driving off...

At Moilwa's House...

Later that night Chance drove through the gate and parked the car in front of his room, the lights were out and everyone was sleeping. He walked in the house and locked up then he laid on his back facing the ceiling...

It was still hard to believe he just did that, he picked his phone and dialed Banyana...

Banyana: Hello?

Chance: Hi, did i wake you?

Banyana: You interrupted me and my boyfriend, what do you want?

Chance: I was just checking on you

Banyana: Delete my number, do i look like i want to get malwetsi a basadibagolo? You're disgusting.



Chance:....

Banyana: If you don't stop calling me i will tell my parents, what makes you think I'd want you? The next time you think about calling me look at myself and look at yourself, I'm not about to be associated with prostitutes. You're a manwhore and you need to leave me alone.

Chance: Ok, goodnight.

Banyana: Mxm, you're beginning to piss me off for even thinking you're my type.

She cut the call then he sighed and rubbed his face. He deleted all their previous conversations and finally her number then he tried to get some sleep but it had become a bit of a challenge of recent... His mind wondered off... For the first time he found himself regretting, perhaps he should have studied something common maybe he'd be working. He tossed and turned for a couple of hours then he switched the lights on and sat on the edge rubbing his eyes...

He clicked on Benge's number, she always knew how to talk to him and give him hope but then he couldn't go against the restraining order. He lifted the mattress and picked the whisky bottle, he took a few sips and watched some videos until he landed on a family vlog, he smiled watching the guy surprising his pregnant girlfriend... He rarely watched such but he actually watched this video until it ended, he clicked on their videos and watched more until he fell asleep...

At Betty's House...

The next morning Betty's alarm buzzed, she switched it off and sat on the edge of the bed. It was the 1st and her contract had not been renewed... She walked to the kitchen and made something to eat then she sat on the couch and begun eating while watching TV...

She picked her phone and dialed her boss...

Him: Hello?

Betty: Sir, i was wondering if i should just come to work so the renewal can find me there

Him: You can't come to work if you're not an employee. Remain home until you're called.

Betty: Ok, thank you.

She hung up and sighed staring at Chance's picture then she clicked on Banyana's picture and bit her lower lip thoughtfully...

At Banyana's home....

Banyana hurried in the kitchen and picked two vianna's while her sister was making a cup of tea..

Her: (slapped her hand) Stop it..

Banyana: (laughed chewing) See you later, i have a presentation i have to go to school early so we can rehearse, ke dira assignment ke di slay Queen... I'm the one who did all the work so they must rehearse so we can nail the presentation marks.

Her: (laughed) I hated being in a group with slay queens...

Banyana: Love you!

She hurried out of the house putting her headsets into her ears. She walked towards the taxi stop and waited pressing her phone...

She clicked on the music and nodded her head then she heard tyres screeching and lifted her head, her head skipped as the car bumper hit her.... Everything spun around and she landed on the ground with her head as the car drove off, she could hear people screaming but voices slowly got distant

until she blacked out...

\*

\*

Like and leave a comment...

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 19

At the junior school...

On the same morning Chance drove along the traffic jam with the twins sharing the front seat of the van,

anxious about the test they were about to write that morning the twins discussed the topics they had read...

Chance: What is photosynthesis?

Katlo: Photosynthesis is the process by which plants use sunlight, water, and carbon dioxide to create oxygen and energy in the form of sugar.

Chance: (laughed) Good, Katlego what is respiration?

He indicated getting ready to take the turn towards the school but an ambulance and a police car wailed from behind, all the cars systematically opened up the space parking on the road shoulders as the ambulance passed in high speed flashing lights then a police car followed also flashing the lights..

Chance: Le ta nkgolega lona by sharing a seat not even belting up.

Katlo: (laughed) Imagine us sitting at the back of the

van with 2 chest of drawers, kampa ka walker

Katlego: (laughed) people will even sing us Stiger Sola's song ya makhaphi makhampereta nkadime di tools ke bete wame... Wa le goo mosadi wame..

Chance: (laughed) First of all there is nothing embarrassing about carpentry, papa is actually the best carpenter in Maun, i have never studied carpentry but everything i make is identical if not tougher than all the furniture you get from all these furniture.

Katlego: (laughed) Gare gane, re gana ya go palama ko morago le di chest of drawers... Re thatagana ko pele, besides you can tell the police that we are twins, we shared the womb so we also share the car seat.

Chance laughed and shook his head as he parked in front of the school while more students ran inside, looking at this junior school he remembered how fun his childhood was and mornings like this when his father dropped him off and gave him coins... It was

funny how fast time passed. He leaned back reaching in the back pocket and took out the wallet then he handed them each P5..

Katlego: Thank you.

Katlo: Shap.

They closed the door and ran into the school then he drove towards the main road and joined the traffic again.

Minutes later he drove through the gate of a client talking to the phone..

Her: Ee rra, (opened the door) Ok

She hung up and smiled fixing her hair looking at Chance as he stepped out of the car and pulled back the sleeves of his muscle top. Very few men looked



fine in muscle tops, his jeans didn't have a belt and she could see his Calvin Klein's briefs as he leaned in pulling the chest of drawers out of the Van... Clearly he wasn't a good boy... Not with that earring.

Her: Hi, o delivera phakela jang..

Chance opened the van tailgate and turned around smiling..

Chance: My father always says the earliest bird...

Her: (smiled blushing) Right...

Chance: Can you carry these drawers inside? Sorry for making you work, I'm planning on getting someone to give me a hand.

Her: Sure

She carried the drawers inside then he carried the whole structure inside and all the way to the

bedroom where he put the drawers inside, she smiled looking at it and handed him the balance..

Chance: You could have just asked me to make it a wall wardrobe, this is a beautiful house it should be fully furnished.

Her: (laughed) It's not my house, my landlord is yet to do that so i needed this urgently and i needed something i can take with me if I move. It's really beautiful, thank you.

Chance: Sure, have a good day...

He walked out then she followed him and stood at the stoop looking at him, it was one of those situations where you wish someone could ask for something but they don't seem to be even thinking about what you're thinking. A naughty part of her wanted to say something, actually this part of her screamed at the top of her lungs but then the lady in her was shy... If men can hit on women why can't women just do the same...at least just let him know

what you think, men never even embarrass women in situations like that. So in a way women should be more comfortable in these situations because men just never overreact... All these thoughts ran through her mind as Chance started the car..

Her: (cleared her voice) Um it's Chance right?

He could barely hear her over the engine running and the music then he switched off the radio and looked at her as she walked over.

Chance: Mma?

Her: (shyly) O monte

Chance: (laughed caught off guard) What do you mean?

Her: (laughed) Sheh kare o monte the

Chance: Ok... Thanks i guess (laughed) I'm sorry, no one has ever said that so i thought you're joking or

something. This is weird, I'm blushing.

He looked in her eyes and smiled, she looked down embarrassed then he smiled admiring her, he never thought of himself as good looking and he wasn't even sure if it was true or it was just in her eyes but a beautiful young woman like her thinking he was good looking made his day. He hadn't felt this way in years... It's a pity he couldn't afford to have a girlfriend, he wasn't even about to try dating when he is unemployed, his ego wouldn't allow especially with a beautiful girl like her, he wasn't about to get in the ring with employed cars who had cars while he had nothing to offer...

Chance: On a serious note now, thanks.

Her: You're welcome

Chance: It means a lot coming from a beautiful girl like you..

Her: Sure...

An awkward silent moment passed while they looked at one another then he sighed and reversed.

Chance: Have a good day..

Her: You too..

He drove off...

At the hospital...

Later that morning Banyana's parents hurried in the hospital together with her sister...

Father: What kind of a person hits someone with a car and flees the scene?

Mother: Did they see the number plate?

Father: No, apparently the driver ran off when people

came for help.

Sister: It's just suspicious because it's in the morning. It's not like the driver was drunk

The nurse showed them to Banyana's room where the two police officers were talking to her. They walked in and stood by, her whole head was swollen and bandaged, both feet were in a cast together with her wrist while a urinary bag hung next to her drip...

Officer: Do you know anyone who want to do this?

Banyana: Last night i argued with Chance, i dumped him but he has been calling me.

Sister: Chance would never hit you with a car?

Father: How do you know that? Who is chance? And when did you start dating?

Mother: Maybe that's why that girl got a restraining order against him, did you say she took a restraining order against him?

Father: (angrily) Who the hell is Chance?

Mother: He is Moilwa's son, adoptive son. He was a little troublemaker growing up, ke basimanyana ba manyena ba, he has tattoos and they used to get caught smoking weed and things like that.

Sister: Mama lhe that was when he was young, he went to a university and he hasn't been in trouble since.

Banyana: I insulted him and called him a prostitute last night. I think he was angry with me. I was rude

Officer: What are his full names?

Mother: Chance Moilwa

The police officer noted down his names as they continued talking....

At a customer's House...

Later that afternoon Chance walked behind the

house towards the pool with the owner as the sprinklers watered the lawn...

The old white man's toddler daughter ran over, the old man picked her up and pointed by the pool..

Him: I want the deck here, the pavement isn't good enough..

Chance: True, i also think having a deck is better than a pavement...

Him: How much is it going to cost to construct the deck? Materials included, i don't want to do anything, i just want the deck

Chance: I'll need a day to make a quotation at the shop, I'll give it to you tomorrow.

Him: Ok, and how soon can you start working ?

Chance: As soon as i get 50% upfront. I'll make sure you get the quote in the morning so if you pay the same morning, my guys and i will be here in the afternoon starting.



Him: (handshake) Great, tomorrow it is.

Chance: Thanks

They shook hands and walked towards Chance's van where he got in the car and drove off as his phone rang.

Chance: Hello?

Voice: Hi, saw your advert ya body massage. My friends and I are organising a 30th birthday party for our colleague, we were wondering if you could personally massage her, is that you on the Facebook page?

Chance: Yes, that's me.

Voice: Ok, how much is it?

Chance: When is the birthday? I'm a carpenter and i just signed a deal so i might not be available for the massage unless we are going to schedule it late in the afternoon or evening.

Voice: Next week Thursday, the party starts at 8pm, so maybe you can massage her at 6pm. Do you come over or we come to your massage Spa?

Chance: (Massage Spa? Come to think of it he should rent a space) Um... I'm mobile but you pay 50% before I come over.

Voice: Great, let me get back to them so we can pay you.

Chance: Thanks.

He hung up and joined the road putting on his seat belt, his phone rang again then he picked the call while driving..

Chance: Hello?

Voice: Hi, my kids broke their bunk bed, it's wood. I sent you pictures ko app, how much do you charge to fix it?

Chance: Ok, I'll have a look and reply.

Voice: Ok, bye

He hung up as a dog jumped in the road, he dropped the phone and stepped on the breaks screeching the tyres, there was a bang as the dog landed on the side of the road and bled from the nostrils, he pulled over and stepped out of the car. The car behind him slowed down as the driver rolled down the window...

Driver: E tswa kae jaanong ntša e?

Chance: Ke mathata, ke bonye setse e kgabola ha pele ga koloi.

Driver: Dog owners need to be charged for their animals wondering around, imagine if it was my Honda fit.

Chance: (looking at the front of the car) There is no damage... Kante go dirwa jang ha o thodile ntša?

Driver: Khansele ya di tsaya or something, I'm not sure.

The man drove off while Chance sighed standing by, the dog laid there bleeding lifelessly then he got back in the car and drove off.

At Moilwa's House...

Chance drove through the gate as his phone rang, after running off a dog he wasn't about to talk to the phone while driving, he parked next to the standpipe and stepped out answering the phone..

Chance: Hello?

Voice: Sir, i just saw your post looking for two handymen to assist you in the carpentry business, i have a diploma in carpentry from brigade.

Chance: Great, just email me your cv. I'll save your number and call you this afternoon.

Voice: Bye

He hung up and slid the phone in his back pocket then he picked a bucket and filled it with water so he could wash the blood stains.

He put the bucket down and headed to the main house where his mother cleaning.

Chance: How is papa?

Her: He is not good today... He doesn't have appetite and has been sleeping for a while.

Chance: (handed her the money) Here is P800, someone paid the abalance.

Her: God bless you the ngwanaka, you've been working hard the past weeks. Next weekend o ikhutse.

Chance picked the dishwasher and walked out, he opened the car and played music while he washed the front of the car. A police car drove through the gate and parked next to him. Two police officers

stepped out and approached as he washed off the little blood stains with the sponge...

One officer observed him as he poured the water over the car and dried his hands with an old washing rag facing them.

Officer: Chance Moilwa?

Chance: Ee rra?

Officer: Why were you washing your car? Did you hit something?

Chance: I hit a dog earlier

Officer: Do you know Banyana?

Chance: Yes, why?

Officer: Is she the dog you're talking about?

Chance: What are you talking about?

Officer: She was involved in a hit and run accident, the driver ran off.

Chance: I hit the dog, i can show you if koloi ya khansele e ise e ntshe ntsa ya teng. Leka dira DNA test gase human blood golo mo..

Officer: Yeah, do you mind if we have this conversation at the police station? The car will be dealt with later.

Katlo and Katlego walked in through the gate while his mother stepped out of the house confused.

Chance: Ok, did she say i hit her?

Officer: Did you? Did you two argue? She dumped and according to your past you don't like it when women end a relationship, it always goes down to if i can't have you no one can, another ex has a restraining order against you after she tried to dump you right?

Chance: I didn't do it...

Officer: Get in the car..

Gauta: What's going on?

The twins stood by fearfully watching..

Officer: Chance wa gore thusa mo dithothomising, a girl who dumped him was hit by a car.

Chance pulled his jeans and got in the back of the car, two more officers joined him in the back then they drove off..

\*

\*

\*

Family I'm recovering so I'll be posting 2 inserts per day instead of just 1. Thanks for your support, you been wonderfully understanding. Kindly like and comment on the insert.

\*

\*



\*

Chance Moilwa

# 20

At Moilwa's House...

Gauta stepped out of the bedroom fixing her hat, the

twins sat in the living room anxiously... So anxious the TV was off as they turned looking at their mother...

Gauta: (lowered her voice) I'm going to the police station to find out what is going on with Chance. Don't tell your father what's going on, he is worse today. He might have a heart attack

Katlo: We won't tell him

Katlego: (tearfully) Mama kana we were with Chance in the morning, He didn't hit anyone. Akere gatwe it happened in the morning... He took us to school

Katlo: Ibile ambulance and the police car passed us on the traffic, we are not lying. He didn't do it

Gauta: I believe you... I know he'd never do that. I'm sure he will be out, they took the car and i believe him about the dog. The will test the car and release him, it's only a matter of time.

Katlego: But he washed the car

Katlo: I watched on the fbi thingy blood can be

tested even if you washed it, liminal or something like that. I just forgot, you have to remind the police mama.

Gauta: They know, he will be out. Switch the TV on and get your food... If you just sit there your father will wonder and we don't want to worry him. Everything will be fine.

They stood up and walked in the kitchen where they got their food and ate while watching TV...

At Betty's House...

Betty poured more wine into the glass and sipped pressing her phone with her manicure nails...

She sighed and dialed Dallas, she was increasingly anxious, he hadn't answered her in a while...

Dallas: Hello?

Betty: Hi, are you busy? Ncheke

Dallas: Didn't you see my message?

Betty: Which one?

Dallas: When i was telling you i can't do that to Chance, he is more than just a friend to me. He is like a brother, i agreed because i thought you're his aunt.

Betty: Chance is not your brother, don't be childish

Dallas: I don't expect you to understand. Bye

Betty: You're being childish

Dallas: Yeah maybe it's because I'm old enough to be your child. Stop calling me, you're crazy

Betty: Watch your mouth

Dallas: Just stop calling me, ke a be ke bua sente hela ka bothoko o bata gore ke go thokele botho. You can't possibly expect me to carry on with you even with the full knowledge ya gore o mang.

Betty: Mxm, fosek vianna dick

Dallas: Of course its a viana, i can't fit where my ancestors and great-grandfathers digged. Old hag!

She cut the call and sighed going through employment pages then a former schoolmate picture popped, she was with her family carrying her grand baby from her teenage daughter.... She stared at the picture for a while and passed it, another friend changed her profile picture with her one and only grandson with a caption.. "Proudly entering 40 with a grandson" a lot of other between 40 and 50 friends commented talking about their grand babies. She sighed and sipped her wine, her heart skipped as a post with Banyana's picture popped with a caption.. " This girl was hit by her ex boyfriend, apparently the boyfriend is in police custody. The same guy has a restraining order against him by another girl, he threatened to kill her when she tried to dump him too. Batho cases of gender based violence are alarming. then an article. "

She clicked on the comments and leaned back crossing her legs as she read comfortably...

At the police station...

Gauta sighed and leaned back looking at the police officer...

Officer: He cannot be released at the moment, he is still assisting us in our investigation. If he is released he might temper with the evidence or go to the victim who is our priority.

Gauta: So you're taking him to prison even though i asked the lady who sells airtime by the road, there is still blood stains of where the dog was before it was picked? You know he hit a dog

Officer: He might have done that to cover up his first attempted murder, criminals are very clever. Our forensic team are still examining the car

Gauta: And how long will that take? Do you know

that Chance's father is sick? I need the car and i need Chance, he didn't do this

Officer: Mogolo with all due respect, allow the police to do their job. If Chance is innocent he will be acquitted but as of now he won't be out. He will request for bail-out when he meets the magistrate at court.

Gauta: (sighed) So where is he now?

Officer: He is in our holding cells now, but tomorrow he will be going to prison where he will wait for the trial unless he is granted bail.

Gauta: Thank you. God will set him free..

Officer: Thank you

She sighed and walked out of the police station dialling Ofilwe.

Ofilwe: Hello?

Gauta: Chance omo diateng tsa maposi

Ofilwe: Jaanong barile ke nna ke tshweree di key tsa di hakaboy?

Gauta: I'm just telling you so we can all pray for him to be free because i know he didn't do this.

Gauta: Woman why are you calling me? I was serving my customers with beer?

Gauta: Chance is being accused of attempted murder

Ofilwe: Why are you telling me? Didn't you say its your child? Just leave me alone I'm busy making money.

Gauta: Bye

She hung up and waited for the taxi....

At the hospital...

Later on Benge sighed going through the viral pictures and walked out of the office dialing Nabo...



Nabo: Hello?

Benge: Hi, its Alecia

Nabo: Alecia ke mang?

Benge: Benge

Nabo: Oh the restraining order girl

Benge: Whatever, did Chance really do this?

Nabo: Do what?

Benge: Hit Banyana with a car?

Nabo : I didn't know, what happened? But I'm not surprised, Chance has become very useless of recent, he doesn't want to work. He wants to be taken care of by sugar mamas. I don't know what you see in him because if you fall pregnant he won't support the baby.

Benge: I wanted to find out more about the hit and run, Shap ha ele gore you didn't hear about it.

Nabo: I didn't hear about it, so how are you doing?

Benge: I'm fine, bye

Nabo: What's the hurry? So.. When are you visiting me? We could take a walk by the beach and-

Benge: I should have never called you, but I don't blame you because I'm the one who called. From here I'm deleting your number, i can't believe you'd try that on me when you're his friend. You're the reason i don't have friends.

She cut the call and dialed Dallas...

Dallas: Mrs Chance

Benge: (laughed) Ija...

Dallas: (laughed) Kana gase gone?

Benge: (laughed) I don't know rra, I was on facebook and saw pictures about Chance. Is it true?

Dallas: We didn't talk but i don't think he did it, i know you'll think he did it because he threatened you too but Chance is not like that. He wouldn't hurt a girl

Benge: I don't think he did it either, just wanted to confirm.

Dallas: He didn't do it, I'm sure he will be released this afternoon or tomorrow. I'm not worried about it because i know he will be out

Benge: Ok, let me know when he is out

Dallas: You'll get him into trouble if you contact him especially with everything going wrong.

Benge: (sighed) You're right... I'll talk to him when the order time elapses. In the meantime let me know so i can relax.

Dallas: I'll let you know, wago itumela a utwa kere ne o nteleditse ole worried.

Benge: (laughed) Waii.

Dallas: Please ska jesa ope the mma. He is dying to talk to you but he respects the order.

Benge: Chance o rata Banyana. He chose her

Dallas: That's not true.

Benge: (laughed) Bye

Dallas: Bye.

She hung up and sighed thoughtfully then she turned and made her way to the emergency...

At Moilwa's House....

Later on Gauta walked through the gate and walked in the house where the children were waiting on the couch...

Katlo: Where is he?

Gauta: I'm sure he will be out tomorrow..

She walked in the bedroom and sat down looking at her husband lying on the bed with his eyes closed, she stared at his chest to make sure he was still breathing... He was and it was a relief... She couldn't share the news with him... Not in his condition... She

picked his clothes and walked out to do laundry...

A MONTH LATER.....

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 21

At the autoshop...

Dallas opened one of the cars and showed the

customer the interior...

Dallas: You can check the engine too, they just arrived last week from Japan.

Customer: I love it..

Dallas: If you buy it i can personally go register it for you, then you just collect it. No need to queue..

Customer: Thanks, let me go get my copies of IDa.

Dallas: No problem. Thank you

The customer walked away then he closed the car and headed to the office. He knocked on his boss's office he responded then he walked in..

Dallas: I have a situation... I need some money... A friend of mine has been granted bail but we have to pay a total of 5K, so far we have managed to save 2K. I need 3K.

Boss: I pay you 1.5 per month, how will you pay me

double that?

Dallas: He will help me when he gets out?

Boss: Does he work?

Dallas: No but he is a hard worker, plus wr gave Jango, he helped me raise the money.

Boss: Kana mathata all of you can't afford to pay me back

Dallas: You won't pay me for 2 months if i can't return it then

Boss: Oe heditse jaanong. (picked his phone and wired him the money) I sent it

Dallas: Thank you, can i go talk to his mother?

Boss: Sure

Dallas: Thanks..

He stood up and walked out...

At Moilwa's House...

Dallas walked through the gate with a small plastic and slowed down as the girl next door stepped out of the house with a bucket heading to the standpipe...

She was short and dark in complexion and the short skirt she wore revealed her sexy legs... She placed the bucket down and turned the tap on then she caught him staring, he waved at her then she smiled and waved back. He never really got a chance to say hi close and personal...

He knocked on Mrs Moilwa's door, she responded then he walked in while she was serving the plates with phaleche and watery soup... She stared at him for a few minutes as if she didn't recognise him...

Gauta: Hello?

Dallas: Dumelang... Ke Dallas..



Gauta: Hei waitse gake bone tota. I couldn't see you

Dallas: Have you gone to the hospital?Gauta: How will they help me?

Dallas stepped over and looked in her eyes, her eyes had white rings around the pupils...

Dallas: I think you have cataracts or something like that, we learned about it back in school. I think it can be treated if found earlier.

Gauta: I don't even have money for a taxi to go to the clinic

Dallas: I found the money, (took out 3K plus P100) P100 is for seshabo and taxi...

Gauta: Thank you so much, God bless you

Dallas: Ee mma... Mdala wa tsoga?

Gauta: He is getting worse now because he doesn't eat well, I wish he was at least 65 so we can get pension, things are getting too difficult for me.

Dallas: I brought him fruits..can i see him?

Gauta: Yes please... Don't tell him Chance is in jail, he thinks he is in Gaborone working.

Dallas: Ok...

He walked to the bedroom and pulled a chair looking at the old man who frowned trying to recognise him..

Teko: Boys?

Dallas: (laughed giving him a handshake) It's Dallas, Chance's friend... He asked me to bring you fruits and juice

Teko: Thank you, when is he coming?

Dallas: I think he is coming tomorrow..

Teko: Oh ok...

Dallas: (stood up) Ke boela ko tirong..

Teko: Tanki ngwanaka..

He walked out and sighed looking at the time on his phone then he glanced at the neighbours again, the dark girl was now raking under the tree... Of course he wouldn't stand between the fence especially with Gauta home but this time he was definitely talking to her. He walked out the gate and walked along the passage between the Moilwa fence and theirs...

Dallas: Hi..

Her: (smiled) Hi...

She had a beautiful smile, her teeth were short and beautiful...

Dallas: I'm Daniel

Her: Hi Daniel

Dallas: (laughed) Aren't you going to tell me yours?

Her: No

Dallas: (laughed) Ok, can i have your number so i can

get to know you, you caught my attention several times and i can't ignore my feelings any longer.

Her: What feelings?

Dallas: Feelings of wanting to know who this African beauty is... The truth is ke a go bata but i don't want to just go straight for that, ke bata go ja dikgang pele and know you before nkare ke a go bata. Ke raya ha ke setse ke bua nnete hela, I'm not good at punchlines i hope my approach doesn't turn off.

She stopped raking and looked at him, she honestly never thought she'd talk to a guy who doesn't drive... This guy didn't even look like he stepped into a university but he seemed kind hearted, kind of like what her mother is always talking about.

Her: My name is Thuto.

Dallas: Nice to meet you.

Thuto: Where are you going?

Dallas: I'm going to work..

Thuto: Come in bagolo ga bayo, let me change ke go boledise.

Dallas: Ok

He walked in through the gate and sat on the chair while she got in the house, minutes later she stepped out smelling nice and unlocked the car.

Thuto: Let's go..

Dallas got in the passenger seat then she drove out...

Thuto: What do you do?

Dallas: I'm a car salesman. What about you?

Thuto: I'm a computer technician.

Dallas: Interesting,

Thuto: I don't stay there, i just go home to clean for my parents then i go to my house.

Dallas: Nice... Nna gakea tsena sekolo, i only did form 5. I take it you went to a university

Thuto: Yeah, in Malaysia.

Dallas: Beauty with brains

Thuto: I've learnt that brains have nothing to do with academics, i know a lot of successful people who didn't go to a university.

Dallas: True... (looked at her dashboard) Remind me to have a look in the bonnet, that sign ya engine shows something is not right.

Thuto: Ok.. Tsaya numbera.

She joined the road as he saved her number...  
Minutes later she parked in front of the autoshop.  
He stepped out and opened the bonnet then he checked her oils and others.

Dallas: You need to change the oil, le break fluid le jone bo ko tase...

Thuto: Ke ise ko machenec?

Dallas: No, let me give you a list so you can buy them, I'll do it for you. Its just to drain the old one and replace it with the new one.

Thuto: Ok..

He texted her a list of everything then he closed the bonnet, he walked to the driver's side and sighed looking at her...

She wasn't sure what he was thinking but the admiration in his eyes made her blush, he didn't look bad either... Nothing sexiar than a tall guy especially when you're short like her...

Dallas: Drive safely

Thuto: Enjoy your day...

Dallas: You too...

He smiled at her as she drove off then he walked into the autoshop...

At school....

Banyana pushed her wheelchair towards the parking lot with her bag on her lap, her arms got tired then she paused and sighed fixing her hat before continuing to push again. One of her classmate noticed her struggling and pushed her...

Her: Hi...

Banyana: Hi...thanks for the push

Her: Sure, how far with the case ne mma?

Banyana: I don't know what's taking them so long, but I still don't see what difference it will make for me because I'm still in a wheelchair. Chance has destroyed my life, i just to die... I can't live like this, I'm even gaining weight ke nna sone segole tota.



Her: Justice will be served.. Don't worry...

She pushed her to her mothers car and greeted her before walking away, Banyana's mother helped her get on the wheelchair and drove out of the school...

Banyana: Mama waitse i don't see the whole point of coming to school, I'm going to fail this semester.

Her: You're not supposed to give up.

Banyana: It hurts me that Chance has been granted bail, he is going to live his life while I'm on a wheelchair.

Her: The police are still investigating, we should be patient. You know how slow thy can be but in the end, justice will be served.

Banyana rubbed her tears with her Tshirt...

In Prison...

Chance walked in the ablution block where one inmate was showering, he turned the tap and tested the cold water then he stood under the shower washing his head.

He reached for his tiny bar of soap and lathered his head before washing down the soap. Someone spanked his butt then he turned off the water and rubbed his head before turning around to two guys staring at him...

Chance: Did you just spank me?

Him: (smiled) Yeah.. I like you

He looked at his friend standing by hiding something behind him, probably a sharpened wire similar to the one they used to stab another inmate to death a week before.

Him: Wa reng babe?

Chance: O taa nyela..

The friend looked at him and stepped over but the man blocked him with his hand..

Him: Wa nchalenja ne monna?

Chance: Kare o taa nyela, I'm not one of the guys you use around here. If you touch me i will break your neck... (pointed at the friend) And that goes for you too.

He glared right at back at them but the fear inside was indescribable, he spent the whole month avoiding this and of course he would fight until he took his last breath before taking another man's dick up his his ass. Clearly he didn't stand a chance with the two of them especially with a weapon...

Him: (laughed) Are you honestly challenging me? I rule this block, i taste every fresh meat in here.

Chance: You're not doing that rubbish on me, oka nyela straight...

The man showering on the next shower quickly hurried out leaving them alone. Chance's heart pounded as he looked at the two inmates, this guy was short and he stood a chance but the friend was quite tall and muscular, he had scars all over..

The short friend threw the first punch and tried to turn Chance around pinning him against the wall, Chance headed him with the back of his head on the mouth, he staggered back holding his bleeding mouth. The friend charged towards him and stabbed him on the stomach while the short guy punched him in the back, Chance grabbed his hand and punched him as they fought for the wire. They slipped on the wet floor and fell down, Chance grabbed the wire and lunged it on his chest, he

pulled it out and stabbed him over and over as blood sputtered around and flowed across the floor...

The siren wailed, short friend got up and bumped on the jail guards as they rushed in... Chance turned around and lifted his bloody hands as his heart pounded.....The jail guard checked the pulse and looked at the others as they handcuffed Chance..

Jail guard: He is dead...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 22

In court...

Later that afternoon Gauta smiled as they handed her the receipt of payment,

Gauta: Thank you..

Officer: Go to that office and sign more papers.

Gauta : Thank you.

She carefully walked towards the door stretching out her hand to hold the doorframe then she walked out and almost tripped as her foot landed over the edge of the stoop. She walked towards the office and handed them the receipt, the lady quickly went over the bail conditions her...

Her: Chance will have to report himself before Maun police station every Friday, if he doesn't show up there will be a warrant of his arrest and he will wait

for his trial while in prison.

Gauta: I will personally make sure he does.

Her: He is not supposed to be a suspect in any case, koore he is not supposed to be in trouble. He must stay away from any trouble because if he will be arrested if he does anything wrong while he is on bail. He is not even supposed to be in contact with the victim or her family.

Gauta: Ee ngwanaka ke a utwa... So when will he be out since I've paid?

Her: He might be out tomorrow, there are some prison officers who are in court with some suspects so they will collect his papers.

Gauta: Thank you so much. (handed her the phone)  
Can you search the name Dallas for me? I can't see clearly

The young woman pressed the phone and dialed Dallas then she handed her the phone. Gauta walked out of the office holding the phone to her ear...



Dallas: Hello?

Gauta: I managed to pay, thank you so much.

Dallas: (smiled in relief) Ee mma, when is he coming out?

Gauta: Tomorrow.

Dallas: Ok.

Gauta: Bye

She hung up and stopped the taxi....

At the autoshop...

Later that afternoon Dallas walked out of the gate and headed to the road where he waited for a taxi, his encounter with Thuto earlier was all he could think about but a part of her couldn't stop worrying about what she thought about him, she had a degree

and a good job, she probably thought he was a burden and he would probably be boring unable to provide for a woman the way a man is supposed to. She probably wanted to be taken out on dates and stuff... His phone rang in the pocket then he picked smiling..

Dallas: Hello?

Thuto: Hi, its Thuto. I managed to buy those things. Gawa chaisa ke go phike?

Dallas: I'm waiting by the road ko tirong.

Thuto: 5 minutes.

Dallas: Bye

He hung up and received another call...

Dallas: Hello?

Jango: Yeah, i borrowed P500 from my uncle, i want to top on the bail money.

Dallas: I managed to talk to this Nigerian guy, he borrowed me money.

Jango: Ok, I'll return P400 and give Chance's mother P100 so she can buy his father some fruits.

Dallas: Yeah.

Jango: sure

He hung up as Thuto pulled over then he got in and closed the door.

Dallas: Hey..

Thuto: Hey... So is it really true that Chance did that? We don't talk much but i just can't shake the feeling that he didn't do this kana I'm in denial?

Dallas: He didn't do it, just that when you're a nobody the police don't take you seriously. The evidence is there, the witness are there... I heard they didn't find Banyana's DNA or human blood on the car. Their evidence is circumstantial evidence.

Thuto: It's madness, usually when the police don't have evidence they delay the cases and keep asking the court to postpone matters in order to keep the case alive as much as they can because they know he will be found not guilty.

Dallas : I'm just worried about him spending so much time in jail. Everyone who has been to jail comes out with injuries, scars or emotional trauma.

Thuto: Let's hope he comes out OK...

Minutes later she parked in front of his one room, he stepped out and closed the door.

Dallas : come in, i have to change my clothes and get a towel so i can lay underneath.

Thuto: Ok.

She stepped out and followed him in the house, his house was surprisingly clean... He didn't have a bed but a huge mattress with a clean blanket and small

pillows. His chest of drawers had a mirror and his toiletries were neatly packed.

The kitchen unit had the one burner stove and a bar fridge next to it, on the fridge was a picture of him when he was young with what looked like a twin, it was definitely his twin she couldn't even differentiate between them. Next to the picture was a list of things... It was probably one of the things he wanted to do and amongst the interesting things was a taxi permit.

Dallas: (smiled) Close your eyes, i want to change my clothes.

Thuto: (laughed) OK

She smiled and put her hands over her face, Dallas smiled suspiciously and waved before her face then he turned around and took off his jeans before putting on sweatpants and phathaphata...

He took out a half bottle of coke and poured her a drink..

Dallas: Let's go...

He stepped out putting on a Tshirt and opened the bonnet while she leaned against the doorframe...

Thuto: Where is your twin?

Dallas: He died when we were young.

Thuto: I'm sorry

Dallas: It's ok, I've learned to live with it... Chance reminds me of him. They're so much alike.

Thuto: Were you two the only children?

Dallas: No, we were step kids so our stepmother didn't like us. It got worse when i was left alone. I decided to leave home and fend for myself. They're

much happier now as a perfect family...

Thuto: Sorry..

Dallas: It's OK, when the time is right I'll have a family of my own.

Thuto sipped the coke and smiled looking at his bulge while he laid on his back underneath the car draining the oil...guess they were right about skinny men, he wasn't bad at all. He got out with the dark dirty oil and dusted himself..

She looked back inside then she turned on the home theater and turned the volume up before going back outside..

Thuto: R&B... Ok...

Dallas: (laughed) Maybe you should dance...

She smiled and shook her waist just a bit but enough

to arouse his wild imagination as he paused and swallowed looking at her..

Thuto: (laughed) Bereka the, o emetseng janong...

He laughed and turned around filling up the car...

At Benge's House...

Meanwhile Benge's phone rang next to the TV, she jumped and smiled looking at the unsaved number. It was probably Chance since he was granted bail days before..

Benge: (smiled) Hello?

Colleague: (softly) Hey

Benge: (frowned) Yes?

Him: Ne ke go cheka hela



Benge: O ncheka eng re theogela rothe? Can you be professional please. Nna gake jole ko tirong.

Him: Sorry, just thought we-

Benge: There is no we. Goodnight please.

Him: Goodnight.

She hung up and sighed dialling Dallas...

Dallas: Hello?

Benge: Hi

Dallas: Chance will be out tomorrow. I'll let him know you been asking about him.

Benge: Thanks, but when you visit him o shap?

Dallas: He is fine, i visited him yesterday to give him toiletries. He doesn't seem to be happy in there, apparently there are some guys ba ba dingalo, he complained to the guards but it seems they take them lightly.

Benge: I wish i could visit him. Restraining order le yone e gana o expira.

Dallas: (laughed) He'll be out tomorrow.

Benge: Ok, bye

She hung up and sighed then she clicked on her friend's text.

Her: I just hope ahe feels the same way about you. I'm worried because he chose Banyana over you. You must make an effort to get over this guy.

Banyana: If things turn out bad after this i will get over him.

Her: If you say so.

Banyana: I just don't want to move on and wonder what if.

Her: True.

She sighed and put down her phone...

In solidarity condiment...

Meanwhile Chance sighed sitting on the floor, his headache was cracking his skull and the wound was aching...the walls of this tiny room were too close to one another he could barely breathe or see anything...he got claustrophobic just looking around, there was no window and it felt like being trapped in a small hole.

The images of that prisoner choking on blood and gurgling before taking his last breath flashed before his eyes. He closed his eyes tightly and put his hands over his face, Banyana's case was now the least of his problems... He had murder to worry about...

He hadn't been questioned about what happened

and he could only imagine what tomorrow will bring... He wondered what his father thought, what they were eating and how much shame these accusations must have brought the whole family. It was now clear, he wasn't ever going to have a normal life nor would he ever be happy. Tears filled his eyes then he laid on his back facing up the tall walls and put his hands over his face crying.....

Hours went by until he fell asleep, it was so dark he didn't know if it was day or night. Loud footsteps and the loud noise of padlocks woke him. The door opened, light bounced on his face hurting his eyes as he blocked with his hand frowning...

Voice: Turn around...

He stood up and put his hands behind him as they cuffed him then he walked out as they escorted him. It was now clear, it was morning...

Guard: Are you ok?

Chance: I think I'm bleeding inside.. He stabbed me with a wire

Guard: At least you stood against him, nna mthaka ole nea ntena gape a dirisiwa ke shorty. Someone was going to defend themselves one way or another...

They marched towards the door....

At the hospital....

Later that morning the prison car parked, two jail guards jumped out then one of them helped him out as he frowned and almost fell down due to pain...

They escorted him inside the building and headed to the emergency section as the shackles on his ankles

connecting his wrists clunked at every step. The shame of being an offender got worse by every stare, the chains also made it hard not to notice and everyone turned around looking at him..

The guards greeted everyone and knocked on the door. Everyone sitting on the bench looked at him and his shackles. He looked down and sighed...

The guard talked to the nurse for a second and joined them as they stood by, as soon as the patient inside stepped out the nurse stepped.

Nurse: Bagolo ke kopa go thusa borre ba pele...

Benge's soft voice echoed in his ears then he turned around and looked at the nurse, Benge froze looking at him and quickly stepped back inside..

Nurse: Come in..

The other guard remained at the door with a gun while the other walked inside with him.

Chance's chains clunked as he walked towards the chair and slowly sat down while the guard stood behind the door.

Benge: Good morning..

Chance: Morning..

Benge: What's the problem?

Chance: I was involved in a fight, i got stabbed with something sharp below the abdomen.

Benge: Ok, I'm going to inject you for tetanus before i can stich you...

Benge put on gloves and stood up examining the cut

above his eyebrow, he still looked handsome but seeing him in shackles brought tears to her eyes, pain blocked her throat as she prepared the injection. She turned to inject his shoulder but the chains made it impossible for him to pull off his Tshirt. She lifted it and injected him then she pressed him with a cotton wool looking at his tattoo.

She disposed the injection and cleaned the cut above his eyebrow..

Benge: I'm going to give you stich here..

Chance: Ok..

She prepared everything, the guard got tired of standing and sat down pressing his phone. He knew he wasn't supposed to even have his phone with him but this divorce was breaking him down. Benge stitched him up and sighed standing back..



Benge: Ok, you have to sit on the bed so i can have a look at this one.

Chance sat on the bed behind the curtains, Benge pulled his Tshirt out his head and cleaned his wound. It was weird how arousing it was to look at him shirtless with chains on him...there was nothing good about this picture, he was a total bad boy with tattoos and shackle on his ankles and wrists but his body got her wet. It was even in how cool he was... He wasn't saying anything... He just relaxed looking at her doing her job, he kept looking at her eyes and her lips then he slowly licked his lip. She lowered his pants and got relieved to realise it wasn't a deep stab, in fact it was just a superficial stab, thank God.

Meanwhile Chance looked at her working, he'd never seen her working and babe girl looked so much better in a short white dress. The touch of her hands on his skin got the big boy a little excited down there as he expanded making a big bulge on his pants.

She lifted her eyebrows surprised and quickly looked at the guard who was busy pressing his phone then she took off her glove and gently massaged his dick..

Chance looked at her tearfully grateful as he grasped for air, she leaned over and sucked him with her soft warm tongue as he gently moved his waist. The shackles made a sound then he stopped, he moved his arms allowing the Tshirt to fall on his wrist shackles then he grabbed it closer so it can stop the chains from clinging on another.

The guard stoop up and their hearts skipped as they froze...

Guard: Ke tsaya sengwe

Benge: Ok..

He stepped out still pressing his phone and closed the door, Chance turned around and kissed her softly,

she put her hands over his chest as they kissed then he turned her around and picked her leg putting it over the bed.

Benge: (whispered) Please be careful, i haven't-

Chance: I know babe...

Still in shackles he pulled her panties aside and #Removed.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 23

Removed content posted here

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/867197870703894/>

Chance: Ohhh fuck!

He grunted and rammed himself deeper then he paused pumping inside her as his d\* twitched offloading his warm DNA inside her...

He rested on her back for a second with his d\* throbbing inside of her wet p\*, then he pulled himself out and stepped back as she leaked, he noticed a big roll of tissue and spun the wheel grabbing a handful then he wiped himself and pulled up his pants.

She was temporarily paralysed lying helplessly on the bed then he rolled more tissue and wiped her as she laid there, she finally gained her senses and turned around sitting on the bed with her feet hanging on the air.

The prisoner squatted with his chains and picked her panties helping her dress as she put each foot in the panties like a toddler, she got down the bed standing on her feet then he stood up pulling them up and fixed her white dress as their eyes met, words could not explain the feeling... He still couldn't believe it, he leaned over and kissed her softly as he got hard again then he turned her around lifted her dress for one last round...He lowered her panties and squeezed himself inside her, the door opened and the doctor walked in with another nurse...

Benge and Chance pulled away from one another, she pulled up her panties, Chance lowered his d into the pants as the nurse panicked shouting for the guards...

Doctor: (panicked) Call the guards!

The guards rushed in as Chance stepped back surrendering...

Doctor: (angrily) Aren't you supposed to be guarding this prisoner? He raped her.... Alicia are you ok?

Nurse: (tearfully) Alicia are you ok? Sit down... She has a restraining order against him, oh my God!

The second guard walked in then the patients waiting on the queue blocked the door looking inside while others took out their phone and snapped pictures. The doctor quickly closed the door while the other nurse hugged Bengé...

Guard: Turn around, face the wall, don't turn around because i will hit you with this..

Chance turned around and faced the wall as Bengé slowly sat down...

Bengé: (shaky voice) He didn't rape me...

Doctor: What do you mean he didn't rape you? I saw him, he was literally plugged on her

Guard: Maybe she is afraid, we will take the prisoner back to the car, talk to her. We will notify our superior..

Benge's heart pounded as tears filled her eyes..

Benge: Doctor he is my boyfriend, he didn't rape me!

Doctor: Are you telling me that you had sex with a patient in here?

The senior nurse opened the door and walked in then she closed the buzzing of the curious crowd outside.

Her: What's going on?

Doctor: Alecia do you realise what is going on? If you're afraid...maybe she is afraid



Guard: We are taking him out.

The guards escorted him as he walked past Benge, the fear and embarrassment in her eyes shuttered his heart as he stepped out with each guard on his side, people secretly took pictures of him.

Guard: (stopped) Delete that picture, o paparazzi kana o molwetsi?

Patient: I deleted it..

The guard angrily stared at him for a minute and there was complete silence then he carried walking away with Chance as his shackles jiggled all the way out...

As they approached the car, one guard unhinged the tailgate, Chance sat on it then he lifted his legs and got inside...

Guard: What happened?

Chance: She is my girlfriend..

Guard2: O sure? Kana if its not true you have a rape case, which might make your defence ko case ya murder very difficult because tabe go nna ekare you're a violent prisoner.

Chance: She is my girlfriend.

Guard3: (confused) What happened?

Guard: They caught him sleeping with a nurse, motho o taa ntshenyetsa tiro because my supervisors will ask what i was doing when a prisoner slept with a nurse.

Guard: Mme kana she might say it's rape because if she admits to having sex with him she will lose her job.

Guard: I'm worried about my ass, i stepped out for just a minute

Guard2: But if it was us nkabe re didimala hela problem now even patients took pictures.

Guard3: Let's go, we will tell them you stepped out for a minute, plus he is supposed to be in court today for the murder.

The guards jumped in the car and drove off...

Inside the consultation room....

Meanwhile Bengé looked down as the senior nurse took a seat...

Senior nurse: What really happened? If that prisoner raped you you must be free to tell us.

Bengé: Gase rape..

Senior nurse: You do realise that if it's not rape your job is on the line?

Doctor: This is the most unprofessional behaviour I've ever seen from a nurse.

Senior nurse: You've disgraced the whole hospital.  
Ke raya gore kgang e gae helele ha because balwetsi  
konte ba eme tshetshe...

Benge: I'm sorry, ne ke kopa gore kgang e ska ya ko  
godimo. It will never happen again. I can't lose my  
job...I'm the breadwinner, mama le bo nnake ba  
lebile mogo nna.

There was a knock on the door, they all kept quiet  
and stared at the door..

Senior nurse: Tsena!

The door opened and the notorious journalist stuck  
his head inside with a cannon camera hanging from  
his neck...

Him: (smiled) Bagolo

Senior nurse: We are in a meeting, please excuse us

Him: I'm not taking pictures, i just-

Senior nurse: Please...

He smiled and closed the door...

Senior nurse: I'm sure ke wa the voice kana gaba tolwe ke sepe. I'm not putting my job on the line for you because if word gets out and it will...

Nurse: It's already on facebook... I heard Martin asking me when i passed kakwa. One of the patients posted on facebook gore a prisoner was caught having sex with a nurse.

Senior nurse: Wa bona? So I'm not going to try and sweep this under the carpet, you'll beg for forgiveness at the disciplinary hearing which i highly doubt will turn out good for you with so many unemployed nurses who could be doing a much better job. It's bad enough that the public thinks nurses are not doing a good job and then you do this to paint all of us bad...(sighed) Please take your

things and go home, i will talk to our superiors and let you know a way forward.

Benge: Ee mma.

She slowly stood up and picked her handbag and cellphone from the charger then she walked out as some patients stole snaps of her. She stepped out of the building as tears filled her eyes, the journalist jogged behind her as her phone rang left right and center....

Journalist: Can you say your side of the story? Is it true the prisoner is your boyfriend?

Benge: No

Journalist: Are you saying he raped you?

Benge: No, he didn't rape me. Please leave me alone. I don't want to talk to journalists.

Journalist: We have pictures of you pulling up your panties, o raya gore gao bate go bua your side of the story? Apparently you have a restraining order

against this prisoner, would you say you're a victim of gender based violence? Did he threaten you? He failed to comply with the court order of staying away from you, which is an offence punishable by jail, what do-

She stopped the taxi and jumped in closing the door then it drove off.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 24



At Benge's House...

Benge closed the door and dropped her things on the couch before heading to the bedroom where she threw herself on the bed staring at the ceiling, yeah it was hell scary that her job was on the line but damn that dick was so good... She couldn't believe she resisted that bad boy for so long only to get a quickie in a hospital... She closed her eyes and those shackles jiggled right next to her, she could almost taste his breath as he kissed her, turning her around... God that "I know babe"... And when he pulled down her panties, pushed her legs apart with his foot and dug in... The feeling of him pumping inside her, why didn't anyone tell her it felt so good to hear a man cum right inside you...She couldn't literally hear his heart beat... Oh fuck Chance!

Tears filled her eyes just thinking about the amount of trouble he was in, she missed him before but after

getting a taste of that dick she couldn't breath without him... She was incomplete without him. With the way her phone was ringing she knew she was going viral but you know what that was OK, at least she was out there with a man she loves. Losing her job wasn't probably going to happen especially because it was her first mistake, maybe she'd be given a warning or something but shackle boy was in deep shit with the restraining order... Come to think of it, was it possible to cancel it? She needed to find out first thing in the morning...

She took a deep breath worriedly then she remembered how Chance turned her around, tilted his head and kissed her softly. A smile of blush grew as she chuckled and eventually laughed putting her hands over her face...Oh God, he did it... He took her virginity and made her a woman.

She blushed just thinking about it, of course it still hurt... She always wondered if she'd handle that d

but she took it like a big girl... Oh Chance!

She slowly took off her uniform and bent over taking off her soaked panties, she grabbed the towel and walked in the bathroom where she took a warm bath... She leaned back on the tub and closed her eyes as her chin dipped on the bubbles... She'd worry about her job tomorrow as of now she was Mrs Chance...Mrs Moilwa... Alicia Chance Moilwa, Mrs Chance Moilwa... The name had the ring to it. Mmmm....

In court....

Later that afternoon the guards escorted Chance out of the holding cells as the public defendant walked behind them. The guard looked at him and smiled trying not to laugh...

Guard: Koore ba serious o jele nnese ne monna?

Chance bit his lower lip holding in his smile as he walked with shackles, this jail guard was the most talkative of them all. He related with most prisoners and didn't think of them as prisoners...

Guard: Njele the monna, do you know her or she just got turned on by the shackles? Kana basadi ba makatsa waitse..

Chance: (smiled) She is my girlfriend.

Guard: Uh monna o latsitswe ke thware, with so many nurses what are the chances of you getting treated by your girlfriend, (laughed out loud) abe oe mamola melaite?

Chance: (laughed) I'm trying to ignore you...

Guard: Uh oskhokho bos! Nna kana ke bona ole relaxed kante o rabotse...

They laughed walking towards the court, the new lawyer tried not to laugh at their conversation as she

walked behind them. She kind of understood that nurse, this offender wasn't your typical criminal i mean from the files she read he really didn't do anything but anyways he was fine...walking behind him she watched him walk like he owned earth, he always kept eye contact and he smiled calmly. Actually he was chilled most of the time... Really she couldn't blame the nurse, any woman in her position would have let her guard down...

They reached the court room and took a seat outside waiting for the court session to begin. The public defendant sat next to him and shook his hand...

Her: Hi, I'm Beth, i just got your file this morning.

Chance: Ok, i can't afford to pay for a lawyer

Beth: (smiled) No, the government is paying me.

Chance: Ok, nice to meet you.. Can I ask you something?

Beth: Yeah?

Chance: My girlfriend is in trouble, we were caught having sex...what's the worst that can happen to her and what can I do to help her keep her job?

Beth: Um... Well it depends on what her bosses will do, if they're reasonable she will be given a warning but if they're afraid of the public scrutiny they might get her fired just to please the public because its a viral thing.

Chance: Is there anything i can do to help her?

Beth: No, and you're in big trouble because you failed to comply with the court order. That's an offence on top of two offences I'm currently dealing with you. You're a troublemaker Mr Moilwa... The sex wasn't necessary.

Chance looked in her eyes and smiled...

Chance: If you knew Bengé you'd know it was necessary.

Beth: (shook her head and sighed) I had a look at your file and talked to the prison officials. A lot of them seem to be going along with your statement which is good, apparently that prisoner is troublesome so our self defense angle might actually stick. I hope this won't interfere with your bail because it was paid for so if things go well you'll be free today.

Chance: Ok

Beth: But now we have you failing to comply with the court order which is in one of the bail conditions, you're not supposed to be on the wrong side of the law but wena you broke the law before you could even be released. You better hope the magistrate hasn't heard about the sex because if he did then we screwed..

Chance: (sighed) OK...

The court room doors open, they stood up and walked inside.

At Moilwa's House....

Meanwhile Gauta covered Chance's food and put it in the oven then she walked to the bedroom where she joined her husband as they ate.

Katlo and Katlego paced through the gate excitedly and eventually raced to the house expecting Chance. They tried to open his door but it was locked, they hurried to the main house and walked in the empty house..

Their smiles dissolved as they walked in the bedroom and looked at their mother...

At Dallas's house....

Thuto parked in front of the house and they stepped out with plastic bags, they walked in the one room



as Dallas took out his phone and dialed Chance while Thuto placed the plastic on the kitchen unit...

Thuto: He is still not available?

Dallas: Yeah, he should be out by now.(received a message) Shit... WTF! People have been sending me screenshots. He had sex with Benga?!

Thuto: (grabbed the phone and looked) What?

Dallas: (shook his head defeated) Only Chance would get an erection in a stressful situation like this! What the hell is wrong with my friend? Seriously!? I swear I'm going to punch him on the stomach as soon as he gets out, gakena gomo lesa, nxla!

He slowly sat down and sighed....

At Betty's House...

Meanwhile Betty sighed scanning her empty fridge

and sighed. The intercom buzzed then she closed the fridge and walked out. She sighed looking at the camera and opened the gate.

The car drove through as she stepped out of the house and sighed holding her waist, the tipsy driver stepped out and slammed the door of his car walking towards her..

Him: I need more money..

Betty: I paid you

Him: Yeah but i just realised that i charged you too little, the girl is on the wheelchair, i did a very good job.

Betty: I don't have money, i lost my job.

Him: Give me one of your cars, Mercedes or Range rover

Betty: (angrily) Are you mad? Wa peka naare? O ipona hela o kgweetsa koloi yame?

Him: Yes akere your girl damaged my car

Betty: You were supposed to fix it, i gave you money for fixing and paid you. O ta ipona if wa nole.

Him: If you don't give me one of the cars I'm going straight to that little girls parents to tell them that you wanted me to kill their daughter because Chance dumped you and loved her. Simple... It's up to you

Betty: If i go to jail you're going too

Him: Not really, i still have your message when you said or maybe I should give you my car so you can use it since it's cheaper to fix and not linked to you so in a way, i borrowed you my car, you hit the girl and paid me to keep quiet. The judge will probably forgive me or give me a lighter sentence or maybe i will be free because I'll tell them i was afraid of you..

Betty stared at him in disbelief and he shrugged his shoulders.

Him: Give me the Mercedes-Benz or I'm telling everyone

Betty: I'm not going to give you my car, wa peka letagwa ke wena.

Him: You have until 6pm to decide, i have that little girls number and i know her family too. You have until exactly 6pm to sign over this car or go to jail.

Betty: I'll hire a lawyer and embarrass you

Him: 6pm on the dot

He jumped in the car and drove off as she stared at him in disbelief, worry burned out as her lips trembled then she turned and walked back in the house...

At Banyana's House...

Later around 6pm Banyana rolled her wheelchair into the bedroom and got on the bed, she reached for her

phone and laid on her back getting on facebook, her phone rang then she answered...

Banyana: Hello?

Voice: I know who hit you with the car, her name is Betty. She is Chance's ex sugar mama. She was angry that he dumped her and came to you so he got someone to hit you with the car. I will send you screenshots.

The call disconnected then she covered her mouth in shock, screenshots loaded then she clicked on them...

\*

\*

Always remember to like and leave a comment. I'm considering to move our 11pm insert to 9pm or 10pm so i don't sleep late family. Like the insert!

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 25

At Banyana's House...

Banyana read the messages then she got on her wheelchair and pushed herself to her parents room. She put her phone on her lap and knocked then her mother responded. She opened the door and rolled towards their bed where she handed her father the phone...

Him: Ke eng?

She couldn't respond as he read and passed the phone to her mother, her father got out of bed in shorts and put on his Tshirt and pants.

Him: I hope this is not a joke because if he is joking about something so serious i will not take it well.

Banyana: He called too, he sounded serious.

Her mother: This is serious

Her father took out his phone and called him...

Voice: Hello?

Him: This is Rragwe Banyana

Voice: (panicked) Ee rra... Tota i was threatened by that woman but conscience cannot allow me to sleep knowing what she did to an innocent child.

Him: Are you sure about this? Because an innocent person has been dragged into this

Voice: I'm very sure, she used my car and i didn't fix it. I will tell everything as long as you protect me from her and maybe thank me a little bit. I know that in court witnesses get paid for telling the truth but i don't have money for the fuel to meet you at the

police station. I'm ready to tell you everything.

Him: I'm going to the police station now,

Voice: I wish i could meet you but my car is empty, do you mind fueling me?

Him: No problem, I'll send you P100

Voice: (smiled) Tanki morena ame

He hung up as Banyana's mother put on her clothes...

Her: This is embarrassing and the Moilwa's will never forgive us.

Him: There is nothing to forgive, if their son wasn't sleeping with multiple partners none of these would be happening, the same man slept with a nurse while in cuffs, ake itse gore o lwala bohe ngwana waga Moilwa.

Mother: Yeah but people might look at Banyana bad as if she is the reason he is in jail.

Him: He deserved it, if it wasn't for him she wouldn't



be on a wheelchair.

Her: Go get dressed so we can go to the police station.

She pushed herself to her room and begun changing her clothes, now that she was thinking about it so much guilt came over her when she thought of all the anger she carried for so long. She could only imagine what the first night in jail must have been especially knowing you're innocent... She forwarded her sister the messages and pushed herself out...

At Bengé's mothers...

Later that evening Bengé walked in the yard talking to her sister on the phone...

Her: I'm very disappointed in you, we come from nothing... You're not supposed to let Chance do that with you especially when you know he doesn't love

you.

Benge: Every relationship has dark days, i forgave him for what he did and i understand why he did what he did.

Her: You've been my inspiration, even as I work hard at school i use you as my motivation and now I'm now i don't know.

Benge: Dilo tsa marato nnaka okase di thaloganye, I'm sorry that I've disappointed you but i don't regret it because i love Chance with all my heart. He means a lot to me, and i know he is not perfect but i believe he is wise now.

Her: I hope for your sake he doesn't disappoint you and i pray you get off with a warning because if you lose your job when you're the breadwinner then mama has a problem because o lebile rona and i can't support our family with allowance.

Benge: Don't worry, I'm sure i won't get fired gape goromente gaa fayare mothogo hela jalo. If it was a private hospital then I'd be worried. I made a mistake but let's be positive.

Her: If you say so.

Benge: Ok, bye

She hung up and sighed walking in the house while her mother was sitting on the couch watching TV. Her mother switched off the TV and turned looking at her...

Her: I hear that you're being seeing on the Internet sleeping with prisoners.

Benge: Mama it's not prisoners its-

Her: (angrily) After all we been through you throw away your future like that for a man? A prisoner for that matter? A criminal!? A man will help you destroy your future then turn around and marry another woman then join the world in mocking you, is that what you want? That man will not respect you, no man will respect a woman who sleeps with him at her job. You're going to lose your job, and that criminal will find another woman, you'll be left empty

and bitter!

Benge: Not every man is like papa, i know you're hurt that after everything he walked away from us and married another woman then had children, Chance is different.

Her: All men are the same! I don't want you to trust a man, I want you to build yourself and have everything you want through hard work. All men are the same, they all cheat...it's just a matter of knowing how much he cheats, all of them fall under mild cheaters, hot or extra hot! If you know what's good for you you'd stop risking with your future.

Benge: I wouldn't be happy without Chance...(sighed looking down) And i don't think all men are the same but if he hurts me it's ok mama. I will dust myself up and move on. I just like being happy, I want to be happy, i want to have a family of my own. I don't want to be single and independent... I want to have a proper family.

Her mother paused and looked at her, tears filled her

eyes then she broke down crying while Bengé sat on the couch...

At the police station...

Later that night two police officers walked back in the office while Banyana and her family waited together with the witness..

Officer: Betty isn't responding to the intercom, we can't tell if she is home or not.

Officer in charge: That's OK, we will take it from here... (to the parents) Thank you for this information,

Them: Thank you

Officer: (to the man) I will call you again tomorrow.

Him: Thank you, I'm just glad I finally gathered the strength to tell the truth. I was afraid of Betty, even now I'm still afraid of her.

Officer: We will get hold of her, don't worry about it.

Him: Thank you..

Banyana: When will he be out?

Officer: Well, just because we know who did it doesn't mean they will just open the door for him. There is a procedure but then he was granted bail, he should have been out today. I think tomorrow morning he will be out on bail, we will follow up this lead and make sure he is acquitted. It won't happen in the same day but it will happen.

All: Thank you.

They all walked out of the police station...

Rragwe Bengwe: (to his wife) Do you have Moilwa's number? I think we should tell them what we just found out.

Her: I don't have it, but i know where they stay.

Him: But now is too late for visit, i guess we will tell

them in the morning.

Her: True..

They got in the car and drove off...

At the disciplinary hearing...

The next morning Bengé walked in the hospital heading to where the meeting was held, her heart begun pounding as she approached. The more she thought about it the scarier it got.... Perhaps her mother was right, i mean she was talking from experience and honestly Chance hadn't done much to really prove his love for her, what if he was just horny and needed someone to fuck, that night he chose Banyana without hesitation and maybe the only reason they weren't together was because Banyana dumped him...

She slowly opened the door and walked in, she didn't

know half of the people in the room but this matter turned out more serious than she thought if the whole room was full like this. She pulled the chair and sat down barely able to keep eye contact... Most of them were old enough to be her mother or father, suddenly knowing they knew she had sex with a patient seemed much more disgusting than she originally thought...

Benge: Good morning...

All: Good morning...

The hearing begun, with all the legal terms of her employment and other big words flying across the room misconduct used in every sentence she realised how serious things were, she hadn't even worked for long neither was she a permanent and pensionable nurse, she had not completed her mother's house and she herself didn't have a house, she was renting and she didn't have a car.



The hearing finally came to an end as she held her breath looking at the officer from ministry of health...

Him: (concluded closing the file he had) And for the reasons mentioned above the ministry has decided to terminate the contract with an immediate effect.

Benge's heart skipped as she lifted her face and tearfully looked at him.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 26

At Bengé's House...

Later that morning Bengé sat on the bed and put her clothes in the bag then she zipped as her youngest sister walked in holding a pot with leftovers..

Her: Should i spill this?

Benge: Yes, I'm sure it's not fresh.

She turned back and continued putting everything inside her bag, her little sister stopped and looked at her worriedly..

Her: O na le stress?

She faked a smile and sighed then she turned looking at her little sister.

Benge: I am more embarrassed than stressed, i made a bad decision so i don't feel sorry for myself and i don't expect people to feel sorry for me but I'm embarrassed because I'm going viral on facebook for bad things. People go viral for being talented or doing something different but i came out with a sex topic. As for the job, I will keep searching for a job. If i can't find a job I'll even work as a cleaner, i don't

mind. Don't worry about me, ke shapo.

Her: Ok, what did Chance say?

Benge: I will visit him in jail tomorrow and tell him what happened. Tota le ene i don't know what's on his mind, maybe to him it was a "one night stand" kind of thing... You can't predict what a man is thinking especially Chance so i don't want to conclude...

Her: Ok, but its not that bad because its not like you're naked on Facebook, even Chance wasn't naked. It's just pictures of you two standing around and stuff.

Benge: Yeah but people twist stories, I'll be OK though.

She smiled and walked out as her other sister called..

Benge: Hello

Her: Hi, got your message wa dismissal. I'm sorry.

Benge: It's ok, I'm moving back home because i won't afford to pay rent. Lucky enough I got dismissed before paying this month's rent.

Her: Ok, i stepped out during the lesson. I'll call you after.

Benge: Bye

She hung up then her phone rang again..

Benge: Hello?

Journalist: Hi, its me Masego...have you thought about my request?

Benge: (smiled sadly) We can do it, i got fired so there is no need for me to refuse interview.

Journalist: Thank you, let me get my questions ready and call you back.

Benge: Ok

She hung up and sighed folding her bedding, the moving truck parked outside and they begun loading.

At the autoshop...

Later that morning Dallas boss called him while he was washing one of the cars, he put down the bucket and walked towards his boss wiping his hands...

Him: Is Chance out?

Dallas: (sighed) About that... It's OK if you don't pay me this month, i thought he will be out and help me pay.

Him: There is another way you can pay me and even make extra money.

Dallas: How?

Him: (pointed at one of the cars) You have to drive that car to this hotel, (handed him a piece of paper)

call the number and tell whoever that you're waiting in the parking lot. Under the seat there is a tiny package, you'll hand it over and he will give you money. It's 13K, cash... You have to count it and confirm it before leaving because if its not enough i will assume you got tempted on the way. If you manage to do this, I'll take 1.5K off your debt and thank you with P500. The next drop off you'll be debt free...

Dallas's heart pounded as he looked at his boss...

Dallas: What's under the seat?

Boss: You're not supposed to know but you're not supposed to get caught because if you do you'll never get out of jail.

Dallas: Can i think about it?

Boss: Don't take too long because i need that delivered before 8pm tonight. Was that your girlfriend dropping you earlier?

Dallas: Yeah

Boss: Beautiful girl like that needs a real man who can meet her needs, women are lovers and men are providers, not the other way around. Very soon she will be tired of dropping you when you can't even fuel her car... If we make a deal you can pick a car of your choice and pay by dla certain number of drop-offs. You can even be independent and do this for yourself with my help... I supply, you distribute. Guys are making serous money. Just saying..

Dallas: I hear you but... If anything happens i wouldn't survive in jail. I'm not built for jail.

Boss: Think about it..

He turned around and walked back in the office then Dallas walked back to the car and continued washing it thinking about what he said, this sounded way too scary for him.

At Moilwa's House....



Later that afternoon Gauta quietly rubbed her eyes as Banyana's parents narrated what happened the night before...

Rragwe Banyana: (sighed) So the police said they will take over...

Gauta: Ke a leboga ha leina laga ngwanake le thatswegile, leha ene ele legolegwa. I don't know half of what he has been through but he will live with the fact that he killed a person. His lawyer is confident it will go well, It was self defence but he will live with that... Go bolaya motho gase tshameko, i will pray that it doesn't affect who he is. I'm also very sad for your daughter, she is also a victim... I will pray she gets out of the wheelchair. It will affect her confidence too, old as i am i couldn't even begin to imagine being trapped in a wheelchair, she should be enjoying her youth.

Mmagwe Banyana: She will be fine, we are getting her counselling.

Gauta: I wish i could come and check on her but i can't see properly, nowadays it's getting worse.

Mmaagwe Banyana: We would have come with her but she is in school.

Gauta: When Chance gets out I will ask him to bring me over. I still feel guilty because even though he didn't hit her he is the reason why she was hit. Le ene tota Chance he owes her an apology.

Rragwe Banyana: (laughed) He is going to be very angry when he walks out, i think we should not mention him apologising just yet especially because he has experienced the worst in jail. Wa go ipotsa gore a rea mo tholela ere a tswa toronkong abe gotwe a ikope maitshwarelo ibile re itse gore gase ene.

Mmaagwe Banyana: I agree, i think he just needs to know that we know he didn't do it and we sympathise with him on what he went through in jail.

Gauta: May God bless you.. Thank you so much for being understanding.

Mmagwe Banyana: No, thank you so much for

understanding why we suspected him though he was innocent.

Gauta: Thank you...

They stood up and got in the car then they drove off, Gauta stood up and walked in the house...

At school...

Later that afternoon Banyana waited in the parking lot going through Facebook posts about Chance and Benge, she laughed at the comments about how much of a slut she was to sleep with a patient. An online newspaper title about Benge being fired popped on her newsfeed then she laughed and took a screenshot sending it to her sister...

Banyana: The pornstar wannabe has been fired, let's see how she will survive now with an unemployed boyfriend, or maybe he will just sell himself to the

next old lady so they can survive.

Her: Jesus she was fired? Ke mathata.

Banyana: Used to feel sorry for her but not anymore, she is a hypocrite this girl. She reported him for harassment to make me think she dumped him kante they're secretly sleeping together. She has no self worth sleeping with a man that slept with a woman old enough to be her mother.

Her: Maybe she loves him.

Banyana: But Chance loves me, he is with her only because i didn't want to forgive him. If i forgive him and take him back he will leave her. Waaitse akere?

Her: Yeah, i know. So wa mmata?

Banyana: I'm still pissed but he kind of looked good in that picture.

Her: Take him back ee.

Banyana: I don't know, I'll see but I'm honestly still angry with him. I feel bad for thinking he did this, clearly i need to get to know him more because he is not as bad as i thought. People make mistakes but I

don't forgive easily especially because i didn't give him a peace of mind. Ke santse ke chestile kgang ya sugar mama because it left me in a wheelchair. If he wants me he has to work very hard to prove he is better eseng go jana le bo Benge. He has to completely convince me he is a different man, i don't mind him being unemployed because i don't need money from men, my parents take good care of me and i don't need anything except his heart.

Her: He loves you, you know it. You just need to stop being rude.

Banyana: I'm angry and when I'm angry i can't keep quiet. I'm pissed. He has to deal with it because he made me that way.

Her: Ok...

Banyana: Bo mama ke ba, Shap

She put her phone in her bag as her father stepped out and picked her up from the wheelchair. He put the wheelchair in the car and drove out as Banyana pressed her phone...

Her father: How was school?

Banyana: Boring.

Her mother: Your therapist called, she says you're refusing to do certain things

Banyana: Because they're painful, it hurts.

Her father: Shosho it can't be easy,

Banyana: I wish it was easy like that... It feels like my bones are breaking...

She took out her phone and texted Chance...

Banyana: I know you didn't do this to me but i hope you understand how you're the reason I'm in a wheelchair. I hope you will do the right thing. I forgive you for cheating on me, i am willing to take you back but only if you're going to do right by me and also help me get better.

In court....

Later that afternoon Chance walked in the office with wardens and leaned over the counter..

Chance: Hi, can i charge my phone for a minute?

Office assistant: Sure

She got his phone and put it on the charger before assisting them, Chance signed the bail papers and got his copy..

Her: You're not supposed to break any of those conditions or else you'll be remanded again.

Chance: I know, thanks.

Warden: Are you good or do you need a ride?

Chance: (laughed) Kampa ka walker eseng ride ya koloi ya police or prisons.

Warden: (laughed) ok, Shap.

Chance: Sure.

They walked away then Chance took a seat by the benches looking at his wrists, the shackles had left dark marks on him. He still wondered what tomorrow brings for him, actually he wondered about his whole future... Above all he missed his father.

About 30 minutes passed while he waited outside then he knocked on the office and walked in, the lady handed him his phone then he walked out.

Chance: Thank you...

He switched his phone on and crossed the road walking home. Messages loaded nonstop then he clicked on Bengé's message first.



Benge: Hi, in case you get out before i visit you. I moved back home cause i got fired so don't try to visit me at my house, ke ko lwapeng. If you get this you're obviously out so i can't wait to see you.

He smiled reading her message then Banyana's messages arrived, he clicked on them and read everything including the screenshots from the man who reported Berry until the last recent message from Banyana. He stopped walking and reread Banyana's message again..

Banyana: I know you didn't do this to me but i hope you understand how you're the reason I'm in a wheelchair. I hope you will do the right thing. I forgive you for cheating on me, i am willing to take you back but only if you're going to do right by me and also help me get better.

\*

\*

Like and leave a comment. The next insert follows at  
10pm.

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 27

Chance read her message again trying to think of a better reply. It was so much like her to sound like this...

Chance: I'm sorry for not believing you would have been a good start. I will talk to you later.

Banyana: Oh God, so you're free?

Chance: Bail is not freedom.

Banyana: Come get the apology in person. I didn't

want to send it through the phone. I wanted to personally apologise.

Chance: I can't meet you, one of my bail conditions is that i don't contact you. I'm not even supposed to be texting you.

Banyana: You met Benge, why can't you meet me? Don't be coward. Ta kwano, o kae?

Chance: I have a few things to do, I'll call you later.

Banyana: Ok

He clicked on his last client's number and called him.

Him: Hello?

Chance: Hi, its Chance

Him: I already hired someone, my deck is complete. Thank you very much for calling after a month and weeks. So much for local businesses.

He cut the call, Chance sighed and called back a few angry customers explaining himself then he posted adverts on each of his pages but he didn't get much response. The carpentry post received 5 likes and the massage post got nothing. He slid his phone in the back pocket and continued walking..

Minutes later he walked through the gate while his mother was picking up chairs under the tree, she stopped looking at the gate...

Chance smiled walking towards her but the blank curious on her face got him wondering why she seemed like she didn't recognise him as he approached her, he smiled taking the chair from her and hugged her laughing. She finally recognised him from his voice and broke down crying as he laughed hugging her tightly...

Gauta: I didn't see you, i could see someone is approaching but... Oh.... I can't believe you're out...

She touched his face and broke down crying.

Gauta: I'm sorry..

Chance smiled and wiped her tears...

Chance: I'm fine mama...

Gauta: Did they beat you?

Chance: (laughed) Papa didn't raise a coward, he told me not to beat girls only.

Gauta: The lawyer told me what happened in prison with the other inmate, can you sleep at night?

Chance: I sleep just fine, i don't even think about him and if something like that happened again I wouldn't hesitate kill again. I'm fine..

Gauta: Don't talk like that...

Chance: I'm just saying... I missed papa, how is he?

Gauta: He still doesn't know what happened.

Chance: Is he getting better?

Gauta: No, he is getting worse.

Chance: Let me go see him..

He picked the chair and led his mother inside the house then he headed to the bedroom, the excitement got his heart pumping.

He pushed the door open and stepped in but his smile suddenly turned down as he looked at his father, he had lost weight and his mouth was open... He could literally count his ribs and seeing him in a diaper filled his eyes with tears.

He slowly squatted besides the bed and looked at his father as he laid there, the smell of sickness and the weird sound he made breathing made it hard to swallow, a tear rolled down his cheek as he drew in ragged breaths trying not to cry. He lifted his Tshirt

and rubbed his eyes but tears rolled down then he finally swallowed and sighed...

Chance: (shaky voice) Papa?

His father turned his head slowly and lifted his weak hand reaching out for him, Chance took his hand and squeezed it...

Teko: (shaky voice) I'm glad you're home... I'm very hungry, i don't want food. I want bananas. How is work?

Chance's puffy eyes got even reddish as he rubbed his father's hand and took a deep breath before answering to make sure his voice doesn't come out like he was crying.

Chance: Work is fine... Let me go get you bananas,



what else do you want?

Teko: I want mageu.

Chance: What else?

Teko: Fix the radio, i want to listen to the news. I'm lonely in here when your mother is outside cleaning

He knew why his mother wouldn't allow him to listen to the news, the past month he'd been making headlines dragging the Moilwa name in the mud.

Chance: I'll fix it for you. Mme ke ye shopong. I'm going to pass by the pharmacy and get you something for your appetite.

Teko: Sometimes i forget that you know all kinds of medicines.

Chance: (smiled tearfully) Yeah, i think we should take you to a private hospital too, get a different diagnosis but i don't think you have been eating properly.

Teko: Appetite ke yone mathata

His mother's footsteps approached then he rubbed his eyes dry and stood up, she sat next to him with a plate of phaleche and watery soup... Chance looked at the plate, he wasn't sick but he wouldn't want to eat that either...

Chance: I'm going to take a bath and go to the shop.  
Ke a go rekela papa dilonyana.

Gauta: Ok... Your key is over there.

He walked out and headed to his room where he sat on the bed and dialed Dallas.

Dallas: (laughed) Ba go golotse monna

Chance: (laughed) Eish... Finally

Dallas: Ne ke go shwele laiteaka

Chance: Borrow me P100

Dallas: Waii, i don't have money. Thuto visited me earlier she bought me food and even cooked a ithela go sena nex.

Chance: Ok, papa is sick... It doesn't look good. I can't think of anyone to borrow from. I don't want to call Jango because i know he is the breadwinner lapa le lebile ene.

Dallas: Talk to him, if he doesn't have anything call me back I'll come up with a plan.

Chance: Sure.

He hung up and dialed Him...

Jango: (laughed) Eish monna the o ta re tsenya di heart attack... At least tonight I'll sleep in peace knowing you're good, o Shap?

Chance: (laughed) Yeah, I'm good.

Jango: Eish monna

Chance: Borrow me P100 hoo the monna

Jango: Waii, ibile olady sent me message saying the electricity is finished.

Chance: Yeah neh, will see you tomorrow.

Jango: Sure boy

He hung up and dialed Dallas...

Dallas: Yeah?

Chance: plan?

Dallas: My boss said if i drop off something For him he will cancel off the money i borrowed for your cashbail and even top me ka P500.

Chance: It's drugs...

Dallas: Thought so, was tempted but ne ke tshaba.

Chance: (sighed) The way I'm broke its either that or i rob a filling station.

Dallas: (laughed) I'd choose robbery over drugs

because drugs involve a long chain of people and the last thing i want is to have drug lords on my tail years later when i have kids and a wife. A good start would be robbing a bar... Filling station e bata careful planning because there is security surveillance and the money is mostly on a complicated safe...I worked in a bar before and security sa bara ke nnoto hela... (laughed) Ke raa hela legale...

Chance took a deep breath and sighed looking at Katlo's black toy gun lying on the floor, he reached for it and held it in his hand... It looked so real then he pulled the trigger, the yellow pellet hit the wall and bounced on the floor then rolled under the bed...

Dallas: Hello? Hello? O kae yanong mr?

Chance: (cleared his throat) Yeah, I'm here.. (sighed)  
Are you home?

Dallas: Yeah, why?

Chance: I'm coming over.

Dallas: Sure.

Chance: Can you ask Thuto to borrow me P100? I need it now, tell her we will return it tomorrow morning.

Dallas: Alright, sure.

He hung up and took a bath then he changed his clothes and left...

At Benge's Home...

Later that night Benge and her family watched TV until her youngest sister yawned and stood up...

Her: (yawning) I'm going to sleep.

Mmagwe Benge: Go sleep with your sister and keep her company at the one room..

Benge: (stood up yawning) Good night...

Her: Mme ke le boledise..

Benge: (laughed) Ao mama, I'm too old for you to be doing that.

Her: (laughed) Areyeng ke le boledise

The girls walked out of the house as their mother escorted them to the other house where they closed and locked the door, their mother locked the gates and walked in her house where she took her prayers and switched off the lights before getting in bed.

Meanwhile inside the room, Benge stood in front of the mirror tying her hair with a panty hose while her sister got in her bed and laid down...

Her: Good night

Benge: Good night..

Benge switched off the lights and got in bed with panties then she took her phone and laid on her back going on facebook. Her phone received a call from an anonymous number, she frowned and picked..

Benge: Hello?

Chance: Hey

Her mouth dropped then she smiled putting her foot on the wall..

Benge: (laughed) Hi, why are you hiding your number?

Chance: (laughed) wanted to surprise you..

Benge: (laughed) You surprised me..

Chance: I'm at the door

Benge: (glanced at her sister snoring and whispered) What?

Chance: Open the door..



She got off the bed still in her panties and unlocked the door, Chance smiled looking in her eyes and leaned in kissing her.

Benge: (whispered) You should have told me i would have asked her go lala ko go mama.

Chance leaned over and kissed her caressing her breasts.

Chance: I missed you..

He stepped in then she closed the door and locked, they tiptoed to her bed and while her sister snored on hers.

Chance sat on the edge of the bed and took off his shoes while Benge laid down, he crawled over and

got on top of her kissing her getting between her legs...

Benge: We can't do anything, my sister is here

Chance: (whispered pulling out her panties) I won't make a sound..

Benge: (pulled her panties up) Chance please, not with my sister in the room.

He stopped looking in her eyes and baby kissed her lips...

Chance: Ok, I'm sorry..

Benge: I lost my job

Chance: (caressing her body) I'm sorry... But you won't struggle until you find a job, I'll find a way to help you out. Don't stress...

He kissed her then his phone rang, she reached for it and looked at Banyana's number then she handed it to him.

Chance: Um...

The guilty look on his face said it all, she moved from underneath him and laid on her side looking at him.

Chance: I can explain that

Benge: I didn't ask you

Chance: Babe I know how it looks

Benge: Chance i didn't ask you anything

Chance: Apparently Betty hit her with the car, let me show you.

She clicked on the gallery and showed her the

pictures, Benge closed them and clicked on her message then she handed him the phone.

Benge: Ngwana o emetse reply ya gore she is willing to take you back, gake itse gore why o tshwara kwa le kwa ha Banyana a letsa.

Chance: Gase gore ke tshwara kwa le kwa.

Benge: Plus you promised to call her back kana wago tsaya apology personally?

Chance: No, you know I wouldn't do that. Should i call her now?

Benge: No, you wouldn't be free with me sitting here, you'll call her when you're alone.

Chance: Ao banna kana ekare gatwe ke chita

Benge: Chance gao bona o betswa ke letswalo and panic then you're not doing something right, tota i have a lot to worry about. I lost my job and-

He shut her with a kiss and put his forehead on his

as they looked at one another..

Chance: (whispered) I won't hurt you... Trust me... I have far much better things to worry about than cheating, i mean yeah i feel bad that I got her in that situation but I'm not going to sleep with a her. I love you...

Dallas called then he looked at the time on his watch and kissed her..

Chance: I have to go somewhere with Dallas, i will call you tomorrow morning and take you so we can talk.

Benge: Ok..

Chance: Come lock the door.

He kissed her then he walked out, she locked the door then he walked behind the house and jumped

the fence, he hurried into the car and they drove off...

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 28

At Moilwa's House...

The next morning Katlo and Katlego stepped out of the house and bent down each brushing their school shoes...

Katlego took out her shoe and removed a pebbles between the cracks of her sole...

Katlo: Your sole is bad

Katlego: Yeah, banyana ne ba ntsheba mo laeneng ya dijo maabane bare sethako same sea kopa.

Katlo's heart shuttered as he stared at her...

Katlo: What did you say?

Katlego: I just pretended i didn't hear them so that more students don't hear about it and look at my shoe.

Katlo: Take mine, boys don't care about things like that...

He took off his shoes and dropped them in front of her while she took off hers and handed them. Chance's door opened and they turned around shocked, they gasped and ran towards him giving him a hug screaming...

Katlego: When did you get here? Did you break out of prison?

Chance: (laughed) I was released yesterday. I asked mama not to say anything so i can surprise you ka maitiso but i got held up where i went. When i came back you were sleeping and i didn't want to knock on mama's door at night.

Katlo: (laughed and bumped shoulders) I missed you

Chance smiled and touched their heads, he noticed their socks had holes at the toes as they stood by laughing with him..



Chance: We should go buy you guys uniform after school.

Katlego: There is no food,

Chance: I'll buy food as well. I have a customer who wants me construct a deck for his pool.

Katlo: How much is it? You can buy bananas and buy us uniform with the next customer.

Chance: (smiled) A deck is very expensive, it's 6K, it's juts a deposit. They will be paying more do don't worry. Wait there let me give you money for lunch.

He walked back in the house and came out with P20..

Chance: Here...

Katlego: Thanks, so are you ok?

Chance: Yeah, I'm good.

Katlo: See you after school, don't break the bail conditions please, just stay away from everyone and focus on work.

Chance: Don't worry guys, go to school you're late.

They put on their shoes and hurried to school, Chance walked towards the tree behind his room and peed, he shook his dick and walked back to the house. He laid on the bed and sighed staring at the ceiling, it was a cold cloudy morning...a perfect weather to fuck someone's daughter just to thank himself for a good job...

At Dallas House...

In the same morning Dallas alarm buzzed, he lifted his head off the pillow and shut it, he lazily laid his head down on the pillow again, his eyes popped open then he lifted his head. He jumped off the bed and opened the chest of drawers then he picked the money bag and sat on the bed, he smiled in disbelief holding the bundles of money... He thought it was a dream or something but there he was...

He sighed and sat on the bed, the temptation to take Thuto out was great but then realistically it would be suspicious... Beautiful would definitely suspect something. He took out his phone and dialed her...

Thuto: (sleepy) Hello?

Dallas: (smiled) Hey... Did i wake you?

Thuto: (yawning) Yeah, i took a day off, I'm feeling sick... I always get sick when I'm about to get my periods.

Dallas: I'm sorry... I'll pass by later and check on you. I borrowed money from my uncle, i want to start a driving school...

Thuto: (smiled) Are you serious babe? That's a great idea, tota you didn't make much at the auto shop. Do you have money for the car?

Dallas: Not yet, he borrowed me money for the whole process of registering a company and getting permit and all that. I'll borrow money from him again after

registering a company then i can buy Honda fit for the driving school.

Thuto: If you need a loan i can get it for you at the bank, i don't have debts so the bank can give me a loan then we can use money from the fees to pay back the loan.

Dallas smiled impressed actually he was surprised she'd risk like that, of course he already had a plan for the car and his pride wouldn't let him get his girlfriend to borrow a loan for him...

Dallas: I think we should go for my uncle because the money doesn't have an interest, if we borrow a loan from the bank we return it with an interest.

Thuto: True...

Dallas: Alright shap, ke taata ka molemo wa fi period pains ok?

Thuto: (smiled) What's that?

Dallas: (smiled) You'll see, bye

Thuto: Bye

He hung up and sighed pouring water into the electric kettle, his phone rang then he looked at the screen. It was a call from his boss, he probably wanted to know if he was still considering the deal.

Dallas: Hello?

Him: Hello? Should I give this offer to somebody else?

Dallas: Yeah. I'm too stupid to do that, I'd get you into trouble.

Him: Ok, good luck getting paid 1.5 per month, even students don't get that less from the government.

Dallas: I'll never make 1.5 per month ever again. Bye

Him: (confused) Bye

He hung up and took a bath while thinking about the driving school company names...

At Benge's mother's...

Later that morning Benge sat up on her bed yawning and sighed annoyed looking at her sisters bed, she didn't make her bed, she left her bathing water and the body lotion wasn't closed. Right, this would be a perfect excuse to kick her back to the main house so she can all the time she needed with that criminal...

She cleaned up the house and took a bath before walking to the main house pressing her phone, she prepared her CV and submitted a few applications in several private hospitals.

She walked in just as her mother stepped out of the bedroom...

Her: I'm going to the tailor shop, there is a couple that needs clothes for the wedding.

Benge: Ok, I'll cook and bring you lunch.

Her: Ok

Her mother left, she cleaned her mother's house and made herself breakfast before taking it to her room where she sat on the bed eating while going through Facebook. Just like she thought the Facebook community was going viral about somebody else, just like that they'd forgotten about her.

There was a knock on the door, she got down the bed and opened the door chewing fresh chips. She stopped chewing and smiled looking at Chance as he a smiled at her hiding something behind his back, Chance bathong! He always showed up without calling, she stuck her head out looking at the gate..

Benge: What if my mother was home

Chance: I waited until she left, good morning...

Benge: (blushing) Good morning, what are you hiding?

Chance: (smiled) Close your eyes

She blushed and closed her eyes folding her arms, Chance leaned in and kissed her while her eyes were closed then he put something on her arms. It smelled nice and fresh...

Chance: Open your eyes...

She opened her eyes and looked at a bunch of roses with rolls of P50 notes.. She gasped and took the flowers looking at him in disbelief...

Benge: What?!

She slid out one rose and carefully looked at it, it was actually a real rose... She'd never seen a real rose flower before and you know what it was really beautiful, she always thought roses were beautiful



because they were fake but a real rose was much more beautiful and its fragrance was sweet too. She picked one of the P50 notes and there were more notes going all the way down the bunch of flowers. She smiled emotionally and teared up looking at him...

Benge: Thank you...

He smiled looking at her and hugged her then he picked her up and walked inside before closing the door with his foot.

Chance: So... We need to talk.

Benge: Ok...

He put her down then he took her tray and put it on the table covering it with a cloth, she sat on the bed then he sat next to her with his hand over her thigh caressing her up to her breasts, cheek and finally

leaned in kissing her...

Chance: I'm sorry for rushing off last night, i had something i needed to take care of...

Benge: It's OK.

Chance: I know you're probably stressed about losing your job, i feel responsible for that but i promise you won't struggle.

Benge: Don't worry about me, I'll find a job even in a shop or something, i know you have a lot on your plate i don't expect you to take care of me. I will find a way, I'm used to being a breadwinner gape i don't chose jobs.

Chance: Ok but you're still my queen, i still have to take care of you...you treat me like a king its only right that i treat you like a queen..

She blushed looking down as he admired her with his hand behind her neck, he swallowed looking at her lips and leaned over softly kissing her. He got

the flowers from her and put them away then he moved closer and kissed her putting his hand underneath her dress, he laid her down and kissed her then he leaned back and slowly pulled her panties out her feet.

He kissed her and leaned between her legs eating her p\*, she grunted and grabbed his head pushing it away from her p\* he grabbed both of her hands and shoved them underneath her butt before burying his head between her Legs pleasuring her, he let go of her and laid on top of her pulling her chin over kissing her, she turned her head away avoiding his lips but he slightly slapped her cheek and turned her face for a kiss. She complied and let him kiss her then he grabbed hold of his boner and slid it up and down her flesh, he kissed her and blocked her then he filled her up as she grasped..

Chance: Ow fuck!

He pushed his hips down flexing his butt as he took up all the space inside her and stretched her up as she flinched and pushed his chest.

Chance: (looked in her eyes) Don't touch me... If you want to touch me you kiss me or pull me closer, you don't push away..

Benge: It hurts

Chance: If it hurts you lay there and cry, you don't push me... This is what happens when you take forever to lose your virginity, you become too nice. I don't like getting disturbed when I'm feasting a utwa?

Benge: Ok...

He kissed her and looked in her eyes as he gave her a full length beast inside, she spread her hands up attempting to push him but of course she wouldn't dare. He kissed her and satisfied himself, turning her around and putting her on her knees, getting up and f\* her while standing, picking her up and f\* her while

carrying her then he laid her on her back and closed her legs together hitting it from the top before letting her cum then he went full speed, he was going to pull out and fill her bellybutton but it was way too good in there he froze and pumped inside her as both their hearts pounded at the pleasure. He pulled out and collapsed next to her then he reached for a towel and wiped himself.

He got up and a sighed then he wiped his DNA and laid her down properly before pulling the sheets over her overly used body... He put on his boxer briefs and leaned over kissing her forehead...

Chance: Before going to prison i had applied for funds so i can open a pharmacy but my applications weren't successful so I'm planning to borrow money from one of Maun big fishes, actually I want to approach several of them, Friday investments, Zambo empire, Theodore real estates, Williams Hotel, Hunter International investments, Sibanda Inc,

Ken logistics, urm.... (sighed) I've made a long list of these moguls, I'm hoping their PA's will schedule me meetings with them. If I'm successful in getting this money then we will open a pharmacy and you can manage it.

She smiled proudly and pinned her elbow on the bed while her poor p\* throbbled and leaked his seeds...

Benge: Wow, that's sounds like a great plan. I'll pray for you

Chance: You should..

He looked right in her eyes and swallowed..

Chance: You should put me in your prayers..

Benge: (smiled) I will..

Chance: (seriously) I mean it, you should really pray for me.

She smiled and nodded then he put on his Tshirt and kissed her before picking his wallet and phone.

Chance: I'll call you later..

Benge: Bye

He walked out and closed the door, she reached down and picked her flower money and sighed hugging it, she took out all the notes and counted them to a total of 2K... My God! Wow Chance!

At Thuto's House...

Dallas knocked and walked in the bedroom where Thuto was lying on the bed with a glass of water and painkillers nearby.

He sat on the edge of the bed and kissed her, she put a continental pillow behind her and leaned back looking at the plastic on his hand. He placed a large box of warm pizza on her lap then she smiled...

Thuto: Ok, Pizza ke molemo wa di period pain.  
You're my doctor from now on..

Dallas: No, Pizza doesn't actually heal period pains...  
This does the trick..

He put a gift box on top of the pizza box then she opened a box of treats, her mouth dropped then she picked a ball of chocolate and took a bite...

Thuto: I'm already healed....

They laughed as he looked at her lips and leaned over for a kiss. He French kissed her and put a roll of money in her hand, they carried on kissing then she leaned back and looked at her hand...



Thuto: (smiled) Wow... (stopped smiling) I can't take this, you have to save for the car ya driving school and-

He shut her with a kiss and leaned back...

Dallas: There is a lot where that came from, my uncle actually sold a few cattle to BMC so he is loaded. We agreed on the car, he will give me the money next month after selling more cattle.

Thuto: Wow... Ok, thank you. I'm going to buy breakpads for my car, ntse e lela.

Dallas: I'll take care of that one, this is for the period pains..

She smiled blushing then he leaned over kissing her, he put away everything and got on top..

He pulled out her panties and kissed her...

Thuto: (whispered) Babe condoms..

Dallas: O toga o tsena mo period akere, technically omo period..

Thuto: (reluctantly) Babe-

Dallas: Relax... Nothing is going to happen because you already having period pains, i just want to beat the period... Obviously kgantele o tsena mo perioding..

He kissed her and slid in as she grasped, he kissed her, pulled out and reentered her before thrusting her. P is nice but when you have money, when you've just melted your girls heart if felt differently... Powerful and extra ordinary... She was a damn good moaner but this time he felt her emotions, he felt powerful on top of her and for the first time ever he felt the confidence to hang a woman's leg over his shoulder and f\* the shit out of her. He knew he deserved it, he

was a man and funny enough it didn't take long for her to grab his biceps coming all over his d\*...

He finally offloaded inside her as they both breathed heavily, his phone rang. He kissed her forehead breathing heavily and checked his phone, it was Chance.

He put it down and sighed getting off her as her p\* slowly closed up the hollow space he'd opened in her..

Dallas: I have to go babe, call me if you're not feeling good or if you need anything.

Thuto: Ok.

Dallas: I'm going to pay my boss then I'm quitting so i can focus on this driving school thing. I'll be meeting my uncle at the farm to convince him about the money. The aim is to have 2 cars next month or just 1 car if possible.

Thuto: Ok.

Dallas: Come lock the door before you sleep..

Thuto: ok, get the car and stop using taxi ke go hetsa ma P20.

Dallas: Ok

He picked the car keys then they walked to the door where he kissed her and walked away. She locked up and laid on the bed, she fell asleep immediately peacefully enjoying the daily light sleep as his DNA swam its way inside her canal and reversed the whole process....

At Banyana's therapy...

Later that noon Banyana's mother pulled into the parking lot as the radio Botswana news bulletin song started...

Banyana: (singing along with the news tune pressing her phone) Tudungtudungtuddududu...Tiddudung...

News reporter: Dumela moreetsi, nako ke ya bongwe mo mosong. Dikgang tsa seromamowa sa Botswana o di tsetswa ke nna Justice Gaolekwe, pele ke dithogo. Mapodisi a Maun a thothomisa kgang e mogo yone marekisetso a bojalwa a neng a kgothosiwa madi a a ka tshwarang dikete tse lesome le bobedi-

Banyana's mother switched off the engine and took out her wheelchair.

Banyana: Alcohol makes money neh, 12K?

Her mother: And its even stupid to keep such an amount in the shop, they should have deposited it into the bank and remain with 3K.

Her mother fixed her wheelchair as Chance walked

over and bent over fixing the front wheels..

Chance: Dumelang..

Her: Oh, hi...(smiled) How are you?

Chance: I'm fine... I just wanted to find out how she is doing, i won't be long I'm not supposed to meet her.

Her: Oh waii, they should be dropping this case akere gatwe they found that woman, please take her inside.

Chance: I'll do that...

Her: (smiled) Please talk to your girlfriend about the importance ya therapy if she wants to walk.

As much as he wanted to correct that statement it would have probably came out wrong or even rubbed her the wrong way.

Banyana laughed blushing and embarrassed...

Banyana: Mama bathong i never refused to do anything, some things are just too painful.

Chance: Maybe I should force you to do everything myself..

Banyana: (laughed) I'll do everything I promise...

Her mother smiled looking at him pushing the wheelchair, she kind of understood why that woman went crazy, this young man was really fine and from his zipper he probably would give an elder a heart attack. He'd give her cute grand babies too, she'd never wanted a man for her daughter like this...

Her: (smiled) Bye you two, I'm going to call the police and ask them gore case e tshololwa leng.

Banyana: (waved) Ok, bye

Chance's phone rang as he pushed the chair...

Chance: Yeah?

Dallas: Did you hear the news?

Chance: (laughed) Yeah

Dallas: How far? Thought you won't be long, we have to practise this if we are going to pull it off.

Chance: Yeah, 5 minutes I'll be done. Wanted to see Banyana's injuries, I've never seen her sale a thulwa ke koloi.

Dallas: Ithaganele mr.

He hung up and slid it in his pocket then he pushed her in the reception and squatted in front of her looking at her legs... He touched both of her feet squeezing them and sighed looking in her eyes.

Chance: I'm sorry for getting you in a wheelchair...



She put her arms over his shoulders smiling and pulled him over kissing him, he turned his head away and leaned back licking his lips..

Banyana: What?

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 29

At the therapist...

Chance looked in her eyes reluctantly, rejecting a woman out loud seemed so cruel, she'd probably be embarrassed and question her self-worth and shit...

He reached for her cheek and pinched her chin smiling...

Chance: You broke up with me...

Banyana: I want us to try again, i feel like i overreacted.

Chance: If i didn't move on I'd jump at the idea, you're so beautiful you don't deserve to be a side chick...

Banyana looked down embarrassed and twitched her lips, she couldn't believe she was about to say this but him squatting in front of her holding her feet in his warm big hands just made it easy to be vocal...

Banyana: (lowered her voice) I don't mind if you date both of us..

He looked at her but she couldn't even keep an eye contact, he slid his manly hands up her feet, along her thighs and touched both of her hands... If only he knew what his hands were doing to her body, every touch was charging her hormones.

Chance: You don't mean that, one day you'll thank me for not doing it. The first time i dated the two of you i was just being a dick and i ended up hurting the two of you, something I'm not planning to do again.

Tears filled her eyes but she wasn't crying to cry in front of him, she frowned and a tear ran down then she quickly rubbed it. He clenched his jaws looking at her then he squeezed her hands, he reached over and rubbed her tear with his thumb...

Chance: You're so beautiful

Banyana: If i was beautiful you'd be with me...

Chance: You'll be OK.

Banyana: (looked away) I'm so embarrassed

Chance: I've done the most embarrassing things in the world yet I still walk around like I'm some kind of God, you should try it.. It would suit you especially because you're beautiful..

She smiled tearfully, he smiled rubbing her eye then he kissed her hand.

Chance: I want to make sure you get on your feet, (smiled tilting his head to look in her eyes) do you think you can help me do that by doing what you're supposed to do even if it's painful?

She smiled and nodded, he winked at her and stood up then he picked her up from the wheelchair and carried her walking to the counter while the receptionist looked at the computer..

Chance: Hi...

Receptionist: Hi, go to the second gym room, (pointed)this side.

Chance: Thanks

She sighed comfortably laying her head on his

shoulder as he gently carried her to the gym, he stepped in and smiled at the therapist. He stopped at the carpet and took off his sneakers then he walked across the carpet and gently put her down then he gave him a handshake..

Chance: Hi, we spoke on the phone.

Him: Yeah... Banyana gatwe ke go betse gao gana

Banyana: (laughed) I'll do whatever you want..

Chance: Good...

The therapist helped her start with minor exercises until it got a bit intense as she begun to struggle with pain, Chance held her hand and supported her, she quietly cried as the therapist carried on. Chance sadly watched her bravely do everything despite the pain until she broke down crying.

Banyana: (crying) Gagona mosola ka gore ntse ke segole,

Therapist: If we do this faithfully you'll be on crutches by the end of the year.

When she thought about how far the end of the year was, she got discouraged and shook her head defeated.

Chance: I think if you keep doing this it will get easier as you go along. Kana we should make a deal, i come with you every time until we can get on the crutches. What do you think?

Therapist: (laughed) That's a good idea, gongwe motho o bata bae, kana tender care heals faster than any medication

Banyana: (laughed) ke Bae ya batho motho wa modimo.

They laughed and carried on, Chance's phone rang then he stood up looking at the time.

Chance: Ke emisitse batho ko parking lot,

Banyana: (smiled) It's OK,

Chance: Ska sala o lela a utwa?

She looked at him shrinking her eyes and rolled them then he laughed. Chance fist bumped with the therapist and walked away....

In the interrogation room...

Betty took a deep breath and sighed looking at the detective...

Betty: I didn't do it

Detective: We have text messages, we have bank records of you sending this man money to keep quiet. A young lady was left crippled and an innocent man was remanded because of your jealousy. You made the entire police service look bad do you think

we here to play games with you?

Betty: I want a lawyer, i have the right to a lawyer.

Detective: (smiled and closed the file) i can see you think I'm playing with you, call a lawyer so he can charge you, when this case comes to an end you'll be broke and guilty. Your attitude rubs me the wrong way I'm going to squeeze in defilement case, I'm going to show you that I'm not here to play. We are dropping charges against this guy then I'm coming for you like a bulldog, by the time I'm done with you tabe osa itemoge. My name is detective Robson, mark my words.

He stood up and walked out slamming the door....

At Bengé's mothers...

Later that afternoon a fly landed on Bengé's forehead while she was dead asleep even sweating on the pillow, she turned her head and tried to sleep



but the fly kept disturbing her until she lifted her head and grabbed her Tshirt to fan it away...

This was probably one of the best best sleep ever, so good she just wanted to sleep but this loud fly was so annoying. She got her phone and noticed it was way past lunchtime yet she promised her mother she'd bring her lunch. She got up and headed to the main house pressing her phone, she had 3 missed calls from Chance then she called back..

Chance: Babe?

Benge: Sorry i missed your calls, I was sleeping.

Chance: (smiled) Are you baking something?

Benge: (cluelessly) No, but I'm going to cook now, should i dish for you? (he laughed at her) What?

Chance: (laughed) Nothing, a re e togele. Let's drop it...

Benge: If you want me to dish for you i can do that.

Chance: (laughed out loud) Babe wee

Benge: Yes?

Chance: I love you a utwa?

Benge: I love you too

Chance: I just called you check on you, ago apaya.

Benge: Ok, bye

She hung up and cooked, ate and carried some for her mother at the tailorshop.

At the tailor shop...

Later that afternoon Benge handed her mother the food...

Her: Thanks... Take that seam ripper and removed the stitches on that dress, I'm going to redo it.

Benge: Ok..

She sat on the chair by the sewing table and began removing the stitches.

Her mother: Have you applied?

Benge: Yes, tomorrow i want to go restaurant to restaurant asking for a job even shops.

Her: No, wait a few weeks so the news about you can die down. Santse gole gosha, ba ka go ja setshego basadi.

Benge: Ok, Chance gave me 2K,

Her: For?

Benge: Just to help me get by, he is also thinking of borrowing money so we can open a pharmacy.

Her: Uhu motho yo kana o tsenye skwele?

Benge: (laughed) Motho aka lebala

Her: (laughed) But he is on the right path, sometimes if you can't find a job it means you're not destined to be an employee, sometimes God let's you go to a

university so you can employ others, but don't forget your dreams too. A pharmacy is his dream, what's yours?

Benge: I love nursing mama, waitse when I'm wearing my uniform ithela ke ikutwa gore, even if i marry him and we become rich i won't stop working, i really love nursing.

Her: (smiled) Then don't give up, keep trying until you get that title back.

Benge: I won't give up, and this time i won't let Chance come to my workplace. Ke bakile tota.

They laughed as her mother ate while she worked on the dress and begun cleaning the workshop....

In the outskirts of Maun...

Dallas parked under the thick mosu tree, they opened the doors and turned up the music...

Dallas opened the boot and took out a gun then he threw it over to Chance who caught it and weighed it with his finger on trigger.

Chance: A real gun is heavy blind waitse...

Dallas: (threw the cartridge) It's even heavier when it's loaded...

Chance: Mthaka o are re mo duela next month akere?

Dallas: For the guns? Yeah...

They loaded their guns and walked across the bush finishing the drinks on their cans, they placed them on top of logs and stepped back aiming.

Dallas: Ready?

Chance: On three...

They both aimed at the cans, took a deep breath and shot missing the cans. They prepared the guns again and gave it a try, they missed as the guns pushed them back while charging.

Now experienced with the balance, they held them with both hands, the other hand supporting underneath the gun and aimed, they counted and instantly slashed both cans right on the middle,

Both: (fisted the air in victory) Uuuuuu!

They celebrated before walking over and placing them back on the logs...

Chance: I was thinking its best we should hijack an armoured car eyang go loader these ATM machines that are in remote areas where there is no bank, they probably load these ATMs with a lot of money because they can't be tripping back and forth.

Dallas: Gone mme it will be impossible to hijack an armoured car in Maun, there is CCTV all over, SSG and BDF are a minute away but o bona if we hijack in a secluded area go sena network.

Chance: We need Jango as the driver because trust me they won't just hand over that money, they will put up a fight and they will be armed. We have to be in a position where by when we say unlock the case or we shook your leg we mean it because if they get an opportunity to shoot us they will.

Dallas: We are good on that, but ke worried ka Jango. He is a pussy, if we happen to shoot someone's leg he is going to panic and hit the tree (they laughed out loud) I'm serous kana

Chance: (laughed) I know he is a pussy, we will counsel him but he doesn't touch a gun aka re golega..

Dallas: Yeah.. So we should do a surveillance ya ATM refill ya Gumare and Shakawe, surely they pack them with money cause they're far from developments. It can't be less than 500K each,

Chance: I think in 3 months we should be sure gore ba loader di machine leng and hit them before they arrive in Gumare, (laughed) Wouldn't it be fun if the same car is loading in Shakawe, kana it will be over a million pula.

They looked at one another and smiled anxiously...

Chance: You do realise that money is protected? The security will tight and we might get shot

Dallas: Or get arrested, kana millions don't get investigated by police or CID nxwi rago salwa ke ma DIS morago.

Chance: (laughed) I think chances of getting caught after are higher because of the unexplainable lè good life. Imagine ke pimpile Benge ka benz babes a robala mo 5 bed... (laughed) The trick is to lay low

Dallas: (laughed) It must be very painful to have a million and want to go to Paris mme o fosega go ja paleche... We will lay low, and the girls can not know



about it.

Chance: Women will be telling their mothers gotwe ke sebeletsa mama, next thing ke sebeletsa my sister.. I don't trust women. They should be the ones we actually trick more than anyone because ha ma DIS bata ba tsaya bone lantha for questioning and they will panic and tell. (aimed at the can) Ready?

Dallas: (aimed) On 3...

Both: (counting) 1,2,3

They both shot the cans instantly, their training went on for almost an hour before they got back in the car and drove out taking their new cell phones.

Dallas: Search for posts of people saying they found lost IDs and drivers licence on Facebook, we need to register these sim cards in those peoples names.

Chance: Let me check in Facebook groups, i want a post that has an ID, most people don't hide people's id number. When we get investigated they will not

link us they won't even tap us if they try.

Chance found several posts of lost and found of IDs then he registered the simcards and handed Dallas his phone.

Chance: Now we need to study our target, see when they load the machines, see the amount of security, check the cars and know the number of security.

Dallas: Operation study the target in motion.

They smiled and fist bumped...

Chance: Retirement package bafethu... (fist bumped)  
Here is to the Moilwa pharmacy and its branches around the khantri!

Dallas: (laughed and fist bumped) Here is to Dallas driving school with its 8 branches and Dallas car hire, tabe re hirisa le di limousine the rra!

They laughed and fist bumped as they begun their surveillance process.....

FOUR MONTHS LATER

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 30

At the clinic...

Chance parked the car and switched off the engine turning to Benge on the front seat looking outside the window feeling nauseous, he caressed her little

bump looking at her chubby face...

Chance: (softly) Are you ok?

Benge's mouth filled with saliva but the thought of swallowing all of it was disgusting above all the chips Chance was just eating tinted his breath with garlic...

Chance: (caressing her bump) Tsotsi wa goreng babe?

She'd complained about the chips he was eating and he knew she hated it when he kissed her after eating the kind of shit but this pregnancy made her glow, mama bear was fresh and her lips were so beautiful. He leaned over trying to steal a kiss, she turned her head quickly then he touched her cheek pulling up her chin for a kiss..

Benge: The rra stop o nkgga garlic kana.

Chance: It's just a baby kiss

Benge: (pulling away) No, stop. Let's go

Chance: Kiss me then, if you don't kiss me I'm kissing you, kiss me on the cheek

She sighed irritated and leaned over to kiss him on the cheek but he turned on the last second and stole a kiss as their lips touched. That garlic waved in her nose and upset her stomach, she quickly opened the door and threw up on the pavement..

Chance: Shit!

He grabbed a bottle of water and stepped outside..

Chance: Come... I'm sorry

She angrily looked at him and wiped her mouth with a tissue as tears filled her eyes

Benge: Don't touch me, it's like you don't take me seriously when i tell you how I feel.

Chance: Babe come on, I'm sorry. Rinse your mouth.....

Chance walked away from the pavement and picked sand with both hands, he dropped over her vomit and dusted his hands helping her out of the car.

Chance: O shapo?

Benge: (drinking water) Yeah...

He closed the door and locked the car then he held her hand as they walked in the reception...

Receptionist: (smiled) Oh hi, (laughed) You came back again.

Benge: Ke lapišwa ke motho mma

Chance: (laughed) I need to see Tsotsi's dick, last month ne gote its not clear this month ke sure.

Receptionist: (laughed pressing the computer) Alicia... Um... Found your file... Wait over there, you go in after the next patient.

Benge: Thanks.

They took a seat on the couch and watched the game on the wall mounted TV , Chance turned looking in her eyes caressing her thigh as her short dress pulled back...

Chance: (lowered his voice smiling) Ne ore wa lela kgantele?

She looked at him smiling and laughed blushing..

Benge: It's not funny, you have to stop doing that..

Chance: (his hand going up her thighs) doing what?

Benge: (grabbed his hand before he touched her panties then she pulled down her dress) Stop, we are in public... (pointed at the Cc TV camera) Batho bare lebile o nnetse go mphorophora..

He looked at the camera and turned back touching her thigh, the doctor's door opened and a patient stepped out, the doctor caught Benge pushing off his hand.

Doctor: Come in...(smiled) Mr Moilwa stop bothering my patient.

Benge: Thank you doctor, he is giving me BP

Chance smiled pressing his lips together and put his hands in the pockets following her inside.



She laid on the bed lifting her dress, the doctor put clear gel on her abdomen and begun running the scan as they all looked at the screen...

Doctor: Let's see if Tsotsi will allow us to see his genitals..

Benge: It's a girl... Chance the rra stop calling my baby Tsotsi look now the doctor is calling him the same.

Chance: (laughed) Its a boy, akere you didn't know you're pregnant.

Doctor: (laughed) She didn't know?

Chance: Ne asa itse bari e, I'm the one who told her... She was like "babe I'm feeling sick waitse, nowadays ka selelelega" and I said that's because there is a mini-me in there, a nganga le nna until she checked the calendar. I knew first, one time she was sleepy and I asked her if she was baking something in the oven ke ale clueless.

They all laughed as the doctor stared at the screen...

Doctor: Yeah, it's a him..

Chance looked at Benge and laughed at her as she sighed...

Benge: Mxm, i don't want a boy. I wanted a girl so I dress her like a doll.

Chance: Don't worry, I'll give you a girl next year there is more sperm where that came from

Doctor: Tell her, over a million sperms..

Benge: (laughed) Le tshega ka nna ke le stressed..

They laughed as the doctor checked other things to make sure the pregnancy was coming up OK.

Doctor: Everything is good with Tsotsi, he is growing up too fast... Ke tsotsi straight.

They laughed as Chance's phone rang, it was business and Bengé hated his secret calls. She looked at him as the doctor noted down on her medical card..

Doctor: You can take it, we are done.

Chance: Thanks..

He stood up and lowered his voice picking his call walking out of the building.

Chance: Hello?

Dallas: Confirmed, we are on tomorrow morning at 6am. Gumare

Chance: Fuck, serious?

Dallas: Yeah, I'm shaking as fuck

Chance: Tell me about it. Mama bear wago boulela a utwa kere tiripi gape

Dallas: (laughed) I long told Thuto I'll be going on a trip to meet one of the business owners to talk about financing my business ideas. Tell Bengé things in advance because she already has issues trusting you.

Chance: True, cheers.

Bengé stepped out of the building as the sliding doors closed behind her, she got in the car and closed the door. He hung up and got in the car, he looked at her once and there was that look with a bit of a pout..

Chance: I love you

Bengé: Koore wena phone ya gago e nna e lela hela.

Chance: Because daddy has to make money before Tsotsi gets here, i don't want you lacking anything...

I'm not content with this Honda I'm driving. I want to be driving a serious car when i pick you and Tsotsi from the hospital, i want you to go straight to your pharmacy when you're done with botsetsi... (lifted his eyebrows assuring her) OK?

Benge: Ok

She smiled blushing and he touched her bump before starting the car, he was definitely getting the hang of this pregnancy shit. Assuring her and not taking her serious when she gets a little insecure definitely counterattacked her mood swings...

Chance: That was Friday investment, they scheduled us a meeting tomorrow at 8 but Mr Friday is at one of his properties in Toteng so I'll leave early in the morning.

Benge: Ok, alone?

Chance: No, Dallas also requested financial assistance so we are going together..

She smiled in relief, that seemed to put her at ease even more, he reached for her hand and drove with one hand as she sighed leaning back enjoying her bubblegum.

At Thuto's House...

Later on Dallas stepped out of the car and walked in the house while Thuto sat on the couch pressing her laptop...

Dallas walked behind her and bent down kissing her, she smiled facing up and their faces met as they kissed.

Thuto: I have a surprise for you.

Dallas: That's why i came running

Thuto: Come sit down..

He walked around the couch and sat down looking at her. She showed her a picture of a newborn baby.

Dallas: What?

Thuto: It's a clue..

Dallas: Oh... Um... We should get that baby overall for Bengie and Chance?

Thuto: "Baby overall" ? Really? It's called a romper

Dallas: Ok, we will get it for them.

Thuto: (laughed) Bathong babe, you're so lost..

She handed him a pregnancy test stick, he stopped smiling and looked at the two lines.

Thuto: I know it's going to stress you because you're still trying to start your business and all, that's why it took me so many months to tell you because i didn't

know how to tell you but at least i have a job so don't worry about-

Dallas emotionally looked at her, he took the laptop off her lap and got on his knees between her thighs...

Dallas: You're pregnant?

Thuto: Yes, it's 4 months.. I know how stressful it might be but don't worry about it.

He swallowed looking at her, she took his hand and pressed it hard on her little bump then he felt a bit of the vibration. He put his down on her lap, she held his head and kissed him.

Dallas: This is so scary.... It's scary and exciting at the same time...

He got so emotional he buried his head between her



legs for over a minute then he kissed her bump and hugged her.

Dallas: come here...

He hugged her tightly then he leaned back and looked at her..

Dallas: When i lost my twin my whole world shuttered. I was lonely, the only people i had were Jango and Chance. Knowing that you're carrying my blood is scary in the sense that i seriously need to work hard and provide for my family. This is serious commitment... But, its exciting to know that I'll finally have my blood, a copy of myself. It will be like seeing my twin brother again... You've just filled a void i had growing up and I'm so grateful, don't worry about money. I'm going to provide for you...

He hugged her and she smiled relieved...

Thuto: I been afraid to tell you thinking you'll say you don't have money ke dire abortion.

Dallas: (laughed) Are you serous? Kana you been putting my boy under stress the mma ska dira yalo i don't want you stressed.

Thuto: (laughed) OK

He kissed her and hugged her...

At Jango's House...

Later that night Jango helped his little sister with homework while his mother cooked in the kitchen...

Jango: (using sign language) A cell is a building block of life. Give me three parts of a cell..

His little sister smiled thoughtfully touching the hearing aid on her ear then she gasped and signed all the parts. Jango laughed and gave her a high five..

Sister: (signing) The other teacher whipped me from behind because i couldn't hear her.

Jango: What was she saying?

Sister: I think the siren wailed but other students weren't rushing, i had forgotten my watch. I didn't know it was time up, she just whipped me from behind and when I was confused she continued whipping and talking, i tried to read her lips but she was speaking too fast..

Jango's heart sunk as he looked at her trying not to show his broken heart.

Jango: So what did you do?

She stood up and lifted her skirt showing her big brother the marks on her butt and thigh. She took off her Tshirt remaining with her bra and showed him her bruised back...

Her: (signed) I ran away and went to sit down but my new hearing aid fell. I tried to search for it after school i couldn't find it, Katlo and Katlego helped and we looked all over. It's lost.

Jango: I'm going to your school on Monday. She can't whip students without a warning even if they're late because they know there are deaf students in school. Do you know her name?

Her: No, I'm the only deaf student, the other deaf student was in form three she is now at a senior school.

Jango lost interest and closed the notebook..

Jango: We will revise tomorrow, it's Friday so you

can rest.

She got dressed and took her book to her room, Jango stood up and walked to his house where he sat on the bed and sighed. He was bullied for being overweight when he was at a junior school and now his sister had to deal with being deaf and stupid close minded people. He took off his extra large Tshirt and wiped the folds on his neck and folds on his waist then he laid on his back breathing loudly.

His secret phone rang then he sat up and picked fanning himself with his t-shirt...

Jango: Hello?

Chance: Yeah, hold on, I'm connecting Dallas

Jango: Ok

Dallas: Hello

Jango: What's up?

Dallas: We are on tomorrow morning, we should be leaving Maun as early as 4am, we need to be dressed up and in position by 6am, our attire is ready, i managed to find your size of the gloves as well, forensics is going turn everything upside down during investigation, we shouldn't underestimate them so we need to make sure we don't leave our DNA or finger prints... You can't even sweat during a heist..

Jango: You know i sweat a lot

Chance: That's why you're the driver my main man.

Jango: Guys what if we get shot?

Dallas: We will be doing the confrontation, you just have to drive behind the armoured car.

Jango's heart begun pounding as the guys talked, his stomach lifted as vomit ran up to his throat then he ran outside and bent over throwing up...

Chance: Wa kgwa ne monna?

Dallas: Jango? Hello?

He stood up and wiped his mouth...

Jango: Hello?

Chance: Wa kgwa ne monna?

Dallas: O imile?

They cracked laughing as he walked back in the house..

Chance: Seriously Jango, you need to grow a pair of balls. You can't afford to have a nervous breakdown like that during business. We might die tomorrow, those people have guns, their car also has a panic button that calls for more security and the police. All that shit you see in movies will be happening tomorrow the only difference is that if we fuck up we get shot or rot in jail, armed robbery ke 10 years in

prison or more..

Jango's slowly sat down as more sweat dripped down his forehead, his breathing got louder..

Jango: Guys I think my blood sugar level is going up.  
I need my insulin

Chance: Hebanna

Dallas: Carry those medications with you tomorrow,  
make a better story!

Chance: Jango?

He dropped the phone and opened the fridge....

At Chance's House...

Meanwhile Chance sighed sitting on the bed...



Chance: Hello?

Dallas: Jango talk to us, did you get your insulin?

Chance: Jay-man?

Jango: Hello? I managed.

Chance: (sighed) Ok, see you tomorrow.

Dallas: O Shap?

Jango: Yeah, I'm good...

Chance: Tomorrow morning 4am.

All: Shap.

They hung up...

At Jango's house...

Jango put the phone down and locked the door then he switched off the lights and got in bed.

He laid in bed for hours unable to fall asleep thinking about the robbery tomorrow morning. At some point he dozed off, in his sleep he found himself driving behind the armoured car while Chance and Dallas threw the bags of money into the car from the armoured..

Botswana police service helicopter hovered over them then the BDF helicopter joined, a soldier got down the ladder from the flying helicopter and pointed right down the windscreen and shot without hesitation. He looked at his chest and realised he was shot as he lost control of the car and went straight for the nearest tree where he crushed and exploded in flames. He jumped from his sleep and fell off the bed shaking....he switched the lights on and wiped his sweat with a Tshirt then he tried to get some sleep again as his heart pounded...

\*

\*

Don't forget to like and comment. Goodnight.

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 31

At Benge's House....

In the early hours of the morning, just a few minutes after 3am Chance got up and grabbed the bathing bucket, he held it while peeing inside and shook his dick then he switched the lights on. Benge turned around and carried on sleeping...

Chance put on his pants and Tshirt then he knelt on the floor besides the bed with his elbows on top. He stared at Benge lying there asleep with her little bump...Knowing that this might be the last time he

saw her was much more scarier than he thought. His son growing up without a father was the last thing he wanted...

Chance: (softly) Babe?

She opened her eyes to him kneeling beside the bed staring at him, the panic or rather sad look on his face made her sleep disappear as she pinned her elbow and looked at him.

Benge: Are you ok?

Chance: Yeah, ke past 3,i have to go home and get ready. We leave at 4am.

Benge: Oh ok, why are you sitting over there?

Chance: Just...

Benge: Are you ok babe?

Chance: Yeah.. Can we pray? It's been a while since I've driven long distance.

Benge: OK, come to bed..

Chance: Come sit here, i want to hold mini-me when we are praying.

Nude she got up and sat on the edge, Chance moved kneeling between her legs then he bowed his head holding her bump, Benge put her arms around his shoulders and bowed down. She'd never seen him so worried before or maybe it was because this time he was a father, whatever it was it now worried her because God knows if anything happened to him she'd never recover...

Benge: Should i pray or you'll pray?

Chance: Pray, i doubt God would listen to me.

Benge: Why would you say that? The police cleared your name and everyone knows you didn't hit Banyana, if its about the murder case even God knows it was self defence.

Chance: Still babe you're innocent than me, pray..

They closed their eyes then she prayed as he nodded.

Both: Amen.

He stood and pulled her up for a hug before kissing her then he peeled the duvet, she got back in bed then he covered her up and kissed her..

Chance: (smiled groping her p\*) Wish i could get one for the road..

Benge: I'm exhausted... Last night was-

Chance: (smiled and kissed her) I know, get back to sleep...

Benge: Kana there is a meeting this afternoon with my parents, le nna i had totally forgot.

Chance: Wa pregnancy? Neke lebetse waitse.. I think I'll make it.

Benge: What do you mean you think? Bagolo tabe ba tsile, if you don't show up it will be disrespectful.

Akere your meeting is in the morning so in the afternoon you should be here

Chance: I will definitely come. I love you.

Benge: I love you too.

He grabbed the car keys and switched off the lights on his way out, he locked the burglar bar and drove off....

At Moilwa's House...

Later that morning just before 4am Chance walked in his house and took a bath before knocking on his parents door. His mother opened the door then he stepped in..

Chance: Sorry for waking you, I wanted to say

goodbye

Gauta: Ok, i wasn't sleeping..with the date of my eye operation approaching i can't seem to fall asleep, i just can't wrap my head around the idea of my eyes getting operated, ke tare ee hela ke dule ka matho ame asa tshologa ha ba a sega

Chance: (laughed) cataract operation is always successful, don't stress yourself. When is it? tomorrow?

Gauta: Yes..

Chance: Tabe ole le 14 gao tswa mo teng

They laughed walking in the bedroom where his father was sitting on the edge of the bed. It had been weeks since he saw his father without a shirt on and the old man was getting back in shape, he could only pray and hope they wouldn't have sex. Obviously his mother had gotten sweeter after staying that long without being touched, this time the old man would definitely die... WTF was his dirty little mind doing misbehaving like that about elders, he rebuked his



mind as he rubbed his head greeting his father.

Chance: Good morning

Teko: Morning... (looking at his earring) Boys ako ontshe lenyena kgantele reya ko bogogadi, what do you think Bengé's parents are going to think seeing you with an earring?

Chance quickly took off the earring, his father opened his hand to take it, Chance reluctantly handed it over then he threw it in the drawer.

Teko: You have a child on the way, that means you must act mature. Make sure you wear a long sleeve t-shirt to cover up those tattoos.

Chance: I will do that, the meeting is at 5pm right? I have to go to Toteng. I came to say goodbye.

Teko: Ok, drive safely... Those people are going to ask you what your intentions are with their daughter? It's traditional for families to ask during these

meetings because you were not supposed to impregnate her before marrying her in the first place.

Chance: I want to marry her obviously but not now, I'm not ready for marriage. I have a few things I want to establish before i can marry her. Maybe next year.

Teko: (laughed) You're not forced, it's always asked and the answer is always I'm going to marry her even those who don't intend to marry say so to avoid parents seeking damage charges and to avoid stressing the woman. It will be awkward if the answer is I'm not marrying her.

Chance: (laughed) OK.. I have to go I'm late

Teko: Drive safely please

Gauta: I prayed for your meeting.

Chance: Thank you, bye

He turned around and walked out dialing Banyana..

Banyana: (sleepy) Hello?

Chance: Hey... Sorry for waking you, had to call cause my phone may not be available for hours.

Banyana: (smiled yawning) It's OK..

Chance: I have a meeting in Toteng so i won't make it to the therapy today

Banyana: (whining) Ae the rra wena

Chance: (got in the car and drove off) Yeah i know, would like to be there and watch you do all those moves. At the rate we are going i see you using crutches in a few months

Banyana: (laughed) I'm going to be bored without you.

Chance: (laughed) Next appointment I'll be there for you

Banyana: Ok, ke kopa o kgweetse sente the rra

Chance: I will... Don't miss your session we are making progress.

Banyana: (giggled) I'll send you a picture to prove I'm there.

Chance: (laughed) Shap

Banyana: (smiled biting her lower lip) K, bye

He hung up and drove off.

At Thuto's House...

Thuto and Dallas hugged at the doorstep..

Thuto: Which car are you guys using?

Dallas: This one, Chance is going to collect Jango then I pick them up at my house so that's where Bengé will pick their car, why?

Thuto: (smiled) Well, i want to go the clinic and check the baby's gender.

Dallas: Babe without me? I want to be there too

Thuto: But I'm so curious..

Dallas: Ok, call Bengé so she can drop you there.

Thuto: I'm afraid of her she never talks

Dallas: (laughed) She is ok though, call her

Thuto: Ke a mo tshaba gape tabe gole awkward hela resa je dikgang because we are not friends. I don't even like friends because I'm so afraid of rejection, you know when women become friends at some point they argue and spill each other secrets

Dallas: Babe you got secrets?

Thuto: (laughed out loud) Babe!

Dallas: It's either that or you wait for me..

He kissed her then she smiled and waved at him, he got in the car and drove off.

At Dallas House...

Later on Chance and Jango walked in the house and sat on the bed, Chance looked at Jango as he anxiously checked his time..

Chance: O sharp?

Jango: Yeah... (sighed) I really don't want to die, I'm all my family has...

Dallas opened the door and walked in looking at the two of them talking..

Chance: Nobody wants to die, we don't want to break the law either, i went to school and passed but look where I am now. Nowadays education isn't the key to success, if it was that simple everyone would be successful.

Dallas: Jay-man if you're having second thoughts now is the time to speak. Once we get in the car and go get the driveway car we are done. I need this money, Thuto is pregnant and my child is not going to lack anything. My child will not taste poverty,

Chance: Nna le nna tota i don't want my son to go through that trauma of having to understand why

other kids have things while he doesn't have.

Jango: I feel guilty, we are stealing from people who worked hard to get this money

Chance: My man, we are stealing from the bank. This money is in transit so its in the possession of the bank and the security company, above all the money has been insured. Insurance is going to pay the bank, we are not stealing from Batswana we are stealing from the white people who are here to make profit from Batswana. Boy we are talking about over a million, it could be more than that... I want lè good life. I'm tired of struggling.... Are you in or not?

Dallas: Jay-man with this money your sugar what what will be the least of your worries, your little sisters will go to private schools and your mother will finally taste the good life. I'm telling you if you have money you'll even find a girlfriend and lose your virginity

Chance: Wait-what? You're still a virgin? Pussy is everywhere, i thought-

Jango: Not everyone is lucky like you chance,

women don't take off their panties and spread their legs when they see me

Chance: (laughed) Women don't spread their legs for me, but on a serious note if you get this money women will definitely spread their legs for you.

Dallas: Women will even sleep with Satan if he has money and call him bae-Sat, they will even fuck a dog for money. For fuck sake i would fuck a dog for money...Money is life!

Jango smiled and laughed then they all laughed...

Jango: (sighed) OK, let's do this.

They stood up and put their arms over one another and bowed their heads. There was silence for a second then they broke it off and shoulder bumped.

All: Let's do this..



They got in the car and drove off...

On the road....

Later that morning there was silence in the car as they drove outside Maun, the traffic got less and less until it was just them on the road...

They reached their first destination and pulled into the bush driving towards Dallas late grandfather's old farm, they parked in front of the old house and stepped out.

They took out a roll of fence and put it on the stoop in case anyone passed there, they'd definitely see that one of the old man's kids was renovating the farm.

Chance: Plate number e kae?

They changed their clothes and put on gloves then Dallas handed him the plate number they copied on one of the pictures people had posted on facebook. Chance squatted and put the plate number on the getaway car then they got inside and drove back to the main road...

Jango's heart begun pounding as he drove along the long road, sitting in the back... Chance and Dallas went through their things checking their loaded weapons and the ski-masks. Chance picked a tactical knife and released the sharp blades before folding it and sliding it on the sling tied around his ankle. Jango adjusted the mirror looking at him...

Jango: Are you going to use that?

Chance: If i have to

Jango: Guys don't kill anyone please.

Dallas: Just drive, this is an armoured car and those guys are instructed to shoot if they get robbed, they're not going to warn us but the good news is there has been 4 money intransit heists in Botswana for the last 10 years and 3 of them have never been caught, that's a good number.

Jango: Guys we can still stop this, it's not too late. Chance prison changed you, you can't tell me you sleep just fine after killing that man. Guys you have kids... Bana ba batho ba go sotega ka pregnancy le le ko prison, you'll get a death sentence if anyone dies during the process.

Chance: Didimala mr...

Dallas: Didimala hela mr...

Jango swallowed and carried on driving, Chance looked at his watch and sighed...Dallas looked behind them and took a deep breath holding a tyre slasher...

Chance: Do you think they already passed?

Dallas: Don't think so....

A car appeared behind them, Dallas picked the binoculars and checked..

Dallas: It's them.... Oh fuck, its two cars, why are they two this time? Armoured has been transiting money alone.

Jango: Guys it's a sign, there is extra security that you didn't prepare for. This is not a movie we are going to jail. There is only two of you against all of them...

Chance: (angrily snapped) Mr ke rile didimala! Nxtla!

Dallas: (angrily) Le nna o simolola go ntena jaanong, o behaviour jaaka gay.

Jango's breathing through the nostrils got louder as the security cars approached and begun indicating

that they wanted to overtake. Dallas sat properly and rolled down the window getting ready with the tyre slasher, Chance's adrenaline rushed through his body, his heart pumped like never before as he held the gun between his legs with his finger on trigger.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 32

On the road...

Dallas put out his hand and aimed for the front wheel with a tyre slasher, the tyre burst as the car lost balance. The driver swung it around and screeching the tyres and eventually crushed on the tree by the side of the road...

Jango's heart pounded as he drove alongside the second car, Chance took out his head and stood up aiming at the driver through the windscreen sitting on the window as the car moved...

Chance: (pointed at the driver) Stop the car... Kare ema!

Jango stopped in front blocking their way, the

security car stopped, Chance and Dallas jumped out of the car fixing their ski masks...

Dallas ran across the road aiming at the car that had crushed on the tree. He counted them as he approached and noticed the driver's head over the steering wheel with an airbag on his chest as he bleed from his nose and mouth. The guard on the passenger side lifted his hands up bleeding on the forehead...

Dallas: Get out of the car.... (he opened for him wearing black gloves) Areye morena....

He grabbed him by the shoulder and put the gun on his neck as he walked behind the car looking at the security officer sitting in the back with the money...

Dallas: Open the doors..

Security : I can't open

Dallas: I'm shooting him.... Kare bula o tswele kwano....

Meanwhile Chance stood right in front of the car aiming at the driver while the second security officer sat on the passenger seat. Chance could tell they were planning something... Their eyes were too focused on him while their hands slowly went down like they wanted to go for something....

Chance: Put your hands up... Hao diga matsogo I'm going to shoot you. Don't make me do this because i didn't come here to kill you, i want the money but if it takes killing you i will not hesitate to do it.

The guys inside froze looking at him then he walked to the drivers side and opened the door, he grabbed him by the collars and dragged him outside while keeping his eyes on the passenger. The passenger quickly lowered his hand and pressed the radio, Chance bursted his shoulder through the



windscreen...

Chance: I'm not playing with you...keep your hands where i can see them

Security: (grasping) I can't move my hand, you shot me...

Chance: Ee akere o tsaya gore ke a tshameka...

Chance let go of the first guard and aimed at him while he opened the door. The injured guard grunted with his whole hand paralysed..

Chance: Ska mova wena, keep your hands over your head..

The driver put his hands over his head while the injured guard stepped out with hand over the bleeding wound. The radio got to the controller...

Radio: (screeching) Tumiso? over...., can you hear me? rodger! Tumiso? Rodger!

Chance put the gun on his neck and switched the radio off then he slammed the door....

Meanwhile in the getaway car Jango drunk his pills and swallowed hard waiting, he looked on either side of the road... Any car could pass any time now and bring them more trouble. He anxiously hit the horn so they could hurry up.... This was supposed to take less than 10 minutes and nothing more...

Meanwhile Dallas impatiently clenched his jaws looking at the security officer sitting inside the secured area with 2 cases of money...

Dallas: I'm not going to ask you again.

Hostage guard: (shaking) Peter please... They will shoot me... Open it...

Tears filled the hostage guard as his joints got weak, urine wet his pants down his shoes as his hands shook on the air...

Hostage guard: (crying) Peter the rra ke ago kopa bula...

Jango hit the car horn again, Dallas stepped back and fired at the hostage guard's leg knocking him down as he screamed in pain.

Dallas: (put it on his head) His life is in your hands....

The bleeding guard cried like a little baby sitting on the grass, the security guard inside finally opened the doors and stepped out with his hands up..

Dallas: Get the money..

He grabbed the heavy cases and turned around...

Dallas: Good, now walk... (poked the injured man)

Ema wena

Injured man: (crying) I can't walk, ke robegile.

Dallas: Should i finish you off?

He tried his best to stand but he fell on the side,  
Dallas got the other case while the other guard put  
his arm around his colleague and helped him walk  
towards the guards Chance was escorting..

Now with a total of 4 guards they met on the middle  
of the road. The radio screeching in the back of the  
second car startled them and they turned around.

Guard sitting in the back: (shaky voice) Roger? Hello?  
Controller? We have been ambushed..! We have

been shot, we are at-at..

Chance turned around and ran back to the car where he aimed at the guard through the back window...

Chance: Get out...

Voice: I already called backup, they will be here

Chance: Get out.

The guard refused to open, Chance walked back and grabbed the driver, he dragged him back and aimed at him..

Chance: Get out

Hostage: (shaky voice) Tshepo i will never forgive you if i get shot.. Ka modimo

Tshepo moved towards the door and opened then he

aimed at Chance and shot, the gun fell off his hand and on the ground. Chance also fell down dropping his gun, the hostage guard turned going for Chance's gun, Chance sprung over and they both grabbed it, now bleeding they exchanged punches as the guard in the car jumped out and picked his gun underneath the car..

Meanwhile the guard put Chance on headlock with his arms while they both grabbed the gun.

Guard: (Aimed at him shaking) Stop...

Chance's heart pounded, he was definitely going to get killed but not before putting up a fight, he reached for the knife on his ankle while the guard pulled the trigger aiming at his head, the gun jammed as he lurched the knife on the guard behind him, the guard granted letting go of the gun. The other guard threw off his jammed gun and kicked Chance on the face, Chance grabbed his foot pulling

him down, the guard fell on his back as Chance slowly got up holding his gun and aimed at him...

Chance: (panting) Big mistake... O too nyela...

He walked over and picked the jammed gun then he pointed at both of them.

Chance: (panting) Areyeng koo...

Dallas: (shouted) Beanie????!(shouting a fake name wasn't effective and he was now panicking) are you ok?

They appeared in front of the car as Chance walked slowly with the other hand over his bleeding wound by the stomach...

Chance: (grunted) I have been shot...

Dallas looked at him and noticed he was losing a lot of blood. Meanwhile Jango's heart pounded as he waited watching Chance bend over due to pain. He stepped out and walked towards them holding empty bag. He got Chance's gun and pointed at the guards.

Jango: Give us the money...now...

The security guard handed him the case then Jango grabbed it with gloves on his hands...

Chance: (grunted dizzy) Don't touch it!

Dallas: If you temper with it it explodes on your face and it also spoils the money with ink. Bulang di case...

Guard: We don't have the combination...



Dallas aimed at the other guard and shot missing him by an inch..

Dallas: The next bullet is on his head...

The senior guard quickly entered the combination to both cases then he opened them, the guys stared at the well arranged notes in disbelief....

Dallas: Put the money in the bag, i know there is a device inside too, if it explodes I'm fucking shooting all of you...

The guards carefully put all the money in the bag while Jango and Dallas pointed at them with a gun, Chance's pulse slowed down as he begun to close his eyes lying on the road. Jango picked him up and dragged him to the car while Dallas pointed at them with a gun...

There was a distinct sound of an approaching car as the guard put the money in the last bag. Jango laid Chance across the back seat and closed the door then he noticed a car approaching, he jumped in the drivers seat and started the car...

Jango: (shouted) Let's go...

Dallas's heart pounded as he looked at the money in the second case, it was a lot and he wanted all of it..

Jango: (screaming anxiously) Let's go!

Dallas waited as the guard put more notes into the bag, the car approached as the guards got hopeful looking at the oncoming car...

Jango swallowed as his heart pounded then he

turned the car around and screeched the tyres parking besides them, Dallas picked the bag and threw it in the back seat, he got in the front seat still pointing at the guards as Jango stepped on the accelerator.

The guards got up and ran towards the oncoming car waving their hands, to their luck it was a BDF jeep...

They stopped and as the guards panted hitting the car...

Guard: We were hijacked! They shot us, they stole the money

Soldier: (pointed) ke yone koloi ele?

Guard: Yes! We shot one of them

Two soldiers jumped out to assist the guards while

the jeep charged. The other soldier took out his phone and dialed base..

Voice: Hello?

Soldier: Talk to Sebele and tell him the security company has been robbed, a white corolla is coming ba dire road block, the suspects are armed and very dangerous! They should call SSG. The other has been shot so we need to trap them into this area, don't let them pass ba bue le airforce ba emelle.. Berekelang mo nakong!

Meanwhile in the car Dallas jumped to the back seat and lifted Chance's head..

Dallas: Chance? Chance?... Fuck, he is bleeding badly...

He lifted Chance's Tshirt and looked at his open wound as blood gushed out...

Dallas: He is bleeding ke dire jang?

Jango: I don't know...

Jango turned and looked back at them, the blood coming out of Chance's wound made his skin crawl. Dallas lifted his head looking forward and his eyes popped as a cow crossed the road...

Dallas: Kgomo!

Jango turned around and held the steering wheel with both hands swinging the car out of the way and went off road, the tyre burst and the car stopped stuck on the sand...

Jango: Shit! They're going to find us..

Dallas: Shit! Do we have a spare wheel?

They jumped out and checked the spare wheel, it wasn't there. Dallas took out Chance and piggybacked him, it turned out an unconscious body is heavier than anything else and he could barely stand carrying him.

Jango took out the big bag.

Jango: I have to burn the car

The sound of the BDF car approaching startled them...

Dallas: Leave it, there is no time. Let's go

Jango: No, go..

Dallas: (grunted) Chance is damn heavy!

Dallas turned and staggered into the bush as Jango took off his Tshirt and lowered it in the petrol tank and quickly soaked the car seats with petrol before setting it on fire, the sound of the car got closer and closer, his hands shook as he grabbed the money bag and shook his body fats into the bush.

The BDF jeep parked next to the burning car, three soldiers jumped out looking at the their footprints on the sand and blood trail then they charged into the bush running after them...

\*

\*

Like and leave a comment.

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 33

In the Bush...

Dallas walked across the tall grass carrying Chance whose head fell off to the side, he staggered to the side trying to balance Chance's heavy body but Chance's foot tripped him and they fell as Jango panted behind him carrying the bag..

Dallas sighed totally exhausted as his feet and joints ached..

Dallas: I can't carry him any further, he is killing me. He is already twice my size and now that he is unconscious he is very heavy..

Jango: (looked behind them) They are coming, can you hear that ?

Dallas's eyes filled with tears as he rubbed his eyes. He was so exhausted he could literally smell blood on his chest...



Dallas: I'm going to jail, I'm going to be someone's bitch!

Jango's heart pounded as he looked around hopelessly, one of the horses grazing by shook its neck trying to get rid of the flies clinging it's bell..

Jango: Horses...

Jango remembered Chance had knife on his ankle and pulled his jeans up, he grabbed the knife and walked towards the horses. Dallas stopped and looked at him, he figured what was going on and gained strength picking Chance up, he bit his lower lip and piggybacked him to the horses...

Jango calmly whistled and caressed the horse so it wouldn't be startled then he cut the ropes tying the front legs before cutting the bell on the neck...

Jango: You go first

Dallas: I don't know how to ride a horse

Jango: You grew up in Maun, how can you not know how to ride a horse.

Dallas: Not everyone knows how to ride a horse

Jango: Just get on it.... I'll take Chance you'll drop him...

They laid Chance across the horse then Jango jumped on it, the poor horse staggered around and eventually stood still.

Dallas picked the money bag and jumped on the horse, it moved and he slid on the other side falling on the ground, Jango looked at him annoyed and turned back where voices were approaching...

Feeling dumb, Dallas got up and got on the horse

again but this time he balanced himself and eventually sat up, his only wish was if it only had a saddle or ropes for support, there was nowhere he was going to manage this..

Jango tapped the horse on the side of the neck directing it then it begun walking, Dallas horse turned into the tree and almost scratched the money bag, he couldn't imagine the money spilling as he quickly put it infront of him, the branch scratched his face but at least the bag was safe...

Dallas: Oh fuck, oh fuck... I can't see... Horse go....  
Go horse.. (puppy calling sounds) Nxaw..Nxaw...

Jango: (annoyed) Ore nyla-nyla oe raga mo dimpeng  
it will come... I can't believe you can't ride a horse...  
So stupid!

The voices of the soldiers shouting at one another approached, startled Dallas kicked the horse. It

turned and followed the other horse and as Jango's horse begun racing it also picked up speed and begun racing as Dallas hugged its stomach with his legs..

Meanwhile the three soldiers spread across the bush on foot searching and searching...

At the crime scene...

Back on the road the soldier picked the driver who was lying on the steering wheel bleeding, he placed him on the ground while another soldier treated the guard who got shot on the foot. With less equipment the soldiers used their training and compromised with the little they had by tearing Tshirt and tying to reduce the bleeding...

Injured guard: I can't believe you did this to me Peter, we were not supposed to be negotiating with those

people. It's not even your money...

Peter: You know we can't just hand over the money without a bit of resistance. I didn't know he would shoot

Him: (angrily) He said he will shoot, what part of his statement didn't you understand? I'm going to sue you for this gunshot.. This is all your fault

Guard2: (holding his knife cut he turned to the other guard) Tshepo also refused to open when i had a gun to my head.

Tshepo: You know i wasn't supposed to just open the car, put yourself in my shoes

Tshepo: (angrily) put yourself in my shoes my broke as! The man had a gun to my neck...

He angrily punched and kicked him as the soldier got between..

Soldier: You're bleeding, sit down...

Him: (angrily shaking) Who negotiates with armed robbers? Those guys were not playing and they didn't hesitate to shoot, they already shot him, what else did you want to see gore they're not there to play. Why do you want us to die for the money that's not ours, I don't even get paid much why would I kill myself for this. We were supposed to hand them the money

Gunned guard: I even wet my pants but Peter still resisted until I got shot. I'm not going to let this go, I'm taking it to court because my foot is broken, I'll never be the same

Solder: Cool down majita... Cool down... You got injured during working hours while you're on duty, surely you're entitled to something, cool down.

The sound of a siren approached as two police cars arrived followed by an ambulance and the security company car, the paramedics jumped out and attended them...

The detectives immediately examined the crime scene while the other interviewed the guards...

At Dallas grandfather's...

Later on the horses walked towards the house and stopped next to the car...

Jango got down and helped Chance almost dropping him, he dragged him and laid him on the ground. Dallas slowly got off the horse and grunted holding his bruised butt cheeks...

Dallas: Shit pitse e ntshubile ha gare ga marago, wena o shapo?

Jango: I'm fine, did you sit on it like it it's a couch?

Dallas: I'm serious my ass is on fire..

He limped with his legs apart and put the money in the car then he tried to lift Chance.

Jango: What are you doing? We can't drive back to Maun, obviously there are road blocks all the way.

Dallas: Chance needs to be operated, he has to be in the hospital. We will use a private doctor.

Dallas checked his pulse...

Dallas: They won't make a road block in Tsau because they don't know that we rode the horses back, they saw us drive towards Gumare obviously road blocks are over there not back here.

Jango: We can't blow this on the last minute, a guy with a gunshot at the hospital will be a red flag. What if the doctor blackmails us? No one is supposed to know about the injury especially ele Chance. We have to camp here,



Dallas looked at the one room without a door and shook his head. They got their phones from the car and googled how to treat a bullet wound from someone, they looked at one another and looked at Chance...

Dallas: Ok, taking it out will cause more bleeding so we must make sure we stop the bleeding like it says here...

Jango opened the boot and picked a plastic with first aid that Chance bought when they laughed it off thinking he is being too much, turns out it was the best idea ever. They laid him down and begun cleaning him up. Once they stabilised him Dallas walked out and washed the horse with blood stains...

Dallas: Thanks for the ride guys....

He caressed them and chased them off, the horses

ran off then he locked the car and walked in the house...

Dallas: We need to dig somewhere and hide that money.

Jango: No, these clouds are not looking good. What if it rains?

Dallas: What if the search teams arrive? We need to burn our clothes too and i still think we should risk going to Tsau, let's go to the nearest village and rent a house. You'll rent a house alone then Chance and i will sneak in, we are going to be here for a while if we want to do this properly. He must heal

Jango: Ok, finding a house to rent in Tsau is a good idea. Chance can't obviously go back to Maun with an injury..

Jango: So between sleeping here and going to the nearest village we chose to keep moving?

Dallas: Yeah, keep moving. Chance needs painkillers and real food.

They looked at one another and took a deep breath then they changed their clothes and put Chance in the car before burning their robbery clothes and burying the ashes before driving off.

Their hearts pounded as they joined the main road while Dallas sat at the back with Chance's head on his lap...

Chance: (mumbled) Mmh...

Dallas: You're good my man... You're good...

He got the juice and helped him drink but he couldn't even swallow, all he could do was grunt in pain.

Minutes later they arrived in the settlement and got off road to avoid an encounter with the police.

They drove along the dirt road looking at the village

kids playing shirtless on the side of the road pushing tyres with dusty feet, village girls walking by carrying buckets of water over their heads from the public stand pipe, donkey carts with a load of firewood...The place was so rural most houses were traditional houses and one rooms...

They drove past a some sherbin where rhumba music was playing as drunkards danced. After a short drive Jango rolled up the windows and only opened his then he put on shades and put his elbow out looking at the village girl walking on the side of the road wearing a pair of tights under a dress with sneakers and purple hair piece...

Jango: Hey beautiful...

Her: (smiled with letsoku on her face) Hello

Jango: I'm looking for a house to rent, i just transferred here.

Her: (confused) o bata ntju ya rente?

Jango: Ee, one room or two or anything really

Her: (pointed) Go na le ntu kwa! Mathata ke ntu e tona tsa skgoa, 2 bedhrum ego ithomelwa mo teng

Jango: Egotweng?

Her: Mantu a skgoa a thwelete ya metsi

Jango: Oh its a two bedroom house with water system, i get you. Thanks

Her: Kopa P2 wa mberere hoo

Jango handed her P10 and carried on driving to where she was pointing. At least on this side there were proper houses and several yards even had cars parking inside.

Dallas: You should have taken her number and fuck her

Jango: Wa ntwala, You got an IT technician and Dallas got a nurse nna o bata ke robala banyana ba dikhadi le mberere? I have standards,

Dallas: (laughed) Kuku ke kuku hela monna, you don't have to make her your girlfriend. Nkile ka ja ke mosadi waga MP a tisitse kolo car wash, i fucked her until she passed out, since then she was afraid of me. (laughed) she recently called kooteng a bata dick, i blocked her before Thuto could suspect anything.

Dallas turned checking Chance's pulse...

Dallas: Chance? Talk to me laitaka... (smiled) Don't go into the light

Jango: (laughed) Chance? We made it boy, stay strong... You did it...

Chance breathed weakly as the pain ran through his whole body, low blood kept taking him out getting him disorientated. Jango stopped at the gate looking at the two bedroom house with a note on the door, he got out and copied the number then he dialed the

landlord...

At Moilwa's House....

Meanwhile back in Maun Teko and Gauta applied body lotion and got dressed, Teko got his phone and dialed Chance...

Dallas: Hello?

Teko: Mshianyana yoo o kae? It's almost five and we can't be late when we are the wrong doers.

Dallas: Chance is still in a meeting with the bosses, he asked me to answer and let you know that he won't make it. These businessmen are making us jump through the hoops and it's understandable because we are borrowing money. It's business and they want us to sign contracts.

Teko: The only reason he doesn't want to tell me this himself is because he knows he is acting disrespectful, elders are waiting.

Dallas: But thaema akere you know Chance can't deny his child? Tell them Chance said it's his child and Benge knows she is Mrs Moilwa.

Teko: Now i know why you're friends, are you two still smoking weed? Since when have things been done like that? Are you mad? You want that family to kill me? Give that stupid boy the phone, tell him to call me.

Dallas: Thaema hae ba busy le maburu, go busy tota kwano.

Teko: Dallas? Dallas?

Dallas: Rra?

Teko: Ke ta go raga kana?

Dallas: Thaema le jampile anong?

Teko: Gape oska bua stsotsi le nna

Dallas: (smiled) Mogolo kana Chance wale nkomantsha ka go nthoma but he is really busy, he is talking to the white people and they're speaking serious English. We want this sponsorship so everything else can wait.



Teko's anger fumed out his nostrils as he hung up and shook his head..

Teko: I swear this boy is going to kill me, he is being used by the devil to kill me.

Gauta: Maybe he doubts its his baby, he was in jail after all.. Who knows what happened

Teko: O kile a bua gore ke ene a phuntseng Benga, kana nea thapetswe a yaka

Gauta: I don't believe that Boys can't spare 1 minute to explain himself. Maybe he has doubts

Teko: You have a point.. So what do we do?

Gauta: Tell them the truth, Chance said he is busy.. What else can we say?

They sighed and shook their heads..

At Benge's mother's...

Later that afternoon the elders sat in the meeting chatting while Benge's little sister served them with a drinks and scones..

Benge's uncle: Where are these people? It's past five now..

Benge's mother: Benge?

Benge: (inside the house) Mma?!

She stepped out and sat next to her mother as the elders looked at her...

Her: Where are they? Did Chance talk to you?

Benge: No, he hasn't called all day, i tried to call there was no answer.

Uncle: Is this his way of saying its not his child?  
Most people don't show up when they don't think its their child.

Benge: Chance knows its his child

Auntie: (laughed) Ao mme ne akasete? Gase gore o golega ngwana wa batho hela ka ke ene yone a tshwere ke video ya sepatela.

Auntie2: Girls act like that, this is what embarrasses us parents... She'd be sleeping with everyone and end up pinning pregnancy on the wrong person who of course will never accept it. Men don't talk, he won't tell you but he probably doesn't think it's his child

Auntie3: How many boyfriends do you have?

Benge's mother: (angrily) Stop insulting my daughter, ill kick you out right this instant. Le tisitse tshele ha?

Benge shamefully looked down, the family decided to wait a little longer then a phone called broke the silence...

Benge's uncle: Hello?

Teko: Hello, its Moilwa, my son is currently held up in a business meeting. He won't make it, we suggest you postpone the meeting to tomorrow at 5pm. As you know he is trying to get companies to finance his business so he can be ready before the baby gets here.

Uncle: (smiled) Oh that's wonderful, we appreciate the communication. Tomorrow 5pm it is.

Teko: Thank you.

He hung up and updated the family, Benge stood up and walked in the house tearfully trying his phone but he didn't answer as he had been doing all day. She texted.

Benge: Chance why are you doing this? Why are you not answering your phone? Who are you with?..

She logged on facebook and stalked Banyana's account trying to figure out what was going on. She could only find a picture of her in a white robe holding a glass of wine, it was definitely a hotel from that bedding and her caption summed it up.. "I'm getting spoiled tonight "

Benge: (whispered) Chance not again... Please.. I'm pregnant...

Tears filled her eyes as she texted again...

Benge: Chance please talk to me, don't do this to me ke le pregnant ke a kopa. I thought you stopped cheating.

She sent the message and sat on the bed..

At Tsau...

Later on Dallas sat on the inflated mattress holding a juice and shook Chance...

Dallas: Chance? How are you feeling? Are the painkillers working?

Chance: (eyes closed) Mmh...

Dallas: We can't take this bullet out now cause you'll bleed so you have to live with it for now. I went to the clinic and told them I'm sick to get this pills but they're obviously not good enough so tomorrow you'll have to write yourself a prescription so i can go buy your medication at a pharmacy in Maun.

Meanwhile outside Jango parked the car and stepped out as two helicopters passed, he stopped and looked up... His heart pounded, it was just like he saw them in his dream but he brushed it off. He walked in the house and locked the door..

Jango: There are no shops around here, can you believe that?

Dallas: It's a small village. What did you buy?

Jango put down the little food and they begun feeding Chance, his phone received messages then Dallas picked...

Tsotsi's ma: Chance please talk to me, don't do this to me ke le pregnant ke a kopa, I'm going to die tonight if you don't talk to me. I thought you stopped cheating.

Dallas: (replied) I'm not cheating babe gal. I love you. I'll call you tomorrow

Tsotsi's ma: Gatwe babe gal? Chance kopa o arabe phone.

Dallas sighed, Jango took the phone and typed..

Jango: (texted) I love you babe, you know that. I'm in a meeting.

Dallas shook him...

Dallas: Chance? Get up? Talk to Bengo o jampile...  
(checked his pulse) He passed out, koore what if his HB is too low?

Jango: HB ke eng anong? Banyana o sendile message le ene, kante baa jola?

Dallas: I don't know

They clicked on her picture, she was at the gym in black tights and a gym bra. Dallas thought about the reply and texted.

Dallas:     Sexy

Banyana:    Oh my, thank you



Jango: (took the phone and replied) Sure beautiful.

Banyana: (sent her picture in a bra and g-string) My sister paid for a hotel room for me because i was a little depressed. I'm laying here naked.

Jango: (speaking) What would Chance say? Hey Banyana o sexy, Chance o ja monate, Banyana ba gagwe ba bante blind.

Dallas: (speaking) Give me the phone. Chance is a beast, he is dirty minded. Let me reply her so she can stop sending us nudes Chance wago jampa haka ithela re bonetse Banyana.

Dallas: (replied message) Ok i can't lie... I love you... I can't wait to touch you, babe I'm going to join Dallas and Jango for drinks. We will talk tomorrow. Good night, i love you

Banyana: You truly love me or o buisiwa ke di nudes?

Dallas: (replied) Babe you know you'll always be the

one, i chose you before and it will always be you.

Jango: (speaking) Spice it up

Dallas: (speaking) Ae toga re yaka..

Dallas: (replied) I love you Banyana, goodnight.

Banyana: Chance, i love you too. Goodnight.

Dallas: (replied) Talk to you tomorrow.

He put away the phone and they continued feeding Chance, the helicopter sound approached again and they frowned looking at one another...

Jango: What if this money has a tracking device? We should have taken it out of the bag and checked.

Dallas stepped outside the house and looked up as the police helicopter flashed the light hovering...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 34

At the rental house...

Dallas heart pumped as he looked at the police helicopter, its light bounced around in search, he'd only seen this in movies and the light always looked like a torch but now in reality it was so damn bright you could clearly see things clear as daylight where it bounced. He just realised how much they

underestimated Botswana police forces...

He closed the door and walked back in as him and Jango looked at one another blank. They picked one of the polar fleece and spread it on the floor then they emptied the big bag, it was honestly still hard to believe they had so much money and they hadn't even counted it, all they could see was Bank Of Botswana all over, who would ever imagine that bundles of money notes can make such a pile.

They picked stack of cash and put it each away to make sure there wasn't any tracker between the notes, with so much money it took forever to go through it and they never knew money smelled until this night... They could smell the special paper and the good life not so far away...

Jango: There is nothing.

Dallas: Maybe they're just patrolling the area

because they suspect we're around here.

Jango: Now you see why it was dangerous to attempt driving back to Maun?

Dallas: Gone wa bua...

They paused talking and silently looked at one another, the sound of the helicopter was getting distinct...

Dallas: It's gone...

They opened the door again and stepped outside, to their relief the helicopter flew away.

Jango: Let's count this money kana re emele Chance?

Dallas: Yeah, let's wait for him.

They put the money back in the bag and zipped up

then they laid on the mattress putting Chance in the middle. Every now and then they'd check his pulse and try to get some sleep but the shootings, the manhunt in the bush, the horses and the helicopter played in their memories like a movie...their very first encounter with the police was back when they were 15 and 16 years old smoking weed and this time they outdid themselves. This action was beyond their imagination and there was nothing peaceful about this night at all....

At Thuto's House...

On the same night Bengé parked in front of the house and knocked, minutes after Thuto opened the door tying her gown..

Thuto: Hi

Bengé: Hi, I'm sorry for waking you. I just want to confirm something because i can't fall asleep.

Thuto: Ok..

Benge: Where is Dallas?

Thuto: You're scaring me, isn't he with Chance in Toteng?

Benge: Are you sure about it?

Thuto: He has been acting weird, ke motho yo eleng gore mo founing o mpha attention and we talk until we have nothing more to say but today i didn't get that attention. We last talked when he left in the morning and he didn't call me the whole day, i called him and he didn't answer then he called me around 5 telling me he had a busy day. I expected him to be back in Maun but he said they still had to have dinner with a few guys. He said he will be in Maun in the morning. I didn't believe anything he said but he sounded comfortable, i didn't feel he is with a woman because he was comfortable, i tested him discussing deep things to see if o ta itomaitoma dite me but he even video called me a nna erotic and stuff. Did anything happen?

Benge: Do you know Banyana?



Thuto: Yes

Benge: I think Chance took her out there, they're with her she posted that she was being spoiled in a hotel.

Thuto: Mme kana if Chance took a girl with him Dan did too,

Benge: Chance refuses to pick my calls, he gives me short texts.

Thuto: I'll solve it, let me call Dan and ask him where Chance is, come in.

She walked in, they closed the door and walked to the bedroom where they sat on the bed while she video called him..

Dallas: (yawning) Hello?

Thuto: Hey babe.. I can't fall asleep

Dallas: The baby keeping you up?

Thuto: Yeah... Are you sleeping alone?

Dallas: I'm with the guys

Thuto: Let me see

Dallas: You want me to switch the lights on now? I'm sleeping

Thuto: I just want to see

Dallas: Ok, honestly what's going on?

Thuto: Please

Dallas: Can't do that..

Thuto: Are you really with your friends?

Dallas: Yes?! And they're sleeping we had a hectic day.

Thuto: Ba reye bare hi ee

Dallas: Wake them up for that? Do you know that majita bago tshega gao ngwanyana wago jampisa through the hoops, what do you want them to think about me?

Thuto: So you went there with a girl?

Dallas: (pinned his elbow and frowned in the dark) A

what?

Thuto: You heard me.

Dallas: I understand that you're pregnant but you're acting crazy and it's annoying me, o ntsosetsa tsone tse? Would i be answering you if i was with a girl... I love you and I'm trying to prepare our future. The only thing i need you to do is focus on the baby... Let the man do the magic for you so you can be a queen tomorrow

Thuto: (smiled) O itse go nkaketsa the..

Shap rra

Dallas: I can never do that to you babe girl

Thuto: (blushing) Night

Dallas: Goodnight..

She hung up and sighed...

Thuto: I think you should just wait to hear from him tomorrow. Clearly they're up to no good maaka one

baa a bua but we don't have a choice. Nna tota i don't want to stress myself, o bona le yone business e dirwang e i just have this fear that when Daniel gets successful he is going to leave me. You know how loving men change when they get rich, but I'm hoping for the best. Do the same... If you bother him too much and it turns out he was indeed busy you'll look bad.

Benge: Well, ok...

Thuto: Tomorrow you should drop me at the clinic, i want to check the baby's gender Dallas oka ntia.

Benge: Ok.. I wanted a girl

Thuto: I so want a girl... Let me show you the things I'm planning for the baby. I want to save as much as I can...take off your shoes o sutelle kwano

She picked her phone and showed her as Benge took off her shoes and laid next to her...

At the police station....

The next morning Detective Robson walked into the newly formed task force for the money heist investigation. He met the faces of the most trusted officers with a good track record and it felt good...

Lieutenant: Robson, have a seat... (pointed) That's your new partner Detective Tau, there is 3 of you, unfortunately the other one is an undercover agent... She or he will only be introduced to you and Tau, the rest of the heist task force will not have access to his or her identity as she is classified confidential.

Robson: (shook hands) Aita

Tau: Sure partner

Robson took a deep breath and put down the files..

Robston: Alright, I've interviewed the guards... Our

suspects are three, the other was described as tall and fit, the other is short and slim, while the other is tall and very fat...The forensic team has not recovered any finger prints because our suspects had gloves and unfortunately we don't have a facial description because they had masks but they spoke fluent Setswana so they are all Batswana. However, the forensic team has DNA from one of the suspects, he has been shot so we are keeping an eye on all the hospitals and clinics, we are also eyeing pharmacies because he is definitely going to need medical assistance, I'm yet to talk to a doctor on a list of items our suspect will need, the minute he purchases those items we will be on his tail...

Tau: Are the road blocks still on?

Robson: Yes, we don't think our suspects left that area. They're there and we will find them, they're in the bush or in the near by village. They can't go far with a heavy bag of money and an injured friend or brother or whatever it is.

Tau: Have you entered the DNA into our database?

Robson: Not yet, i just received a confirmation from the forensics office, as you know, our DNA database is new but we have the DNA for recent offenders.. If this suspect was recently in jail the minute we enter his DNA his name will pop up.

Tau: Yeah, but if he doesn't have a criminal record we get to have something to compare with when we get a suspect. I saw the number plate on the burnt car, have we followed it?

Robson: Yet, its on the to do list, we also found a cellphone, it didn't burn fully. We are yet to hand the sim card chip to the technicians so they can somehow get it to work. If we find who the number is registered to we will have another lead.

Tau: Alright, you do the DNA thing and I'll deal with the number plates and sim card.

Air force : Alright, our team is heading back to the search, we are working with the ground team, if these guys are Batswana then it's going to be hard because they will blend in but the good thing is they

won't part ways, not when they have money so we have to inform the public to be on the look out for 3 men and give a description. The security company is giving a reward of 50K to anyone who might help us catch this guys. We also believe they are still in the area, Tsau or Gumare, we have locked all exits and entries.. We search all the cars going in and out, these guys haven't left the area. We believe they used donkeys or horses to get a head start to the nearest farms or village...

Lieutenant: (his phone rang) The media houses are calling for an interview, I have been dealing with them since last night. Let me give them an update..

He stepped out and the task force carried on...

In Tsau...

On the same morning the trio laid on the mattress snoring, they'd now managed to fall asleep and the



exhaustion from all the running the night before had taken over...

Jango turned his head next to Chance's head and continued snoring loudly, with their heads close to one another his lion roar bounced right on his face, Chance slowly opened his eyes and frowned pushing his head away...

Chance: Mr wa nkgorothela..

Jango turned away and continued snoring, Chance rubbed his forehead and turned looking at Dallas who was also dead asleep snoring. He lifted his head and looked at his injury then he dropped his head back feeling a dizzy...

He reached for the juice by the mattress and drunk the whole box, then he picked his phone and checked his messages grunting.. His mouth dropped

as he read his messages with Banyana, of course it was Dallas, who else would it be? He bit his lower lip and hit him with the box over and over, Dallas jumped off and stood up...

Dallas: What? O mpeletsa eng anong mister?

Chance: "Sexy?" Wa loiwa kante wena?

Dallas: I was typing what's in your mind

Jango got up and yawned looking at them, Chance slowly sat up holding his injury reading his messages again in disbelief.

Chance: "I love you"? Why the hell would you touch my phone?

Dallas: You were dead, i was trying to save your relationships. I said everything i know you think, she knows you love her... I know you love her

Chance looked at him with his mouth still open, he bit his lip and threw him with the box as he turned away blocking laughing..

Jango: I'm confused, so you're not with her?

Chance: I am not, what the fuck made you think I'm sleeping with her? Guys you could have put all that stupid effort into talking to Bengé

Dallas: Bengé was angry, she was scaring us

Chance: You're stupid.. (grunted) Uh fuck, it hurts..  
Ke ithonkgile..

He laid back down, Dallas walked over and checked out the wound..

Dallas: You're not bleeding but i need to clean It up and change your dressing.

Jango: We have to go get Bengé so she can take out the bullet.

Chance: No, i don't want her involved in crimes, if she finds out where the money is coming from she won't even enjoy it, she'll always wonder if the police are a step closer to catching us. I want her completely innocent in case anything happens.

Dallas: I thought so too maabane When You were bleeding, I thought if She comes She'd be Part of this and Its not Safe For a woman because Thuto le ene I don't want her to know, women say shit when you're fighting.

Jango: True...

Chance: Switch on the radio so we can hear the news. I hope no one is dead. Did you count the money?

Jango: We waited for you...

Dallas helped Chance to stand up then he sighed walking slowly and looked outside at this area he didn't know.

Chance: Where are we?

Dallas: Tsau

Chance: What?

Jango: There is a manhunt for us, roadblocks everywhere... Tsau is our new home now. You missed your meeting yesterday so technically o itatotse Tsotsi..

Dallas: (laughed) He is fucking with you i called your dad... Dude sit down you're about to fall....

They spread the blanket and emptied the heavy bag as the news tune played on the phone radio...

News reporter: Good morning, the time is now 9 o'clock and your news in brief read by Masego Sebati, first the headlines. Botswana Police Services are in a search for three armed suspects who robbed a Security company yesterday, the suspects shot 2 guards and injured 4 before fleeing with 6 million Pula. The public is urged to take caution and

call the nearest police if they find any suspicious individual. A fifty thousand Pula reward has been put up for anyone who will give information that will lead to the arrest of these individuals.

The guys looked at one another with their mouth open and looked at the pile of money....

All: 6 million!

Chance: Fuck! I'm a millionaire

Dallas: Oh shit, I'm a millionaire

Jango: I only had P3 in my pocket and now i have 2 million...

They swallowed and rubbed their heads in disbelief....

At the Criminal Investigation Department...

Later that afternoon detective Robson walked towards the CID offices holding a plastic of juice and scones, he walked in the office and sat down taking out the food...

He took the first bite and sipped the juice looking at the computer system as it ran the DNA search.... It was now at 98% searching and he was getting impatient...

It hit 100% and loaded the results as he stopped chewing and frowned...

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 35

At the Criminal Investigation Department...

It hit 100% and loaded the results as he stopped chewing and frowned....he sighed and dialed his partner.

Tau: Hello?

Robson: There is nothing on the database

Tau: I didn't have high hopes on that... (laughed) We are not America and we hardly use DNA unless its part of the evidence. Anyways I found the number so we have to get a court order for the network provider to give us the person registered to the number.

Robson: Alright, bye

He hung up and sighed disappointed...

At the tailor shop...

Benge cut the dress patterns for her mother while she was sewing..



Benge: (cutting) Mama wee I found this other maternity dress on facebook, i want you to do it for me. I brought the material..

She paused and showed her mother who looked at the beautiful dress and carried on sewing..

Her : It's an easy pattern, and you can do it by yourself... I've taught you how to sew, why should I do it for you?

Benge: Mama the mma wena

Her: No, I'm not spoiling you. You're the daughter of a tailor, you used to make skirts for yourself. That machine over there is free, sega mosesse mma

Benge smiled and sighed, she finished the patterns then she grabbed the manilla paper and cut the chest pattern of her dress. Her phone rang then she paused and looked at Chance's call, it was like 11 in

the morning.... She had a sleepless night crying but she going to talk to him anymore especially because she knew he was going to lie again. She wasn't going to hurt herself any further... She silenced it and grabbed her dress material. Her mother glanced at her as she rejected the call but she wasn't going to ask.... At least not now. Bengé lazily sew her dress but as it took shape she got impressed and put energy into it... After a couple of hours she put it on and stood before the mirror, her mother corrected her here and there before she did the final thing...

Bengé: Can't believe it's so beautiful...

Mother: It's beautiful... You did it... I'm running out of black thread, go get me some, and the pins..

Bengé powdered her face and fixed herself before ironing her new dress and put it on...she got in the car and drove off...

At the mall...

Minutes later she pulled into the parking lot and stepped out walking towards the shop, one lady stepped out of her car and smiled..

Her: Hi...

Benge: Hi..

Her: I like your dress, where did you buy it?

Benge: (laughed) I made it

Her: I'm serious i like it, where did you buy it?

Benge: I literally made it, today...

Her: Can you make one for me? I need it in mustard.  
How much do you charge?

Benge: Um... It's P200 labour, material ke 3 meters,  
you can buy or give me to buy for you. I bought it in  
here

Her: Let me get your number, where is your shop?

Benge: It's at New mall, its called New designer, search us on Facebook as well.. For now buy material and pay deposit, here is my number... It's on the page too, the second one. The other is my mothers

Her: Ok.. (sending money) payment to Alicia?

Benge: Yes, that's my name.

She sent her the money and they exchanged numbers, the lady liked her page and walked away. Benge looked at her nice Audi and hurried in the shop excitedly calling her mother..

Her: Hello?

Benge: I am a tailor!! Hahaha wow... Why didn't i think of this when i lost my job... Ke iponetse customer ya mohumi...

She laughed talking to her mother. A man walked in with his sister and sighed bored walking behind her..

Him: Do i have to get in here?

Her: Yes, if you're my brother you will... I haven't seen you in a while, come on

Him: This is borin-wow...

He stared at Benge and walked over to her smiling...

Him: Alicia...

She turned around and looked at him then she smiled and hugged him...

Benge: Hey... Long time no see

Him: No doubt, saw you trending...how are you holding up?

Benge: I'm pregnant

Him: I feel like i ruined being your besty by telling ya

how i feel, which is crazy because i was drunk. I didn't mean what i said... I don't love you. You're like a sister to me and when i saw what Facebook was doing to you i was hurt. Stop ignoring my calls,

Benge sighed looking down..

Benge: Ok, i guess i overreacted.

Him: No, i shouldn't have said all those things and make you uncomfortable, i should have been a male bestie and behaved like one, but i was drunk. You know i can never say things like that to you because i don't feel like that about you. You're like a sister to me.

Benge: (smiled) It's OK, don't worry about it

Him: Friends?

Benge: (smiled) I guess... When did you arrive in Maun?

Him: (laughed) Just transferred, i feel bad because i think I was transferred to fill in your space

Benge: It's OK..

Him: Drinks later? Maybe you can help me unpack

Benge: Sure, why not, I'm bored... Baby daddy is already acting shady sleeping with his ex. I'm probably going to have the worst pregnancy ever

Him : I'm sorry..

He leaned over and hugged her, he sighed and leaned back swallowing as he held her hand then they walked towards the counter...

In Tsau...

Later that afternoon Chance walked in the bathroom and stood by the mirror looking at his wound...

He picked the cotton wool and begun cleaning it up, his phone rang by the sink then he looked at it. It was Banyana... He took a deep breath and picked

the call...

Chance: Hello?

Banyana: Hi

Chance: (cleared his throat) Hey...

Banyana: Can i confirm our conversation last night? I have a feeling you were drunk... It was out of the blue and unlike you. I was excited all night but the more i think about it doesn't make sense because it was out of the blue.

He looked down and licked his lower lip then he took a deep breath and sighed...

Chance: I was drunk... Hennessey hits me hard

Banyana took a deep breath and sighed nodding her head sadly...



Banyana: It's OK..

Chance: I'm sorry for leading you on.

Banyana: (chuckled bravely) I'm fine... Um... Listen... I think I'll go by myself from now on. I went alone today and i don't think i need you anymore. I did it by myself

Chance: Are you sure?

Banyana: Yeah... I'm good...

Chance: No hard feelings right? I'm really sorry about last night

Banyana: (laughed) I'm fine, i kind of got exited at first then today I was like... Ago Chance ne a tagilwe because even the words didn't sound like you....I know you'd hit on me if it really came from your heart. I know your vocabulary so sale ke itsile gore that i love you wasn't real.

Chance: I feel kinda bad

He turned around and sighed...

Banyana: Don't be... I appreciate that you helped me this far but i can take it from here.

Chance: Ok..

Banyana: Bye

Chance: Cheers

He hung up and sighed rubbing his face, ok... This turned out much better than he thought, she was a big girl now... This was what he always wanted but it sounded like he was getting dumbed which was crazy because there was no relationship but damn...

He disposed the bloody cottons and slowly walked to the living room dialling Bengge. He laid on the bed and called again..

Bengge: Hello?

Chance: Why are you not picking?

Benge: The same reason you weren't picking last night

Chance: Listen...i won't make it to the meeting. I have to be here for like a week or two

Benge: You really think I'm stupid akere Chance?

Chance: Babe listen... I'm making money for us, i promise you're going to enjoy this

Benge: You must think I'm stupid, the embarrassment you keep making me go through? Wow, Just do you...take your time, 2 weeks is fine even a month is fine... (shaky voice) It's fine.... Ok? Take as long as you need... (crying) Leaving for a week without a proper explanation koore ke semata... Waitse ke eng Chance do you.

Chance: Babe, i got a tender to do a deck, I'll come with the money and show you.

Benge: Bye

She cut the call then he sighed... Jango walked in the

house panting..

Chance: Where did you go?

Jango: Went for a run, trying to burn some fats. If I'm going to enjoy flying and travelling I'll have to be in shape so i can move freely

Chance: You know we are not touching this until years from now right? You can't even buy a car unless you have something legit to explain. Dallas has business ideas and i have mine, you have to think of something too, you can't live good without an explanation. We are laying low for years

Jango: So i have to pretend I'm not a millionaire? This is going to be hard and torturous... Did Dallas manage to cross to Maun? I hope he crosses because I'm starving, you need medication especially antibiotics, did you write him a prescription? If you get an infection rago nna le mathata.

Chance: Yeah, Let me call him.

At the road block...

Meanwhile Dallas heart pounded as he approached a road block, his phone rang but he ignored it and lowered the music slowing behind the other car as a police officer approached the car, the SSG defender was also parking there as one of the stood on the middle of the road with a gun...

There were 2 cars facing the other side and 2 facing the other way with officers in the drivers seat like they were ready for a chase.. He'd never seen such a tight road block..

The police officer stepped back and let the woman drive off then he turned and waved Dallas over..

His heart pounded as he slowed down rolling his window down...

Dallas: Sir

Officer: Ee rra... May i have your ID and license please.

Dallas handed him his documents, the officer took them looking in his eyes and inside the car...

Officer: Plaster on the forehead... What happened?

Dallas: I fell last night while drinking with the boys

Officer: celebrating millions?

Dallas laughed it off but the officer didn't laugh, he walked to the front and checked the car registration, he stepped back and looked at his tyres.

Officer: Cow dung on your tyres, are you from the farm?

Dallas: Uh, yeah.

He looked inside the car again and looked at him then he walked around the car and stepped back calling one of the officers while they stood behind the car. Dallas looked at them on the mirror talking then they called the armed SSG...

Officer: Moreetsi?

He walked back and joined them as they talked then the officer walked over to him..

Officer: Pull over and step out of the car

Dallas: Go na le mathata?

Officer: Pull over...

Dallas started the car, the SSG guys sitting on the

defender looked at him and he knew attempting to run wasn't an option.. He pulled on the side of the road and stepped out...

\*

\*

\*

The next insert follows at 11pm tonight. Our South African reseller is left with just 4 books. To buy yourself a hard copy contact; Lomelo 0790248875 or Jabu 0682593496.

\*

\*



Chance Moilwa

# 36

At the road block...

Dallas started the car, the SSG guys sitting on the defender looked at him and he knew attempting to run wasn't an option.. He pulled on the side of the road and stepped out...

Dallas: Is everything OK?

Officer: Can i see your hands?

Dallas calmly stretched out his hands, the officers looked at his bruised knuckles and the little

scratches on his face...

Officer: This doesn't look like its from falling..

The SSG officer walked over with his hands on the gun and leaned over looking at his face carefully. He smiled in disbelief and shook his head...

SSG: I'm not a doctor but this is not from falling

Two more police officers walked over and looked at him... They examined his tiny scratches and even pulled the plaster a bit...

Officer2: It looks like you got scratched by trees, o hadilwe ke dikala tsa sethare goloha

Dallas: Possibly, I'm from the farm and I'm working on a fence. I'm confused, did i do something wrong? (looking at all 5 officers surrounding him) I feel like a

criminal right now

Officer: Do you mind if we take you down the police station and talk some more?

Dallas: I mind

Officer: It was a rhetorical question

Dallas: Oh OK, thought i had a choice.

Officer: The keys

Dallas: I don't understand, am i under arrest? Why are you taking my car?

Officer: We are not taking it, we just want to drive it for you unless you want to leave it on the side of the road. It's still fine with me.

Dallas: If you want to search me you can just do it, you don't have to do that. Even if you don't have a search warrant, i have nothing to hide.

Officer: Good then it means you don't mind one of us driving it to the police so it doesn't cause traffic.

Dallas got his phone and handed them the keys then

he followed them to the car and got in, the other two police officers got in his car and closed the door while he stared at them sitting in the back and of the police car, the car joined the road while the police in his car were still there...his mind ran wild as he tried to remember everything in the car trying to figure out if there is anything incriminating. Chance called then he picked...

Dallas: Malome..

Chance: Why aren't you picking?

Dallas: I managed bring the cow for the wedding.

Chance: Ok... Where are?

Dallas: Malome Dira asked me to go collect the old lady in Maun but i think I'll be delayed because there are road blocks all over the road... Ee rra, bye

He hung up and sighed looking at the road hoping to see his car following them, now he wasn't sure what to think. He knew police planting evidence only

happened in movies but the thought of his car being out of sight didn't sit well with him and he kept wondering if there was anything incriminating in the car...

At the rental house...

Meanwhile Chance hung up and sighed looking at Jango...

Chance: I think Dallas is under arrest

Jango: What did he say?

Chance: He is not making sense and for a reason, he called me malome which shows he is in trouble.

Jango: What do we do?

Chance: We wait...

He sighed and tried calling Bengé but there was no

answer...

Chance: O bona yo ba reng Benge ene o bata go ntena.

He called Benge's mother...

Her: Hello?

Chance: Dumelang...

Her: Ee rra, le teng?

Chance: Ee mma, I'm sorry for not showing up at the meeting. I got held up, i won't be in Maun for about a week but as soon as i get back i will get my parents and come over. I didn't mean to disrespect the family

Her: I understand son, it's ok.

Chance: May i talk to Benge?

Her: She is out..

Chance: (looked at the time) Where?

Her: Call her on her phone.

Chance: Ee mma, bye

He hung up and dialed her but there was no answer.

Chance: (texted) You're acting stupid, i really hope you're not trying to cheat on me because "wow". Just "wow" you don't know me, if you knew better you'd be home.

Benge: Typical, death threats while you're in a getaway with another woman.

Chance: Pick up the phone. I'm not playing with you

Benge: I'm switching off my phone. I will talk to you when you decide to come to Maun.

Chance: I don't understand why you can't listen to your inner voice because you know me. You know we have been happy, i cheated yes and I'm sorry but that was a long time ago. I grew past that.

He sent the message but it wasn't delivered, he clenched his teeth and shook his head...

At Thuto's House...

Meanwhile Thuto sighed looking at Bengé...

Thuto: Daniel is on his way so they're coming and maybe he wants to surprise you. I think you're overreacting now....a man needs space,

Bengé: You don't know Chance, i don't even want to lie. I don't trust him.

Thuto: He is a hustler. Let the guy make money..

Her phone rang then she picked...

Bengé: Hey... I'm fine... Mexican pizza, ok. Bye



She hung up and sighed...

Benge: Going to visit my male besty, he just moved to Maun.

Thuto: You're not doing that, does Chance know him?

Benge : No, we met today and reconnected

Thuto: Girl you're pregnant. Don't give Chance a reason to doubt the baby you're carrying is his. This is why some men walk away from pregnant women.... Stop acting up you're not mad you're just pregnant, act like you have sense. Keep this attitude going by the time you're 8 months pregnant Chance would have found a shoulder to cry on, when you get into confinement he'll sleep with whoever and move on, You'll be a baby mama crying about how your baby daddy was stolen. This is why i don't have friends because people are just stupid and end up making you look stupid for being a friend to a stupid friend. What the hell is a male besty? i don't believe in friends of the opposite sex especially if they're not

gay. I thought you're mature, the more i get close to you the more I start to doubt you.

Benge: Oka ntshulagaletsa pizza mogo kana ka dipuo

Thuto: Didn't you say Chance gave you money?  
Order pizza... Stop with the attitude you're pregnant, I'm pregnant too, you don't see me acting crazy, these guys could have robbed the security company for all we know..

Benge looked at her and laughed, she joined in laughing at how dumb she sounded

Thuto: (laughed) Ok that sounded crazy but you get my point. I'm happy my baby daddy is dining with the likes of Friday, Williams and Zambo's. I'm proud...If your man hangs with businessmen it's only a matter of time before he becomes rich too and treats you like a queen.. Deleta numbera eo

Benge: (laughed) I don't feel him mme kana, it's

innocent

Thuto: Focus! Chance comes back and finds you eating pizzas with men ole pregnant, he will doubt the baby. Just don't blame hormones when he reacts.

Benge sighed discouraged and texted her friend..

Benge: Won't make it.

Him: Hey sweetheart, it's OK. Tomorrow is good too

Benge: Still won't make it, actually i can't do this. Our friendship will complicate things.

She put her phone down and sighed...

Thuto: Let's go cook, I'm hungry...

Benge followed her to the kitchen where they

cooked...

At the police station...

Dallas sighed waiting alone in the interrogation room where he had been waiting for hours. The door opened and an officer walked in...

He sat down and looked at him...

Officer: Daniel?

Dallas: Ee rra?

Officer: We need you to take us to where your farm is so we can see the trees that scratched you, we also want to go to where you were drinking with the guys when you supposedly fell and scratched your face..

Dallas: Is this even constitutional?

Officer: Are you refusing to assist in the investigation? If you're innocent it shouldn't be a problem. We just want to clear you so you can go to Maun. Can we go to the farm?

Dallas sighed looking at him folding his arms...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 37

At the farm...

The police car stopped at the old gate, Dallas and the two officers stepped out and closed the doors

looking at the car tracks going into the yard...

Dallas: (calmly) The reason I'm fencing it is because i want to sell it, haleka utwa mongwe a bata tshimo le mo neele my number the bo rra...

He calmly led them to the house and bent over picking his roll of the wire...

Dallas: (laughed) Kana ne kere kea jampa gore le ntisitse kwano kante I forgot my roll outside.

Officer: (looked around) No one stays here?

Dallas: No, ke matota a mdala

Officer: I always envy people with inheritance of land, I wonder what my grandfather was doing when people were getting land.

Dallas: (laughed) And back then you just walked in the bushes and put corners poles then went to the land overseer to get permission, if there is no one on

that land you're given permission to own it.

Officer2: It was very easy, now all of us the kids with stupid grandparents buy land mxm...

Dallas laughed and tied his wire together and hung it over his shoulder then he pointed into the thick bushes...

Dallas: Tshimo is this side, its actually 8 hectares... And we can only walk there because of the thick bushes, there is no space for a car, that's how i got my face scratched...

He walked towards the bushes confidently talking and pointing..

Dallas: I'm planning to sell this for 500k, do you think its reasonable?

Officer: Eseng 1 million? 8 hectares is a big piece of



land..

The other police officer lazily looked at the thick bushes and stopped watching them chat all the way...clearly this guy wasn't a suspect and now he found customers and wanted to advertise his land.

Dallas: (turned around) Uhu, waa sala?

Officer2: Let's just go back

Dallas: No, let him see the farm he might be interested in buying it. We are already here we might as well walk there... (looked at the other officer)  
Watch your foot there is a scorpion there...

The second officer jumped and dusted his foot before stomping on the scorpion..

Officer: You think i can afford a farm? (laughed) O tshega ka nna ne rra?

Dallas: (laughed) You never know

Officer: Let's go back...

They turned around and walked back to the car as Dallas carried his wire, now feeling a bit guilty the officers chatted with him on the way and as he perfected his acting skills giving them his number so they could help him advertise his inherited farm...

At the police station...

Later on the guys walked into the police station chatting loudly. Dallas followed them into the office and waited for his car keys as the officers chatted back and forth in the office...

Officer3: They arrested a man in Gaborone in connection with the 6 million heist.

Dallas stood there innocently waiting as the officer holding his keys paused and turned around...

Him: They arrested someone already? How did he arrive in Gaborone? Maybe these guys had a chopper waiting in the bush, maybe they have politicians helping them or its an inside job..

Officer: Akere dibari tsa teng panicked and assumed the fire would burn everything in the car only for the phone to survive,(sat down) hee neela motho di key.

The officer handed Dallas the keys...

Officer: Thank you for your patience the morena.

Dallas: I understand... Can you tell others I'm selling the plot... It's the least you can do after wasting my time..

The officer laughed and turned to the full office..

Officer: Mthaka o rekisa farm, its 8 hectares are 1 million.

Dallas: Or 950K if we negotiate... There is a borehole inside.

Commander: (laughed) Only boers or people funded by the government project can buy it, (laughed) you want to be a millionaire?

Dallas: (laughed) I'm fencing it then I'm selling it, the next time you see me you'll be afraid of me because I'll be a rich man.

The police officers laughed then he walked out, he had just established a valid reason for the little money he was about to have...

He jumped back in the car and noticed they searched him though nothing was out of place but now he was spooked, he didn't even want to make a call while inside this car in case it wss tapped. He

turned up the music and got ready for the long journey...

At Moilwa's House...

Later that afternoon Gauta stepped out of the bedroom and sat on the couch as the children looked at her...

Her: (sighed) Why do you look lost? I'll be fine...

Katlego: How long will you be at the hospital?

Her: They will take an hour to operate me then i will stay a night for observation, if everything is OK then i come home.

Katlo: Ok...

Teko stepped out carrying his wife's handbag on the other hand as he slowly limped over...

Teko: I can't believe Chance is doing this

Gauta: He is trying to find money for the business, if those people want him to attend a workshop for running businesses before they can give him money then we must understand.

Teko: He chose a bad time, i understand missing your operation but him missing that meeting with Bengé's parents was a bad idea and a bad impression.

Teko and Gauta stood up and walked to the car as the children walked behind them and opened the gate for them. Dallas drove through the gate and parked next to them...

Dallas: Dumelang... ( handed them P2000) Chance asked me to give this to you so you can buy food and give each of the kids P200 for toiletries.

Teko: Thank you, koore lare leja eng ko Toteng?

Dallas: Business thaema

Teko: Don't just sign anything, rich people will get you in jail.

Dallas: We are careful..

Gauta: Thank you...

Dallas drove off then they handed the twins their money and drove out as Teko's phone rang...

Teko: Hello?

Chance: Did you get the money?

Teko: Yes, thank you..

Chance: Let me talk to Mmagwe Chance

Teko: (laughed) Bare mmagwe Chance

Chance: Nowadays it's getting harder to say mama, ekare dilo tsa bana bo Skhato

Her: (laughed) Waitse Boyce o thabisadithong

Chance: (laughed) Eish... Kana I'm going to have a

child, I'm an old man. Imagine if i said mama

Her: (laughed) Ija

Chance: I just wanted to wish you luck before the surgery. If i pull this deal off I'm going to buy you a present so be strong and come out OK.

Her: I love you my boy

Chance: (laughed) Eish

Her: I love you

Chance: (laughed)...

Teko: (laughed) Areng? Haa rata wa swaba..

Chance: Go siame..

Her: Boyse i love you

Chance: (looked around and lowered his voice) Eish...

Bo mama bathong....(mumbled) I love you too mama.

Teko : (laughed) To think that you used to kiss her on the lips with mouth full of motogo, gompiano motho o mela ditedi tse pedi abe a rota ga 1 a dira ngwana are ke monna ibile akake a bitsa mmagwe mama.



Chance: (laughed) Papa wee this is different, you don't understand... You also call granny Ma T

Teko: This is different, i call her that because everyone calls her that

Chance: Everyone calls mama Mmagwe Boyce or mmagwe Chance

Teko: Bona ha be careful of the things you're going to sign there. I was angry with you but your mother opened my eyes, so take your time and do your best...With this money, I'm going to take P500 to Benge's mother so she can prepare herself for botsetsi. I know it's too early I'm just softening their hearts so they can see we didn't intentionally miss the meeting.

Chance: Ok, no problem. Bye

He hung up and continued driving as the news talked about the arrest of a suspect in the 6 million case...

Teko: Waitse people are not afraid of jail, koore what

does 6 million look like? I can't even imagine it.

Gauta: (laughed) The day we went to buy the car with 50K in the bag i couldn't even breath, i felt like thieves might smell it.. I wonder how they feel having millions.

Teko: This world is sick...

Minutes later they drove into the hospital.

At the tailor shop...

Later on Benge sat down and worked on the dress while her mother stood by helping her. Katlo and Katlego approached the door and stood there smiling shyly without saying anything, Benge smiled surprised and stepped out...

Benge: Hi..

Katlego: (smiled) Hi... I got the baby a romper...

Benge's mouth dropped slowly as she got the plastic and looked inside...

Benge: It's P80, you could have done your hair.

Katlego: I have money for hair. So when is the baby coming again?

Benge: (laughed) In 5 months, it's too early...

Katlo: (handed her a plastic) I got an extra in case they're twins like us. You never know.

Benge: (laughed) Guys that's thoughtful of you. I haven't even started buying... Come inside... Sit down...

She got her phone and stepped outside dialling Chance while Katlego stepped over to Benge's mother looking at her while she cut stitches with a seam ripper...

Katlego: Can i help you...

Her: Thank you nana... How is your mother?

She sat down and carefully did it.

Katlego: She is fine...

In Tsau..

Meanwhile Chance closed the toilet seat and sat down with a sharpened wire of two fangs... He dipped it in the alcohol to sterilise it then he took a sip from the alcohol and put it down...

The thought of impaling this inside the wound made his skin crawl but he knew he had to take this bullet out, he couldn't take it anymore...

Jango stood at the door looking at him clenching his teeth fearfully....

Jango: I can't watch, I'm going to the sitting room..

Chance: Ok

He closed the door, Chance put a towel in his mouth so he could bite it in pain, his phone rang but he couldn't stop now... Not now... He dipped the wire inside his reddish flesh as pain struck a nerve, a muffled scream escaped through his nose as he clenched his jaws tightly, the veins on his forehead erected and sweat gushed out his skin...

He felt the bullet with the tips of the wire and pressed it together to pull a out but the blood and flesh made it too slippery to grip, the wire kept slipping as he screamed in pain and finally pressed the bullet together and pulled it out... He dropped everything on the floor and passed out sliding from

the toilet seat and tipping off the bottle of alcohol....

Seconds later the excessive pain waved off then he gained consciousness and quickly picked his bottle taking a sip...

He stood up and wiped the sweat off then he noticed it was Benge's call he had ignored. Big mistake! Her hormones were probably up again... He dialed her and trapped the phone between his shoulder and ear while cleaning his bleeding wound...

Benge: (crying) hello?

Chance: (paused confused) What did i do babe? Why are you crying?

Benge: (crying) Your brother and sister bought the baby a gift, Waitse ha ele Katlego ene is so excited she can't stop talking about how she will be taking the baby to play with him.

Chance: (laughed) Oh OK... I love you ok? Let me get

back in the meeting.. (grunted in pain) Uhhh shit...

Benge: What?

Chance: Almost fell, Bye

Benge: Bye

He hung up and sighed....

At the pharmacy....

Meanwhile the phone rang and the pharmacist picked...

Pharmacist: Hello?

Voice: This is Detective Tau, I'm just making follow up calls to all the pharmacists in Maun area. Its about that list we gave you from the doctor about suspect. Has anyone purchased any of the items and medicines listed?

Pharmacist: Not yet, we have put the list by the till so that even the cashiers don't forget.

Voice: Thank you, remember if it happens you delay the customer and call us.

Pharmacist: Thank you

He hung up and carried on doing other things while the cashier wiped the counter....

In the parking lot....

Outside Dallas pulled over and stepped out dialling Chance...

Chance: (grunted) yeah

Dallas: I'm walking in now, kante handwriting ya gago ha ekare ya doctor yaana, i can't read some of the words.. Its bad enough that science never loved me and i can't read scientific names but handwriting



ya gago ekare o kwala o tsentse pena ha gare ga marago mister

Chance: (laughed) O taa nyela Dan, just give them the list and include a surgical suture kit , I forgot to include it. I just removed the bullet so I'm going to need the suture kit

Dallas: I don't think I'll remember that shit, you're not talking to a nurse, what is it golo ga teng?

Chance: Dude just write Surgical suture kit. Ke di nnale tse di rokang dintho. Suture wa teng is spelled...(Tswanalising accent)Sa-tu-re...they know what it is, I'm sure they have it. It's a big pharmacy, it even supplies small pharmacies.

Dallas: Ok...

He walked in and hung up then he leaned over the counter smiling...

Dallas: Hi, Can i borrow a pen?

She handed him the pen then he added the surgical suture kit and handed her the list...

Dallas: My sister nthuse ka these things...

The cashier got the list and had a look while Dallas stood by pressing his phone chatting with Thuto. The cashier read the list and looked at the pharmacist then she looked back at Dallas...

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 38

At the pharmacy....

The cashier got the list and had a look while Dallas stood by pressing his phone chatting with Thuto. The cashier read the list and looked at the pharmacist then she looked back at Dallas.

Dallas pressed his phone and noticed the cashier seemed a bit confused..

Dallas: Is there a problem?

Cashier: Well, this other medication needs a doctor's prescription.

Dallas: How about i give you P500 to just hand it over? I am a farmer that's why i like to fill my first aid box with all kinds of things. Ke ya polasing i don't have time for doctors, hae ke ragwa ke dikgomo golo kwa spatela se kgakala..

Cashier: (laughed) Boers always refill their first aid boxes too le ba di safari...maburu ibile bone ha ore prescription ba omana

Dallas: Staying ko polasing ke mmereko...

She laughed and walked to the shelves with a basket then she picked them all and turned back to him...

Cashier: Don't you want an antiseptic cream? It cleanses cuts, grazes and minor wounds to help prevent infection...You forgot to list it kana e teng ko first aid box?

Dallas: Tsenya mogatsaka, wa nyalega

She laughed it off and put it in then she walked back to the till and put the list on top of the counter while she punched the items...

Dallas picked the piece of paper and put it in his pocket..

Cashier: 3.4

Dallas reached in his pocket and took out a wallet then he handed her 4K..

Dallas: Thanks.

Cashier: Ee rra

He stepped out, the cashier sat down and pressed her phone as the pharmacist walked past her..

Cashier: Good afternoon..

Pharmacist: (frowned) Hi? Didn't we meet earlier?

Cashier: (laughed) You're getting old sir, i just arrived for the afternoon shift. I wasn't here in the morning.

Pharmacist: (laughed) Oh OK...

He walked away as another man walked in, dressed in khakis, PE pants and a farmers hat he leaned over

and asked for a few things..

Cashier: (laughed) Today I'm helping farmers only and all of you seem to deal with similar problems, I'll be afraid to marry a farmer

Man: (laughed) I'm buying for my herd boy, it's not even a boy it's a man... He refuses to go to the hospital, he got kicked by a bull and if you saw his injury. Ke heletse ke bona gore waii let me get this and help him.

She laughed and handed him the plastic then she sat down pressing her phone. The pharmacist walked by again and picked further duster...

Pharmacist: Oh by the way.. The police are in an investigation of some sort and asked for our cooperation. They gave us a list of items they labeled suspicious, if any customer buys any of those items you should secretly inform me so i can

call the police

Cashier: Sounds scary, ke list ya eng?

Pharmacist: It's on the-

The pharmacist tipped one of the bottles, it shattered on the door. The cashier hurried over and grabbed the other bottle before it could fall...

The conversation redirected as the pharmacist turned looking at the shop assistant.. She got the mop and walked over with the glass. His wife walked in..

Her: Hi, I'm getting cash to deposit, I'm heading to the bank, thought I'd go with it.

Pharmacist: Ok..

The cashier took out the notes in the register and the one hidden underneath from yesterday sales,

she mixed them together and handed them to her, she counted and registered then she walked away as the cashier closed the till...

Cashier: What were you saying about the list?

Pharmacist : It's next to the cash register, be very careful.

The cashier walked to the till and looked at the the long list and most of them had been bought by the two customers..

Cashier: I sold these to two customers... Two men

Pharmacist: What? Really?

Cashier: Yes!

The pharmacist turned and walked to his desk where he made the call....



At Thuto's House...

Later on Thuto ate the second plate watching a romantic movie emotionally, a car stopped outside then she muted the TV. She smiled excitedly...Was it Dan? She so missed him the thought of him coming home was exciting, she put down the food and stood up chewing with a full mouth as the door opened... Baby daddy walked in, her face lit up as she ran over like a toddler and hugged him...

The robber put down the plastic and picked her up kissing her.

Thuto: I missed you...

He smiled and kissed her, he loved the look in her eyes whenever she blushed..

Dallas: I missed you too.. I have a surprise for you..  
Come..

He picked the plastic and they sat on tje couch, she tucked her hair back and sighed..

Thuto: Did you hear? The security company got robbed and they got away with 6 million..

Dallas: I was shocked when i heard that, who would have thought Botswana can have that? Heists happened once in a blue moon..

Thuto: The police are going to get them though, they were at work and they brought us the phone so we can fix it.. I managed to fix the sim card and they got the cell number

Dallas: What?

Thuto: (smiled proudly) My boss was really proud of me because the senior technician said it can't be fixed but i told them it can. At first they didn't believe

me so i explained and the detective said i must do it..  
(laughed proudly) I did it, my boss even said if they  
opened another branch i will manage it... Ke ha ke  
fila big gore ke bokiwa hoo.. If they contact the  
network provider they will get the suspect through  
his registration.

Dallas: Wow.... Yeah neh... I'm really proud of you..  
Come here...

He smiled and kissed her then he handed her the gift.  
She smiled and looked the new version softwares  
she always wanted..

Thuto: Wow... Oh my God, babe... How- oh my...  
Thank you

She hugged him...

At the pharmacy....

Meanwhile the cashier thoughtfully shook her head...

Cashier: The other one was around 30 years old while the other was around 40.

Detective: Describe them

Cashier: Uh tota i wasn't looking at them enough to notice much... The 30 year old was just a normal guy.. He is cute and he has funny ears... His lips are small... The older guy just fit, ne a apere jaaka maburu le batho ba di polase, both of them be bare they have farms... They're farmers..

Detective: She is bad with descriptions

Tau: Ene ne a bona di lips hela....did they touch the counter?

Robson: Maybe we will get fingerprints..

Cashier: No, none of them touched the counter....

Robson: We are going to need the money they paid with so we can try to get fingerprints

Cashier: Ok, i won't know how to differentiate plus we took some to the bank..

She thought about the P600 tip but her baby needed formula and diapers besides she'd loose her job if she admitted to giving certain medications without a prescription. The money in her pocket did not exist...

Detective Tau looked around then his eyes met a Cc TV camera pointing right over them..

Detective: Perfect! This is a cc TV right?

Pharmacist: Yes

Detective: Can we have a look at it?

\*

\*

\*

The next insert follows at 11pm.

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 39

At the pharmacy...

Detective Tau looked around then his eyes met a Cc TV camera pointing right over them..

Detective Tau: Perfect! This is a cc TV right?

Pharmacist: Yes

Detective Tau: Can we have a look at it?

Pharmacist: It hasn't been working for a while, the security company was supposed to fix it.

Detective Tau: (sighed) Ok...

Detective Robson: Can you make an effort into the description? This is a serious matter

Cashier: (confused) That's all i can remember... He is average height and the other was just normal too. There is nothing weird or unique about them except that they are farmers, I told my boss because i was trying to be helpful, i didn't know it would turn out like this

Robson: (sighed) It's ok... I'm sorry. We appreciate your effort. Please keep us updated. If the any of those men show up please let us know

Pharmacist: Ok. Thank you...

They sighed and walked out....

At Thuto's House...

Dallas grunted moving his waist gently as he filled her up and kissed her as they breathed softly...he turned his head away and waved his waist once before pulling out... The flesh slowly closed up as his juice leaked...

She grabbed a towel and wiped herself as she throbbed sensitively..

Dallas wiped himself and put on his Tshirt...

Dallas: So what else did the police say?

Thuto: They only took the sim card and left, by the way this is confidential information. We are not supposed to tell anyone anything

Dallas: Ok... I have to go back.



Thuto: I feel lonely without you..

He grabbed his pants and reached in the back pocket then he handed her P1000...

Dallas: Get yourself something nice and eat... I'll be back again tomorrow.

Thuto: Thank you... We should save this for the driving school, i feel like you're not financially disciplined. What If we run out of money to buy cones?

Dallas: I have money for that, don't worry... (laughed)  
And I'm not bad with finances... Just wait and see...

Thuto: If you say so...

He leaned over and kissed her then he picked the car keys...

Dallas: I love you

Thuto: I love you too...

He turned and walked out...

At Banyana's House...

Later that evening Banyana slowly got down the bed using her legs to slide down biting her lower lip then she fell down supporting herself and spread her yoga mattress...

She pressed her app and begun the exercises, after completing her session she laid on her back staring at the ceiling catching her breath... Now that she was confined in a wheelchair she realised how much she wanted to have fun....she realised the importance of having fun while you still can. She'd never been to a real party... She knew how to dance and she was a bad ass too but she never had the confidence to dance in front of anyone not even her

sister... She wanted to unleash herself though, find herself laughing out loud, laughing so hard her cheeks hurt... She wanted to travel around the world too and see things...

She reached under her pillow and pulled out an Irish wine then she sat besides her bed and took a sip.....

She smiled imagining herself dancing and laughed.. Wouldn't it be nice... But then she didn't have any friend or boyfriend to travel with....she didn't want her sister, this one is miss perfect miss i could never do no wrong...

She took another sip and closed the bottle then she clicked on her phone and stared at her body goal picture for motivation then begun exercising again the way she always did with the therapist... It got painful but she did her best as she begun sweating, tears filled her eyes as she carried on until she done...

She slid her hand under her bed mattress and pulled out her diary then she laid on her stomach and smiled writing down all the things she wanted to do as soon as she started walking again...

At Betty's House...

On the same evening Betty walked in the bedroom and sat down. She tied her hair and switched off the lights...

Her sister called...

Betty: Hello?

Her: Hi, i know tomorrow is your trial. I wanted to Wish you good luck. I wish I was in Maun to support you.

Betty: Why won't you be there?

Her: My husband doesn't think its a good idea

Betty: It's ok. Thanks...

She hung up and laid down searching Banyana's account, she'd been keeping track of her recovery and every day she wished she could see a picture of her in crutches at least... Remembering the innocence in her face the night she was giving Chance a present brought tears to her eyes. She still didn't understand what she was thinking attacking this poor girl... Chance had to find love too, they never talked about love and she was angry with herself for all this, she could just sit up and slap herself over and over right now but it wouldn't change anything. She clicked on Chance's profile.. He didn't post much of himself but at least he was happy and expecting.. She put her phone down and sighed sleeping...

In Tsau...

Later that evening Dallas opened the door and walked in with the plastics as Chance laid asleep on the mattress defeated by pain with his hand around his injury...

Dallas put down everything and looked at the corner where the bag of money usually stayed with clothes, it wasn't there though their clothes were.

Dallas: (shook him) Chance? Chance?

Chance opened his eyes and yawned getting up as Dallas looked at the empty corner..

Dallas: Where is Jango?

Chance: He was-(looked around)

Dallas: Where is the money?

Chance: It was-(paused confused) Where is Jango?

Dallas: You can't ask me you were with him, are you fucking kidding me?

Chance grunted and stood up as Dallas boomed walking from room to room shouting his name, Chance's heart pounded in disbelief, it pounded so hard he didn't even feel the pains as he limped around shouting too...

Chance: Jango?

Dallas: Jango!?

They turned and looked at one another in disbelief...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

#40

In Tsau...

Chance: I can't believe this guy!

Dallas: When we catch him I'm going to personally kill him and don't try to hold me back because I'll punch you...

They heard footsteps dusting on the stoop, the door opened and Jango stepped in sweating taking the headset from his ear then he stopped the music...the jog, of course!



Unaware of the massive suspicion he took off his shoes and turned around taking off his sweaty t-shirt panting.

Jango: I hope you didn't forget my medication..

Dallas scoffed in relief and rubbed his head then he bent over holding his knees recovering from the mini heart attack he was having...

Jango: Are you ok?

Chance laughed and put his hand on Dallas back rubbing him...

Chance: (laughed) Are you ok my thug mate?

Jango wiped his forehead with the Tshirt headed to the plastic bags...

Jango: How is everyone?

Dallas finally straightened up and sighed...

Dallas: Um... I didn't see your sisters, they were inside the house when i was talking to your mom. She sounds proud of us for the first time...she is praying for our "business meeting" Oh here is your meds.

He took out another plastic...

Jango: Thanks...

Dallas: Chance everything is good with your family as well, gave Bange some money as well.

He paused for a second thoughtfully, it had just dawned in him that he checked on their families and both their families were equally grateful and proud of the guys...

Chance looked at him, for some reason he could always read his mind...

Chance: Did you check on your father?

Jango turned and looked at him sadly..

Dallas: (sighed) No, i don't think he knows i even exist... Apparently when his son died he lost both his twins so what's the point. Besides i have a family now so... I checked on your families before getting some... (stuck his tongue moving his waist sexaully) I got serviced unlike some people..

The guys laughed, Chance laid down and opened his things, he took out the needles and other things as Jango looked at him..

Jango: You're not stitching yourself in here right? I don't like seeing blood..

Chance sighed and walked into the bathroom with a plastic, Dallas took more food into the kitchen and went back to the car for the stove and two more mattresses for them... Jango joined him and they unloaded everything...

Meanwhile in the bathroom Chance injected himself and cleaned his wound before stitching it up as he clenched his teeth in pain... Once he was done he cleared the bathroom and put everything in the pantry before walking in the living room where the guys were eating watching a movie about money

heist...

Jango: (laughed) These guys are going to get caught, they're spending recklessly...

Dallas: (laughed) Why the fuck would you buy a Lamborghini when people know you're poor as fuck

Chance: (laughed) Wait for it... Wait until you see the other guy's Jaguar...

The guys in the movie pulled over in expensive and they laughed as the private investigator got a lead. Dallas paused the movie...

Dallas: Anyways guys i think we should part... 3 guys staying together is suspicious. I was thinking Jango can go home, and i go home, Chance can stay until he is fit enough to come. We also go separately..

Jango: I was thinking the same thing cause even our families might wonder what kind of business we have here

Chance: True, i have one problem though.. Jango you need to come up with a business plan, something the public can see take you from ground upwards.. Dallas has a solid plan and i have one too, come up with something..

Jango: I can't think of anything...

Chance: What about sponsored walk? We make it go viral, walking from Maun to Gaborone, we ask for sponsorship from companies re bata bo P500, water companies we ask for 10 bottles of water, the important thing is to invite the newspapers and make noise about it. At tje and end of your sponsored walk o ipechetsa koloi le ntu abe batho ba seba bare o jele madi

Jango smiled impressed and they shoulder bumped,

Dallas: (laughed) Chance o legodu waitse! This is brilliant kana the public will be out witness, imagine his sponsored walk banner with so many logos, people will think sponsor's gave him thousands of

pulas. Le ene he must emphasised and thank them for their financial support.

Chance: (laughed) Exactly... But nna from my money i want to take a certain portion and channel it into some good course... Something close to my heart..

Jango: What's that?

Chance: I have a dream of having this place...where women can throw off their babies if they don't want them, instead of killing them, throwing them in toilets or locking them in houses they take them there. No questions asked, wr don't investigate anything, we are just a shelter for children... Maybe like an adoption agency. My mother is unable to have children and my father vowed not to have children with anyone if it wouldn't be with her, that's how they ended up with me and the twins, it wasn't easy and it pained them when my mother took me from them and they had no right over me. They watched me change into a thug, they couldn't do anything about it and at some point my mother was afraid of the stranger i had become. Once i was back home and reformed again that's when she began

feeling comfortable... I feel like there are so many good mothers like mine though they can't have kids of their own. Children deserve parents like mine.

Dallas: I wish i had something close to yours, my stepmother hates me... I swear guys if i ever part with Thuto and let a girlfriend abuse my child just know that i lost my mind and I'm not me...

Jango: Guys i can't go home with 2 million, where will i hide it?

Chance: (laughed) Mme kana we need to divide it and separate because we are a sitting duck here... Nna ke shapo, I'm going to find a way to keep it safe.

Dallas: A safe is better because its not like we can deposit it in the bank.

Chance: Banking will come after the businesses have started running. Nna tota i just want the public to know about my businesses even if they don't make money,

Jango: Sponsored walk same is going to be a hit.. (remembered the money and laughed) Gale ipotse gor madi a kae?



The guys laughed as if the thought never crossed their minds..

Chance: We figured you put it somewhere in the house.

Jango: Yeah,, i didn't want to just leave there while you're sleeping in an unlocked house. It's in the wardrobe...

Dallas: Ok, uh a shapo gone moo ee.

Chance took out some painkillers and drunk...

At the hospital...

The next morning Teko held Gauta's hand as they walked out of the hospital, Katlo stepped out and opened the car door while Katlego moved everything away, Gauta sat down with a bandage over her eye

and then Katlego handed her a juice...

Katlego: They didn't do the other eye?

Gauta: One at a time, once the other has healed they operate the other.

Teko started the car while Katlo sat in the front seat pulling his seat belt. Minutes later they arrived home, Teko helped her to the bedroom, Katlego begun cooking while Katlo cleaned up and washed the dishes...

Teko sat by the bed with a tray of oranges and peeled them nicely then he gave her slices one by one as she ate lying down...

Teko: How do you feel?

Gauta: Just numb... There is a little discomfort but I'm fine...

Teko put the tray by her side so she can pick slices, he sat at her feet and begun massaging her soles as she got even more comfortable..

At Jango's House...

Meanwhile Jango's youngest sister heard a deep voice from her mothers house and frowned, she quietly walked to the door and listened, it was their father... Of course it was him, every time their mother got money he was the first person she called..

She walked back to the deaf sister and signed with her...

Little sister: Papa is home

Deaf sister: I'm going to tell Jango, he is going to

take the money Jango gave us.

Little sister: I can't believe she is still talking to him, he only comes here when he knows she has money to give him.

There was a confrontation coming from their room..

Little sister: They're arguing?

Deaf: Fighting?

Little: No, just arguing, screaming..

(tears filled her eyes as she did sign language)  
mama is crying! I think he hit her... I hear him beating her.

The deaf sister got up and headed to the bedroom, she pushed the door open and found him sitting on top of her... She walked over and waved trying to get him to look at her so she can sign but he pushed her off and slapped her mother with the back of his hand.

The deaf girl hurried out and pressed the electric kettle then she ran outside and grabbed the axe, the youngest sister grabbed a brick and they rushed back in the house...

Youngest: (crying) If you don't stop we are hitting you... O bona Jango a seyo? We are going to tell him that you came here.

He punched their mother and charged at them, they cried running away with their weapons then the kettle switched off with the boiling water.

The deaf girl picked it up and walked to the bedroom, the youngest sister picked the axe and followed her crying..

Their father turned around looking at them and laughed in disbelief..

Him: Le bata go mpetsa? Galena maitseo?

Mmagwe Jango: (crying) Leave them alone, tsamayang lona... I'm fine..

He took a step further and she poured him with hot water, he grabbed his face and fell down screaming the 10 year old bit her lip to axe his ankle, he moved his foot and ran out of the house with an underwear screaming...

The girl chased after him carrying an axe, their mother got up and ran after them..

Her: (angrily) come back le taa tshwara malato banna!

The 10 year old holding the axe stopped and the deaf one stopped turning around as their mother

angrily talked to them and signed for them to come back.

They walked back and stopped in front of her then she sighed and hugged them crying....

At the police station (Gaborone)

Meanwhile in the capital city a suspect sat in the interrogation room as tears filled his eyes...

Him: I have never even held more than 5k in my hands, I'm nothing but a security guard

Detective: Which explains why you knew how and when this company was transporting money

Him : I work for a different security company and i work at a clinic, i don't guard money..

Detective: So how did your phone end up in the car?

Him: It's not my number!

Detective: How is it possible for someone to own a number registered to your name? It's your number

Him: I had lost my ID, maybe they copied and gave it back because someone on Facebook posted after finding them. I don't know what to tell you

Detective: You're going to jail for a long time... You stole 6 million, where are the other 2? You're going to jail while they enjoy the money... You're going to jail, you stole 6 million

The suspect's heart pounded as 6 million echoed in his ear then he burst into tears crying...

In court....

Meanwhile Betty's heart pounded as she sat in the dock listening to her judgment...



Magistrate: -I find you guilty of the crime and sentence you to a 3 year sentence in jail. I find your behaviour very disturbing, you're a manipulative individual who committed a crime and watched another person get accused and remanded for a crime he didn't commit while you're laughing and enjoying life. May God have mercy on your soul...

She closed the file and put it aside...

In Tsau...

Later that evening the guys divided the money equally and zipped their bags before standing up looking at one another, they laughed and hugged, it was still hard to believe..

Jango: I hope i don't get searched at the road block because if they do they will collapse..

The guys laughed and shoulder bumped once again each holding a glass of wine as they got ready for the pact...

Dallas: We never talk about the heist ever again

All: Cheers!

Chance: If you're careless and you get caught you don't sell anyone out because they're your chance at freedom.

All: Cheers!

Jango: If you get too excited and tell anyone you're on your own.

Chance: You can only get away with crime once, as much as you think you're clever the second time you get caught so fellas spend wisely because that's your retirement package.

Dallas: Cheers, and we have to follow up how the sim card guy is doing, if he gets convicted we have to make a plan. I want to enjoy my money in peace knowing only the bank is crying

Chance: Waii they probably claimed at the insurance and got their 6 million back..

They laughed and raised their wine glasses..

Chance: To the good life, millionaire brotherhood!

All: The good life....

They made the toast and sighed then Dallas smiled looking at the way Jango held the glass..

Dallas: Jango galase e tshwarwa with two fingers, act like a rich guy

Chance: Gape gago kodumetswe, you sip the brother... You sip and chat then sip and chat..

Jango: Says guys who can't ride a horse, ke ha are "Go! go horse! go horse! Nxaw... Nxaw"

Chance: (cracked laughing) Serious?

Jango: (laughed) This guy is an idiot I'm telling you, ke ha kesa huhule

Dallas: (laughed) Chance the rra kana keha ke wela kakwa ke koma mmu kere ke palama pitsi, I swear I'm going to buy myself a horse. That was embarrassing...

Jango: Sabo Chance se gopaletse, we should have thrown him on the side of the road and ran off...

Chance: (laughed) Yeses.... Wena one o roroma o lora di chopper? You even threw up, do you remember?

Jango: (laughed) And this idiot had the guts to ask me if I'm pregnant...

They cracked laughing, Chance leaned over holding his bandage trying not to laugh but he couldn't help it, Jango sat on the floor laughing and even laid on his back laughing as Dallas pushed his head laughing...

A MONTH LATER....

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 41

At the therapist...

In her tights and baggy colourful Tshirt Banyana sat on the carpet putting on her shoes as the therapist walked over and stood by holding his waist...

Him: I'm really proud of you, I'm still shocked...

Banyana finished tying her Nike shoes and stood up smiling..

Banyana: Thank you

Him: See you on Thursday but don't stop exercising.

Banyana: I'm addicted to working out now. Thanks

Him: Sure

She walked out of the building pushing her bum length blocks to the back then she put on her shades and dialed her sister...

Her: You're going to kill me, I'm still doing my hair...  
Like she just put the relaxer on my hair

Banyana: I can't believe this...

Her: I know love, sorry

Banyana: Ke taa tsaya. I'm coming over

Her: Ok, bye

Banyana: Bye

She hung up and walked towards the road where she waited at the taxi stop, her neighbours daughter pulled over and rolled down the window, Banyana

recognised her and jumped in the car...

Banyana: Hi Phepa...

Phepa: Hi, the mma i heard about the accident, I'm so sorry

Banyana: It's ok, I'm recovering.. They said i will be using crutches in a few months but now I'm walking by myself, I'm not perfect because I still feel pain deep underneath my foot which causes me to limp a little but I'm going to be good. Are you done schooling or you're here for the holidays?

Phepa: I'm done, I'm now job hunting... Where is the party at? Entertainment ke eng mo Maun? Ntshome mma, (laughed) It's Friday, i can't be stuck home with my parents or babysitting my sisters baby.

Banyana: (laughed) Hei how can you ask the most boring person, i should be asking you cause I'm bored

Phepa: Eish....

They laughed.....

At the driving school office...

Meanwhile Thuto leaned back to the chair and put her hand over her bump while pressing her phone with the other hand..

The telephone rang then she paused and picked...

Thuto: Dreams Driving school thanks for calling..

Voice: Hi, i wanted to find out if you have a branch in Boseja. I work in Boseja but i can't go to the mall because transport eka costa.

Thuto: Yes ma'am we do, we have 4 branches around Maun.. When do you want to start?

Voice: Next week

Thuto: Perfect, just give me a call when you're ready.



Once you made a payment i will inform them to expect you.

Voice: Thank you

Thuto: Enjoy the rest of your day.

She hung up and received a message from Dallas...

Dallas: Hey babe

Thuto: Hey..

Dallas: Will you be fine by yourself tonight?

Thuto: What do you mean?

Dallas: I'm going to Jango's party tonight remember i told you about it days back

Thuto: Oh that, can i come with you? Bengé has a lot of orders from her customers. I don't want to disturb her

Dallas: Babe I don't want to babysit you, you know the minute we go out you fall asleep then i spend the

whole night with you on my lap kesa kgone go  
relaxer le majita... I also want to drink and relax but i  
can't drink the way i want when I'm with you cause  
but i need to be your protection and all. Plus ke party  
e rough gase classic so people might bump on you,  
o pregnant... Tota i don't feel it's safe to attend night  
parties ka ngwana. Ke kopa goya ke le nosi if you  
don't mind

Thuto: Do you really have to go?

Dallas: It's my friend's party, like I said i want to blow  
off some steam.

Thuto: Yet you don't want me to come, goeng teng?

Dallas: So you don't want me to go? Waa gana kana  
jang?

Thuto: You're making me look bad.

Dallas: If you don't want me to go i won't but just  
know that tabe o nkutusitse bothoko. Ore ee babe

Thuto: Ee

Dallas: I love you.

Thuto: I love you too, behave yourself please.

Dallas: Ee mma I will, thank you. I won't disappoint you.

Thuto: Good boy!

Dallas: That's why you're the boss

Thuto:

Dallas: It's true

Thuto: Come get some before you go

Dallas: Really? I was scared to push my luck

Thuto: Mxm

She smiled and shook her head, once of the employees walked in and handed her the car keys.

Him: Hi boss lady...

Thuto: Hi.. Your students getting any better?

Him: Yes, except the old man (laughed) Eish, wa

nkomanya kana... He will be like i have been driving before you were born. Thuto: (laughed) Keep trying...

Him: Bye

He knocked off as the other teacher from the other branch walked in, Thuto waited until all the teachers had brought the cars then she locked up and walked towards the parking lot as the security guard walked around listening to music..

Thuto: Dumelang..

Guard: Dumelang...

She walked past the branded cars and got in hers then she drove off...

At the pharmacy....

Meanwhile Chance leaned back as the tattoo artist fixed his gloves and leaned over tattooing over his bullet scar...

Chance: How long does it take? Mona i thought you said you're fast

Him: (laughed) Sir kana you want something unique so i must be careful...

Chance: Can i swim later tonight? I'm going to a party and it's going to be lit

Him: (laughed) You can't, you should wait 2 to 4 weeks before doing that to avoid infection.

Chance: Ao monna, o raa gore tabe ke lebile dibikini from a distance?

Him: (laughed) Ee rra...

Chance: (sighed) Hae...

He shook his head and leaned back pressing his phone, he clicked on his messages and scrolled

down the hi's and hey's from girls, he wasn't sure if putting his personal number on Facebook next to the business numbers was a good idea because wow... He never knew pussy was so easy even little girls, and you know what it was the young ones...

Chance: Ma 2000 ba brave waitse ba kgona go go khonara ole motona bago sala morago waitse...

Him: (laughed) Ba bata madi...plus o photogenic hela, your photographer is good. I'm surprised you have so many followers when you haven't opened. When is the official opening?

Chance: It's next week Monday...

The artist stepped and cleaned his new tattoo, Chance looked at it and smiled..

Chance: You're good...

Him: Thanks

He applied antibiotic ointment and covered the tattoo with a wrap..

Him: Keep this on for an hour, remember no swimming.

Chance: Sure,

He took off the gloves and unplugged his things before closing his case, Chance counted the money and handed him then they walked out of the office and across the pharmacy.

They walked past the full stocked shelves and shook hands...

Chance: Thanks..

Chance put on his t-shirt and walked into the other office where Bengé was sitting going through the list of all their ordered medicines.

Bengé: Done?

Chance: Yeah..

He leaned over and kissed her then he rubbed her bump going down her thighs and pulled up her dress, he slipped his fingers between her legs then she grabbed his hand..

Bengé: Not now...

Chance: (kissed her) C'mon..

Her phone rang, it was an office line...

Bengé: Hello?



Voice: Hi Alicia, this is Meriden from GPH, please come for an interview on the 15th, don't forget your ID.

Benge: (smiled) Thank you. Bye

She hung up and gasped looking at him...

Benge: It's GPH, can you believe it? They want me

Chance: I thought we are running the family business together

Benge: I want to work as a nurse plus this is yours

Chance: Why did i make you one of the directors then? Thought we have a dream.

Benge: Babe it's your dream... Not mine. I don't want to manage a pharmacy, we might not even make profit, plus... (sighed) I want a job i can trust ke nne permanent employee..

Chance leaned back and put his hands in the

pockets looking at her...

Chance: You're not going to this interview

Benge: I am going, it's not your choice.

Chance stared at her for a minute then he snatched his keys on the table and walked out.

Chance: Don't wait for me tonight, ke a go boa hela ka 6 phakela...

Benge: I thought we are going together

Chance: You thought wrong...

Benge: Chance wee?

He ignored her and walked out before closing the door...

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 42

At the pharmacy...

Benge stood up and walked out following him to the parking lot as he got in the car, he started the engine with his boot still out as he rolled down the windows and the sunroof letting out the heat, he stepped in and closed the door as Benge stopped outside...

Benge: We are still talking, you're not supposed to walk away when we are having a conversation. You're being disrespectful, i can never do that to you when you're talking to me about something important. Can i please have the same respect..

He turned and looked....

Chance: You have no excuse for wanting a job because you get paid triple the salary you're going to get.

Benge: You're not trying to understand me, it's not about the money. You know i love being a nurse, the only reason I'm not is because i chose to give myself to you when you were in custody.

Chance: What shocks me is how- can you get inside.. I don't think you should stand for long.

She walked around the car as he leaned over and pushed the door open then he picked his files and put them in the back, she sat and closed the door then he sighed rubbing his face thoughtfully. He picked a bottle of water and drunk then threw it in the back..

Chance: I guess i just never knew about this passion. I thought we are building our future, i never thought

of all these as mine that's why you're include in every document. That's why you have equal benefits... In my mind this is us doing things for Tsotsi.

Benge: We are not even married, you never talk about marriage. How do i risk my dreams for you? Leaving a job opportunity to work for you?

Chance: That's the problem with our communication. See... According to my understanding its our companies, how are you working for me when we are both directors with 50 50 shares? Even if i break up with you or maybe we fight, you're entitled to your share... I don't know if o bua ka di emotions or you just don't understand what a director is. You're not a cashier... And then about marriage i just didn't think it was important to be in a hurry especially because you're pregnant...

Benge: So now that you understand gore ke kgang ya passion wa reng?

Chance: Kana re bua ka long distance relationship, you staying there with Tsotsi while I'll be a visiting father, me finding a replacement for you. The

pharmacy is opening on Monday and i have to look for a replacement

Benge: Bathong babe ke ya interview not reporting for duty. Obviously there is still time

Chance: Isn't this thing a private? They obviously want to hire you even if ke interview hela you're going to be employed and that leaves me alone to fend for myself. I feel abandoned right now and it's not a good feeling... I'm not going to let you do that to me. I been abandoned before... Don't do that with me. Its either we are partners working together for our company or you sign over the shares in all the 3 companies we registered then you can go for your interview. You can move to Gaborone I'll find a way to keep seeing my son as much as possible.

Benge: I'm not signing anything

Chance: You're not going to have your cake and eat it too, if want to be a nurse go and be a nurse if you want to be a director then be a director, if you remain a director who is going to work on your behalf? You want to use me to work hard alone while you're

enjoying being a nurse and getting profits from my hard work? Let's go back inside so you can sign off, you're leaving all the companies to follow your passion.

Benge: You're saying 3 companies as if they're making any money. It's just paper work...The pharmacy itself has a debt to pay, you don't know if it will make profit and you have no business experience...I'm sorry if i sound a bit rude, I'm being realistic here... You're too ambitious if you really think this pharmacy will support the three of us, i need this job. I need something permanent.. The salary you're talking about might stop in a month when we don't make a profit.

Chance: You don't trust me and you don't respect me... It takes you believing in me. If i didn't believe in this i wouldn't have hired you.. I don't even have a problem with a working woman you just gave me the impression that we are in this together.

Benge: I'll sign over my rights then because i love working. I don't want to be a house girlfriend baby mama. You want me to support you but you won't



support me

Chance: I don't have a problem with you being a nurse, i support you i just want you to leave the company so i can be officially alone cause I'll be without you. I'll hire a manager.. And you need to learn patience, these other companies will operate, not this year yes... Not next year but one day they will.

Benge: I'll sign, tota nna I want to work.

Chance: Great, I'll get the secretary to work on the papers. Tomorrow you'll sign.. Can i go? I have a few things to take care of before going to this party.

Benge: Ok.. Were you serious about coming home late?

Chance: I don't even know if I want to come home but I'll make an effort.

She stepped out and closed the door, Chance rolled up the windows and drove off...

At the saloon...

Minutes later Phepa parked the car, Banyana stepped out and closed the door just as another car parked.

Banyana: Thanks love

Phepa: Sure boo

The driver rolled down the window and smiled...

Driver: Hi

Banyana: Hi

Driver: My name is Potso.

Banyana: Banyana

Potso: Banyana I'm going to a party this evening, are you party?

Banyana turned and looked at Phepa, she smiled and gave her a thumbs up.

Banyana: Only if i come with my friend

Potso: Of course,

He stepped out and handed her his business card and phone, Banyana put her number then he shook her hand and smiled looking in her eyes

Potso: See you later.. (to her) You too

Phepa: Thanks

He walked in to the mall then she got back in the car..

Phepa: Can we get one thing straight.. Nna bana ba mo gae gake le tshepe. My roommate and i back in school had an agreement, when we go partying you

don't leave one another behind, when we get there gagona bo I'm going with Potso, we go together we come back together and in our car, i don't ask for rides from guys because they want kuku.

Banyana: That's why i like you, re taa tsamaelana... I'm honestly hungry for fun, when I'm done with school and making my own money I'm going to travel too...my life has been boring and I want to have fine but hao bona ithela ke itsapa go tsamaya abe tshaba gore banyana ba go rekisa ko menateng. Could go with my sister but she is boring and hates parties.

Phepa: (laughed) I know your sister, wa nkgatha mme... My mom uses her as an example everyday. We don't breath, corner to corner other children don't drink or party, 1 2 1 2 Phepa you can't be going to parties in other people's countries.. Uh mama chill, life is about fun. Gate I'll never find a husband kare mama not all of us are on earth for men..

Banyana: (laughed) Used to fantasise about men, family and shit, waii... I suck at that... My big mouth chased a good guy... Chance

Phepa: (laughed) Wa Chance Pharmacy? I saw an ad trending gore go bulwa Chance Pharmacy in Maun

Banyana: (laughed) Ene yoo! Mma, mosimane ke ha ratana le rona rele 3, me, a girl called Benge... The one who is pregnant with his baby now and the sugar mama in prison... Heei waitse banna ke di noga. We didn't notice anything for years. Chance ke lekwetsepe.

Phepa: (laughed) I got played by a white guy too, and i almost got exposed in a reality show. His fiancé contacted the show to investigate the guy and i was the other girl... Hei Bee mma i was embarrassed but i contacted the show and got my face blurred. Ka baka, now I'm all about fun, building my future and having more fun..

Banyana: Goals babe! Kante ne wa bona marago a noga ko mahatsheng

Phepa: (laughed) Mma...pelo yame ke ha erile shiroko! I loved him and thought I'd have colored babies and film them blogging... I melted each time the guy called me Piper...

Banyana: Let's go inside, are you busy?

Phepa: Not busy..

They stepped out and walked into the saloon....

At Nabo's House....

Meanwhile Nabo frowned looking at Dallas profile picture of him and Thuto looking like a celebrity couple with expensive shoes, clothes and a glowing skin...the picture was so perfect with a blurry background it must have been from an expensive phone. I mean this was Dallas the weed smoker! He went through his profile and shook his head in disbelief...

He clicked on Jango's profile, the dude looked like the celebrity Big joe or something..This dude was a moron back in school, he didn't go far with school so he couldn't have found a job doing anything that

can give him this kind of glow... And then there was  
Chance with this big upcoming pharmacy... All 3  
them had just made a sudden turn around...  
Something was going on... Could it be possible? I  
mean the reports said the money heist suspects are  
3.

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 43

At Benge's mother's...

Benge picked her collar and wiped her tears as her mother looked at her...

Benge: It makes me feel like I'm not supporting him... I wish he understood how wearing a white uniform makes me feel... Maybe if I work for a long time I'll finally want to do something else tired of nursing but before I got fired i only worked for months ele gone ke ikutusang bo nnese and i was happy.

Her: Chance is going to be a powerful man and he knows it, you of all people should know where he is headed... You can't date a strong man and not be a strong woman... A strong man has an image, he is like a big tree that everyone sees from a distance and if you're not strong you'll be hidden under that



tree, living under his shadow and God knows he leaves you that's when you will realise that you have been doing nothing but supporting his dreams and helping him live his dream...

Benge: And when i think of the fact that I'm pregnant i wonder if I'm making a habit mistake.

Her: A relationship won't always be a smooth sailing, some men are stubborn and you need to be strong enough to teach him how to treat you... If you don't back down he will come around... Let him act out, if he wants to sleep out its OK... When he comes back in the morning make him breakfast, wagota a sule ke tala. Warm his food and watch him eat, let a day pass without asking him then tell him that you don't want motho yo ereng le omana abe a lala nageng, tell him that old trick in the book will not work for him. Ask him what he wants you to think, Would he be happy with you doing the same... This will sound absurd but now you're in a relationship.... This is the real relationship where you differ with opinions and teach each other how to deal with arguments... Eating ice cream and having stolen moments in a

hospital with him in cuffs was a fling...it was just excitement...Now this is commitment... You should never imply that he is too ambitious, that was very discouraging you owe him an apology and from now on you must support him even when you're arguing don't bring down the business. Talking about the downs of a business has its time... When you're not arguing..

Benge: (sighed) OK...

Her: Stop crying, this is just the beginning... Once his business is up and running, he will be more powerful than this and he will grow an ego of thinking he can control everything and anything in his life. Reject that completely in a respectful manner, koore o gane mme omo tota ibile omo rata le gone ole bonolo he will be confused and eventually realise you wanting a job doesn't change anything. He will accept it and it will make you more attractive because that's what one of the things he loved about you... Seeing you clean and looking beautiful in your uniform going to work not sleeping at home all day. There is nothing wrong with being a

house wife if you don't want anything else but if it's not what you want it won't be exciting, you like working so you wouldn't enjoy staying home or working in the pharmacy. You'll be depressed.. Support him while doing what you love..

Benge: He is not even saying anything about marriage

Her: That one is a good thing, he is not ready to be a husband. A controlling boyfriend like him doesn't need a group of elders telling him we brought you a wife, he will put you in the palm of his hand and you'll never breath. Don't ask him about marriage for now, let him understand you, allow your relationship go through hoops, wait and see who Chance is when he has money and if you two end up agreeing on your employment and he is happy about it supporting you then you will know he will make a good husband. Let your relationships grow, marriage is a serious thing, don't talk about marriage so soon because you don't know Chance. Lenyalo leo lone le na le tsa lone dikgwetho, le bata santse le na le understanding, ska kgathwa ke lesire le ring e phatsimang, leo ke

commitment e tona

Benge: (laughed) Ok, I'll stop thinking about that one for now.

Her: Ee get him to understand you and support you... Don't be angry with him, learn to communicate..

Benge: (sighed) Ok... Let me go home and work on my orders, the girl who owns this dress is a celebrity on Facebook so i want to do my best because she agreed to credit me on her pictures, she is very beautiful too so if i do my best people will love it and notice me.

Her: Ok my girl, but please rest... Don't sit for too long. Yesterday you said your stomach was painful.. How is it now?

Benge: It's fine, Chance massaged me..

Her: Ok..

She stood up and walked out...

Benge: I'm going to pack too, I'm leaving tomorrow morning

Her: Ok, travel safely.

Benge: Goodnight...

She got in the Chance Pharmacy car and drove off...

At Chance's House...

Later on Chance stepped out of the shower and walked in the bedroom drying himself with a towel...

His phone rang then he picked while applying body lotion...

Chance: Hello?

Nabo: Hi, long time

Chance: What's up?

Nabo: I'm coming home for holidays

Chance: Ok, but i don't know if I'll have time to hang out, I'm busy

Nabo: I can see that... I wish I could attend the official opening, how did you do this? I'm interested in opening my own practice when I'm done with school.

Chance: I got a loan from different sources, I'm hoping I'll pay it back.

Nabo: Ok, how much did it cost to open your pharmacy? I know medication is expensive

Chance: It is but if you know people it's not that hard. It took me years to convince people, time passed before they could agree.

Nabo: I see but ke bo bokae hela?

Chance: Ke go alele my company files ne monna? Wa ntwaela ne wena? Aren't you supposed to be focusing on school and being a doctor?

Nabo: I'm just trying to figure out if we could come together and open a private clinic, you need me just

as much as I need you... A doctor can't do without a pharmacy and a pharmacy can't do without doctors plus we have a nurse, Partnership. Benge can-

Chance: Don't ever let Benge's name come out of your mouth, and I'm not interested in having a clinic with you... I have a pharmacy and it will do just fine. I like working alone with my girl as my manager, it's a family thing. I'm sure CEDA will finance your business idea, just apply.

Nabo: I hear you...So Dallas got funding from CEDA?

Chance: Call him and ask him.

Nabo: We are not close like that, you know i never talked to the low lives especially ba weed who jumped school. I'm happy he turned his life around though, thought he'd be a bum or end up drinking khadi..

Chance: Kante o buisa Dan eng ne monna?

Nabo: (laughed) It was a joke, imagine i went to school and Dallas failed form 3 yet he drives Audi and he has a successful driving school, the one he started a month after 6 million was stolen.

Chance: You think he did it?

Nabo: (laughed) He looks dumb to me, the guy got 10% in every subject and he was always smelling weed, so if he did it he'd need someone brilliant... Someone who'd do extensive research about DNA, fingerprints, surveillance cameras, money trackers, etc. Money heist is not child's play even in movies you see a lot of work being put in to it. Money heist ekase dirwe ke le form 3nyana ka zolo.

Chance: (laughed) Are you implying something?

Nabo: (laughed) Alright I'm just going to come out and say it, did you guys do this? I mean... The pharmacy? The driving school? It's not even a month the driving school e operata so he couldn't have bought the Audi from the profits of a driving school and then there is Jango... That one is not even doing anything but living rich... Does he have a magical snake? (laughed) You're convincing because your life hasn't changed that much... It's just the pharmacy but you can't prove which company financed you cause you didn't say a Bank or CEDA... Pharmacy stock sa yone is between 100k to a



million especially because yours looks very big.  
Ordering medication overseas isn't cheap, it's not like a Chinese clothing shop.. We are talking expensive medications and believe me i know what I'm talking about because I'm practically a doctor.

Chance: (laughed) Wa tsenwa wena... Ware ota leng?

Nabo: (laughed) This weekend,

Chance: (laughed) You're crazy, i wish i had that amount of money though... It would be nice to have everything for once.

Nabo: So you didn't do it?

Chance: No, (laughed) so you're serious you thought we could do it? Hei monna had i done it i would have relocated to a country with a beach and live in an island sipping from juice from a coconut.

Nabo: (laughed) If you say so

Chance: (sighed) Listen i have to go, call me when you arrive so I can make time to chill. I miss hanging out with you like old times

Nabo: Will surely do.

Chance: Cheers man

He hung up and sighed thoughtfully, he put on his Tshirt and dialed Dallas...

Dallas: Yeah...

Chance: Where are you?

Dallas: At the ring shop, can you come help me toga ba tswala. I still can't choose between the three but i don't want to disappoint her.

Chance: When is the proposal?

Dallas: Early morning ka 5am, i set the alarm on her phone with the recording. (laughed) I chose 5am because i want to get her response when i get back from the party, ke bata gore abe ke plakilenyana in case she says no, women nowadays are unpredictable and I'm getting nervous.

Chance: Ok, I'm coming. We have a big problem.

Dallas: Problem?

Chance: Yeah but not on the phone.

Dallas: Sure..

He hung up and sat on the edge of the bed putting on his shoes as Benge walked in and put her bag on the dressing table...

Benge: I'm leaving tomorrow morning, i want to arrive in Gaborone well in time to avoid gore when the bus has a breakdown on the way abe ke misa interview.

Chance stood up and picked his wallet and phone then he stood behind her hugging her from behind before kissing her cheek...

Chance: You're not going...

Benge: I thought you'll drive me there, i guess I'll be taking the bus tomorrow morning.

Chance turned around and looked at her then he smiled...

Chance: (Calmly) You're not going... Problem ya gago ke gore gake bua ganke o ntheetsa go nthaloganya. You're not listening..

Benge: I'm going o rata le osa rate

Chance: (chuckled and raised his hands) OK... Come lock the door.

He turned around and walked out as Benge followed him to the door, once at the stoop he turned around and stole a kiss before walking away. She sighed and locked the door before walking inside...

At Banyana's House...

On the same night Banyana sprayed perfume on

herself and picked her purse while her sister watched her..

Her: Kana Phepa gatwe o rata di party, once heard that she parties the whole night and sit for her exam the next morning mme abe a pasa. I hope you won't act like her because you're not that brilliant,

Banyana: Don't be negative, I'm going to have fun just like you're watching a series of Korean drama not reading. Ke lona ba ithele lere koloi is useless and opt for building then when it's December holidays you ask for a ride to your home town..

What's important to you may not be important to me, what's the difference between you and me because you're watching ma Korea you're not reading either.

Her: Use a condom.

Banyana: Nna ke ela go bina eseng sex, stop being negative... Not every woman that drinks sleeps around.. I thought you'll understand.

Her: You're right, I'm sorry... Don't mind me.. You deserve it, you been depressed lately.. And you look

beautiful too...

She got up and fixed her hair then she picked the lipstick and applied on Banyana before fixing her little sister's eyebrows and tucking in her bra...

Her: Take off this bra, let's use breast tape so you can wear this top... It's new, i bought it yesterday..  
Oe thatswe ga boa

Banyana laughed as her sister took out her top,  
Banyana removed her bra and her sister frowned..

Her: Well, you don't need a tape... Your breasts are good.

Banyana put on the stylish top and smiled confidently..

Her: Take this P100, call a cab if anything happens. My phone will be next to me as well. Call me if you need me to pick you, I'll steal mamas car and come.

They hugged then Banyana walked out, she smiled excitedly and got in the car and gasped looking at Phepa...

Banyana: Hei didn't you say you'll be simple

Phepa: I'm simple

Banyana: Ae mma o gamoletse! Gatwe the party is at the farm in Sexaxa...

They laughed and drove off...

At the farm...

Later that night Chance and Dallas cars drove

through the gate heading towards the party where big speakers were playing music while a large group of people dance... This wasn't the number they expected...

The parking space was full and they just parked behind other cars.. They stepped out and met halfway walking towards the party...

Dallas: (laughed) So when is he coming? Chance: This weekend.

Dallas: Jango doesn't have to know about this though right?

Chance: No, and honestly this is an eye opener. We should stop spending like this... I thought its been a while kante it's been a month... Go hetsa pelo not being able to spend but we must stop, i don't want to be in prison when my child is born because I want to see what i made, still can't believe i made a human being..



Dallas: At least i applied for a fund, if they finance me I'll brag gore..

Chance: I also want to do that.. Jango needs to do something le ene or he is going to be our downfall. He is not doing anything at all, no business, nothing...

Dallas: The problem now is that he is too lazy to follow through ka sponsored walk.. I'm sure people are wondering, le yone tshimo e i hope he will actually plough something... We need to have a talk with him after taking care of Nabo.

Chance: Nabo ene ke tshitsiri hela...but if he can be suspicious then other people will start being suspicious too... I'm not going to do anything big from here. I'm just going to rely on the pharmacy....

The guys walked through the crowd and walked towards the house but before Chance could step in he caught sight of Banyana holding a glass of wine chatting and giggling with some guy, a girl sitting next to them caught his attention as she sat there alone holding wine pressing her phone..

Chance: Who is that girl? Sitting next to Banyana?

Dallas: I don't know, Banyana o na le boyfriend?

Chance: Seems that way... Ware ngwana ole ke mang ne monna?

Dallas: Dude, How would i know?

Dallas pushed him inside then they walked inside the house where Jango was sitting on the chair while two naked girls served him with a drink, the guys stopped and held their waist looking at him in disbelief...

Jango: Hey guys...

They ran out of words and just stared at him as the naked girls sat next to him.

Jango: What? Why are you looking at me like that?

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 44

At the farm

Chance: Ladies can you excuse us?

Girl: (to Jango) We still get paid right?

Jango: Go wait in the bedroom...

Chance: No they must go out, we need to talk... IN  
PRIVATE

The two nude girls stood up and walked in the bedroom as Jango stood up holding the wine glass with two fingers. The guys kept quiet until the ladies walked out of the bedroom dressed and smiled at them before walking out. Dallas followed them and made sure they were gone then he closed the door and walked back...

Jango: What's up?

Chance: First of all those people outside are way too many... Since when do you have so many people in your life.... Who the fuck are they because we never had a lot of friends before?

Dallas: Kana the number doubled from the party he had 2 weeks back.

Jango: Well this is my birthday... I wanted it to be bigger than my farm house warming party. I said they must tell a friend to tell a friend so you know how it goes..

Dallas: Ok, but that was too much, very soon Maun will be buzzing with how your parties are always a bomb.

Chance: And can this party be the last one? It wasn't even necessary to have a birthday party, what kind of an adult throws a birthday party?

Jango: The kind of an adult who didn't have birthday parties growing up, Chance you had a family... I mean your mom fucked up taking you but before that you were actually a happy child that we envied

at school. You had birthdays, your father wasn't rich but they spent all they had on you... Why are you judging me? And telling me this on my birthday? You've had everything handed to you... Just because you suffered 3 years of your life doesn't mean you qualify as someone who had a bad childhood. Can I just be happy?

Chance: I don't give a shit how bad your childhood was your behaviour is about to send me to jail and I'm not going there. The state just declared the murder I committed as self defence I'm not going back to that environment... I have a son coming up... Don't try to use your childhood as an excuse... You're acting dumb because you don't even want to come up with a business idea. All three of us are acting stupid but you're acting dumber! Stop fucking this up!

Jango: I don't tell you how to spend your money  
Chance, why are you trying to control me? The two of you always think less of me because of my weight

Chance: Now you're acting like a woman and I will not pat your back, if you don't like your weight lose it. Nobody gives a shit how you look, you're not my

girlfriend why would i care about your weight...our actions are chains connected, one of us gets caught we are all gone.

Dallas: Chance has a point, you're too much... The reason you keep bringing up your weight is because you're not happy with yourself. You can't lose weight if you order everything and anything plus drink all these beers and wines... Hokotsa bojalwa.. This party should be the last, we are not asking we are telling you wena o bata gore golega jaanong mister..

Chance: And i hope you're keeping your money safe will all these girls around, banyana ba matagwa ba utswa, they search you while you're sleeping. Rea itse rona bane re tagiwa ko UB, i got searched gantsintsi... They give you kuku le bana ba yone abe o robala o kgorotha while they search you. Kile ka tseelwa allowance yothe papa a hella a mpatela madi a rente ngwanyana wa Kanye a siile ka madi ame.

Jango: Eish the other one stole 2.5 last night

Dallas: So you have it lying around?

Jango: It was just my pocket money, i don't like running out of cash. Makes me feel poor...

Chance: (sighed defeated) He doesn't like running out of cash... I'm done.... Give me that...

Chance got the glass from his hand and took a sip..

Dallas: I suggest we keep your money for you for peace sake, how much do you have left?

Jango: I think 300K

The guys turned around and looked at him shocked...

Chance: Excuse me?

Dallas: You're kidding right?

Jango: The farm was 1 million

Chance: I'm even afraid to suggest you seek advice from us about the value of property because you



think we think negative about you. This farm is 2 hactares and its not even near Thamalakane river why did you buy it for 1 million?

Dallas: Dude... Forget the 1 million, what happened to the 700K?

Jango: I paid the contraction company to fence the farm with an electric fence and build this house... I want to live in the farm... I'm planning to buy several animals and be a farmer.. The other money i bought my mother a house..

Dallas: It's been just a month and you did all these. We agreed to lay low and do big things after bo 5 years.

Jango: I was just doing the basics..

Chance: (sipped the wine) Yeah... (sarcastically) He just did the basics! I mean the rest of the big things he will do with the quarter remaining... (sighed impatiently) Jango really?

Jango looked at him as he sipped the wine again

frustrated then he remembered something and quickly got the glass..

Jango: Give me that..

Chance: (paused with wine in his mouth) Wha?

Jango: Nothing

Dallas: It's something, what?

Chance held the wine in his mouth suspiciously without swallowing it and looked around, he found a tissue from the pizza box and picked it so he could spit on it but it was too small then he hurried to the bathroom and spat in the toilet...

His eyes landed on several used condoms in the bin, he frowned disgusted and walked out..

He stepped out as Dallas cracked laughing but Jango had a guilty look on his face..

Chance: What?

Dallas: (laughed folding a fist over his mouth)  
Nothing but i feel sorry for Benge tonight...

Chance: Why?

Jango: Dallas stop laughing,

Chance: Ke eng ne bo rra?

Dallas: (cleared his throat) Ok guys enough talking,  
can we party?

Jango: (sighed) Guys i hear you, and you're right... I'll  
go easy on the money.

Chance: We can talk after the party...(The Dj played  
KB wa Bana's Summertime then he nodded his head  
listened) utwang beat e the banna...

They nodded their heads, Dallas opened the fridge  
and pulled out two bottles of beer, he threw the other  
one at Chance and walked out into the crowd with  
Jango wearing a gold crown written happy

birthday...The crowd screamed as the guys stood on the front porch waving their bottles on the air...

The party got heated as the guys walked down the steps and danced...

Chance: (singing along) T'momoooo..

Crowd: (sang) T'momomo....

Chance: (singing along) T'momoooo..

Crowd: (sang) T'momomo....

Chance: (singing along) T'momoooo..

Jango: (singing while grinning) Yiyiyyi..

Dallas: (singing along) Batho bale ke bang?

Crowd: (singing) Hee batho!

Standing in a line the guys shook their waist dancing along with the music, women went crazy screaming as Chance moved his waist side to side and danced,

Dallas danced next to him then they turned around pointing at Jango....

Jango shook his stomach as more people screamed and clapped hands. Chance stopped dancing before he could sweat and walked towards the crowd looking at the lonely girl standing besides Banyana while she was busy dancing with some dude..

Chance walked back to the house and came back with Strongbow, he walked behind her and leaned over placing it in front of her..

Her: (smiled) Thankss..

Chance: Sure, (shook her hand) I'm Chance..

Her: I know who you're, my friend's ex. My name is Phepa

Chance: (smiled shyly) Do you want to dance?

Phepa: Not with you, I'm

Chance: You know she is an ex though right? Like she is my past, i didn't even have sex with her, the relationship wasn't that deep

Phepa: I also know that o imisitse... Madi a gago a bela rra.. And she is beautiful by the way. Banyana showed me her picture..gake itse gore banna le bata eng jaanong.

Chance laughed and bit his lower lip looking at her trying to find another approach, he was going to fuck her tonight... One way or the other... He could already feel that horniness coming up a bit stronger than usual...

Phepa: (sipped the beer and smiled) Gotcha! You're such a fuck boy...

She laughed looking at him as he smiled looking at her, but he was so cute smiling with a little of that embarrassment...

Chance: Ok, fine you got me... I have a girlfriend...  
Can we dance?

Phepa: (laughed) No

Chance: If you don't dance with me I'm kissing you..

She looked at his lips and his eyes and she knew he meant it, he looked in her eyes and her lips then he swallowed...it was night but the lights reflected on his face... Some men were just created to tempt...She sipped her Strongbow and turned walking into the crowd, he grabbed her by the waist pulling her over standing behind her...his warm body touched her back as his boner rubbed on her round butt. He leaned over her neck as his beard brushed her skin then he kissed her cheek, the dancing crowd blocked the lights as Chance turned her around...

Phepa: (panting as her clit throbbed) Oh my God  
Chance...

He slowly leaned over and paused before their lips could touch breathing on her as she closed her eyes and slightly opened her lips..

Chance: Do you want me to stop?

Phepa: Can i ask Banyana if it's OK?

Chance: Ok..

He kissed her forehead then she walked through the crowd and grabbed Banyana's hand, they stood side as she sighed..

Phepa: Chance wants to dance with me, i can't do it if you're not OK with it...

Banyana: He doesn't want to dance, it's Chance he wants to fuck you, is that what you want?

Phepa: Well, it's been a while since I've had sex... I know he has a girlfriend, I'm all about no strings



attached... That's if you're OK with it though. I don't care about my ex's but I know some people do so I'm more loyal to friendships than my pussy...that's why I'm asking you. Is he off limits?

\*

\*

Like and leave a comment. The next insert follows tonight at 11pm.

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 45

At the party...

Banyana looked at her dumbfounded that she'd even ask but her honesty was even surprising..

Phepa: If you don't feel comfortable you just have to say it and I'll never even talk to him. I just want transparency. I won't judge you if you're not comfortable..

Banyana: I'm not comfortable, I'm in the process of getting over him..

Phepa: Ok, I'll tell him off..

Banyana: Or you can just go ahead, I'm being crazy..

Phepa: I prefer honesty, ska ipatika. If you have feelings for him then it's enough for me to stay away. Things will be weird if you care about him. How is it

going with Potso?

Banyana: It's going good... I like him so far.. Sorry for leaving you alone

Phepa: (laughed) It's OK, I'm having fun... I haven't been out since i arrived in Botswana so this is good...

A guy walked past them and smiled at them, they smiled back and waved at him... Him and Phepa locked eyes then he walked back and shook her hand...

Him: Hi...I'm Clifford

Phepa: Phepa.

Clifford: You're phepa indeed..

They laughed.

Banyana: Ok, bye...

Banyana ran back to Potso and stood next to him sipping her beer, she looked at Chance and turned back to Potso..

Potso: Are you ok?

Banyana: Yeah, I'm good...

Potso: Let's go to the braai stand so i can make you something to eat...

He held her hand as they walked towards the braai stand, the delicious aroma of the frying marinated steak got them swallowing as they approached...

Meanwhile Chance observed Phepa walking to the pool area chatting with another guy and sighed, at his age rejection still stung like a bee. He walked around trying to find Dallas...

At Bengé's House...

Later on around midnight Bengé finished the dress and stood up massaging her back then she plugged the steam iron and begun ironing the dress...

She glanced at her phone hoping for a message or at least a call from him, a part of her still found it hard to believe Chance would sleep out but it was now after midnight... She thought she'd handle it but it was starting to bother her...

She put the dress in a hanger and put in a cover before hanging it in the wardrobe. She covered her sewing machine and headed to the bedroom pressing her phone...

She got in bed and tried to get some sleep but the silence in the house made it easy to imagine what was going on at the party, being stuck home with a

big belly felt worse than any other day. She clicked on YouTube and watched sewing tutorials , an interesting dress got her attention she temporarily forgot everything else as she got excited just watching this... She could definitely do, her video paused as her phone rang...

Benge: Hello?

Chance: (noisy background) Hey babe..

Benge: Hi

Chance: Um... I'm sorry about earlier

Benge: Ok

Chance: Can i come home? Ke a borega

Benge: You can come home if you want

Chance: I miss you... I miss us.. I miss making love to you.

Benge: Can't you express your love without sex? I'm surprised that you expect me to give you sex every single day even in my state. Your expectations are

unrealistic, i knew your apology had an agenda

Chance: But its been a week ke itshwere kesa bue sepe, can we do it then i drive you to Gaborone tomorrow? I'll book you in a hotel of your choice.

Benge: With what money?

Chance: I have enough.. Kete?

Benge: I'm stressed about the interview and the whole idea of travelling in my condition. I can't, ke bata go robala

Chance: Babe akere mme if we do this I'll be driving

Benge: So you'll only drive me there if i give you sex, otherwise no?

Chance: I didn't say, I'll still take you there... Kete?

Benge: Chance kare i can't, i honestly think you should get help for always wanting sex, at first i thought is because you're not working o nna o akantse sex hela but now you're being too much because you don't want to understand my situation.

Chance: Go siame ke kopa blow jo-

Benge: (sighed) I thought you understood that i easily throw up

Chance: You can just spit on it and stroke without sucking it

Benge: Good night.

Chance: (sighed) Babe the mma ke ago kopa? I'll pay you.

Benge: Are you drunk? I really hope we are not going to be up all night because you chose to drink too much. The longer we stay together the more i see this other side of you.

Chance: I just feel you're too strict on me, you chest everything i say and do. I'm willing to fix my error but you still want to punish me with sex. Pregnancy is not sickness, Dallas says him and Thuto have sex more now than before... She sometimes initiates sex. O neetswe sex before he came here

Benge: Why do you compare me with other women? Gare tshwane, di pregnancy gadi tshwane. To tell you the truth I'm getting irritated by you asking for sex every day as if I'm a sex machine.



Chance: Nxla! You're not going to Gaborone.

Benge: Mxm!

She cut the call and continued watching the video...

At the party..

Meanwhile Chance sighed standing a distance from where everyone was dancing, he'd never wanted sex so bad he couldn't control it..

He walked back to the party and tapped Jango's shoulder...

Chance: What was in your wine?

Jango: Just a little something i use to help me keep up when I've hired overnight girls, is it kicking in?

Chance: I want to have sex! Why didn't you tell me?

Jango: I forgot at first...

Chance: How long does it last?

Jango: Well it last me 3 to 4 rounds but the erection stays on for a while even after.. Its for people with weak erections and low sex drive

Chance: I don't have low sex drive or weak erections it's killing me! How do i stop it from working?

Jango: You can't.. It takes times for me because my body is resistant but I feel myself charging now.

Chance turned around and bumped on Dallas who looked at his boner and frowned..

Dallas: Fuck, are you ok?

Chance: I can't believe you thought it was funny that i took drugs

He walked past him and through the crowd heading to the cars as Dallas followed him and laughed...

Dallas: Wait, so it's kicking in?

Chance: Yeah,

Dallas: I need this thing waitse, Thuto will kill me with sex... She is a sex addict, i know she'll be waiting for me. Where are you going? I thought we will be here until late

Chance: I'm going home before i rape someone

He got in the car and unzipped his jeans loosening them up as his dick got even harder...

Dallas: Does it hurt?

Chance: No, I'm just over the edge and my heart is beating too fast. Shap

Dallas: Benga will take care of it. If you need someone to drive you to the hospital talk to me, ke raya if it doesn't go down after sex.

Chance: Ok

He started the car and drove off....

At the house...

Minutes later Chance unlocked the house and walked in taking off his Tshirt then he headed to the bedroom where he sat on the edge while Bengel laid asleep facing the wall..

He took off his clothes and got in bed moving closer..

Bengel: Your hands are cold don't touch me..

He pressed his hands between his thighs to warm them..

Chance: So i was thinking... How about we book a

flight to Gaborone?

Benge: I still can't have sex with you... And the more you keep saying all these things the more I get angry because it shows me you have the power to make them happen but o bata sex in return. Koore I'm going to use a bus simply because i don't feel like having sex

Chance: I never had time to digest and think about this interview thing, I'm just trying to be helpful...

Benge: Goodnight

Chance: Would i be wrong if ke ikopela sex mo banyaneng?

Benge: I wouldn't be surprised, trust me I'm waiting for you to cheat on me then you will see.

Chance: Babe the mma I'm sorry for everything that happened today...

He moved closer and touched her butt putting his dick between her thighs then he began thrusting between her thighs, she moved away and sighed. He

turned on his back and faced the ceiling, he grabbed the pillow and put it over his face as tears filled his eyes...

Chance: (muffled voice) Babe I drunk something from Jango's wine.. You have to help me...

Benge: I don't fall for that anymore.. Goodnight, i have a bus to catch at 6 in the morning.

Chance put her hand on his hard d and rubbed it but she pulled it away and slept. He sighed and switched the lights on then he got her cell phone and walked out.

Chance: I'm locking you inside, you'll only go out after the day of the interview. I wasn't going to do this but wa ntalela... I was willing to take you there mme you're not willing to compromise.

He walked out, Benge quickly got up and followed

him as he got her house keys and walked out the main door, she ran for the door but he quickly closed it and locked her inside....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 46

At Dallas House...

Early in the morning while still lost in her sleep between the white pillows and huge duvet Thuto's phone rang...

She got up and reached for it then the alarm tone stopped..

Voice: Hey... Good morning, if you're listening to this it probably means i slept out for the first... Thanks to you. (laughed) I didn't cheat... (cleared his throat) Ok, here we go..

She frowned staring at this alarm ringtone...



Dallas: (casually) Do you mind marrying me? (Thuto cracked laughing at the way he casually asked) I recorded this because i was afraid you'd say no or something, i don't know... You never say anything about marriage even when i mention marriage you just never show interest or not being interested so i don't know what's on your mind..

She laughed as he mumbled...

Dallas: Anyways if you don't mind please marry me, if its a yes call me I'll tell you where the ring is...if its no don't call at all. By the way if you call and i sound rusty just know that i had a few drinks and probably passed out on Jango's couch. I wanted to drink so.. (she laughed listening to him) Yeah, so... What else? That's all.

She laughed and shook her head....

At the farm...

Meanwhile Chance and Dallas laid asleep on the bed with one of Jango's girls lying naked between them, she slowly got up and looked at each of them, they were dead asleep then she slowly got up and picked her thong on the floor, her puss throbbed and ached, she'd never been ravished like that before but it was worth it... The pay wasn't anything she'd seen before but she knew she needed more because from here she would have to stay a few weeks to recover, not after being used like this...

She reached for Dallas's jeans and took out his wallet then she pulled out two P200 notes and shoved them in her back pocket, she tiptoed to Chance's jeans and picked it up, his belt clung then she paused starring at them... They were still asleep then she took out his wallet and pulled out three P200 notes, wow these men were loaded!

She put on her top and picked her handbag as Dallas's phone rang.

Dallas leaped up and rubbed his face then he looked at the girl who was putting on her shoes..

Dallas: Ska bua sepe I'm picking a call, don't even sneeze please.

He picked...

Dallas: Hello?

Thuto: (laughed) Hi... Mphe ring rra ke ithwese ka wena ware wa ntshaba?

Dallas smiled and got up putting the phone between his ear and shoulder as he pulled up his pants...

Dallas: Is that a yes? (slapped Chance's head) Tsoga wena!

Thuto: (laughed) Yes

Dallas: Thanks, open the last drawer... I'll be there in a minute.

Thuto: (gasped) Oh my God the rra it's beautiful!

Dallas: Just like you.. Bye

Thuto: Bye

He hung up and put on his Tshirt as the girl walked out, Chance slowly got up and put on his Tshirt...

Chance: What's the time? Ke loteletse ngwana ko ntung, ko teng wa lela gor

Dallas: Were you serious last night? I thought you're joking.

Chance: I'm serious, Benga wa talela ithela a bata ke

mo kopa sex, its been almost 2 weeks without sex, when we have sex i have to beg and beg by the time i get it i don't even enjoy it and she will be telling me to cum faster or she is going. The other time she got up before i could cum are I'm taking forever ke ta ipona, what kind of life is that?

Dallas: It's the pregnancy.

Chance: I understand that that's why i don't mind hand jobs... All i ask her to do it massage my dick, is it too much?

Dallas: No if she can't do a simple hand job then she isn't meeting you halfway because the truth is your desires won't stop,

Chance: Ka raya gore what do i do motho a gana leka lebogo hela? Do you know that she won't even let me fuck her thighs? Just thighs... I expect her sex drive to go down, I'm not stupid i know she has a lot going on in her body but thighs and a hand? I just want her hand and thighs..

Dallas: If you keep asking for sex you'll chase her away, just find a way to get sex and keep quiet. Let

her the whole month pass without you touching her or showing any attraction to her then she will be happy...

Chance: That's what i wanted to, i came this close to cheating on her... Just that dilo tse dingwe when you do then you turn into a dog. I didn't want to be one of these guys that cheat on pregnant women, i always thought it's ungrateful to do that motho ago direla ngwana then you cheat but you don't you'll never understand until you're in a situation. Setse Benge a mbora ibile... O bona if she didn't feel like having sex I'd totally understand but her refusing to let me relieve myself with her thighs or hand uh hei..

Dallas: I can't way you must survive 4 months without sex, I'd definitely die without sex for that long but I'd make an agreement with someone.

Chance: The reason i was avoiding cheating is because women don't understand this no strings attached thing, Betty and I were supposed to be about sex only the next thing she is killing people feeling betrayed as if she is my girlfriend and a lot of people blamed saying i broke her heart when she

knew it was just sex. Koore the girl i might try to cheat with start feeling jealous and find a way to tell Benge then I lose my whole family over pussy i didn't even love.

Dallas: Mme kana you only have two options, cheating or staying without sex because Benge won't give you a blow job. Or maybe you could go for counselling, maybe they will convince her to meet you halfway... Unless you meet a counsellor who is a broken woman then she will be saying "women are not sex objects" if you that one your relationship is dead because she will never try to make both of you understand one another point and meet halfway. She will be all about the woman because she has had a bad experience with men... These kinds of women don't even understand that if you love a woman you fall in love with her kuku too. To them it's offensive to love her kuku... You'll never understand their logic. Nna ke suggesta finding yourself a temporary kuku and doing it secretly or going for counselling. Cheating will never end because no one is willing to compromise but nature is calling.

Chance: I'm reluctant to find a temporary thing because i know how women are... And Benge is the type to keep the baby away if i piss her off. She even likes the police she'd report me and put me in jail. Go tshwana le gone go chita if i cheat she will punish me somehow.

Dallas: Which is why you'd have to be extra careful... It's either that or you give yourself a hand job, nna seata same se bosula nkase ije lebogo go monate seata sa mosadi se soft..

Chance: (laughed) True...

Dallas walked in the bathroom and washed his face, brushed his teeth with his finger and washed his oily dick with soap 4 times before walking out...

Dallas: Let's go..

Chance: Let me wash my face first

Chance walked in and did the same before they



walked in the bedroom where the girl was sitting on the chair pressing her phone while Jango thrust the other girl, Chance walked in and stood by looking at Jango struggling keep the girl's leg away so he could hump properly... Chance walked over and knelt on the bed holding the girl's leg, Dallas walked around the bed and sat on the other side holding the other leg... Jango granted going deeper as the guys sat by holding her...

The girl flinched and Chance cupped her breast so she could relax... Dallas also gently twisted her nipple and caressed her as Jango sped up..

Jango: Uhhhh... Uhhhh... (grunted convulsing on top of her) lyooooo....

His butt shook back and forth as his body clapped against her then he froze wheezing and hissing as sweat dripped down his forehead. He slowly got up and pulled out while the guys still held the girl open...

They each turned their heads looking at her pinkish and let go..

Chance picked her panties and handed her, she got it and walked in the bathroom as her friend followed her.

Dallas: Rea tsamaya

Chance: We need to talk later..

Jango: Ok..

Dallas: Jango give me that thing, Thuto is going to kill me, (laughed) I'm afraid to say no because i don't want her to ever say no to me

The guys laughed as Jango threw him a box. The guys got off the bed and walked out..

At Dallas House...

Later that morning Dallas walked in the bedroom then Thuto jumped on him as they hugged laughing..

Thuto: I love it... I love it

Dallas: Good.. So i should talk to my father?

Thuto: Yes!

He leaned over and kissed her, Thuto kissed him back unzipping his jeans, he kicked off his jeans and laid her on the bed kissing...

At Chance's House....

Later that morning Chance knocked on the bedroom window, Bengé opened the door with swollen reddish eyes from crying.. Chance put a paper bag of takeaways through the burglar..

Chance: Breakfast time...

Benge slowly got the food back and sat on the bed crying,

Chance: Come get the drink, i brought a few other things too cause I'm going to work.

She sat there crying, Chance put his arm through the window and dropped everything inside.

Chance: I'll keep checking on you ok? I love you

Benge: I'm going to report you to the police

Chance: Trust me i know and believe you, sesesalang you'll be locked in here while a serious nurse is getting hired at GPH, they called earlier, probably to remind you about the interview but I didn't pick the call wa bona? (showing her their call)

Ke go bakisetsa makgakga a ithela wa dira o bua le nna. Even if you report me GPH won't care ibile they would have hired someone else... I love you.

He walked back to the car and drove off as Benge stood at the window holding the bars tearfully, she tried to hold herself but she burst into tears crying hysterically as the car drove off....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 47

At Chance's House...

Later that morning Benge finished eating and sighed thoughtfully, he drunk the juice and walked to the main door inspecting it. It was impossible to break out of this door... If only it was the old type you could use a knife on...

She sighed and walked to the couch where she sat down and reached for the remote next to the car keys, she thoughtfully picked the car keys and walked to the garage where she stood there looking at the garage door. She smiled and hurried over, she pressed the button but the screen blinked "Unlock manually", he had locked it from outside with the padlock.

Her only choice was running through this garage door and risk the house collapsing over her and the baby but this interview was important...

She rubbed her bump thoughtfully, was this job really worth risking the life of her baby? She looked at the whole garage and signed... Would it really collapse over her, she didn't think so.

She walked back to the bedroom and changed her clothes then she got her bags and put them in the company car. She got in and started it... It was a big car though, it wouldn't just crush, would it? She put it on reverse and took a deep breath closing her eyes taking a short silent prayer then she stepped on the accelerator as much as she could, there was a loud cracking sound and before she knew it she was out looking at the bent garage door... Damn... There wasn't much damage at all. Only the iron door bent. She stepped out and looked behind the car then she took off her scarf and wiped the garage door paint

on the back of the car.

She reversed the car and drove to the network provider where she cut a new deactivated her simcard and cut a new one, she passed by the cellphone shop and purchased a new smartphone with the company card, she had always been reluctant to spend this idiot's money thinking she is saving him from debts but not anymore, she swiped an expensive phone she always wanted then she bought more takeaway and drinks, she bought a cooler box and put ice cubes before filling the tank and hitting the road....She wasn't going to call him, he was the last thing on her to do list. Her phone rang then she picked and put on loudspeaker before placing it on her lap while she was driving...

Benge: Hello?

Thuto: Hey, i called earlier and Chance said you forgot your phone in his car... Anyways I-

Benge: I didn't forget it, don't tell him or Dan that you



talked to me. He locked me inside the house so i can miss my interview but i managed to leave. I'm on my way to Gaborone now.

Thuto: A 9 hour drive, please use the road rest places please

Benge: I will. What were you saying?

Thuto: Oh Dan proposed early this morning...

Benge: Congratulations... (laughed) I always knew he'd marry you.

Thuto: Thanks, will you be my best lady? I'm an only child and I'm not close to my cousins.

Benge: Yes, no need to explain... That's my right.. (they laughed) I'm happy for you, nna le Chance i don't see a future, after what he did I'm moving out.

Thuto: Koore hane o tsenye in labour early and have a miscarriage? Waitse Chance ene

Benge: I'm so done, i remember my sister talking to me about Chance koore when i get there and tell her what happened she will say didn't i tell you so.

Chance is controlling and he wants things done his

way.

Thuto: I understand but you're too much with the sex  
hle, at least give him a hand job gatwe are he doesn't  
mind thighs... Men love sex.

Benge: With me just the sound of Chance cumming  
next to me annoys me. Its deeper than that..

Thuto: So you expect him to be a virgin until you're  
done with the baby?

Benge: He got me pregnant, surely we will both  
suffer, i don't enjoy everything happening in my body  
but because i don't have a choice I'm just waiting for  
the delivery of the baby, ene because he has a  
choice to cheat he will cheat. He cheated before so  
it won't be anything nee except this time i won't take  
it lying down. I'm moving to Gaborone, if i fail the  
interview I'm still moving out. Chance never loved  
me anyways he came to me because his girlfriend at  
the time dumbbed him. Its a pity I'm walking out with  
a baby but I'll be fine.

Thuto: If you just give him enough sex he will be fine  
and he'd even marry you. Men cheat when they don't

get enough sex, do you really think Dan would have the energy to cheat? No, especially because we stay together and he gets it every day. Try this and see if it will work like it worked for me, you never know

Benge: Chance the mma gaa beege pelo ibile o bodipa, i see how Dallas always begs you when he wants to do something mo go tweng Chance go go raya gore I'm going to do 123 asa kope sepe, the next thing motho ota ka dinopanyana tsa banyana ba di party, Chance wa talela. He bored me, i thought we are heading somewhere but i can't handle his ego. The time he starts making money he is going to ask me to strip for him I'm telling you,

Thuto: (laughed) You're so angry... Mma cool down. I'll call you later. Keep updating me.

Benge: Bye

She hung up and continued driving...

At the driving school office...

Dallas stepped out of the Car and walked in folding the sleeves of his company shirt and smiled approaching the counter where Thuto was sitting, he leaned over the counter and they kissed before he walked to his office...

Thuto: How was the party?

Dallas: It was nice... We drunk too

He walked in the office and stood there for a while to make sure she wouldn't follow him then he moved the framed picture and punched in the security code of his safe, he pulled out a gun and shoved it behind his back before closing the safe and putting back the picture. He turned around and put on the suit jacket, he walked out dialing Chance...

Chance: Hello?

Dallas: How far?

Chance: He was at O. R Tambo when we talked earlier

Dallas: How long does it take?

Chance: About 1 hour 30 minutes

Dallas: So when do we meet? Is someone picking him from the airport?

Chance: I don't want to ask a lot of questions. It will raise suspicion. If he wants me to pick him he will tell me

Dallas: I'm ready.

Chance: I prefer a knife, it gives you that power and it doesn't make a lot of sound, you cover the mouth and slice the throat or go for the heart and wait for them to drown in their blood.

Dallas: You're sick in the head, i still hate Betty because you wouldn't have tasted that if it wasn't for her.

Chance: Whatever listen I'm going to check on Benge, my babe o nthomola pelo kana ke mmulele.

Dallas: Let her out, I'm not comfortable with this.

Pregnancy freaks me out...

Chance: No she will be fine, please keep that thing safe

Dallas: sure

Chance: Cheers man

He hung up and drove off...

At Chance's House....

Later on Chance drove through the gate and frowned looking at the wrecked garage door then he took out his phone to call her but he remembered he had it with him. He picked it up and noticed her other simcard wasn't available. He dialed it and it rang...

Benge: Hello?

Chance: Are you ok?

Benge: You have guts calling me, as soon as I'm done with this interview I'm going to deal with you.

Chance: I'm just glad you're ok, your threats don't scare me that much. I love you. Good luck on the interview i hope you fail it too.

Benge: You're a pig.

Chance: (snorted) Oink...oink....

Benge: I hate you

Chance: I love you too but on a serious note i really hope you fail. I'll cross my finger, I'd rather you work in Maun. I liked it better when you worked in Letsholathebe...

Benge: I can see you don't take me seriously. Keep it up. I hope you'll handle what's coming for you.

Chance: I can handle anything.

Benge: Good.

She cut the call then he sighed and called the maintenance guy, he received a message..

Nabo: Hi, my cousin was supposed to pick me now i can't get to him, can you pick me?

Chance: Sure, 5 minutes

He dialed Dallas...

Dallas: Hello?

Chance: We are on. I'll pass by and pick you

Dallas: Sure.

He got back in the car and drove out, he closed the gate and left...

At the airport....

Minutes later Chance leaned back pressing his phone, he clicked on Banyana's number..



Chance: Do we have a problem me and you?

Banyana: What's this about?

Chance: You coming between me and Phepa.

Banyana: I'm forwarding this message to Benga.

Chance : (deleted the message)

Banyana: Mxm ibile o boi, kwe gao swabe o bata go chita motho ale pregnant. You're ungrateful.

Chance: You don't know what's going on in my life so don't judge me, if you're without sin then throw a stone

Banyana: lyoo

Chance: Who is that guy?

Banyana: My boyfriend

Chance: He got your virginity already?

Banyana: What's it to you?

Chance: Just asking

Banyana: Not yet, I'm trying to get to know him. He

seems nice so far...

Chance: Jango says he is a good guy

Banyana: Stop stalking my boyfriend

Chance: Just wanted to make sure he wasn't playing you

Banyana: The way you're playing Benge?

Chance: I wanted sex, I'm sexaully frustrated.

Banyana: Reka silicone sex doll.

Chance: I'm going to give it a thought.

Banyana: i saw them on YouTube

Chance: I'm going to order it.

Banyana: Ee rra, I'm going to exercise. I have to go.

Chance: Sure

Banyana:

Dallas: he is coming..

Nabo walked over and put his bag in the boot then he walked around the car and opened the front door, he noticed Dallas in the front seat and stood there for a second expecting him to get out.

Dallas: Tsena ko morago the monna gorileng?

Nabo left the door open and got in the back..

Nabo: Didn't you come to pick me ne Chance?

Dallas looked at him on the mirror, Nabo stared at him and sighed...

Dallas: I swear this guy has a crush on me, tisa ke go kgagole the monna maybe you'll look at me differently.

Nabo: This is the kind of negative energy i don't want in my life. One robbery and someone thinks he is God....i can take your freedom with the snap of my finger.

Chance: (laughed) Majita knock it out...

Chance started the car and drove off as he and Dallas looked at one another...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 48

At Nabo's Home...

Chance parked the car and stepped out with Nabo...

Chance: The monna o ncheke kgantele, Around 8 or 9, do you still watch the game or now you're all about books?

Nabo: (laughed) I watch the game, what are you talking about... Will you be alone?

Dallas: I won't be there if that's what you're asking, some of us have families to spend time with... Bet you'll miss me

Nabo: I'm really not going to talk to you

Dallas: So you really love dick instead of a pussy?

Nabo stopped then he turned around and walked to his side of the car and leaned over looking at him...

Nabo: I get offended every time a guy says something like this, i am not gay and you need to stop saying things like that because you'll make people see things that aren't there. I get bullied about being gay just because I'm skinny and dress smart and it makes life difficult for me.

Dallas: But honestly you're acting like someone who has a crush on me, little dude did i do anything to you? No, but you always have this attitude and you never say anything positive about me. As a man i know it might be jealousy or it might be love. There is a small percentage of men that act rude when they're trying to hide their feelings, when you try to prove a point that you don't like someone you end up overdoing it then you come across as rude....

Nabo's facial expression changed as he sighed calmly...

Nabo: I am not gay

Dallas: Whatever makes you sleep

Nabo: (sighed reluctantly) I don't hate you, i just want to know if you guys did this.... I won't tell anyone if you let me in on it.

Nabo: I really wish i had millions, unfortunately I'm too chicken to commit crimes but I'm happy i got the fund from the government, my business is going well and I intimidate guys like you. Its OK to sit down with someone who isn't academically gifted and learn to be street smart... Don't think too highly of yourself because if something happens and you don't finish school cause i wasn't dumb, Jacob wasn't either..we just handled our stresses differently, we are not retarded. Intelligence is not measured by academics, if you stop thinking like that you'll actually have friends and enjoy life... We are happy because we don't put ourselves under pressure... You should try it, you won't be so lonely. Nobody wants to be friends with a judgmental

person, people with pride never have friends..

He looked down thoughtfully then he stepped  
chuckled embarrassed...

Nabo: I hear you... Are you going to watch the game?

Dallas: No, my fiancé is pregnant so I'll be  
massaging her but if she decides to visit her mother  
I'll drop by and join you guys.

Nabo: It would be interesting if you come... And I'm  
not saying this in a gay manner

Dallas: (laughed) I know you're not gay, i was just  
punching you on the face

Nabo: (laughed) You got me... Anyways i

.. (chuckled thoughtfully) I don't think I've heard you  
speak for long before, you're actually wise...

Sometimes when someone points out your flaws  
you just have to admit it if you really want to change  
it. I admire yall friendship and i search you on  
Facebook because i have time.. I see how close



you're and how much fun you have together. I say most things out of jealousy not because i think you're dumb but i didn't know you're so wise... It hit home when you talked about friendship. My friendships never last, surely I'm the problem.

Dallas: Don't worry about it, Chance and Jango myself included have flaws but wr always tell each other straight-up. Good friendships include weird uncomfortable conversations and we are used to that, I'm actually surprised that you're an open book. I've never seen someone acknowledge their flaws so fast Chance wa gana tota ha ele sengwe he will admit tomorrow..

Chance: (laughed and pointed at him) Wa simolola akere? Why are you including me?

Nabo: (laughed) Gatwe gao correctable

They laughed as Nabo picked his bags.

Nabo: See you later guys

Both: Sure.

He walked in the yard then Chance got in the car and drove off.

Dallas: I feel bad for laitenyana e waitse

Chance: Don't be a softie, this one has the mind of a woman. He is not a man, if we don't take care of him when he gets angry he will be spilling the secret to the police or anyone who wants to listen especially ba Facebook, his mood swings are beyond.

Dallas: True, we can't risk... So we to wait for him to come right? 8 gaa kgakala...

Chance: Yeah..

They drove off...

At Chance's House....

Later that evening the guys waited on the couch having beer.

Chance: We have to suffocate him because i don't want blood in the house.

Dallas : Aren't you moving? Thought you guys will be moving in another house.

Chance: Yes but who is going to clean the blood? Remember we have to go dig after this and burry him, we need all the energy. I'll get a towel or the pillow, use one of them to suffocate him...

Chance walked in the bedroom and came back with a pillow and a towel, there was a knock on the door..

Chance opened the door and smiled, Nabo walked in and smiled glad to see Dallas... He was the kind of friend he wanted, see Chance wasn't that open and he hardly talked long but Dallas talked and talked a

lot of sense too..He liked his observation about treating people right if you want them to like you and actually spend time with you.

Dallas stood and they fist bumped.

Nabo: Aita

Dallas: Sure

Chance: Beer?

Nabo: Of course

Chance handed him the bottle and sat next to him as they watched the game about to start. Dallas looked at the pillow and looked at Chance who secretly winked at him.

Dallas: Pass me the pillow

Chance picked it up and passed, Nabo passed it to him then he swallowed holding it, Dallas's heart pounded as he held it properly and stood up looking at Nabo who was staring at the TV holding a bottle of beer.

\*

\*

Like and leave a comment. Weekend bonus will follow..

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 49

At Chance's House....

Chance put down the bottle and rubbed his hands getting ready to help push that pillow on his face until he couldn't breath anymore. He looked at Dallas and popped his knuckles and leaned back...

Meanwhile Dallas's heart pounded as he counted down silently looking at Nabo...

Nabo: (checked his pocket) Did i leave my spray at home? Mme kana i took it out of my pocket

Chance: Kana o asthmatic,

Dallas: (frowned) Really? (looked at Chance) I didn't know you have asthma

Nabo: It gets worse when the weather changes like this..

Dallas slowly put the pillow behind his head and leaned back putting his foot over the table.

Provoking an asthma attack somewhere far and not being able to find the car keys or that asthma spray would be a perfect way to get away with murder.

They will even rush him to the hospital where he will be certified dead and no one will suspect anything...

Chance looked at him and felt dumb for not remembering this, an asthma attack would be perfect and they wouldn't be suspects... They could even use their good acting skills to cry at the funeral...

Dallas: Are you free next week? We are going to check out a plot i want to buy...i sold my grandfather's 8 hactares land to some white dude so i want to invest this money before i blow it.

Nabo: (laughed) This makes sense now, you sold land...so many people are inheriting land. I wonder what my parents were doing when people were getting land, now they want us to get educated and support them.

Chance: (laughed) Raising a child is no joke, just support your parents. I support mine with pride because they didn't even have to do it but they took me before i could even walk, i have pictures of myself when i was young... I didn't look good at the start, i only gained weight after staying with them..

Nabo: I secretly hate my parents, i didn't lack money or anything but they failed to protect me from abuse, nobody took me seriously and today i live with those memories.

Dallas: What kind of abuse? You looked happy, we envied you at school

Nabo: My father's little brother stayed with us right after failing form 5, my father took him in to try and help him rebuild his life by putting him in school again. I shared a room with him and he abused me



every night, i told my parents and they didn't believe me, they asked him and he denied it a sala a phaphaletse go nna nkare ke maaka because i didn't want to share a room with him to begin with so they just assumed i was lying so he can be kicked out, it was never discussed again and he never stopped.

He finished his bottle and picked Chance's half bottle..

Nabo: Are you drinking this?

Chance: You can have it...

There was silence as the guys looked at him, none of them could begin to imagine what it could have been like but Chance knew that fear because had he not murdered someone in prison he would probably have an idea of this pain, this is every man's worst fear... Nabo sipped the beer and smiled with reddish eyes...

Nabo: Now everyone gets excited when i arrive because they see money but they don't know what i have to deal with it. It mostly hurts me when i try to hit on women and they don't even show interest... It's like they know what happened but i have never told anyone until now...

Chance: It has nothing to do with that,

Dallas: But at least others ba dumela

Nabo: Haise ke dumelwe ke ngwanyana nna

Dallas: (laughed) Seriously? (stopped and looked at him) I'm not laughing but come on, Facebook is the easiest way to pick girls because you don't even face them you text 10 of them, 4 will ignore you, 6 will agree, 2 will block you right after you send them money to come but 4 you will definitely smash.

Nabo: (sighed) I don't know maybe it's because I'm not interested in relationships anymore because i doubt any woman will love me, i just want to finish school and come back home. I feel lonely there...

Dallas: Ska wara you'll be alright. At least you have us..

Nabo: True...

Dallas rubbed his head and smiled...

Dallas: Tomorrow re go tshwarela ngwanyana wa mo ja a utwa? You won't die a virgin.

Nabo: Don't get me excited for nothing..

They laughed and watched TV...

At Potso's House..

On the same evening Banyana walked in and sat on the couch, Potso closed the door and moved the cushions...

Potso: Let me bring us drinks..

Banyana: Thanks...

He walked in the kitchen and came back with two bottles of beer...

Potso: I was supposed to be at the farm paying herd boys... I have a big farm

Banyana: Ok..

Potso: I also have several companies, I'm expecting big cheques. I should be hiring more people this month...

Banyana: Ok..

Potso: I want to sell this toyota and buy something smart... What do you suggest i buy? What's your favourite car?

Banyana sighed and sipped the beer as he went on and on about being rich, she had heard about this

poor bragging guys and she always thought women were being petty when they said it was a total turn off but damn this man could not control himself trying to impress...

Her skirt pulled back a little and he noticed a scar on her knee...

Potso: What happened?

Banyana: I got hit by a car..

Potso: You shouldn't wear short skirts then, it looks bad...

She looked at her scar one more time and wondered if her family was trying to make her feel better but then even Chance said it wasn't even that visible from a distance, her therapist too said it was a small scar...

Potso: A woman shouldn't have scars..

This right here was the last straw, she was about to give him a piece of her mind but then she had been told how her big mouth would chase all the guys..

Banyana: Ok..

The beer lost its taste, she put the bottle down and sighed, he moved closer and kissed her then there was a knock on the door, he sighed and stood up heading to the door where she opened, a woman walked in carrying the baby...

Her: Why aren't you picking my calls? (looked at Banyana) Who is this?

Baby: Daddy

Potso got the baby and sighed rubbing his head...

Potso: She is a friend, there is nothing going on.

Her: You didn't answer the whole night, the diapers are finished and you're buying beer for hos? You know you don't even get paid much but you're busy buying beer instead of sending the baby's money?

Banyana reached for her bag and walked towards the door as the girl grabbed her top pulling her back.

Her: Who are you?

Banyana turned around and looked at the baby mama's hand on her top.

Banyana: Baby girl if you dare touch me.... A utwa? If you make the mistake of touching me i will mop this floor with your behind do you understand me? This

is me using my little manners trying to understand your situation because i just realised how much of a liar this man is, trust me bubu you don't want Banyana's tongue spitting poison on you. Nna ga ke go raya lehoko gaona go tshela sente...

Her: I'm not fighting you i want to ask you questions

Banyana: I don't owe you anything, i don't even know you...

Potso: Babe listen, there is nothing going on between us..

Banyana turned around and walked out dialling Phepa...

Phepa: Hello?

Banyana: Hi, the mma come get me please. Potso ke maaka hela.

Phepa: (stood up) Say no more

Banyana: (laughed) Bare say no more, ska ntshegisa



ke boregile gore

Phepa: (laughed) I was bored being home doing nothing. Send directions

Banyana: Ok, bye

She hung up and sighed sending her a message. A few minutes later she pulled over at the stop, Banyana jumped in and closed the door as she joined the road...

Banyana: Waitse i don't think my types are these small minded men, I've just decided that I'll wait for a mature older man. I want a man older than me with over 20 years or more because I've realised that all older guys are mature plus when they get a girl they settle down without lying.

Phepa: Well, all the women who are married to older men are honestly happy, we always judge them and call them names for marrying people older than their fathers but these women are so happy, they sleep at

night and they're treated like queens. Have you ever heard an old man who married a young girl cheating? No, old men don't cheat and they're romantic. I once dated this old white guy when I was back in school ne, he was so sweet, it's a pity he died before our relationship could be anything..

Banyana: The more these fools disappoint me the more i dream about an old man, ke bata an older guy but not just any old man.. One who is educated ale sexy a gyma koore ana le that thing.

Phepa: I know this other girl who is married to an old man, his name is Friday. That old man is sexy as fuck... When she got married people were laughing at her saying she is marrying an old man kana girl is the same age as the old man's daughter in law. The mma girl e happy-happy...

Banyana: I think older men are my type, I'll keep partying until their wives die then I'll find one... Ke bata widownyana jaana wa bona.. If he has children they must be my age because i don't want to wipe anyone's butt. I just want my old man and i..

Phepa: Friday's wife is happy mma, the girl is happy. Old man ya teng e jola slungu so they go on dates and stuff, i honestly wouldn't mind an old man who is clean.

Banyana: Ke serious kana Pee waitse, I'm not going to date, I'm just waiting for an old clean man. I don't want stupid boys with baby mama drama.. I'm waiting for my daddy...

Phepa: (laughed) I'll wait with you...

They cracked laughing as she drove off...

At Benge's sister....

Benge walked in the bathroom wrapped in a towel holding her bathing set and sat on the bed while her sister laid on the bed watching a movie in the laptop...

Her: (laughed) You look fat... I still can't believe you're pregnant...

Benge: (laughed) I don't know how many times you said I'm fat...

Her: Koore oka ima ngwana waga Chance of all the men? Remember what I told you? And now you're leaving him mme oka mpa. Was it worth it? When I was talking to you you had your job and you chose to "give it a try" now the guy left his baby inside you.

Benge: It's unfortunate but i love my baby, I'm going to get back my job. I can feel it, then I'm moving to Gaborone away from Chance's abuse, ke mo thalela abuse hela and he is controlling. He is self centered and doesn't want to support me.

Her: I like him but his flaws are hard to ignore, o stubborn thata le ene.

Benge: I just want to be a nurse, designing is just a side hustle and it brings me money. I'm going to move out after the interview. I'm tired of Chance and sex, i want a peaceful pregnancy.

Her: Let's read for your interview tomorrow ke go

botse some questions

Benge: Ok...

Her little sister asked her questions and they revised for the interview.

At GPH...

The following morning Benge pulled into the parking lot as her phone rang..

Benge: Hello?

Chance: Hey babe.

Benge: I'm not your babe, what do you want?

Chance: Just wanted to tell you that you can't beat all the unemployed nurses in Botswana when you're pregnant. I'm sure you arrived exhausted, the other nurses are not pregnant and their boyfriends are not

like me, their boyfriends are good...they were probably kissed and given money for snacks. You didn't get all that and you expect to pass the interview? Heta hela o boe koo ka ngwanake omo lapisa mahala hela.

Benge: (clenched her jaws and sighed calmly) Is that all?

Chance: Yes ma'am

Benge: Thank you, bye

Chance: Kare busa ngwanake golo ko wago mo tseela infection. How will you drive back after failing the interview? I hope you won't be crying and stressing my son with your ambitions and dreams. I'm going to get you pregnant again as soon as you drop Tsotsi. Wait and see.

Benge: I can't believe i judged Banyana based on the things you said she said about you cause now i want to say worse. You're a piece of shit ibile shit e botoka ya nkgaa..

Chance: (laughed) Shit e mme kana e go jele, e go imisitse, o imile little shit, you and i are linked for life.

Le ha o nthala I'll be coming to your house to pick my son and ill make sure your boyfriend feels my presence. Go nyewa, busa ngwanake golo koo you're going to fail that interview..

She cut the call and blocked him as she stepped out. As she approached the building she saw the arrows directing her to the interview room. She took a short prayer as she walked closer and froze looking at the full conference room. There was over 50 candidates and they were only looking for 5 nurses, she took out her ID, they registered her then she walked in and took a sit...

The invigilator walked in with the papers and placed each paper in front of the the candidates. Beng'e's heart pounded as she took a deep breath holding her pen.

Invigilator: It is now 7am, you may start. Good luck...

Everyone leaned over their papers and begun writing.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*



Chance Moilwa

# 50

At GPH...

An hour passed while the Candidates waited for their results, they begun chatting to one another then Benge took out her phone and texted her sister...

Benge: Waiting for the results mmanyana, my heart is throbbing. This was my first interview ever, kana the first time i was just placed in a government hospital with no stress.

Sister: We studied yesterday, I'm sure you're going to nail it.

Benge: Chance called telling me I'm going to fail because I'm pregnant and all that.

Sister: He is just provoking you, ignore him. It doesn't matter what happens from here. What i know about

going for an interview is that it means God is around the corner, it means you're about to get that job.. First you apply and don't get called, then you get called, maybe fail then time passes, you go for another interview and from there you score it.

Benge: Ok, but i want this one so bad because it's far from Maun.

Sister: Let's cross our fingers.

The invigilators walked in with a list...

Invigilator: Good morning once again, i have a list of all the successful candidates. We had a total of 50, we will only remain with 15 then we will pick 5 from that to complete this interview. If i call your name follow this lady to the next conference room.

Benge's heart pounded as the names were called out, she rubbed her sweaty palms and swallowed as the list went up to 14..

Invigilator: And Alicia-

Benge sighed in relief and stood up as another woman stood up in the back, the invigilator noticed the confusion and read the name again...

Invigilator: Alicia Mogapi

Benge slowly sat down as the other woman walked out...

Invigilator: It is with great sadness to inform you that your journey ends here but this also means that there is a great opportunity for you out there, don't give up. You're nurses and God will never let you study and be stay home... God bless you as you continue job hunting.

All: Thank you..

Benge walked out and picked her bag by the security guard then she headed to the parking lot dialing her sister but there was no answer, she was probably in class. She dialed Thuto and sat in the car...

Thuto: (excitedly) Yes! Did you make it?

Benge: I failed, after fighting so hard to attend this

Thuto: Well don't give up, you'll get this job even if you don't your designing business has been doing so good. So many famous people called you for dresses so don't cry like you have nothing.

Benge: Chance is going to celebrate..

Thuto: Let him celebrate, next interview e don't tell anyone. That's why gotwe we shouldn't tell people our plans because people just wish others bad luck... Next time keep quiet and go for an interview, if you fail it won't be that embarrassing. If you pass go bata hela re bona o theogela.

Benge: (laughed) Akere

Thuto: Will you drive or should I come with the bus and help you drive back?

Benge: I'm fine babes, I'll drive. I've been through worse in my life to let this pull me back.. I'm a fighter and Chance doesn't understand that i need to work for myself because i want to support my family too kana you can't support your family with the boyfriend's money. Koore ene are ke ene breadwinner ale nosi.

Thuto: But do you know that if you tell him all these he might actually understand especially because he was willing to pay you. Kana you were not working for free, you were a director and i don't see anything wrong with that especially while you're still job hunting.

Benge: Will he even accept me back after this?

Thuto: Mma you're still a director, you didn't sign anything... I'm going to the official opening later, I think ba bula ka 11am so I'll update you. Tomorrow morning abe o theogela while you're secretly searching for a job and stop telling him his

pharmacy won't make money. Encourage each other  
lona gale itse go sapotana, you discourse one  
another which is wrong. Koore yo mongw are  
business yaga yo mongwe will fail and the other is  
saying the other will fail interviews, what kind of love  
is this?

Benge: Ok, i see.

Thuto: Drive safely, you'll arrive in Maun around 8pm  
right?

Benge: Yes. Bye

She hung up and drove off...

At Chance's Pharmacy...

On the same morning Chance stood in the office  
bathroom looking at himself on the mirror, everyone  
was waiting outside and the last time he stood  
before the crowd was during his graduation which  
wasn't bad because he didn't really give any speech...

Oh wait... There was the court case but then he really hadn't been in front of the crowd in a while and he had always pictured this day with Benge... He pictured giving a speech while holding her hand and maybe share the good news of being a father... This was the one thing he could honestly brag about without feeling guilty, knowing he was about to bring a little boy into this world made him feel all kinds manly and it was definitely something to brag about... Buut he had to do this on his own, maybe she was right, this was his dream, and his alone. Perhaps doing his business on his own wasn't that bad while she worked elsewhere... Of course he wanted like a family business thing but if she was going to be grumpy with the customers perhaps it would be best if she was doing something she loved... His father always said a happy wife makes a happy home and honestly if he didn't fix his attitude he was going to lose her because she would be working in Gaborone hand in hand with sex hungry doctors...

He fixed his tie and walked out fixing his watch...Walking out the backdoor heading to the front where there was a gazebo he could hear Jango the Mc talking to the little crowd then he took that deep breath and shook off the anxiety as he flashed a handsome smile walking towards the mic. Everyone clapped their hands as the cameras flashed...

He took a deep breath about to speak and noticed Ofilwe and Solomon sitting in the back, they had actually bathed and they looked clean. He smiled and waved at them, everyone looked back... Teko and Gauta smiled at them and turned back to Chance...

Chance: Thank you for being here this morning... I'm sure you had plenty of things to do. May i thank my mother and father Mrs and Mrs Moilwa for their support... (smiled looking at his siblings as they folded their arms) And my little brother and sister



Katlo and Katlego Moilwa... I'm just saying because they want to hear their names in the speakers..

Everyone laughed....

Chance: I would like to thank Mr Gape Friday and Lefika Zambo for believing in me, i approached them about this business idea and asked for assistance. They borrowed me money without an interest and for that i will remain eternally grateful.

Mr Friday and Mr Zambo nodded their heads sitting on the VIP section as the journalists captured their pictures.

Chance: (sighed) I'm a man of few words so I'll have to end it here before i trip. (they laughed) Thank you all for being here, i appreciate your support...

Everyone clapped hands as Jango got the mic and called the business financeers who gave a few words, Mr Moilwa finally took the stand and smiled calling his wife over, he held her hand while holding the mic with the other...

Moilwa: Gatwe moja morago ke kgosi... (crowd laughed) Son i am proud of you, if you can't find a job create one for yourself... Simple as that... I always knew you'd make me proud but I can't take credit, this woman right here brought you into our lives... How can i take credit when it was her who had sleepless nights shushing you at night? She carried you on her back to go sell her stock and you grew up seeing us run businesses. I expected you to have one and you did just that.. Now i want to see you build a good family, very soon money will start rolling in. I don't want my grandkids all over Maun. If you want to be successful marry, trust me it will be difficult to throw money around when you have a wife, they help you with ideas and cheer you... They protect you with their presence, girls won't just get

money, not when you have a wife... Wa tshaba le wena..ke a itse ke go itusa bothoko ngwanaka kere o thophe 1 ka gore ba bante bana ba Batswana.

Chance smiled and looked down as everyone laughed.

Moilwa: Nyala...

Chance: Ao papa banna ha gare ga batho

Moilwa: Nyala!

He laughed down smiling as the journalists took more pictures of him and his father...

Moilwa: Thank you all for your support. God bless you. Wifey? Do you have anything to say?

Gauta: What can i say, I'm proud of my little boy... I'm a proud mother and grandmother to be.

They handed Jango the mic and took a seat

Jango: And now we go into the ribbon cutting by Mr Friday and Mr Zambo...

Everyone clapped their hands as the business men stood up holding their wives hands, they each got a pair of scissors and led the crowd to the entrance of the pharmacy where they stood there holding scissors as journalists took pictures, on a count of three they cut the ribbon and everyone clapped their hands..

Chance joined them as they pulled down the paper covering the name of the pharmacy...the crowd cheered, Chance stepped back looking at the name of the pharmacy for the first... He didn't expect such overwhelming emotions but his throat dried... He always wanted this but how it came about broke his

heart, it was never the plan to get his success in this manner and it broke his heart as tears filled his eyes and rolled down, he rubbed his eyes and sniffled. His father walked over and hugged him...

Moilwa: You did it... You did it...

He let him go as Dallas put his arm around him and they hugged..

Dallas: I know, don't worry about it... Stealing from a white rich corrupt man isn't stealing... You created jobs for the locals and their money being shipped to these developed countries at the cost of Africans.

Chance: Ok...

The guys let go of one another as Nabo smiled clapping hands like everyone, he just loved how carrying Dallas was towards his friends...He was such cute cuddly bear...He never noticed Dallas had

a dimple on the chin before...Dallas's words were still stuck in his mind, he might have been saying he would tear his as out of anger but now he couldn't stop thinking about...ohh Dallas!

Jango took over the mic and sighed...

Jango: Ok, the ushers are moving around with finger foods platters and drinks. Those of you who have a large appetite like me I apologise on Mr Moilwa's behalf... But I'll say this.. if he didn't want to invite us he should have just said to instead of insulting us making us lick our fingers..

Everyone laughed as they chatted having their food and drinks standing under the gazebos. Chance's personal assistant walked towards him and handed him a pack of handkerchiefs and a bottle of water. Chance turned to her and smiled...

Chance: Thank you

Her: You're welcome.

Chance: Oh yeah, forgot to ask you. Did you get your revised contract?

PA: No, i haven't checked my emails.

Chance: I need your response today because i need to know if I'll have to get a new PA or not.

PA: I'll check now...

Chance: Good... You can go.

She stepped back and joined the other employees in their uniform as they stood under their gazebo in uniform.

Cashier : (lowered her voice) Mr Moilwa o bogale, he asked me why i didn't tuck in my shirt. Ke are he expects every employee to look presentable in the uniform.

Shop assistant : Akere he arrived and found us sitted

while other people were still standing waiting for chairs then asked us why we didn't give guests our chairs. And his voice! Iyoo wee i can't imagine the way stock goes missing, he is going to eat us alive.

PA: I was excited to be his baby mama's PA but he says she is no longer with us and I'm now his PA. Ke a mo tshaba mma, i liked his baby mama

Cashier: The pregnant one who interviewed us?

PA: Yeah, she was sweet,

Cashier: Mr Moilwa is too serious le ha go leba hela ogo leba ale serious. Nkase ikope kere keya golo gongwe..

They laughed as the PA took out her phone and clicked on her email..she frowned as she read the revised contract then she stepped away from the other employees and sighed rubbing her forehead, she copied her previous letter of acceptance and updated the date accepting the new contract and emailed back. She put her phone down and rubbed her hands anxiously before taking a deep breath and



joining everyone in celebrating.

On the road...

Meanwhile Bengé drove along the road listening to music and noticed a car on the side of the road. A man stood by the road waving as she slowed down but then part of her didn't want to do this...

She drove past him and sighed guilt stricken and he looked harmless...she stopped and reversed as he ran over and jumped in the car.

Him: Thank you so much, my name is Mike Tau.

Bengé: I'm Alicia, what's going on?

Mike: Flat tyre, and i thought my brother put back my spare wheel. It was a disaster. I was considering to walk until i get network to at least make a call.

Bengé: Ok,

He pulled the seat belt as Bengel continued driving....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 51

At Ofilwe's House...

Solomon parked the car, Ofilwe pushed the door and stepped out taking off her old wig then she walked in the house as Solomon followed her...

Solomon: Are you ok?

Ofilwe: (low voice) Yes

She took off her dress and laid down as Solomon stood by the bed looking at her...

Solomon: I know it was hard hearing Chance talk about his parents like that...seeing Gauta and Teko getting interviewed by the media, taking pictures

with your son and being introduced to Maun's rich people but he was happy and surprised to see us.. He even waved smiling. After the way things ended with us spending the money he gave us for graduation and not showing up we should be grateful that he was happy to see us... I don't know Chance that well but that smile was genuine, he smiled like a baby and for a moment he forgot he was a director and mr big shot... He waved at his mommy and that was enough.. Don't be heart broken because we failed him.. We have our mistakes...

Ofilwe: I pushed that boy out of my v\*gină Solomon , i deserved some kind of recognition. That boy is rich and he won't fix my one room... He is even expecting a baby and i don't know his girlfriend...

Solomon: It's our fault my love...you got the boy but our home was different from where he comes from. We have a sherbeen and there is always music but Teko doesn't have that, alcohol is not allowed in his home... You know Chance used to get in trouble just for going there drunk. They raised him according to

their beliefs and he turned out ok. Let's appreciate that..

Ofilwe: I appreciate their efforts but i wish Chance knew and appreciated that i gave birth to him. I could have aborted like Steven was demanding but i didn't and he lived because of me.

Solomon: Yes but we failed him my love..

He rubbed her shoulder...

Solomon: Maybe if you start acting right he might be interested in greeting you every once in a while, ngwana o bothogo... Gaa lemoga lerato o goroga bothogo but because he loves his parents you must acknowledge their love for him and appreciate them. Gauta should be like a sister to you, she did a lot for you and it would be nice to say thank you for raising such a clean intelligent young man.. (smiled) Did you see how good he looked in a suit? He looked like a rich man and it's all thanks to them..

Ofilwe: (smiled) I guess you're right she helped me a lot, she did a good job..

Her phone rang then she sighed and picked...

Ofilwe: Hello?

Voice: It's Steven, mpha numbera ya that boy

Ofilwe: Which boy?

Voice: My son, what's his name again, Charles?

Ofilwe: (pinned her elbow getting up) Steven o taa nyela marete a gago ka thoko e dinaka

Steven: Do you know that i am a chief? Ke taa go biletsa mo kgoteng o sekela go roga kgosi

Ofilwe: Kare marete monna o molomo, o bata go nyelela mo thogong yame?

Steven: This is why we didn't go far, gawa agega. Go na le mosadi o thomaganyang dithapa mogo kalo, mphe numbera yaga ngwanake ke na le mathata.

Ofilwe: Kare o taa nye-

Solomon got the phone and sighed...

Solomon: Hello?

Steven: Hello?

Solomon: His name is Chance Moilwa, I will send you his number but you can search him on Facebook. He has a pharmacy that just opened he said it has Facebook too. I don't know if you know Facebook, i don't know it either but i know you search things in there if you have a clever phone.

Steven: Ok, thank you. I will search him.

Solomon: You're welcome.

He hung up and sighed....

Solomon: Chance is an adult now, he can handle

certain things. Maybe he would be interested in whatever has to be said. It's not your choice.

Ofilwe: This man owes me damages, he is from royalty and he deals with cases like this. He owes me

Solomon: There is a way of doing things not insulting. I want you to work on your tongue and talk like an adult. Don't let me talk to you again about respecting everyone even those who wronged you. Mind your language, do you understand me?

She looked down and sighed...

Ofilwe: Ok...

Solomon: Good... Lay down, I'll go start the fire and warm the water for you. I will hustle cooking gas money tomorrow.

He kissed her and walked out...



At Moilwa's House...

Later that evening Chance parked the car and sighed as his siblings jumped out, then his parents stepped out..

Chance: Papa ne ke kopa go bua le wena..

His father stopped and turned back looking at him then he got back in the car as everyone walked into the house..

Chance kept quiet for a moment then he sighed and leaned back...

Chance: I have issues with Benge, we argued because i was under the impression that we would run this business together. I thought it was ours and

our son's. I even made her a partner but as soon as she got called for an interview she started saying its my dream and not hers.

Teko: She is right, you're the Pharmacist... You're the one who went to school and studied to be a Pharmacist. I'm sure if she liked it she would have studied it too but she is nurse and you cost her job. The least you can do is to help her find another job. I get that you love her so much you want to do everything with her but it only works if you found someone who likes the same things as you, unfortunately she doesn't. Respect that... And it's very risky to partner with a girlfriend... She doesn't want to be part of your business, take her out of your paperwork, you'll spoil her with the profits however you want. Gago bechiwe ka company, hoo wae senya ngwanaka. O bata go tsoga o ikaletsa... Love and business don't mix especially when we are talking about a girlfriend. She'll automatically own half when she becomes your wife, when the two of you have reached a mutual understanding... Just because you love her doesn't mean she must be in

your paperwork. For now take her out of that business and love her the way she wants to be loved. She wants a job not to be a business partner...Support her in finding a job and she will be happy. You might actually enjoy running the business by yourself. Let her have her own life and live her dreams, live yours too.

Chance: (sighed) OK...

Teko: Your mother had her small businesses and i had mine, you know that... Why do you want this girl to leave hers for yours? Would you have preferred your mom stop selling food and doing massage just to pass me screws and planks while i did carpentry?

Chance laughed and shook his head then his father joined in laughing..

Chance: I see what you mean. I'll run my business by myself. She was going to manage it with a PA but I took the PA so I'll hire a manager to help me out because i want to focus on getting sponsorship for

the baby home non-profit organisation.

Teko: Yeah, hire a manager. Someone you can fire if they don't perform. If it's a girlfriend you'll be nursing her

Chance : True... I'll apologise and personally distribute her CV.

Teko: Yeah.. Is the sex is still a struggle?

Chance: Found a solution for that, i won't be asking her for sex. Ke ga emela ene ho a batang teng o taa bua. If she doesn't want it for the whole year I'll still wait for her.

Teko: Protect yourself and don't plant children all over, ke boata golo moo ibile gago supe bothale. I personally feel like all the men who have children with more three women are just dull. Ga ole bothale gao togele ngwana gongwe le gongwe, gase bokwete go supa gore o rwele malwetsi.

Chance: (laughed) I won't do that...

Teko: Is that all?

Chance: Yes, I'm going to celebrate with the guys

over dinner, it's not a party...

Teko: Ok.. "dinner" you're rich now... You'll be drinking a tea that has milk shapes inside, speaking English through the nose. That's my boy!

Chance chuckled and shook his head...

Chance: I wish Bengé was there...

Teko: Just go and enjoy yourself with your friends, if Dallas is with his fiancé that's good.. You clearly haven't reached that point in a relationship but don't let it get to you. Enjoy yourself, remember you prayed for this moment. Enjoy it..

Chance: True...

His father stepped out and closed the door...

Teko: Get rid of that long face and celebrate...

Chance smiled and saluted his father before driving out of the yard dialing the guys...

Dallas: Yeah?

Chance: Hi, going to take a bath then I'm coming

Dallas: Sure, we are listening to jazz, don't rush.

Chance: Sure..

He hung up and drove off...

At Chance's House...

Later that evening Chance drove towards the yard following an unfamiliar car then he noticed Bengé was driving in front of this car, she parked at the gate and the guy parked behind her. He stepped out and walked to her side and shook her hand as they

talked for a while. He smiled and turned back to the car... That's when he recognised Detective Tau.

He also recognised him and turned to his car...

Tau: Uh Chance... How are you doing?

Chance: I'm good, what's going on?

Tau:Who is she?

Chance: She is carrying my child

Tau: I see... She helped me out on the road, she took me to the shop to buy a spare wheel then drove me back to the car so i wanted to make sure she arrives home safely.

Chance: I see...

Only a man would read his mind, he wasn't sure what was going on but he knew from the look in his eyes that he wanted his baby mama... He didn't even know how he knew but he knew... He just knew...

Knowing Benge if she wanted nothing to do with him she would have just left him at the road or something...

Chance: Ok

Tau: How have you been? Did your name getting cleared help you find a job?

Chance: No, i asked for financial assistance from big businesses and opened a pharmacy.

Tau: Great idea...

Chance: Give me your phone...

Tau: Why?

Chance: If you don't mind..

He unlocked it and handed it to him, Chance typed Benge's number and found her saved as Alicia. He deleted the contact and handed him the phone...



Chance: Thanks

Tau: No hard feelings right?

Chance: None, move your car

Tau sighed and got in his car then he turned and drove off as Chance drove in and parked next to the car where she was standing folding her arms. Her heart pounded as he unlocked the door and threw the keys on the table...

Knowing Chance this was a big deal and she'd never hear the end of it, she followed him to the bedroom and sat on the bed...

Chance pulled his Tshirt from the back and walked in the shower where he stood under the shower for almost 30 minutes staring at his feet as water ran down. He swallowed a big lump and stepped out drying himself. He stared at himself on the mirror with reddish eyes and wet eyelashes then he

brushed his teeth and walked out to her sitting on the bed..

Chance: Hi..

Benge: Hi...

He applied his body lotions and put on a casual suit while she sat on the bed.

Chance: I'm going for a celebration dinner with. It shouldn't take long... An hour or two max...

He wore his cologne and picked his watch then he walked out without asking. She sighed guilt stricken and sighed...

Chance opened the door and sat in the car closing the door then he put the keys in the ignition but he was too weak to turn the key. He leaned back and

pressed his fingers on each of his eyes then he leaned over putting his hands over his face as Detective Tau's smile at Bengé flushed in his memory, his phone rang then he picked...

Chance: Hello?

Steven: Hi, its Steven, your father... We need to talk. I need your forgiveness, i need to introduce you to our royal family and to our ancestors. You're the heir and your absence is making it hard for me to be successful in anything i do including having children. The ones i had passed on, i divorced my wife and married younger one but she is having miscarriages we seeked traditional help. Gake thathobiwa go bonwa wena...

Chance: Please don't ever call, I'm going through shit the last thing i need is you. I already have a father, my name is Chance Moilwa, Moilwa ke papa. The man who raised me with everything he had...don't ever call me.

Steven: Son? Bogosi boa tsalelwa. I know i wron-

Chance hung up and sighed leaning over the steering wheel.

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 52

At Chance's House...

Chance sat in there car for about twenty minutes then he stepped out and walked back in the house, he slowly pushed the bedroom door open and walked in while the shower was running.

He sat on the bed waiting then her phone received a message while on the charger, he reached for it and swiped but it required a pin, he guessed a few pins and the phone got temporarily blocked for 30 minutes. He put it back and sighed waiting for her...

A few minutes later she walked out wrapping herself with a towel as her bump popped right out of that towel... It was growing...

She opened the wardrobe looking for her night dress then Chance pulled the lower drawer and handed it to her...

Benge: Thank you.

She sat on the bed and applied body lotion, Chance pulled the other drawer and took out her phone. Benge leaned against the headboard and put the pillow behind her back before tying her hair.

Chance got on the bed and put her phone next to her then he held her feet and gently massaged her...

Chance: I'm sorry for locking you in the house, I shouldn't have taken your phone either... What I said on the phone this morning was actually more of a joke than the actual meaning but i understand that you didn't catch the joke and got offended I'm sorry.

I thought about this whole thing and i see where I'm going wrong, I'm not supposed to make you feel bad for wanting what i cost you... If that's OK with you I'd like to help you get your job back so we can both be happy... Is that OK?

Benge: When i couldn't have sex with you the night of the party what happened after?

Chance: I went back to the party, got drunk and partied until morning. I didn't cheat if that's what you're asking... You can ask Dan

Benge: It's fine, i was just asking.

He took a deep breath looking at her, although he felt cheated on having to apologise for wanting to have sex with her he knew he had to for peacesake, he still didn't understand what was wrong with him wanting to have sex with her all the time or just wanting her thighs or a hand job...he was slowly praying for a moment where he'd just look at her naked and feel nothing at all so they could live in peace. How could it be wrong to want someone you

love to give you pleasure...

Chance: And about wanting sex all the time... I... I'm sorry, i know you're pregnant and from now on I'll give you all the respect you deserve. Let's forget sex for now and focus on you and the baby.. Is that OK?

Benge: It's fine, thanks for understanding. I want to apologise for saying the pharmacy might fail and all, i didn't want to sound negative like that... I was just stating the disadvantages which came out wrong.. I'm sorry, i know you're a hard worker, i saw the pictures of the official opening and it was perfect... About locking me up, i forgive you but I'm still moving out...

He looked at her as she looked at him...

Chance : Don't move out, stay and see if i won't change. I won't trouble you with sex, i promise. I'm



done with sex, you know most of our fights are about me wanting sex, i won't want sex from you.

Benge: It's not just that, you almost killed me by locking me in the house.

Chance: Gake gane, I'm sorry... But you can't move out on our first fight, we both knew pregnancy is not easy. I'm not an expert... I'm a first time father too and I'll make mistakes...Don't be too hard on me.

He let go of her feet and crawled up to her face kissing her, surprisingly she kissed him back... He kissed her harder and rubbed her fresh thigh as his boner got harder.. He breathed heavily kissing her deeply then he retreated and caught his breath...

Chance: I'm sorry...

He stepped off the bed and fixed his boner before walking in the kitchen where he got a drink and stood in the kitchen pressing his phone. He put it

back in the pocket and headed to the bedroom..

Chance: (sighed) About moving out... Whatever makes you happy is fine with me. I don't think there is any fight left in me. ADo you mind coming with me to the dinner? I know you're exhausted so we won't take long... I promise it will be fun.. I won't ask for sex there or on the way... Tabe re boa re robala hela.

Benge: Ok

Chance: (smiled) you coming?

Benge: (smiled) Yeah...

She smiled and got off the bed then she got dressed while he sat on the bed and smiled admiring her, her phone rang then he took it out of the charger and handed it to her, it was "Detective Mike" calling....

Benge: Hello?..yes, I'm fine. Everything is fine... Yes, he is here. OK. Hold on... (to Chance) Take..

Chance: Hello?

Detective: Yeah, i just wanted to make sure she is fine because you seemed a bit angry with me earlier.

Chance: I deleted her number because i don't want you calling her

Detective: You should know by now that phones are just like computers. You delete something and i retrieve it from the trash can.

Chance: Ok. We are fine. Bye

Detective: Give her the phone..

He handed her the phone and looked at her talking to the phone.

Benge: Ok, thank you bye.

She hung up...

Chance: What are your intentions with him?

Benge: We are just friends

Chance: Friends?

Benge: Yeah, i think I'll need a friend who is a police officer in case anything similar to what happened maloba happens again.

Chance: Ok...

He stood up and opened the door...

Chance: I'll wait in the car..

He walked out and waited for her, minutes later she got in then he drove off.

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 53

At Chance's House...

The next morning in his boxer briefs Chance ironed his shirt and put it aside then the pants and the white coat...

Benge sighed turning to the other side while laying on the bed, Chance got dressed and picked his phone and car keys... Things had been awkward with them before but this time it was worse...

Chance: I'm going to work, I'll have the secretary prepare our company paperwork for you so you can sign them. I'll also get my assistant to forward your cv to several institutions. I will give you a list where you applied so you don't get surprised if any of them calls.

Benge: Ok...

She pulled the duvet over her shoulder and pressed her phone while Chance stood by looking at her holding his coat...

Chance: Still moving out?

Benge: I'm talking to the moving truck now, I'll probably move out around 11

Chance: Where are you moving to?

Benge: I don't feel comfortable sharing that with you right now.

Chance: Do you have enough money in the card you have?

Benge: No

Chance: How much should i transfer?

Benge: Whatever you want

Chance: I'm asking you because i don't know what

you need, i don't even know what you're taking in the house. How much?

Benge: I'm taking everything in the house

Chance: Leave the microwave so i can warm the takeaways until i buy the furniture.

Benge: Ok

Chance: How much do you need?

Benge: I said whatever you can afford

Chance: Why can't you give me a figure?

She a kept quiet and continued pressing her phone..

Chance: I never knew it was possible to miss someone when they're laying right next to you.

Benge: I never knew you'd try to kill me and your own child.

Chance looked at her for a while then he turned and

walked out, he got in the car and drove off. A big moving truck got off the road as he joined the main road and drove off...

At the driving school...

Later that morning Dallas walked in the office holding a plastic bag and leaned over the counter kissing Thuto then he placed the bag in front of her...

Dallas: Brought you breakfast..

Thuto: Thanks a lot,

Dallas: Did you notice that Bengé didn't want to be at the dinner last night? Chance had to ask her what she wanted to order 3 times..

Thuto: I think her mood swings are just taking a peak. Get Chance to understand this

Dallas: No Chance already knows that, he gave up a lot but she is not meeting him half way. You should



talk to her, Chance is not telling me what is going on. He is secretive about his relationships but i can see he is suffering because he is losing weight

Thuto: I noticed he lost a muscle yesterday.. But its the challenges of pregnancy, its not just the woman who suffers. Tell Chance to hold on.

Dallas: No, bua le Benge o tsenya laiteame stress.. How is everything going here?

Thuto: Going good... Babe I was thinking of selling my car and opening an Internet café, we are renting this huge space and i can make extra money out of it plus i love computers.

Dallas: I'll sell your car for you so i can sell it for a higher price.

Thuto: Uh waii, it will give you about 28k

Dallas: I'll sell it in a way that it can give you 40k, remember I worked in an auto shop before so don't ask me how, then I'll top it up and help you register your company.

Thuto: No, you have to pay magadi, i don't want to be

engaged until i grow gray hair.

Dallas: (laughed) I have that covered.

Thuto: Please don't borrow money trying to impress me

Dallas: (laughed and kissed her) I won't... See you later, call that guy wa di companies so he can work on your company then order your computers and stuff. I'll give you 50K tomorrow or a day after.

Thuto: That quick?

Dallas: I'm going to sell the parts to a few guys i know... Don't worry. Wena start your company... Don't put my dirty name in your business... Let it be owned by you alone...

Thuto: (frowned) Why?

Dallas: (smiled and raised his fist) Women empowerment kinda shit!

Thuto smiled proudly and blushed as he flushed a smile and blew her a kiss before walking out.

At Moilwa's House....

Later on a car stopped while Moilwa was cleaning up his carpentry equipment... A young man stepped out of the car and walked towards him...

Him: Dumelang..

Teko: Ee rra

Him: (handed him the letter) Ke romilwe ke mokwaledi wa kgosi

Teko: Kgosi as in kgosi kgosi hela kgosi?

Him: Ee rra

Teko tore the letter summoning him and his wife to the kgotla today before 5pm.

Teko: Did i break the law? What did I do?

Him: I don't know, I'm just a messenger

Teko: I'm confused.

Him: Have a good day..

He got in the car and drove off as Teko reread the letter again confused...

At the pharmacy...

Meanwhile Chance sat behind the computer creating folders for patients refills..

There was a knock on the door..

Chance: Yeah?

His assistant walked in and sighed uncomfortably standing in front of him.

Her: About the revised contract, i don't think i can do other duties especially because it includes moving from my comfort zone and being in isolation for months which i can't do because i have a 2 year old daughter but i talked to my cousin and she is willing.

Chance: It was confidential information, which part of that didn't you understand?

Her: I had a feeling she wouldn't mind because she is in need of money, she doesn't have anything to do or anything holding her back like a baby or anything.

Chance: Where is she?

Her: Right now she is selling hotdogs in one of the food stalls, she gets paid P400 per month so this offer means a lot to her.

Chance: Call her over.

Her: Ee rra

She walked out and closed the door, Chance picked the phone and called 5he real estate agent...

Him: Hello?

Chance: Hi, its Moilwa

Him: Oh yes, the cleaning company is now working on it. I will let you know when it's ready.

Chance: Great, thanks.

He hung up and continued working, minutes later his assistant knocked and walked in with her cousin who stood behind her uncomfortably folding her arms.

Chance: Close the door on your way out.

The assistant walked out and closed the door, Chance sighed and leaned back looking at this girl... She was short and skinny, probably a size 28 if not 30. She still had her hotdog apron on and underneath she had on a skirt with pumps and an

old top that was torn on the shoulder... She didn't have makeup on... Just natural beauty and she was dark skinned too... He'd never seen such a beauty on a chocolate girl before...She had that Kaone Kario image especially with her short hair and reserved persona.

Chance: Do you know Kaone Kario?

Her: No

Chance: What's your name?

Her: Thulaganyo but everyone calls me Thuli

Chance: Thuli... How old are you?

Thuli: 20

Chance: Why do you want this job?

Thuli: I need the money

Chance: It's a six months contract, you'll be locked in a house not interacting with anyone except me... You'll be left alone most of the time. If you go out it would be if you're being brought in the office and

then back to the house again... Think about it very hard.

Thuli: As long as i have food and something to watch I'll be OK. 6 months is not bad.

Chance: I'm taking you for HIV test and others

Thuli: Ee rra, I'm fine with anything. As long as you pay me my 50k.

Chance: I don't want you to think about the money, money is not an issue with me if you do this well i can even give a tip. I want you to understand what is going to happen to your body, know your duties and understand that you're giving up your rights for six months. The only thing you're entitled to is healthy meals and a good living environment... It's a good house with a pool-Can you read?

Thuli: Yes, I got Fail and Discontinue, I want to pay for my modules and continue then apply for the government sponsorship the semester that follows that one. I heard that if you fail and your sponsorship is revoked before you can re-apply you pay for the ones you failed and pass them then they might



consider to sponsor you again. This 50K means a lot to me so i will do everything you want and more. I just want to go back to school, it's painful and embarrassing to be seen standing next to a hotdog stand when you used to be in university. Don't judge me by my height or complexion, not that I'm experienced... The truth is i don't know anything but if you teach me i won't disappoint you. All that i ask is that you don't record me because i know that I'm going to be a successful woman when I finish school.

Chance: (printed the contract) There are no recording devices, i have a family so I wouldn't want something like that out there.

Thuli: Jesus you're married? What if I get sued-

Chance: I'm not married, take those papers from the printer and read them..

She picked them up and sat down reading, her heart pounded as she read then she looked at him in disbelief or was it fear...

Chance: Still want to do it?

She finished reading and sighed..

Thuli: Ee rra.. Should i fill it in the blanks and sign?

Chance: Before you sign, stand up and pull down your skirt... Take off everything... Do it slowly..

She put the contract down and took off her clothes while he looked at her..

Chance: Sit down, don't put on your clothes...

She sat on the couch then he walked over to her bent over splitting her p\*\*sy lips looking at her enclosed flesh, he squatted in front of her and pushed her legs apart then he pressed her shaved

lips apart looking at her flesh.. It was pink and closed up he could only imagine forcing his way through then he stood with a huge boner picking his pants. He sighed and went back to his chair where he sat down and leaned back putting his foot over the other as his leather shoe shined....

Thuli: Is it OK?

Chance: Yeah, sign it then i want you to read it out loud on the voice recorder as well. Take ...

She stood up and got the recorder then she sat down and pressed it...

Thuli: I Thulaganyo Raditsela read and understood this contract. I give full consent-

Chance: You can get dressed and then record.

Thuli: Ee rra

She got dressed then she sat down and pressed record...

Thuli: (reading the signed contract) I Thulaganyo Raditsela....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 54

At the hotdog stand...

Later that afternoon Thuli put everything in the bag while her boss waited in the car applying nail polish to her nails...

Her: Dira ka pela the mma i don't have all day!

People passing by looked at Thuli as she unscrewed the hotplate from the gas stove biting her lower lip..

Her: (angrily) Can you please hurry up!

Thuli: I am trying. The plate is still hot i was just warming up the last piece for a customer before you arrived.

Her: Ae mma hurry up, some of us are married and have families to take care of. Gakea tela go tomalala mo mmolong... Kana gongwe wena o tetse bokgarebe mo mmolong.

This was always the hardest part of knocking off from work, standing all these words while people passed by looking at her... She thought being a maid was worse and the way she jumped for this post she thought things had gotten better. She put the stove in the boot and walked back for the box of sauces and put it in the boot before closing. The way this lady was angry she was just blocking her from asking for her salary but it was now th 1st of the month...

Thuli: Did you forget to pay me? Go di 1.

Her: I bought milk for the babies, i will pay you when my husband gives me my allowance.

Thuli: But the hotdogs make enough money, why didn't-

Her: So you're going to insult me for a mere P400? P400 is nothing to be angry about... I will pay you mma.

Thuli: I won't be coming to work tomorrow until you pay me, then I'm quitting. You always pay me late and i can't do anything about except to quit.

Her: You didn't give me notice so I'm not paying you.

Thuli: Can you at least pay me P200

Her: I'm not paying you..

Thuli stood by the car looking at her as tears filled her eyes...

Thuli: Kana I'm saving that money for school, i deposit p200 in my account every month. At least ale mphe that so i can balance the amount.

Her: You didn't give me notice, I'm not paying you.

She started the car and drove off. Thuli headed to

the taxi stop and took a taxi home. She took a deep breath as she walked through the gate with her stepmother and father sitting in front of the house... As much as she was excited about this job she knew her father was going to feel his absence more especially now that her mother seemed to have been intentionally leaving his wheelchair unattended when the diapers were finished...

Mother: Koore o ganne sekolo gore ote go apara di apron? Your agemates are graduating next year and you're someone's stall girl. Ka ibile o montsho mma jaanong mahura a di hotdog ago direla sono.

Thuli noticed she walked across the mall with this apron again, she took it off and greeted them then she walked in..

Mother: I'm talking to you!



She stopped at the door and turned looking at her not sure how she was supposed to respond to that..

Father: How was your day?

Thuli: It was fine, I found a job as a maid so i quit the hotdog stall. My boss says I'm starting tomorrow. They're paying me 1.5K per month so it's better than P400.

Father: That's good, where are they? How many children are you babysitting?

Thuli: Three children, I'm going tomorrow morning.

Father: Can i talk to them?

Thuli: I don't want them to think I'm a baby

Father: You're my baby...i don't want a repeat of what happened last time when you were overworked and never paid. In fact that woman must come here and talk to us so that we can know who she is

Thuli: It's a couple, a married couple..

Father: One of them must come here and talk to us,

you can't meet people on the street and just go when we don't even know their names. If anything happens we need to know where to start looking. You can't go before i see them.

Thuli: Ok, let me bath then I'll tell them to come over.

Father: Ok..

She walked in the house and sat on the bed thoughtfully..

At Moilwa's House....

Meanwhile Chance read the letter as his father put on his shoe and picked his knobkerri..

Chance: You're not going there... There is something i have to tell you... I didn't think it was important but if it involves you i might as well tell you.

His parents paused and looked at him, Gauta sighed disappointedly and looked at him...

Gauta: Ngwanaka what have you done now? I thought we are done with the drama of you getting in trouble ore goga goga mo kgoteng...

Teko: Please tell me you didn't destroy your future...

He pulled the chair and sighed...

Chance: I didn't do anything.. When i was staying with Ofilwe she once took me for a DNA test with kgosi, it was before he was put in power...

Teko: I remember, he was put in power when you were in tertiary

Gauta: What are you saying? You're scaring me.. O ngwana wa kgosi?

Chance: I'm not his son, the DNA came back positive but he said he doesn't care and it doesn't mean

anything. From there he started paying Ofilwe money. I don't know how much it is because i never got a dime from that. I hustled for myself..

Teko: He is the king's son...

Gauta: I can't believe this, so what does he want? Did we do anything wrong?

Chance: He contacted me wanting us to reconcile but i rejected him, I'm not offended that he is calling my parents instead of coming here to humble himself and give you the respect you deserve. I will talk to him, maybe he thinks i care about the chieftaincy.

Teko: Maybe if you're introduced to the family elders and have some traditions carried out your things will fall into place.

Chance: My things are in place papa, please don't even think about acting inferior to those people because i will be disappointed in you. He owes you an apology for summoning you like you're a thief, if he keeps doing this ke ta mo latela ko gagwe. Don't

think about belittling yourself, you're my father!

Gauta: I still can't believe you're a Prince

Chance: I'm not that, it's outdated and embarrassing to be even associated with that kind of nonsense.

We are not living in the 18th century. Please take off your shoes, You're not going anywhere... Please papa le mama with all due respect take off your shoes....or else ke a go thoka botho ko kgosing.

They sighed and leaned back looking at him...

At Dallas house...

Dallas stood in the kitchen chopping vegetables and cooking while listening to music...his phone rang..

Dallas: Yeah

Nabo: Hi, what's up

Dallas: Good, I'm cooking for little mama... Gare motho a iketshe ko morago monna. These movies are teaching women nonsense now we have to train ourselves to do this shit...

Nabo: (laughed) Awww mr romantic

Dallas laughed putting the phone on loudspeaker and carried on chopping and frying..

Dallas: She should be home anytime kare aje something fresh but the truth is I'm feeding my daughter..

Nabo: (laughed) Ok, I was just bored and thought I'd visit you

Dallas: Waii, I'm held up. Check Chance he is definitely free cause Bengé moved out this morning, I'm sure he is drinking and could use company.

Nabo: I wanted to visit you eseng Chance

Dallas: Why?

Nabo: Just, Chance never talks

Dallas: But he was your friend

Nabo: Yeah but you and i are different

Dallas stopped chopping the tomato and looked at the phone on the counter...

Dallas: What the fuck is that supposed to mean?

Nabo: I have a crush on you

Dallas clenched his jaws and stuck the knife the knife on the chopping board then he picked the phone and took it out of loudspeaker looking around as if he wasn't alone.

Dallas: O taa nyela Nabo a utwa! Wa ntwaela ne monna?

Nabo: Dan i know how this sounds but i respect that

you have a-

Dallas: (boiling) O toga o ntena kana!

Nabo: If you don't feel the same way it's ok to just let me know then I'll stop fantasising. Calm down hela o mpolele sente hela

Dallas: I'm straight, I'm not fuckinggay

Nabo: I'm not gay either, I'm heterosexual

Dallas: You've never had sex with a woman you're not hetero, listen dude lose my number gone hela jaana and don't ever sit next to me. Don't laugh with me and don't look at me.. Wa tsenwa naare?

Nabo: (laughed) Waitse banna ithela le kgatha getting angry at someone for liking you just because they're not girls, hane kele ngwanyana nkabe o mpalama hela ntse o imisitse kana

Dallas: You can't like me, wa tsenwaare? And you're not a girl why should i be flattered. Do i look gay?

Nabo: No, but you can punish a gay man. Honestly you have a nice body i like skinny guys with a waist like yours... Letheka la gago le nthaa lere wa theneka,



o wa size ya go ledisa monna o mongwe-

Dallas cut the call and blocked him, the pan caught the flame then he grabbed it and got burned dropping it on the floor..

Dallas: Fuck!

He switched off the stove as Thuto walked in...

At Chance's House..

Later that evening Chance walked in the empty house and sighed... He stopped at the bedroom door and looked at his blankets folded on the chair... There was no bed either.

He sighed and sat on the chair dialling Benge..

Benge: Hello?

Chance: Hi, are you settling in alright?

Benge: Yes

Chance: How is Tsotsi? I miss feeling his kicks... Its been a while since you made me touch him.

Benge: He is fine.

Chance: I wish i knew things would turn out this way I would have acted differently but I'm choosing to understand that you're under a lot of stress and I'm sure your hormones are pulling you on the opposite direction too. If you change your mind i want you to come home, i want us to fix this because I'm serious when i say i will never ask for sex... I know its hard to believe but I'm serous babe. Come judge me close by, you can't run away every time there is an argument... I want us to get married but not now because your mood swings go up and down so you might be moody on the wedding day.

Benge: Nna tota Chance wa ntena malatsia, you

annoy me and right now I wish you could just stop calling me.

Chance: If we survive this i swear I'll never get you pregnant again. Tsotsi is hitting you so hard i feel sorry for you because it's like you don't see yourself.. I can't wait to laugh about this 6 months from now. If this boy doesn't respect you I'm going to punish him because it wasn't easy bringing him on this planet. My only fear now is that i can't tell if I'm still dealing with hormones or you genuinely don't like me. Whatever it is I'll try my best to be patient, I'll react after the baby is born for now ke tile go go tsaya jaaka setsenwa

Benge: I wasn't listening to your long speech, ne ke beile phone ke tsenya di spice mo dijong. Bye.

Chance: At least you're eating, i love you

Benge: Can i eat?

Chance: Ok, ill call you later and say goodnight. Bye

He hung up and put down the phone then he sighed

and rubbed his face. His phone rang then picked...

Chance: Hello?

Thuli: Hello? Ke Thuli...ke kopa gore o nkope ko go papa. I told him I'll be a maid babysitting three children for a family so if you can't get any female to do it do it yourself. He wants you come over

Chance: I'm not doing that, which part of confidential don't you understand?

Thuli: He won't allow me if he suspects anything wrong and I just want him to have peace too when I'm gone knowing I'm fine. Six months is too long i have to make sure he believes me.

Chance: Eish wena o tsile go nkgolega hela.

Thuli: Should i send directions?

Chance: (sighed frustratedly) Hanne kesa bona kukunyana ya gago nkabe ke togela ke tsaya mongwe yoo serious. Send the directions.

Thuli: I will send, I'm sorry.

Chance: Bye

He hung up and sighed as he received a message then he stood up and walked out..

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 55

At Chance's House..

Later that night Chance collected his clothes and put them in the boot then he got in the car and drove out dialling Thuli..

Thuli: Hello?

Chance: Hi, I'll come see your parents tomorrow morning, I think it's too late to come see them now.  
Ga ke bate go ba tsosa ba robetse

Thuli: Ee rra, ibile papa is already asleep.

Chance: Shap

He hung up and dialed Jango...

Jango: Hello?

Chance: Hey man, i need a favour...

Jango: Yeah

Chance: There is this girl i want to spend time with, she told her parents she is going to be my maid. I think you should do it for me, wear a ring and act married..

Jango: You want to cheat?

Chance: Jay-man i really don't need you judging me right now because i judged myself. I didn't want to do this but i need sex... It's bad enough that i have money i can't spend but now i have a pussy i can't touch... Just do this for me

Jango: She is pregnant... If she finds out-

Chance: She won't, i planned this for weeks... I just need help temporarily because if i don't get it elsewhere i'll be bothering her but to show my love i have to stop asking for sex. Can you do this or not?

Jango: Ok, but when you get caught don't say my name

Chance: You know I wouldn't.

Jango: When do we do this?

Chance: Tomorrow morning, I'll coach you... Then you come with her. You'll hand her over to me at the mall or somewhere, I'll talk to you.

Jango: Sure

He hung up and drove into a B&B and checked in, they handed him the keys then he picked his bag from the car and unlocked the room, he put down his things and took out his phone dialing Bengé but there was no answer. He texted...

Chance: Hey babe, i guess you're sleeping. Checked into a b&b cause i don't have a bed. I didn't want to sleep at my ma's. I love you, goodnight.

He put the phone down and got in the shower....



At Dallas House...

The next morning Thuto walked out of the bathroom while Dallas was still asleep, she opened the wardrobe and took out her clothes then his bag caught her attention. He had been carrying this bag everywhere he went but it wasn't the laptop bag because his laptop was over there...

She glanced at him just to make sure he was sleeping then she bent inside and slowly unzipped it, she pulled out BGCSE books and printed past exam papers then she noticed he already had a candidate number for the final exam... Her heart sunk as she put them back and zipped the bag.

She carried on getting dressed and paused looking at baby daddy still sleeping, all kinds of emotions overwhelmed her as she fixed her dress... This finally made sense, he made her the manager while he claimed to be site managing so he could have

enough time to study...

She sighed and picked her handbag then she leaned over and kissed him on the forehead as he opened his eyes...

Dallas: (sleepy) Hei, what time is it?

Thuto: To 7...

Dallas: Kante how come I'm the lazy one and you have all the energy, shouldn't it be the other way around?

Thuto: (laughed) o imisitse, surely there are consequences

Dallas: No baby your energy is too much, its cold.. Come back in bed, you're the boss they will be fine without you

Thuto: (laughed) I have to hand out the car keys for the cars and I'm going to meet the guy who will be designing the Internet café tables..

Dallas: Oh yeah, the Internet café... I did myself justice getting a clever girl..

Thuto: I wouldn't see my potential if it wasn't for you... Get some sleep preggie!

He laughed then she walked out. Dallas picked his phone and checked his timetable..

He quickly made himself breakfast and cleaned the house before setting up his books for the lesson in the dining room area.

He went to the storeroom and took out the black board which he placed on top of the chair and begun studying for his lesson.

Minutes later there was a knock, he opened the door and his tutor walked in..

Dallas: Morning

Her: Hi Daniel, how are you?

Dallas: I'm good...

The lady put her things down and handed him his mock exam papers, he looked at the 80% on paper 1 and 76% on the paper 2 then swallowed and looked at her..

Dallas: You wouldn't give me free marks just because I'm paying for tutorials right?

Her: I wouldn't do that, akere the first week you were getting bo 40%... You're doing really good. Open that paper and look at the answer. Gape when you're passing you also feel it because you know how many questions you didn't struggle with..

Dallas eyes itched with tears as he looked at her...

Dallas: What if I fail final exam?

Her: You won't fail, you have to believe in yourself...  
You didn't fail because you were stupid you failed  
because you never dealt with losing your twin  
brother... Ke kopa gore o itshepe Daniel.

Tears burned his eyes then he rubbed his eyes and  
looked at his paper again...

Dallas: (shaky voice) I never thought I'd pass maths  
like this... Maabane i got my papers for Setswana  
and English, i got B's in each.. I'm praying that all of  
you aren't just giving me free marks because I'm  
really studying and I want to be ready for my exams.

He rubbed his eyes then the lady took a seat next to  
him...

Her: I don't know about other tutors but I'd never give  
you free mark. I have a son your age, he recently got

married so i see my son in you and I'm here to help you pass so you can study your course. Ke nna motho yo ke itseng all your fears and desires... You'll get there. Keep studying..

Dallas: Ok...

He looked at his papers and smiled proudly...

Dallas: I guess I'm a genius

They cracked laughing then she took out her chalk and sighed...

Her: Turn to page 78

Dallas turned the page and the revision begun. After an hour his science tutor arrived and sat at the back going through his lesson plan. The maths tutor left then his science tutor stepped over handing him his

papers... He looked at the 75% and 82% and looked at the tutor...

Him: (laughed) Don't! Just don't say that... I didn't give you free marks. When you were attending lessons at the center you were still doing good but now that you can afford to be taught in your own home your marks improved because i guess you have time or what i don't know but I'm not giving you free mask.

Dallas: (laughed) OK, exams are just around the corner and I'm freaking out... I haven't told anyone I'm doing this except for Chance. I don't want to embarrass myself

Him: Nnyaa mme o betsa go utwala brayaka, let's get started...

He turned around and wrote on the chalkboard....

At Thuli's House...

Later that morning Jango fixed his suit then adjusted his wedding ring and picked the baby diaper and poured water on it until it was heavy then he folded it stepped out of the car walking towards the front of the house where Thuli's parents were sitting...

He gave them a handshake and took a seat holding the diaper..

Jango: Dumelang...

Mother: Dumelang ntate

Father: Le teng rra

Jango: Ee rra.. May i throw this away? I just changed the baby's diaper. (laughed) I'm in trouble, my wife's maternity leave ended today so now I'm going to be late myself

Father: I can imagine... It's hard raising a family..

Thuli?!



Thuli: (inside the house) Rra!?

Father: Go throw your boss's diaper, kana your boss is that baby

Jango: (laughed) Very true...

Thuli disposed the diaper and joined them as her father and Jango talked.

Father: I had a long conversation with her this morning about respecting people and loving those children because we all know children like to cry. I told her she must be patient, ene ke ngwana hela yoo agegileng koore hela ka ngwana gao kake wa itse gore gao seo o nna jang.

Jango: Very true..

Father: I have looked you in the eyes and now if anything happens to my daughter i know who took her. Please take care of my daughter, if she doesn't satisfy you return her home, don't kick her out at night... Drop her at the gate, is that OK?

Jango: Perfectly clear,

Father: I don't want to waste your time since you're already late. Thuli tsamaya sente the ngwanaka.

He lifted his arm stump inviting her for hug sitting on the wheelchair, Thuli smiled and hugged her father as he caressed her back with his scarred stump...

Father: Please go and behave like i raised you, don't steal anything or beat the children, above all respect this man and his wife...

He kissed her as she smiled and stood up putting her arm around his shoulder as Jango stood up and handed the old man P100.

Jango: Le taa reka airtime and keep checking on her, I'm sure my wife will also be calling every once in a while...

Father: Tanki rra...

Thuli picked her bag and put it in the car then they drove off..

At the pharmacy...

Meanwhile Chance stood behind the counter with a white old lady explaining how to use the medication.

Her: Thank you..

Chance : You're welcome... Don't forget your glasses..

He handed her the glasses then she walked out, Bengé walked in through the door with her handbag and greeted the employees who smiled excitedly...she smiled back flattered and headed to the office as Chance followed her and stood at the

door putting his hands in the coat pockets...

Chance: Good morning...

Benge: Morning..

He went to collect the papers from the secretary and handed them to her...

Chance: I sent more CVs this morning... I'm crossing my fingers for any of them to call.

Benge: Thank you...

Chance: I'm happy you're here today...

Benge: Do you mind letting me work?

Chance: Is this still about me locking you up?

Benge: I'm sure you forgot wishing me bad luck

Chance: (laughed) Wow, ok...

Benge: I'm glad you think your abusive behaviour is funny.

Chance: (sighed) As soon as you drop that boy I'm taking you to Madagascar for a vacation.. You're a going to need it. By the way your mood swings just don't get to me... I love you and i can't wait to hear you apologise for hurting me throughout the pregnancy. I know you're going to make it up to me... (smiled) But I swear no matter how sweet it gets i won't cum inside you...

She tried toa keep a thata angry face but a she snorted holding in her laughter. Chance smiled and laughed looking at her admiringly...

Chance: Stop holding in... Your boyfriend is kak but you can laugh at his boring jokes, he gave you a baby after all.

Benge: (laughed) Chance the rra...

She laughed tucking her hair back and locked eyes with him for the first time in days. A part of him

wanted to walk over and get that kiss he had been dying to get but then now he wasn't sure what annoys her anymore so he stoop there admiring her... Besides the moodswings mommy looked good... Her cleavage gave him an instant boner and he could only imagine how tight that pussy was... He'd always wanted to fuck a heavily pregnant woman and fill her pusi up with his DNA but it looked like this would remain just a fantasy...

He walked out and closed the door then he opened it and stuck his head in looking at her with a smile, she looked back at him and smiled..

Benge: Working with you is a bad idea..

Chance: I just wanted to tell you that I'm grateful for your presence in my life. You made me a dad for that I'll always love you...

She smiled then he smiled and closed the door. His

phone rang then he picked taking off his coat..

Chance: Hello?

Jango: At the stop..

Chance: Coming.

He hung up and walked out...

At the stop....

Meanwhile Thuli sighed trying to calm down sitting in the front sit, this man had not said a word to her since he picked her up and she wasn't sure what was going on. Chance parked next to him and hit the horn..

Jango: Go

She got out and Walked towards the boot to get her bag, Chance stepped out of the car and got it from her then he opened the door and put it in.

Chance: Get inside!

She got in the car and closed the door as the guys fist bumped, he jumped back in the car and joined the road as the air con got her feeling cold... He didn't say anything, not even hi then he put on his sunglasses and put on the music...

He reached inside his suit jacket and handed her a blindfold...

Chance: Put that on your face, don't take it off until i say so.

She looked at him confused and slowly put it over



her eyes then he pushed her chest back making her lay back on the adjusted seat...

He drove for a long while she stared into the dark clothes covering her eyes, the car slowed down then she heard the gate sliding open he drove through and the gate closed behind them.

Chance: Stay there, don't take it off...

She heard his door close then there was complete silence, her heart begun pounding...her door opened then he leaned inside and picked her up as she gasped holding on to his neck so she wouldn't fall... He still didn't say anything and it made this whole thing awkward and scary...

He hung her over his shoulder and entered some code because she could hear the buttons as he punched in the code, he slid the door open and

walked in sliding her down then he took her blindfold off..

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 56

At the unknown location....

Chance sighed looking down in her eyes, she looked down embarrassed and swallowed but Chance just stared at her, he cupped her face and looked at her face...She was his and his alone... Knowing he'd fuck this little girl undisturbed gave him an instant boner... She had that innocent face and although he never cared about anything else but pussy when looking for the candidate but this right here was an African beauty undiluted by makeup...Her dark skin was beautiful and her short hair was soft...

His thumb traced her lips then he touched her little ears, she had tiny little gold earrings then he leaned over and kissed her cheek, her short hair smelled clean and he kissed her head and hugged her...

Meanwhile Thuli's heart pounded as she stood there not sure what to do, she always knew she was short but compared to him she could only reach his breast and when he hugged her he closed her under his armpits... He smelled good but she was still shaking to the core... Her breathing got even difficult trapped inside his arms then he let go of her and slid his hand underneath her top touching her nip while she stood there looking at him.....

He pulled up her top and leaned over suckling her nipple then he French kissed her for the first time bending his back down to her height...

Chance kissed her breathing heavily and slowed down before sealing it with a soft little kiss on her lips, fuck it felt good to kiss her.

He leaned back and pulled her over his chest for

another hug, she was so damn cuddly it felt good to hold her in his arms..

Chance: (sighed) You're so portable and cuddly...

She wasn't sure how to respond but before she could respond he kissed her and held her hand as they walked past the big TV going for the stairs....

She took a deep breath following his lead. Ok, clearly this guy wasn't so bad right? I mean he was a freak and all but... She would be fine, she'd be fine... Right? Her mind split in confusion as she followed him upstairs while he held her hand...

They walked into the master bedroom then he let go of her hand and pulled the window folds letting in the light then he slid the glass door open and stepped out to the balcony unbuttoning his formal shirt... ..

She stood where he left her and waited folding her arms uncomfortably, the house was too clean and above her class... She never even knew houses like this existed in Botswana..

He stepped back in the room pulling out his vest and threw them on the bed walking over...

He had tattoos all over his arms and on the side of his stomach, oh God, what had she gotten herself into!? He was clearly bad news!

Chance: The view this side is beautiful... (sighed and touched her chin) Take off your clothes, I'm putting them in the storeroom with your bag, you won't need them...

She uncomfortably took off her clothes and put her hands crossed blocking her tits.

Chance: Go take a shower this side...

He opened the bathroom door for her then she walked inside as he watched her little butt shaking, he closed the door and turned around unhooking his belt then he unzipped his pants and put them on the chair, the cleaning company had done a marvelous job... And the setup of the furniture was super... Exactly the kind of setup he wanted to come home to...

The shower water started running as she took a bath, he walked down stairs and ran back up with a wine bottle and two glasses...

He put hers down and poured in his then he stepped out into the balcony and sighed taking a sip looking at the beautiful view...Thamalakane flowing effortlessly as two speed boats passed by... He leaned over the bar and looked down at this yard... The backyard had pure green grass and the

landscape was perfect... These real estates companies really take their business seriously, you'd swear you're looking at an advert... It's amazing what money can do, whoever said money can't buy happiness clearly hadn't been poor...

He sighed and stepped back inside taking a sip as Thuli stepped into the bedroom wrapped in a towel...

Chance: You're not supposed to wear anything when I'm around, i want to see that beautiful body...ok?

He pulled the wardrobe drawer and handed her a pair of socks and a little lacy panty.

Chance: Here... There is more lingerie in there and its all yours... You can use robe if you feel like covering up when I'm not around. I'll bring you shorts and other things tomorrow.



He sat on the edge of the bed and sighed watching her take down the towel, she bent over and put on those panties... They fit perfectly, he had nailed her size.. She sat on the chair and put on the socks before looking at him for approval... It was funny how she always did that...

Chance: (smiled) You look beautiful... You can put on my vest, i forgot to get you a top...

She put it on and it became a dress, they both looked at one another not impressed and laughed at the same time...

Chance: O tshenga eng?

Thuli: (laughed) Go maswe

Chance: (laughed and grabbed her arm) Ta kwano...

He put the glass down as she sat on his lap, he

sighed holding her then he laid on his back while she sat on his stomach with her knees kneeling backwards...lying on his back he tangled their hands and sighed...

Chance: I like your face kana kere your whole look... Its very rare to find a girl who keeps short hair, a rwala manyena a mannye gape asa tshasa makeup mme gape ale beautiful like that... You're very unique, not that i have anything against makeup or weaves I'm sure if you tried them you'd look beautiful but you're appealing even without any enhancement...

Thuli smiled and chuckled, it was so damn uncomfortable sitting on top of him but the things he said put her at ease, actually she sighed and sat properly with her hands on his chest.. He put his hand over her arms and caressed her all the way up and held her slim waist...

Chance: (smiled) O tshogile?

She shook her head smiling then he laughed pulling her down and kissed her.

Chance: (laughed) Wa fosa... Why osa bue? Do you want me to tickle you?

She laughed as he flipped her down and got on top of her tickling her, the more he tickled her the more she laughed uncontrollably pushing his hands... Ok so she had this weird childish crackle that made him crack laughing.

Chance: (laughing) Are you 5 years old what the fuck is that?

She put her hand over mouth and stopped laughing embarrassed, Chance laughed and tickled her again as she tried not to laugh and eventually crackled laughing pushing him off and jumped off the bed as

Chance laughed at her..

Chance: Seriously why do you laugh like that?

Thuli: Like what, you're making me uncomfortable..

Chance: You crackle like a child when you laugh.....

Thuli: I don't...

Chance: Really?

He got off the bed and she went for the door as he chased her downstairs and caught her by the couch hugging her from behind as she held both of his hands begging him..

Thuli: (laughed) Chance stop... Wait... My ribs hurt from laughing...

Chance: Ok, laugh one more time then

Thuli: (laughed) Laugh at what? Please don't tickle me...

He kissed her cheek still holding her from the back...

Chance: I'll leave you alone if you prepare me something to eat, i got us food you just warm it up

Thuli: Ok

Chance: Do you drink?

Thuli: No

Chance: Why not?

Thuli: I can't afford beer, I'm afraid to try it because if i like it I'll start begging people to buy me beer because i can't afford it

Chance: (laughed) That's being brutally honest...(they laughed) Let's try wine, it's not an order.. You can say no

Thuli: I'll try it..

Chance: Ok, get the food. I'll get the wine upstairs..

She walked in the kitchen while he hurried upstairs where his phone was ringing in his pockets, he just looked at his pants and picked the wine then walked out...

He put it down and switched the TV on, he put a music channel on and turned up the volume as she walked back in socks and panties. She put them down and bent her knee sitting on the couch...

Chance: So, what were you studying?

Thuli: B.Pharm

He paused and looked at her then he laughed thinking she is probably kidding...

Thuli: I'm serious, i started in IHS and advanced to UB when i got there ka betswa ke bo General Chemistry le Geometrical Optics and Mechanics

Chance: (laughed impressed) Uh shame babe kante o bothale jaana...Those were my favorites... Wait-wait....Geometrical Optics and Mechanics? Thuli you failed on arrival?

Thuli: (laughed) Before you judge me...My father was involved in a car accident and his wife abused him, it was a hard year for me... But I'm going to get that degree

Chance: (laughed) Koore ne o betswa ke bo Health Sciences and Pre-Med? (laughed out loud) O dull ngwanyana ke wena!

Thuli: (laughed) I knew i shouldn't have told you...

He laughed at her until she glared at him...

Chance: Ok, I'm not laughing at you anymore babe a utwa?

He touched her chin and laughed again then she stood up to walk away, he stood up and hugged her

from behind kissing her neck..

Chance: Ok, I'm done laughing my intelligent friend...

They laughed and sat down eating, Chance poured her a glass of wine..

Chance: Digela stress my dull friend

She looked at him and he laughed one more time before putting his hands together apologetically and signed zipping his mouth with a smile. She sighed and took a sip then she smiled...

Thuli: It's not bad... Its actually nice

Chance: Yeah but gago kodumetswe my village friend.. Had you not failed you'd know these things

Thuli: (laughed) Just leave me alone, do they teach



how to hold glass... Koore I'll never hear the end of it.

Chance: Eseng o boleletse nna, o ipolaile. You'll be dull until you pass those modules but here is to the retaking your modules..

They toasted and carried on drinking...

At the pharmacy...

Later that afternoon Bengé walked in the building holding two food packs and smiled at the workers as she walked to the back. She knocked on Chance's office then his assistant responded, she walked in and found her sorting the files..

Benge: Hi.. Where is he?

Assistant: Hi ma'am, he took a day off. He didn't say where he was going.

Benge: Oh... Ok

She closed the door and walked to her phone calling him...

At the unknown location...

Meanwhile Chance took the last sip emptying his glass of wine and stood up as the sound bar played Bob Marley's one love...

He took the whole tray to the kitchen while Thuli put down the glass, she feel herself feeling a little different... Less worries and a bit of that excitement, wine wasn't so bad after all...

Chance walked in humming with the beat and stretched his hand pulling her up, he hugged her from behind as they danced to the song holding one another and eventually sang feeling a bit a tipsy...

Both: One love, one heart

Let's get together and feel all right

Chance: Hear the children crying

Thuli: One love

Chance: Hear the children crying

Thuli: One heart

Both: Sayin', "Give thanks and praise to the Lord and I will feel all right."

Sayin', "Let's get together and feel all right."

Whoa, whoa, whoa, whoa

They danced holding one another then he turned her around and held her waist looking in her eyes, he leaned over and kissed her, he turned around and piggybacked her walking upstairs..

Chance: Phokoje o kgotshe o bokete...

Thuli: (laughed) Will you ever be nice to me?

Chance: (laughed) Never

He almost lost his balance on the middle of the stairs and they almost fell...

Chance: (laughed) Oh shit, I'm sorry fuck

Thuli: Put me down, I'll walk

Chance: Hei wena stop..

They laughed as he reached the top and walked in the bedroom where he closed the door and kissed her, his phone rang then he sighed and cleared his voice walking to his pants,

Thuli sat on the bed looking at his boner from the side, she instantly got sober and swallowed taking a

deep breath. Chance picked the call and sat on the bed..

Chance: Hello?

She stood up walking towards the bathroom and he grabbed her arm...

Chance: (whispered) Where are you going?

Thuli: The bathroom... I'm coming...

Chance: Come here...

He pulled her over for a kiss and let her go as he cleared his voice..

Chance: Hello?

Benge: Hey...

Chance: Hey babe

Benge: Who are you talking to?

He stood up and stepped in the balcony then he slid the door closed and rubbed his mouth...

Chance: A waitress, I'm in a restaurant. What's up?

Benge: Where are you? I want to come over and eat with you... Ke palelwa ke go ja ke le nosi.

\*

\*

Let's make it a habit to Like the insert without being reminded. The next insert follows at 11pm tonight.

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 57

At the unknown location...

Chance: I'm with a few business guys, it's a business meeting. Do you mind if we eat together tomorrow?

Benge: I was thinking you should come over to my house, just to hang out...

Chance sighed and turned around looking inside the bedroom through the glass window as Thuli fixed the white bedding and put the pillows properly, man this girl had the most portable body he'd ever seen, she had this African vibe and thinking about the way she laughed made him smile on his own...it was even cute that she did all these just to get that B, pharm...

Benge: What do you think?

Chance: Ok,

Benge: What time should i expect you?

Chance: I'm not sure, ware o nna kae?

Benge: (laughed) It's actually not far from your house, i just wanted to have that distance to miss each other and all... I think when we don't stay together you won't always argue.. I don't know but after one night i really miss you. What you said earlier made me wonder...

Chance looked at Thuli reaching for some magazines in the lower drawer then she laid down reading unaware he was watching her, he smiled and knocked on the glass.. She turned around and noticed he was standing there the whole time, her face lit up as she smiled laying on her back with her legs playfully kicking behind her then she waved. He waved her over then she dropped the magazine and walked over, she tried to open the glass door but he kept it closed then she put her hand over the glass



confused trying to understand him through the glass. He put his hand on hers over the glass and smiled while still holding the phone then she smiled feeling dump, he leaned over and kissed the glass then she smiled and leaned over kissing the glass...they knew it dump and they laughed as he gave her a thumbs up then she turned and walked away shaking her head. He sighed turning around and sighed trying to understand Bengé...

Bengé: Would you like it?

Chance: Like what?

Bengé: Why are you getting distracted kana ke a bora ne rra?

Chance: (calmly) No babe, what were you saying?

Bengé: Honestly gawa nkutwa?

Chance: Yes, i did say I'm in a meeting. I was talking to them so i can be excused, ne o reng motho wame?

Bengé: (sighed) Ware wago ta leng?

Chance: I'll come tomorrow, I'm having a busy day..

Benge: Ok, how about after the meeting? I want us to talk

Chance: I don't think I'll make it, i have a few things to do. I'll only manage to see you tomorrow at work then maybe we can go out and have breakfast.

Benge: Ke bata go lala le wena if you don't mind

Chance: I think you moving out was a good idea because nna go lala le wena yet we can't have sex tortures me.

Benge: Chance for once just come and see what is going to happen tonight.

Chance: I'll see you tomorrow, wabe o bata go lela hela Benge... Don't push the issue.

Benge: Wow..

Chance: (sighed) There we go again...

Benge: (angrily) You're ungrateful...

Chance: This time I'm not listening to your bullcrap.

He cut the call and slid the door open then he put the

phone on the chair before laying on top of Thuli and squashing her as she gasped and laughed, he rolled down holding her up and she sat on top looking down at him...

Chance: Phakela spane sea simolola madam... O tabe ditshegonyana di hedile o lela... Today I'm just giving you time to settle in your new house.

Thuli: About that... If hurts will you stop?

Chance: No, you'll adjust as time goes on and get used to it. Sex is like exercising, if you're not used to it the first time it hurts and the next morning you wake up with serious pains unable to walk but if you keep going the pain goes away and when you skip more than a day without dick you'll feel something missing. Don't worry you'll be fine.

His phone rang again, he sighed and put her aside then he walked over and switched it off. He put it back and laid down while Thuli sat on his back reading some articles out loud...

At Dallas's House...

Later that evening Thuto walked out of the kitchen with food and placed it on the table while Dallas watched TV then she headed to the bedroom...

Dallas: Babe o ntele phone yam on the charger

Thuto: Ok..

She walked in the bedroom and got something to cover her hair then she got the polar fleece and picked his phone just as it received messages. She clicked on the messages and frowned looking at 'sexy pictures' of Nabo.

Nabo: (sent 2 pictures)      Thinking about you,  
goodnight handsome.

Her mouth filled with saliva, she actually sucked his dick meanwhile he had been dipping it inside another man's behind. Her stomach lifted then she hurried to the toilet and threw up...

Dallas walked over and stood at the door...

Dallas: Are you ok?

She turned around wiping her mouth handed him the phone...

Thuto: (angrily) O boata Dan, i knew you were too good to be true...

He clicked on the message and looked at the picture, he clenched his jaws and followed her grabbing her arm...

Dallas: It's not what you think, he told me he has a crush on me but i told him off. I'm not doing anything with him

Thuto: Don't touch me... I can't believe you'd do this to me... If you seriously told him off he wouldn't send that. I'm not stupid!

She turned and walked away...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 58

At Dallas's House....

The next morning Dallas got up and prepared the tub then he woke Thuto...

Dallas: Babe? Hei...

She opened her eyes and sighed looking at him...

Dallas: I filled the tub for you...

Her morning alarm buzzed on the phone then she stopped and sat up..

Dallas: What are you wearing? I want to iron for you..

Thuto: Don't worry, I'll do it myself

Dallas: Please

Thuto: (calmly) I'm not saying it because I'm angry with you, i just don't know what I'm going to wear yet..

Dallas: Ok, I'll make you breakfast...

He walked out, she sighed sitting on the edge of the bed and got in the bathroom... She stepped in the tub and took a bath... Now that she'd had time to calm down and think about this... Would Dan just chat with this guy like that knowing that she knows his password? It didn't make sense... If Dan was going to cheat she had this feeling he'd do a very good job at hiding it... I mean the guy looks like he is involved in some shady deals, him and his friends... But of course she wouldn't want to make him uncomfortable by asking too many questions or maybe she was wrong all together. That farm did give them money but still...looking at their budgets



there is no way they're still spending the farm money.

There was a knock on the bathroom door...

Dallas: Babe?

Thuto: Yes?

Dallas: Your food is here...

Thuto: Ok..

Minutes later she stepped out wrapping herself with a towel, Dallas sighed and stood taking her hands..

Dallas: I know its hard to believe but i wouldn't do that to you.. Nabo called me and said all those things but i told him i don't do that kind of thing, i blocked his number and never talked to him again. I didn't even tell bo Chance because i was embarrassed i knew they would laugh at me, guys don't have mercy on things like that and it would be

an endless joke . Plus I was trying to be civil and respect his feelings... I didn't want to embarrass him and i thought me saying no was enough go raya gore ene o tsere gore ke shenama. I'm very sorry... Please don't let this affect us, if you think i did this you'll never suck my dick and blow jobs mean the world to me..

Thuto: It's ok, i believe you... I think i overreacted

Dallas: Are you sure? Kana if you're just saying I'll know, I'll see it when we have sex... I know how you behave when you suspect I'm doing something, you'll be putting your finger down smelling yourself for any foul odour

Her mouth dropped then she laughed as he joined in laughing...

Thuto: How do you know that?

Dallas: (laughed) I know you, hanka nna bati gata yeast infection you'll be thinking ke STD... Babe you

have to believe me

Thuto: (laughed) I'm serious i believe you but you have to talk to him so he can stop

Dallas: Consider it done. I'm really sorry

Thuto: It's ok..

Dallas: (smiled pulling her over) Come here... You almost gave me a heart attack, do you know that losing you is one of my worst fears...

He hugged her as they laughed....

Thuto: Ok let me eat my food, this is my favourite

She sat down emptied the plate while Dallas got in the bathroom and took a shower...

Near Nabo's Home

Later that morning Dallas parked under the tree and dialed his tutor...

Her: Hello?

Dallas: Good morning ma'am, today don't come. I'm feeling a little sick, I'm going to the clinic.

Her: Ok, feel better soon.

He hung up and dialed Nabo...

Nabo: (smiled) Hello?

Dallas: (softly) Hey sup

Nabo: Nothing, sorry about the pictures last night. I didn't notice it was late until after sending. When you blue ticked me i figured you might be nursing mommy's bump.

Dallas: Yeah neh, I'm outside.. Let's talk ke utwe gore wa reng

Nabo: (giggled) OK..

Dallas: Are you home alone? Maybe I should come in there

Nabo: (laughed) My mother is home but she is still sleeping

Dallas: Ok, come here then.. Skare wa thapa the monna I'm late

Nabo: I'm coming... I'm in my pyjamas, brushed my teeth though

Dallas: (laughed) Alright cool, I'm parking under the mophane tree. I didn't want to be seen picking you up we have to be careful about this

Nabo: (laughed) Chance is homophobic don't tell him

Dallas: (laughed) OK...

He opened the door and got in the car hanging up then he closed the door and hugged Dallas, Dallas smiled and started the car then he drove off as Nabo smiled looking at him...

Nabo: Where are you taking me?

Dallas: (smiled) It's a surprise

Nabo: (laughed) I love surprises...

Dallas: What kind of music do you like?

Nabo: Pop

He scrolled through the playlist and turned up the volume as he drove outside Maun..

Nabo: Dan the rra wena i didn't dress properly, where are we going?

Dallas: Almost there...

Dallas got off-road and joined a dirt road into the bush, Nabo switched off the music and looked at Daniel... The serious look on his face gave him chills and his breathing got heavier. He looked around and

looked back at Dan then he locked the whole car as the locks clucked.

Nabo: Dan?

Dallas looked at him and kept driving until he parked under the tree, he switched off the engine and turned around with a slap across the face.

Dallas: How many times do i have to tell you to stop?

Nabo leaned over still blocking his face...

Nabo: Mpetse hela... I'm going to report you, and i still think the three of you robbed the security money. You're going to jail! Just hit me!

Dallas looked at him and clenched his jaws, Nabo

manually unlocked the door and tried to step out, Dallas grabbed his neck pulling him back inside then he opened the compartment and pulled out a pocket knife. He snapped it open and bit his lower lip aiming for his chest, it happened so fast he only saw his fist holding the knife embedded on his chest then he pulled it up and it came out bloody. Nabo screamed and tried to kick him off but Dallas pinned his elbow on his neck breaking it instantly while he stabbed his chest over and over, dark blood wet Nabo's white vest until it was soaking in blood... He stabbed none stop and until there was no movement then he paused and looked at him a lying there motionless with blood gushing out every puncher hole, Nabo gasped one last time and Dallas jumped startled, he punched the knife on his chest one more time then he leaned over and closed the passenger door. He closed the knife and wiped his hand then he took off his bloody Tshirt and stepped out of the car...

Standing in front of the car looking at all the blood inside through the windscreen what he had just done



sunk in. He pulled Nabo's robe over his chest and laid his Tshirt over his face as Nabo's eyes stared without blinking and mouth partly open. He took out his phone and dialed Chance....

Chance: Hello?

Dallas: (shaky voice) I killed him... I didn't even want to kill him...

Chance: (pinned his elbow) Mang? Dan I'm about to have sex, don't do this to me the monna.

Dallas: Can i send you a picture?

Chance: Fuck no, don't send anyone anything... where are you?

Dallas: (panting) Shit, I can't believe i did this....I'm going to see him at night and go crazy... Gatwe go bolaya motho ga pekisa. He threatened me about jail again and i just snapped. We shouldn't have robbed that security car....i don't think i can keep this going. Or maybe we should just call the police and confess

Chance: Dan wee? Dan? Ke bua le wena, Dan?

Dallas: Fuck, I'm panicking

His heart pounded as he bent over and looked at all the blood in the car...

Chance: Where are you?

Dallas: (pacing up and down confused) Um...(the bush around him begun spinning as he turned around) I don't know

Chance: I'm hanging up then I'm getting dressed, don't do anything, you know where you're just stop panicking. I'm coming, I'll call you ke le mo koloing.

Dallas: (shaking) I'm losing my mind..

He hung up and looked around, something or someone moved in the bushes as he turned and looked rubbing his bloody hands on his pants...

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 59

Outside Maun...

Dallas walked towards the bushes where he heard something moving and sighed in relief looking at donkeys. He leaned against the tree trunk shirtless waiting then he took out his phone and called Chance...

At Thuli's House....

Meanwhile Chance put on his Tshirt and leaned over kissing Thuli...

Chance: I'll be back

Thuli: Am i allowed to post myself on Facebook and

brag?

Chance: (laughed) It's your house you can even tell people you're dining with your boyfriend, as long as I'm not part of your social media you can post whatever you want.

Thuli: I love this temp

Chance: It's all fun and games until the real job starts..

She stopped smiling then he laughed and kissed her juicy lips...

Thuli: Can i get a deposit then you buy me a phone so i can take pictures all over the house?

Chance: Sure, which phone?

Thuli: My budget is 2K.

Chance: (laughed) 2k buys what kind of phone? Real phones cost 5k or more, reka phone e thwaagetseng.

Thuli: No, i told you I'm saving for school.

Chance: I'll buy you a phone from my pocket provided you'll pass your modules. If you fail i want a refund, deal?

Thuli: (smiled) Deal.

His phone rang again, he glanced at Dallas's call and figured he was getting anxious...

Chance: Come give me a hug

Thuli got off the bed in her panties and socks, Chance hugged her and kissed her...

Chance: Get on my back o nkhape..

Thuli: (laughed getting on his back) When you arrive you should call me ke go tsee ko lebating

Chance: (laughed walking out) I'm not your horse...

He walked downstairs carrying her on his back and stopped halfway carrying her on his arms while she held on his neck.. He reached the ground and put her down as they held hands walking towards the main door where they hugged again then he leaned over kissing her...

Chance: Call me if you need anything.

Thuli: Even if I want food?

Chance: There is a lot of food in the kitchen but if you want ready made I'll bring some for you. Send me what you want

Thuli: I'll cook. Should i dish for you?

Chance: Yeah.. I haven't had a cooked meal in a while.

Thuli: Ok..

He kissed her then she walked to the kitchen while he unlocked and walked out...

Thuli opened the kitchen shelves and gasped looking at all kinds of food, She opened the fridge and found it full.. She got a peach and washed it before taking a bite..

She played music while touring the house, it was unbelievably beautiful, this was exactly what she would buy as soon she found a job as a Pharmacist. She wanted a lot of things but a house was at the top of her dream list...

She stepped in the second bedroom and looked outside admiring everything... She took out her phone and dialed her cousin...

Her: Hello?

Thuli: Hi, sorry for not answering your call. Chance says i only socialise when he is not around because he wants my full attention.

Her: Ok, how is it? Did you have sex already?

Thuli: Not yet, we have been hanging out and having fun.

Her: Having fun Mr Moilwa?

Thuli: (laughed) I know it's hard to believe but he has this other side. He is interesting, tell me something. Why did he hire me?

Her: I think him and his baby mama broke up or something. I think he is a sex addict, i mean it wasn't long ago that they were fine. If they broke up and he is already buying sex before the end of a month then he must be living and breathing sex...Don't get attached mma, i think he is going to get back with the baby mama once the baby is born....They're probably fighting for sex that's why he is buying sex instead of finding a side chick. She is like 5 months or 6 months pregnant

Thuli: He probably counted le botsetsi,(sighed) I'm just glad I'll go back to school, i know I'm nothing but an escape from his stressful world.

Her: He is living his fantasy through you. Nna i read



that contract hela jaana and thought iyoo motho o bata go mpolaisa baby daddy at least you're single.

Thuli: I'll do my best to please him and get my pay so i can get back to school. He didn't hide the fact that things will be rough but i think ill survive. We will see

Her: Ok..

Thuli: Alright, bye

She hung up and walked back to the kitchen...

Outside Maun....

Chance and Dallas stomped on the grave and put the shovels back in the boot...

Chance: Let's pull that dead branch, gare beile lethaku the freshly dug soil won't be too obvious...

The guys held the heavy branch and laid over the freshly dug soil. Chance dusted his hands and walked back to the car where he came back with a bottle of water and pills..

Dallas: Man, I'm freaking out waitse... I can't believe i did it...

Chance: Take this, it will calm you down.. I'm taking you with me, you can't sleep with Thuto when you're in shock because you'll end up telling her if you don't fall asleep.

Dallas: You're giving me sleeping pills?

Chance: No, this will just help you calm down and relax, I'll only give you sleeping pills if you can't sleep.

Dallas: Ok, i think I'm going to have nightmares

Chance: You'll definitely get nightmares the first week but you'll get over it.

Dallas: No, i can't sleep out she will think I'm cheating... I'm going home

Chance: Dan you're not taking me down with you.

Women are not supposed to know about these kinds of things because the minute you argue they will tell people.

Dallas: Chance no, gagotwe kea chita, not after an argument... She will be watching my steps

Chance: Dan I'm not asking you, kare wago lala o ntse ka marago... Do you think killing a person is like killing a chicken? I don't even know how you're going to respond to this pills. I need to watch you..

Dallas: At least talk to her, i can't sleep out if she doesn't agree. I don't want fights..

Chance: I'll talk to her, don't worry about it.

Dallas: Ok...

Chance: Change your clothes,

Dallas: My car smells like blood even after wiping.

Chance: We have to burn it..

Dallas: This thing ke Audi kana Chance

Chance: You'll get another one you don't have to register it. Buy from that Nigerian and put your

number plate. Let's go, I'll drive your car wena drive mine. Follow me, I'm going to park it at Thuli's house then we are going to see Thuli

Dallas: Kante Thuli ke mang yanong?

Chance: I was going to tell you about her, you'll see her tonight. I don't want you talking to her though

Dallas: (smiled) Chance no.. Come on

Chance: It's not like that...let's go, i want to get her a phone and a few things before we pass by Thuto.

Dallas: (smiled looking at him) You're blushing teenager who just got a yes from a girl for the first time.

Chance: Get in the damn car!

He jumped in the car and drove out then Daniel followed him....

At Dallas's house....

Later that afternoon Chance parked the car, he and Dallas stepped out as Thuto and Benge stepped out of the house with plastic chairs...

Thuto: Hey...

Daniel: Hey...

Benge walked towards Chance and glanced in the car to see if they were alone. A cellphone plastic bag caught her attention then she opened the door and picked the iPhone, a few fashionable clothes fell from the other plastic as Chance got them from her and dropped them in the back seat.

Chance: Ke romilwe dio tseo, they're not mine.

Benge: Who sent you to buy her these kinds of clothes? Shorts? And tops? And a phone?

Thuto and Daniel turned around looking at them...

Chance Moilwa

# 60

At Dallas House...

Chance: Ke neeleditswe.. Can we not do this?

Benge: Do what? Chance why are you doing this to us?

Chance: What am i doing? Maybe you should call Mike and ask him why I'm doing what I'm doing akere he is your superhero?

Benge: So you're cheating because you think I'm cheating? What do you think of me ne rra? Have i ever given you a reason to doubt me?

Chance: I'm not cheating, but believe what you want. You wouldn't believe me even if the truth was staring right in your face.

Benge: (angrily) Whose clothes are these?

Thuto: Benge the mma-

Benge: (put her hand out) Tsalaame please don't, I'm talking to this cheat.

Dallas: Guys you can get inside the house and talk

Chance: I don't have time for that nonsense, she moved out because she doesn't want to be bothered, I'm giving her exactly what she wanted and now I'm getting interrogated for giving her what she wants...there is nothing that will make her happy.

Benge: So it's my fault?

Chance: No, It's my fault for being attracted to you but not anymore. Now i understand that you have hormones that don't feel me and I'm cool with that. You can walk past me naked and i wouldn't give a shit, never o nkutwa ke go kopa sex Benge.

Dallas: Chance stop, gase damage control golo mo ogo dirang

Benge angrily walked in the house with the shopping plastic bag, Chance tried to follow her to get it but Dallas blocked his way looking in his eyes.

Dallas: That's your son she is carrying. Tell me you're not thinking about go gogagogana le motho o pregnant. You're better than that... (lowered his voice)  
You can always take Thuli out for shopping

Chance stepped back as Benge stepped out with a pair of scissors, she put the plastic on top of the bonnet and took out the first top cutting it while Thuto stood by folding her arms.. I mean she also wanted to know whose clothes they were, there was no clear answer so the clothes had no owner and needed to be cut..

Chance: Alicia?

Benge: (angrily) Who is Alicia? My name is not Alicia,



my name is babe... Nxla!

She cut the P230 stylish pants as Chance tried to walk over but Dallas blocked him again...

Dallas: Cool it, mo lese a dire se ase batang...

Chance sighed and rubbed his head looking at her as she cut them all into pieces..

Benge: O bechetsa banyana mo nna ke rwele ngwana wa gago? Do you think i enjoy what I'm going through? Since when have I denied you sex intentionally? O lebetse gore before this ne o thola o itaka mogodimo gam? Why can't you understand that my body is going through a lot of things because of you.

Chance: What did i do wrong? This is for-a friend...

She picked the new cellphone and put it in her bag....

Benge: Tell that friend I'm keeping this phone

Chance: You're not keeping it

Benge: Tell her I'm keeping it, i hope she is ready to handle your nonsense because I'm done with you. You'll never hear from me

Chance: You'd never leave me-

Dallas: (angrily) Mr ako o didimale, didimala!

Benge turned around and angrily paced over to him, Chance staggered back and blocked with his hands over his head as she punched him several times. He grabbed her arms and hugged her from the back...

Chance: Can you stop? Those things are for Katlego

Benge: Don't involve the children in your lies, that's

low even for you Chance. I will call her and ask her, Katlego would never lie to me. Should i ask?

Chance: It's a surprise... She doesn't even know i got that for.

Benge: (angrily) Let go of me, tsaya ya ngwananyana wa gago. I'm going home. You will never hear from me again...

She took out the phone and pressed it on his chest then he got the phone and grabbed her arm before she walked away...

Chance: Babe listen

Benge: Waitse i just realised how highly I thought of you. The way you loved me when this pregnancy started. I would have never guessed gore ekare go nna thata ko pele abe o chita... I might be impossible but I'm here wondering what you would do if you and i went through what your parents went through yet they never cheated but then I'm trying to figure out

when you've ever loved me. I want a man who is hungry for success and family not sex and more sex. If you were mature you'd understand that a relationship is about more than just sex. If i ever get a sickness that stops me from having sex maybe get an infection down there you'd walk away from me and leave me in the hospital just because i can't give you. What i wonder ke gore if it was the other way around o lwala maybe with testicular cancer would you find it OK for me to cheat on you. Keep doing what makes you happy... Let me struggle with these pregnancy until i give birth to this boy.

She pulled her hand from him and got in Thuto's car, Chance stood on the side looking at her...

Chance: I didn't cheat on you and deep down you know it. You just ruined Katlego's things. I just want to do all these things for her so she doesn't ask boys for them... Trust me if you had a big brother he'd do a lot for you, it's what big brothers do. Would i be a

pedophile to be sleeping with a girl who wears size 28? How old would she be? Di top tsa 13 to 14 years? You need to think with your head not your hormones.

He leaned over and kissed her as Thuto got in the car.

Dallas: By the way babe Chance and i are going to watch the game, I'll be home late

Thuto: Ok

She reversed and drove off as Chance sighed...

Chance: This baby is taking forever to come, I can't breathe anymore

Dallas: You need to stop talking back when Bengé speaks. You look more guilty with an attitude

Chance: Had to mention that detective because he is on to us, he probably doesn't know its us but if he

gets closer to her he is most likely to find out.

Dallas: True but you hurting her is pushing her into his arms and he will definitely catch her..

Chance: I hear you... So you forgot that thing?

Dallas remembered Nabo, his heart skipped then he just stared at Chance, he started the car and drove off....

At Thuli's House...

Later that night Chance punched in the code while dialing Thuli's number with a smile then he walked in as Dallas followed him.

Thuli emerged at the top of the stairs and ran down in her socks and wearing his formal shirt, her eyes locked with Dallas then she stopped on the last step biting the sleeve of the shirt, Chance stepped over

and picked her up but Thuli slid down pushing the shirt down to cover her thighs...

Dallas: This is the Thuli you meant?

Chance: Do you know her?

Dallas: (turned to her) Tsamaya wego apara wena, wa tsenwanaare?

Thuli's eyes filled with tears as she stood behind Chance, Dallas angrily tried to grab her but she dodged behind Chance who blocked him..

Chance: Dan what's going on?

Thuli: (crying) I'm not a child... You don't even know anything about me. You don't care about me. You never give me anything...

Dallas: (angrily) Thuli I'm giving you 5 minutes to go get dressed... (turned to Chance) you want to tell me you don't know Thuli?

Chance: No, who is she?

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*



Chance Moilwa

# 61

At Dallas House...

Thuli: Daniel stop it... Don't mess this for me.

Chance: What's going on?

Dallas: I'm calling uncle right now if you don't go get dressed.

Dallas took out his phone and tapped the numbers..

Thuli: Ok, I'm going, don't call. I'm sorry...

She turned around and ran upstairs as Chance turned back to him...

Chance: What are you doing?

Dallas: She is my cousin, she literally grew up next to me. I fed her when she was a baby and carried her on my back with my sisters... You can't sleep with her. She is like a sister to me.... You know families are off limits. We agreed on this a long time ago

Chance: I didn't know... I didn't know, i met her through my assistant.

Dallas: Now you know so what are you going to do?

Chance: Thuli is a big girl, she can handle this

Dallas: Handle what-you? Nobody can handle you especially someone her age. You know as soon as you're done with her you'll toss her away

Chance: And she is OK with that, we agreed to just have fun and help each other out.

Dallas: She is family... If you can do this with Thuli you can do it with my little sisters. We might not be in good terms right now but they're my family. I am not supposed to feel anything for Katlego, it's straightforward like that, family is off limits.. You

can't turn her into a prostitute

Chance: I'm not turning her into a prostitute, don't put it like that...

Dallas: She is my family, you didn't know that's fine, now you know.. Do the right thing

Chance: Ok... But... (sighed) Jango collected her from home as the father of the children she will be babysitting so her father thinks she is working. It would be dramatic if she showed up tonight and he would ask questions. Plus you can't be of use now cause you're medicated...

Dallas: She can spend the night then tomorrow we can think of an excuse to take her back home.

Chance: Ok..

Dallas: Please stay away from her I'm asking you nicely... She has been through a lot, her father is my father's brother and both of our fathers are just the same with controlling stepmothers. Just don't make her life worse than it is...

Chance: Ok

Dallas: Promise me you won't touch her.. Ke a go kopa. If we are going to keep this friendship we need to know our sisters and cousins are safe with one another... I can't feel something for Katlego and still call myself your friend... Doesn't work like that, feelings can be controlled...

Chance: I really like Thuli... Not just because she is beautiful but i like her, she makes me so happy.

Dallas: You also love Bengie and you have a kid on the way... Don't put Thuli into a love triangle by using her poverty. You know what it's like to be taken advantage of sexually.

Chance: Oh come on... Really? Tell me you didn't just pull that card.

Dallas: Don't do this, ke a go kopa. Be loyal and respect boundaries.

Chance: Ok, I'll find a different girl.

Dallas: Ke serious Chance, if you cross this line I'll never trust you.. I have sisters who are not part of their mother's evilness and i need to know my friends wouldn't molest them... I have a daughter

coming up too... I need to know you have my back the way I'd fight to death protecting your siblings.

Chance: Don't worry about it, we are done...

Dallas: Thanks, I'll talk to her...

He yawned putting a fist on his mouth then he rubbed his eyes as Chance looked at him.

Dallas: I need to lie down, re robala rothe akere?

Chance: Um... Yeah, sure. Let's go, I'll fix our room..

The guys walked upstairs, Dallas walked in the master bedroom while Chance got in the other bedroom and sat on the new bed. He didn't even know he bought 2 beds...being rich was damn good feeling...

Meanwhile in the bedroom Dallas walked in while Thuli sat on the bed..

Dallas: Can we talk?

Thuli: After you cost me 50K? No, i need this money to go to school.

Dallas: I will find you money to pay for the modules you failed, i know it won't go as high as 50k, I'm sorry that i have been so wrapped up in my world I forgot there is only one person in our family going through exactly what i went through. I know what it's like to fail when you have a step mother who can't wait to tell the world you're the worst child ever. You can't sleep with guys for money especially Chance... He is my boy and i know what's in his heart and its his baby mama. She is full time moody because of the pregnancy and he is having a difficult time holding on...he doesn't love you and he will never love you. I'm not trying to break you or anything but you're not even his type...Under normal circumstances he wouldn't approach you, he is into a different body structure and all that. Guys just know these things..

Thuli: Where will you get the money? Retaking is

expensive...Let's be realistic... It's impossible

Dallas: I sold grandfather's farm, the one he had given me before dying. I'll pay for your modules so you can go back to school... I'm going back to school myself. I know a you want is that gown but being a prostitute won't make it fun. I'll give you the money tomorrow

Thuli smiled and hugged him as they laughed..

Thuli: Thank you big bro

Dallas: But don't tell the family, i don't want them in my business.

Thuli: My lips are sealed..

Dallas: I have to go get some sleep, i took strong medication for anxiety and all. We will leave tomorrow morning

Thuli: Ok, goodnight..

He stood up and walked to the other room yawning, he took off his Tshirt and switched off the lights then he laid on the bed next to Chance who was facing the other side. He knew for sure Dan was keeping an eye on him but with that medication it wouldn't take long for him to sleep...

Dallas: You sleeping?

Chance breathed calmly like an asleep person, Dallas pulled the duvet over his shoulder and also slept...

About two hours passed then Chance slowly got off the bed and froze staring at him, he was still sleeping then he tiptoed and carefully opened the door, he stepped out and closed the door then he opened Thuli's door...

He got on the bed and turned her around kissing her,



she turned around half asleep and tried to speak but he put his hand over her mouth and whispered in her ear..

Chance: Shh... Dan is sleeping...

He let go off her mouth and softly kissed her...

Thuli: He said the deal is off..

Chance: Is it?

Thuli: Is it?

Chance: You tell me because all i know is I'd risk everything just to look you in the eyes.. I want you so bad i can hardly breath right now.. I want you

Thuli: I don't think i can ever stop you from doing whatever you want with my body...i won't even try..

The room was partially dark but he could see her

figure lying underneath him, he reached for her jawline and leaned over kissing her then he hooked his arm under her leg and #Removed...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 62

At Thuli's House...

(full Removed scene at the group) He grabbed both of her hands and pressed them behind her legs then he bent over and begun thrusting... Dallas coughed again and it sounded like he was sitting up, then there was a sound of the lights switching on...Chance carried on thrusting blocking everything happening from his mind so he could at least com, Thuli's heart pounded as Dallas door opened then Chance leaned over and grunted on her neck... He increased his speed and froze inside as he pumped emptying his thick full load inside her, the footsteps approached their door then he pulled out leaving a trail of his DNA as her muscles closed up.

There was a knock then there door opened before

she even responded...Dallas stood at the door looking Thuli who was peacefully sleeping in the dark. He quietly closed the door and walked to the bathroom where he peed... He flushed the toilet and washed his face over the sink then he looked at himself on the mirror... It was still hard to believe what happened with Nabo... That hot slap was enough to shut his big mouth or maybe scaring him with a gun... But then he was really going to report him... He couldn't get rid of the picture of Nabo lying on that car seat bloody with his eyes popped out without a blink and mouth open...

He closed his eyes and took a short prayer before taking a deep breath... Where was Chance?

He leaned back and stepped out of the bathroom then he walked downstairs and noticed Chance sitting on the couch watching TV...

Chance turned around and looked at him holding a

cold bottle of beer...

Chance: Hey man, what's up?

Dallas: (sighed) I woke up but now i can't sleep...

Chance: I can't sleep either but it's not about that thing...

Dallas sat next to him and sighed leaning back taking the bottle from his hand then he took a sip...

Dallas: What's going on?

Chance: Sorry the monna for crossing the line with Thuli, I'm not trying to-

Dallas: It's fine, don't worry about it. Shit happens but when you don't know its really not a problem.

Chance: Yeah...

He took a deep breath looking at the bottle of beer

and sighed... He wasn't sure if it was just guilt or something else but he missed mama bear, with or without that attitude.

Chance: I miss Bengie. I want to go see her..

Dallas: This late?

Chance: Yeah... I just want to make sure she is OK... I haven't been thinking straight lately.. Kana ke nopa kana jang..

Dallas: You took words right out of my mouth.

Chance: (laughed) You're supposed to make me feel better not agree with me. Come on

They laughed as he leaned over and dialed her but there was no answer.

Chance: She is probably sleeping...

He thoughtfully looked down and swallowed guilt stricken...

Chance: Must be hard being pregnant and dealing with all these.

Dallas: Did you do something with Thuli?

Chance: Not really

Dallas: With anybody else?

Chance: No

Dallas: What are you feeling guilty about? If its about earlier, It's not too late because she doesn't know whose clothes those were. You just have to give Katlego and Katlo phones so she can believe you...

Chance: Yeah, true... I feel like hiring a long term sex mate might backfire with attachments and all.

Dallas: At least you still have your brain, i honestly don't agree with having a sex pet... Here is how to cheat and never get caught... You'll never go wrong with this one and only pros can pull it off.... Fuck someone you don't like and don't keep their number

after, if possible don't even ask for their names. Get a quickie and never talk.. See that girl from Jango's party? After that morning i forgot about her... I wouldn't even recognise her even if i saw her again. How would Thuto know because i don't text girls saying hi, i don't even have a lot of girls as friends on Facebook, i don't flirt on social media like some stupid idiots. The thing is It doesn't matter how annoying Benge is you can't form a bond with another woman, that's cheating on yourself too because you'll bond with that person and start thinking about the future. I won't expect you to be faithful especially when Benge is doing this but I'm telling you renting a house with another woman will only result in Benge boring you with her tantrums though you know when she is not pregnant she is the most mature person ever. Whoever is going to replace Thuli you'll start to think she is perfect because she will do her job well, wait until you're in a relationship then you'll realise all women are the same. Benge is having a hard time as it is....Nna laiteaka i grew up with a stepmother and that woman was evil... I'd do anything to give my



daughter a proper family even if it means rejecting beautiful girls. If i cheat I'd do it strategically and I'd never ask that girl for her name, if there comes a time I'll need sex the way you do I'll buy a prostitute and wear a condom. Your problem is you want a feeling you get at home in every woman that's why your cheating is such a lot of work and easy to track... I can't imagine testing a girl, getting her on an injection for prevention and then spending all these money just for mere unprotected sex? Wena monna o rata sex thata... All these is not necessary, cheating isn't supposed to be comfortable so you can always go home... Just pull over, pick up a chick, agree on an amount, pay a room or drive into the bush, wear a condom and fuck that good Samaritan without even kissing her because people have STDs man. Just release your load, wrap it up in a condom and take it with you.

Chance took a sip and sighed looking down...

Dallas: This house, furniture and rent for 6 months...I'm sure you have spent over 150K, don't be the next Jango with your money.. Ako re diriseng madi ka bothale malaiteake. I trust you but o bona this sex deal? Jango's weakness is loving the finer things, wena your weakness is sex and not just sex but unprotected sex.. That's why you feel the need to cage your sex pet because you're afraid of catching diseases. Sex yago costa...50K, 5k rent per month, furniture,monthly groceries plus maintenance wa this house? This is over 150K...You couldn't even do this for a woman who gave you a child jus because she couldn't give you sex while still carrying your son in her stomach. Her only crime is that she can only take care of one of you for now... Think like a business man... You're spending recklessly..

Chance: I hear you..

Dallas: Kamoso Thuli wa boa ako o nne serious with your family, having a family is not easy and pregnancy is not easy. I'm not perfect and I'm very realistic about this sex issue but if Benge finds out you're cheating she is going to leave you. You have

until the baby is born to turn this whole thing around.

Chance: (stood up) I have to go, not that what you're saying is not important but... I've been contemplating.

Dallas: Alright... Call me if anything happens

Chance: Sure, you can take one pill from the other pills i gave you. They will help you sleep.

Dallas: Sure..

Chance picked the car keys and walked out, Dan locked the house and switched off the TV before heading back to bed...

At the multi- residential Houses...

Later that night Chance drove through the gate and took out his phone to confirm the directions she sent him the other time but the plate number of the company car confirmed which house to go to..

He noticed a familiar car next to theirs though he couldn't quite well remember who it might have been for. He stepped out and knocked on the door... The curtains moved a little bit then the keys on the door jingled as whoever was inside locked up. Chance knocked again and stepped back but there was complete silence..

His heart begun pounding as he stood there then he heard the backdoor burglar bar squeaking. He ran around the house, whoever stepped out of the house ran towards the fence and jumped over landing on the other side before running off. Chance ran behind him and flew across the fence, he almost lost his balance but gained running after him as they passed between the yard passages. Neighbourhood dogs barked and chased after them as they ran towards the main road...

Once on the highway an oncoming truck blew the

horn as the individual across the road, Chance stopped and stepped back panting as the truck passed by missing him by an inch. The strong wind and sand from the truck whipped his face as he stepped back and rubbed his face. As soon as it had passed he crossed the road and looked both sides but whoever it was was gone....

He sighed and walked back to the house where the other car was now gone except for the company car. He tried to open the back door but the house was now locked and no one was inside. He took out his phone and dialed Bengé...

Bengé: (uncomfortably) Hello?

Chance: Where are you?

Bengé: Sleeping at Thuto's house.

Chance: Who was at your house?

Bengé: My cousin. She needed somewhere to sleep

Chance: Bengé wee? Don't try to play me a utwa?

Why would your cousin run when she sees me? And who was she with?

Benge: Did you see me in the house ele gore? You didn't see me there Chance. You didn't see me so it's not me.

Chance: So one argument and you're already inviting guys to your house? What have i done to you to deserve all this kinds of treatment?

Benge: I don't know what you're on about.

Chance: I'm coming over...

He jumped in the car and sped off.

At Dallas House...

Minutes later he parked next to Thuto's car then he knocked on the door, Thuto opened the door and looked at him...

Thuto: Come in

Chance: Where is she?

Thuto: In bed, we are pregnant, what else can we do at this time of the night?

Chance: So you're going to help her get away with this?

Thuto: I don't know what you're talking about..

Benge walked over and joined them... Looking in her eyes he knew something was going on..

Benge: What's going on?

Chance: So how did you get here?

Thuto: I picked her up right after you guys left.

Chance: So you're going to cheat even when you're pregnant? What kind of a woman are you?

Benge: The kind you shouldn't mess with but i still don't know what you're talking about, can you

explain what happened? What's going on?

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*



Chance Moilwa

# 63

At Dallas House...

Chance: You're even in makeup because you just arrived.

Benge: I still don't know what you're talking about.

Chance: Thuto do you really want to be part of this? I thought i could trust you.

Thuto: I have been with her the entire time, Chance would you support Daniel when he cheats? Why would you think i can support such behaviour when you and Dan don't support one another?

Chance: I have been calling you but you didn't answer because you had a visitor, i knocked on your door and you looked at me through the window then let this guy out through the back door, while i was still chasing after him you got in the car and drove here... I'm sure you parked closer and Thuto got

you...

Thuto: I wish you were pregnant so you can understand that it's impossible to have such energy... And where is Daniel? I thought he was spending a night with you, if you're here who is he spending a night with?

Chance: I left him there to just check on Bengo but clearly you're sleeping around...(to Thuto) Can you excuse us please?

Thuto stepped back inside and closed the door. Chance took a deep breath and sighed looking at Bengo who didn't seem bothered..

Chance: If you tell me the truth i will forgive you.

Bengo: You have a short memory, there is nothing for you to forgive me for... This is a misunderstanding... Just like you bought Katlego a phone and bum shorts then i thought you're cheating. Now my cousin and her boyfriend ran off you think

I'm cheating. We need to end this relationship because we don't trust each other and the way i know you you're going to end up killing me just because you suspect something..

Chance: "the way you know me"

He laughed in disbelief and sighed looking at her...

Chance: Maybe you're right cause I'm not going to be with a cheat, i don't care what you say... I know what i saw and I'm not crazy.. Why would your cousin run away from me?

Benge: I also thought i knew what I saw, i thought you were cheating but you know you're not cheating right? I don't know why my cousin would run, maybe she didn't want you knowing she is cheating... I don't know... She needed accommodation, i guess she brought a visitor.. I really don't know what happened.

Chance: O maaka Alicia waitse?

Benge: This is the second time you call me that..

Chance: Maybe we should end this joke of a relationship. Its one thing that you deny me sex but to give it to another man is taking it too far. You cheat on me the relationship ends because wa ntwaela jaanong, you don't give me sex then you give it to another man?

Benge: I honestly think this is the best idea because you can buy iPhones and clothes for other women but can't do a thing for me. I'm here struggling with your baby but you can't handle that.. Alk you're thinking about is sex, unfortunately i can't have sex every day so maybe breaking up is the best thing. It's better we break up before we hate each other and end up using our boy in our fights....

Chance's heart shuttered as he stood there looking in her eyes, from the tone of her voice she really meant what she said about the break and now he regretted even bringing up separating..

Benge: I don't hate you Chance, I'll always love you

but love isn't enough, i need to be respected... You can't do that for me, you can't sacrifice your sex desires for me... You're selfish and you never see anyone's problems except problems that bother you only. But besides all these you're a good man... You have your flaws but you have your perfections... You're generally loving, you're a hard worker and a provider... I don't regret sleeping with you and losing my job because i got something better. A son with you... I'm now ready to move on with my life before i become bitter... I want to walk away before that time comes...

Chance slowly bent over holding his knees then he squatted and put his hands over his face, Bengé stepped over and pulled his head over her bump... He slowly stood up and hugged her...

Bengé: I think we should part ways peacefully to stop all these... I don't like what I'm turning into

Chance: I'm sorry... Forget i said anything

Benge: No, let's just agree to parent our boy peacefully because we are not good for one another

Chance: Can we at least do this after CJ is born?

Benge: We are destroying one another, gagona mosola because by the time he gets here we will be bitter and hating one another. As long as you keep supporting your baby i won't feel abandoned.

Chance: I can't believe I'm getting dumped after being cheated.

Benge: I didn't cheat on you just like you didn't cheat, one thing I will not allow myself to be is to be a bitter mama. I'm heading there but I'm choosing a different route which is to love my baby daddy from a distance and let him find something that will make him happy...

Chance looked down trying not show the amount of pain he was going through then he smiled..

Chance: Ok, i understand... I guess its for the best.

Call me for every step until the baby is born.

Benge: (smiled) I will...

She hugged him and kissed him on the cheek then he stepped back...

Benge: Goodnight

Chance: Goodnight...

He got back in the car and drove off. Benge closed the door and sighed taking a seat as Thuto sat on the couch looking at him...

Benge: We broke up, peacefully.

Thuto: I'm angry with you

Benge: I know my love but you wouldn't understand because your man is mature, yes it's unfair for me not to give him sex every 24 hours but he is not

making it easy either. Can you imagine what will happen to us if i got diagnosed with some kind of disease and unable to give him sex? Sex craving can be controlled. Gape tota ga go monate in our relationship, lona you're loving one another and making future plans but rona we are always fighting. It's not working..

Thuto: (sighed) I guess it's for the best..

She sighed and shook her head...

Thuto: I hope yo ba reng Dan won't try to question me about this because i know he knows whose clothes those were.

Benge: (laughed) Nnyaa mma don't argue, don't let us transfer our toxicity in to your relationship.

At Thuli's House....



Later that night Dallas stood by the couch looking at Chance lying on the couch with the pillow over his head...

Dallas: Are you happy with the decision?

Chance: I'd be happy if she just dumped me but i know she is dumping me for another man. I know what I saw..

Dallas: (laughed) Ok, clearly you both cheated...maybe she didn't cheat but she is definitely giving this mysterious guy a chance to see if he can treat her better. What did i say about cheating ka bodipa? Cheating e bata bothale, gago ichitelwe hela...

Chance: You're talking as if she is right? Would you forgive Thuto if she cheated?

Dallas: I told you i see things differently... Cheating happens, the only reason it seems we as men cheat a lot is because of people like you who change their behaviour and get caught.. Women cheat on you and finish cheating before you even find out because

they will respect you the same way, give you the same kuku and let you act all bossy. Ba go leba hela o lala nageng and use that opportunity to cheat. They don't let cheating change their routine... Surely Thuto will cheat if she hasn't before. Kana every woman has a man in her inbox waiting to heal her if you hurt her... Women are wanted more than we want women out there. The only difference is they say no more than we fight the urge to ask someone out. I'll weigh my options before walking away from the relationship... I cheated so i understand when someone cheats. For me it's her reasons for cheating that matters.. Things like was the condom used etc ga tshola ngwana ke tsamaya for sure but mo gongwe mo I'd understand then we work on it. That's just me

Chance: I'd never forgive a woman for cheating because women cheat with emotions. If she sleeps with a guy it's a guy she loves... And Benge has no reason to cheat especially ke kopa kuku a ntima...

Dallas: Women don't always cheat for sex like us, they cheat for affection. If a guy listens to her

problems and always comes up with solutions, or just encourages her with her life goals, dreams and career its enough for her to just want to connect with him through the dick. It's simple like that so don't think just because you give her money and dick it's enough they want affection and other little things that make them feel special.

Chance: (sighed) Bengé broke my heart, i thought Banyana hurt me but Bengé is heartless to dump me on the same night she cheated on me.

Dallas: (laughed) Sorry laiteaka, gase goeka tshega...

Chance: (swallowed a painful lump) But I'm not stressed, it doesn't bother me at all... It's her loss.

Dallas: Sure monna wa rialo boy. You'll be fine...

Chance: I got all these money for her and we haven't even had time to spend it because of her mood swings... This is why people kill themselves. I can't believe she broke my heart ibile ale pregnant. Mme tota it doesn't bother me...

Dallas: Go get some sleep...

Chance walked upstairs and stuck his head in Thuli's bedroom, she was asleep then he closed her door and went to their bed.

At Jango's farm...

The next morning Jango opened his safe and sighed, he thought he was left with one roll of cash then he remembered taking it with him when he was dropping off those girls.

He closed the safe and sighed picking up his phone to dial Chance...

Chance: (sleepy) Hello?

Jango: Hi, the monna borrow me 10K

Chance: Just like that?

Jango: Yeah, i know you have a lot of money

Chance: You won't afford to pay me back.

Jango: What's that supposed to mean? Koore wa lebala ole ko prison re supporta your family and now that i need your family you won't even give me a second look.

Chance: I'm not borrowing you such an amount because you don't have any source of income, how will you return it? If it was P100 I'd help you out

Jango: P100 o dira eng hela? O reka loaf

Chance: I need to get some sleep.

Jango cut the call and dialed Dallas...

Dallas: Hello?

Jango: Hi, nkadime 10K the rra?

Dallas: I don't have money

Jango: What do you mean? I know you guys haven't

even finished the first million.

Dallas: I'm not borrowing you money because you won't pay it back, you don't have business or anything that brings you money. Borrowing money is what broke a lot of friendships. I do have money but i can't borrow you 10K. Try Chance I'm sure he has more than i have.

Jango: So you guys le buisantse gore when i need help you'll give me the same answer. Forgetting that if it wasn't for me you two would have been caught because you couldn't even ride a horse and Chance was dead.

Dallas: Ska leka go mblackmailer Jango a utwa? Don't try that with me. You spent your money recklessly. Deal with it... Sell one of your cars and do something... You can even sell part of that farm...

Jango: Why should i sell my property when the two of you can help me? Your money is just sitting there doing nothing

Dallas: What do you mean doing nothing? We are expecting children and those children will need

school fees and others. Unlike you we are sticking to the plan of waiting a couple of years before spending. Right now we are surviving through our businesses. You should try it.

Jango: You two have always done this to me, making me feel like an outsider.

Dallas: I'm not doing this with you over the phone because i don't trust you anymore.

Jango: Chance can pay a prostitute 50k wena you tutors money so they give you free marks, all I'm asking for is 10K of which the two of you can each contribute 5k. That's not even money mogo lona because i know you're still on your first million.

Dallas: Bye Jacob, i have a doctors appointment with Thuto. Don't call me again because i don't want her to wonder.

He hung up and dialed Chance...

Chance: Hello?

Dan: Did Jango call you?

Chance: He wanted money, you can give him if you want but don't recruit me because Jango is refusing to think and multiply his money.

Dan: I'm not doing that either, didn't i tell you this guy is going to want to chow our money when his is finished.

Chance: The worst thing about this whole thing is his new drug habit. People who use drugs get really desperate... I hope this doesn't go too far.

Dallas: I'm not comfortable with Jango having this secret, we need to take care of him.

Chance: No, not so soon... I'm turning into a Ted Bundy.

Dallas: I'd do anything to protect this secret, I'm not going to jail...

Chance: Relax, we will talk to him about it. Tell him straight up that we will protect ourselves against him if we have to, I'm sure he won't think of blackmailing us mme le nna kile ka akanya this.



Dan: If you say so... Looks like I'll have to take my family and relocate to another country where I'll seek a citizenship.

Chance: The problem is moving from a peaceful country to a dramatic country where you'll probably lose your family or child.

Dallas: What's the most peaceful country in Africa?

Chance: Your only choice is Mauritius, because Botswana is the second most peaceful country in Africa...

Dallas: I don't even know where Mauritius is

Chance: I'd suggest Malawi or Ghana then... Even Zambia doesn't have a lot of drama. They're in top 5 peaceful countries i think.

Dallas: Eish... Malawi isn't that far though plus i never hear anything weird about Malawians. I'll do more research. I just want a country that is peaceful.

Chance: Are you seriously considering to relocate?

Dallas: I'm serious because it seems like people just won't stop coming after me. Jango worries me, give

him a couple of months to go deep broke then you'll see.. This guy is coming after us

Chance: Moving is not a bad idea though, nna mme I want to move outside Africa

Dallas: You do know that racism outside Africa is the most deadliest thing for a black man right? Plus 1.5 million BWP converted to any of those big currencies won't even be a million anymore.

Chance: (laughed) I know but i want to find a job abroad, once I've settled in i can consider having a small pharmacy... When i get back to Botswana i come back as a tycoon and stay in Gaborone.

Dallas: I'm so afraid of other continents I'd rather move to an African country. I mean Africa isn't perfect but at least we all love each other and there is no getting shot by the police for being black.

Chance: Everything is a gamble, gake gane Botswana o safe in so many ways but at the end of the day it's not crime free either.... I want to move to Gaborone because Maun is too small for me, everyone's eye is on me, these people will turn me

into Ted Bundy I'm telling you..

Dallas: (laughed) How are you keeping up with the breakup?

Chance: Ke taa reng tota laiteaka. I think I'll just focus on my career, relationships are nonsense. You get a girlfriend she doesn't give you sex and when you go out there to get it you're wrong...looks like single people are happier.

Dallas: (laughed) Bengo ogo berekile this time, (laughed) No sex for almost a year mme gape you can't cheat? Hei Hei... Women like her are the reason we want polygamy. If you can't handle dick get someone to assist you.

Chance: They don't want polygamy yet they feel abused when asked for sex every day, when you cheat you're wrong. It's like they get a man with the intention to turn him into woman since they never want sex.

Dallas: I'm lucky i got myself something special. I'll pray for you to find the same thing..

Chance: (laughed) Shap.

He hung up and sighed....

At Thuli's fathers...

Later that morning Thuli packed her bags while her father sat on the bed...

Him: So the government will be paying for your failed modules?

Thuli: Yes,

Him: Please don't fail again. Do you have accommodation there?

Thuli: Yes papa, I'll be staying in school.

Him: Thank God, they called you before that family could pay you so you don't owe them anything.

Thuli: Ee rra, they didn't even mind me going back to school...

Him: God bless them...

Her phone rang then she stepped out and picked...

Thuli: Hello?

Dallas: I'm going to deposit the school fees.

Thuli: I found sponsorship. They just called me so i won't need your help.

Dallas: Serious?

Thuli: (smiled) Yep... I'm packing now, going to Gaborone.

Dallas: Ok, pasa the monna. You'll be the first in our family to go to a university.

Thuli: (laughed) I'll do my best, bye

Dallas: Sure

She hung up and walked back inside...

At the clinic....

Chance pulled over next to the company car and walked in the clinic, he joined Bengé on the couch and smiled touching her bump...

Chance: Hey

Bengé: Hi..

Chance: Am I late?

Bengé: No...

He leaned back and held her hand as they waited....

Chance: You look beautiful

Bengé: Thanks, CJ is kicking my ribs

He placed his hand over her bump and smiled looking in her eyes then he leaned over and kissed

her cheek.

Chance: I swear to God pregnancy is one of the most special things about women. I can't imagine something being inside me nka seke ke eme

They laughed as he picked something off her hair and rubbed chin...

Chance: Can I ask one thing?

Benge: Yeah?

Chance: Will you let me know when you move on? Like when you get into a relationship... It's not an order, i just want to know when you finally move on.

Benge: Ok.

Chance:Should i let you know as well?

Benge: No, but once whoever she is introduced to my child I'd like to know who she is. No introductions or anything just you telling me who she is then ill

observe her to understand how our child will be treated.

Chance: Ok... Will you still be working with me?

Benge: Yes, only because i need the money and until i find a job.

Chance: I'll make an allowance for you so you don't work with me.

Benge: How much?

Chance: Anything you want, you can increase it after the baby is born because i know expenses will go up.

Benge: 3K?

Chance: Sounds fair, will top it when CJ gets here...

Benge: Ok, but if its a bad month I'll understand if you give me less. No pressure

Chance: yeah...

The other patient stepped out then they stood up, Chance got her handbag and held her hand leading her in for the checkup. Once inside Benge laid on the



bed while he sat on the chair, the doctor begun scanning the baby as Chance's phone rang...

Chance: Hello?...\*\*.... No need to thank me.\*\*...Great, call me when you arrive, did you eat anything?... \*\*... Alright, travel safely... (laughed shyly and rubbed his face)... Ng-ng... Came to see CJ through the scan....(laughed) CJ ntse ke Tsotsi the monna ago... O dull slow learner ke wena...Mmh. Shap.

He hung up and sighed looking at the screen...

SIX MONTHS LATER...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 64

At the lab...(Gaborone City)

Thuli walked out of the lab and took off her white coat then she put her hand in her jeans taking out the keys heading to the student parking lot. Two classmates ran behind her...

Classmate: Hey, are you passing by mainmall?

Thuli: No, I'm going home.

Classmate2: Oh OK, bye

Classmate: There is a party at Celest's house, you should come.

Thuli: (smiled) Maybe next time, I'm expecting my boyfriend this weekend.

Classmate2: cool

Thuli opened her driver's door and got in then she threw the coat on the passenger seat before opening the windows, heat escaped then she noticed her ATM card had shrunk due to heat...

Thuli: Really?

She started the car and as another student parked next to her, he smiled at her but she didn't smile back. This guy had been smiling with her far too much and she just didn't like it... He probably wanted a chance to ask her out and seeing it was just them in the parking lot she put on that serious face and rolled up the windows before he could dare. She sighed and drove towards the gate...

Minutes later she stopped in the traffic and took out her phone calling her father...

Him: Hello?

Thuli: Hi papa, i missed your call. I was doing an experiment in the lab.

Him: Ok, i was just thinking about you and wondering if you passed that test you were talking about.

Thuli: (laughed) We are still writing di test, but i think I'm doing good so far. Ke bakile gore papa, ha banyana bare di party i say no... I don't think anything will distract me. Every time i become too lazy to study i remember the hotdog lady refusing to pay me.

Him: (laughed) O gamogile jaanong...

Thuli: (laughed) Ke bakile papa..

Him: Ok, i was just checking on you. Have a good day.

Thuli: You too

She hung up and drove off playing music, this was definitely a good feeling.... This her radio music system had that base and every beat came out so strong and deep. Looking at the city flats passing by

as she swindled the car through the traffic a part of her still couldn't she finally made it back into the city and she wanted nothing but to finish school, which seemed like such a long time. Minutes later she waited for the gate to open then she drove through the gate and into the garage as her brown puppy wiggled its tail following the car...

She stepped out and closed the door then she picked up her puppy as the guy renting the servant's quarters approached the garage door...

Him: Hi

Thuli: Hi..

Him: The student allowance hasn't reported yet but as soon as i receive it I will come and pay.

Thuli: (smiled) Oh its OK, i know... I'm also a student

Him: Oh ok... Thank you

Thuli: Bye...

He walked away then she walked in the house and headed to the bedroom where she put the puppy down and sat on the edge taking off her shoes, she changed into pyjamas and walked to the kitchen as the puppy followed her...

Thuli: Let's go Brownie...

The puppy ran across the floor as she opened the fridge and picked a juice then she walked out and leaned against the kitchen door looking at the living room... A framed picture of her and her man caught her attention... She smiled blushing looking at it and sat on the couch switching the TV on. Her puppy jumped on the couch and sat next to her as she scrolled through the channels... She missed him a lot but then she didn't want to call and catch him in a bad place. Her phone rang then she smiled and picked...

Thuli: I was just thinking about you

Him: I wanted to call earlier but then the timetable you sent me showed me you're in class. I just arrived in Maun..

Thuli: Glad you drove safely... Brownie and i miss you

Him: (laughed) Golo moo ga ntena moo ithela go nkgora nko ke robetse.

Thuli: Ibile don't say that you pushed my puppy and it fell.

Him: (laughed) It was licking my nose

Thuli: Whatever... I submitted my assignment. I hope i don't a fail, if i fail I'm dumping you.

Him: I didn't fail my modules, you can trust me...

Thuli: Babe the rra ke bata Chinese food wena, the ones made me try maloba, do you remember?

Him: (laughed) Ako o je mokwechepe, I'm not buying you international cuisines until i get your results for this semester. Pass ya last semester doesn't convince me... Ima nota your blesser, I'm your

nightmare...

Thuli: (they laughed) Babe bathong the rra... How is the baby and my stubborn big sister?

Him: (laughed) Gao utwe wena... I haven't arrived yet.

Thuli: Tell her i said hi and I'm not happy with her because o go tsenya stress.

Him: (laughed out loud) Thuli wee, what makes you think I'm stressed

Thuli: (laughed) I know you

Him: So what are you going to tell papa about the car when you come for the school holidays?

Thuli: (laughed) I haven't thought of a good excuse... (she laid back and sighed smiling) God i love my car waitse gase ko nka e togelang mo Gabs... Never!

Him: (laughed) Love it in secret, your car is your side chick!

Thuli: I'm stressed tota...

Him : I have to go, I'll call you later.. I'll send you money for the food.



Thuli: Thanks babe, bye

She hung up, the money reported then she hurried to the bedroom and changed her clothes, she put her puppy in its bag and walked in the garage where she drove out as the music played.

At Chance Pharmacy...

Meanwhile back in Maun Thuli's cousin knocked off with other sales assistants and walked towards the taxi stop, she counted her coins and noticed they weren't enough..

Her: Guys I'm walking this way, I'm meeting my baby daddy..

Them: Ok...

She carried on walking, minutes later they waved at

her as the taxi drove past her. She smiled and waved at them then she sighed and took out her phone. She joined a group of students walking along the bridge as she pressed her phone then she came across Thuli's picture in the BMW car again, this time the sunroof was open and her skin was glowing with her puppy next to her... She clicked on her timeline and clicked on her new post about the Chinese restaurant, she looked at this unfamiliar food as Thuli ate with chopsticks. Her caption " He is amazing... A true definition of don't judge a man by his past... I still remember the first time he brought me here... Eating this makes me miss him a lot. Bathong ke misa bae mme he has other things to take care of."

Charlotte rolled her eyes passed the post to the next a picture of Thuli's "man" lying in bed, she had put a pillow over his head to hide him while he was sleeping... Actually all his pictures never showed his face...Just tattooed biceps or faint six pack... She stopped at a picture of him applying nail polish to

her toes with a caption, " I love him because he is a misunderstood man, i love my bad boy and i know my place in his life. Ke mo intsha bodutu and life is good because le nna o nketsha bodutu"

Charlotte went through more of her pictures and sighed logging off without liking any of her pictures. She sent her baby daddy a call me back then he responded with a call back. She sighed and put a shoe cloth over her head as the heat bounced on her giving her a headache. For a second she found herself wondering what that 50K could have done for her... Maybe Mr Moilws even had a crush on her, why did he choose her over other employees... She still didn't buy the government sponsorship bullshit, government doesn't buy BMWs and rent a good house for students, she even had a Bolognese brown dog!!! sent her a call back then Thuli called..

Her: Hello?

Thuli: Hi Charlotte

Charlotte: Kante Chance o bechitse ka koloi?

Thuli: (laughed) Why do you say that?

Charlotte: You're always posting this BMW

Thuli: (laughed) Chance ke motsetsi, his priority is his boy gaana madi ago betcha a gape he is trying to get his baby mama back, Chance ke monna wa mosadi o mongwe nna ke a jola mo Magheba mo...How is Maun?

Charlotte: It's fine... Kante what happened with you and him? Are you now a dating kana jang a?

Thuli: I found government sponsorship then we called the deal off.

Charlotte: I don't believe you... Tell me the truth... The man on your cover page who is looking away a ithathile with a white towel leaning over the balcony looks like him.

Thuli: It's not Chance

Charlotte: If i check Mr Moilwa's chest it won't match that one?

Thuli: (cracked laughing) O tabe o apola boso ya

gago jang ele gore? Nkare Mr Moilwa asa shename  
le di employees jaana... (they laughed) But you can  
undress him if you want, itsa not him.

Charlotte: Ok, can i have P50?

Thuli: Ok, I'll send it.

Charlotte: Thanks, o nzamele the mma

Thuli: Ok, bye

She a hung up, Thuli sent P100 and she sighed  
rolling her eyes, with all the money she had she just  
sent P100 for forgetting this was her money to begin  
with. Thuli sent her P20 airtime and she shook her  
head before typinga..

Charlotte: Thanks, its a lot. Love you cuz

Thuli: Love you too babes.

Mxm: (put her phone in the bag)Mxm, ngame!

This prostitute was do damn selfish, she sighed and walked along the road.

At Jango's Farm...

Jango walked in the living room holding a pan with eggs and bread inside as the TV played a movie. He sat down and ate looking at the screen as villain held the daughter of a rich family ransom...

His phone rang then he picked...

Jango: Hello?

Chance: Hey man, one of my clients who owns a gym in Maun is moving back to his home country so I was thinking you should try owning a gym, turns out it has a lot of money because soldiers are his biggest clients. They pay monthly subscriptions for

gym, sportsmen and other people from the community love the gym... You can rent it to the private tutors who teach children karate, dance lessons, etc. It's a big building.

Jango: I don't have money for the equipment

Chance: He can leave you the equipment then you pay in installments. His is my client at the pharmacy, his daughter gets refills monthly so we got close. I can talk to him for you.

Jango: I don't think a gym has money, I'll think of something better... You guys have better businesses and nna you suggest a gym? Why? Because you think I'm fat?

Chance: O bona wena monna?

Jango: I just don't like the gym idea... Your friend is still missing kana, mole mo nkare gay mole... Nabo

Chance: I saw his picture at the police Facebook page gotwe he is missing. I wonder what happened to him.

Jango: Let me watch this movie, I'll talk to you.

Chance: Shap, on a serious note please consider gym

Jango: Kare I'm not passionate about it. Bye

He cut the call, Jango put the phone down and watched the movie carefully then he leaned back thoughtfully.

At Bengé's mother's...

Meanwhile Bengé's mother wrapped the baby with a blanket and handed him over to Teko...

Teko smiled looking at the baby and touched his tiny hand...

Teko: (Baby voice) Ello my boy...



Katlo and Katlego stood by anxiously waiting to hold the baby while Gauta also waited...

Benge walked in with her bathing set and sat on the bed looking at Chance's family...

Benge: Tomorrow I'm starting work..

Gauta: (smiled) You passed the interview?

Benge: Ee mma

Teko: Have you told Chance?

Gauta: (laughed) After what happened i suggest she just lets him see her in her uniform. O mmala wa gomo lotella gape

Mmaagwe Benge: Dilo tsa bo Benge le Chance ekare movie, i couldn't believe it when she told me he locked her in the house so she can miss her interview.

Teko: Wame oka dira ngwana, gake ganyetse..

Benge: My mother will be babysitting while i go to

work until i can find a nanny.

Gauta: No problem, I'll also be here to assist.

Katlego: I can move in with you and babysit, the schools are closed... Mama can i go stay with auntie ko belega CJ? Please...

Gauta: (laughed) Gongwe mogoloo o bata motho yo mogolwane..

Katlego: Auntie the mma I'm old enough mma wena...

Benge: (laughed) If it's OK with mama then it's fine, at least I'll have you as my watch for when the nanny is babysitting. If there is anything happening to the baby you'll be able to tell me.

Katlego jumped excitedly as everyone laughed at her.

Teko: (sighed) We have to go, reya merapelong kakwa..

Mmagwe Benge: Ee rra, thank you..

Katlego kissed the baby's cheeks over and over and sucked his tiny sweet fingers as Katlo pushed her head away..

Katlo: O jesa ngwana mathe a gago a bosawana

Katlego: (laughed) I didn't suck his fingers

Katlo leaned over the baby sniffing the baby's fresh scent and snuffles the baby powder as he sneezed..

Katlo: (coughed) I was trying to smell him ke tsenwe ke baby powder...

Gauta: Ako le bee ngwana yo, lamo harasa..

They laughed as she got CJ and handed him back to his grandmother. They stood up and bid everyone goodbye...

Teko: I'm happy you got your job back, good luck tomorrow

Benge: Ee rra

Gauta: Ngwetsi yame batho yoo ta go bonang mo moseseng o mosweu kamoso ibile o nonne jaana

Benge: (laughed blushing) Thank you...

Teko: We have a meeting tomorrow with the king, I don't know if Chance told you but he is from the royal family. He is the only heir but you know how stubborn he is, he doesn't want to acknowledge it despite his father trying to reach out to him. We are going to sit down and talk about it. He doesn't even know there is a meeting about him. I'm just sharing with you because the royal family might want to see CJ.

Mmagwe Benge: Ijoo,

Benge: He didn't say anything..

Teko: Yeah, don't tell him anything yet.. Bye

All: Bye

They all walked out then Benge turned around and looked at her mother. Benge's phone rang...

Benge: Hello?

Chance: Mmagwe CJ?

Benge: Rra?

Chance: (laughed) Nothing, just wanted to hear myself say that to my baby mama

Benge: (laughed) Ija..

Chance: I'm approaching the gate.

Benge: Ok

Chance: Kopa o apare di tights the mma eish ithela nkare nka ithotela

Benge: (laughed) Wa ntwaela the rra, ibile ke itshopa ka stenge. Gao boyfriend yame, mxm

Chance: (laughed) Shap.

He hung up...

At Jango's House....

Meanwhile Jango finished watching the third ransom movie and sighed thoughtfully. He picked his car keys and walked out...

\*

\*

Don't forget to Like the insert and leave a comment.

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 65

At Benge's mother's...

Chance stopped the car and stepped out then he opened the boot and pulled out the plastic shopping bags..

His phone rang as he walked in the house and headed to the kitchen where Benge's mother was standing in the kitchen...

Chance: Dumelang..

Her: Hello my boy... Put them over there.. Benge's sister went to the city... And she chose this time to visit

Chance: (laughed) She long wanted to see the city, i don't think anything would have stopped her

Her: (laughed) Benge was like don't go to Gaborone let's move in together so you can assist with the baby but she said big sister only after I've seen Gaborone.

They laughed as he walked back to the car and brought more plastics..

Chance: I tried to buy everything on the list Benge sent but if i missed something I'll send the money.

Her: I think this is enough.. I was just about to leave. I'm going next door

Chance: Ee mma...

The old lady walked out as Chance headed to the bedroom where he stopped at the door and leaned against the doorframe watching Benge dress the baby...



Chance: Hi..

She turned around and looked at him then he smiled.

Benge: Hi

Chance: Hey...

She got off the bed as Chance walked over and leaned in hugging her. She was soft and cuddly... She had a bit of that baby weight and he just loved how he felt with his arms around her spongy waist..she smelled good too, kind like the baby.. Or was it the lotions she was using.

Chance: How are you doing?

Benge: I'm good... Have a seat... But he is sleeping

Chance: (sat down) Don't wake him up...let's talk... (grabbed her hand pulling her on his lap) Ta kwano...

Benge: (reluctantly) Chance...

Chance: I know you don't want to but just sit..

Benge: Wa simolla akere

He stood up still pulling her over looking in her eyes as she sighed stepping back..

Chance: I just want to hug you... I promise I'm not doing anything..

Benge: The rra don't do this... Mama might come in anytime.

Chance: She won't, she is gone... Look at me..

She sighed and looked at him, he stepped over and hugged her..

Chance: You won't die if you hold me...

She chuckled and hugged him back, he took a deep breath holding her and kissed her neck then he leaned back as their cheeks rubbed then he tilted his head and kissed her. He reached between her legs pushed her panties aside with his finger and felt her soft flesh... Benge grabbed his hand with both hands a while he still kissed a her, she broke free from him and stepped back...

Benge: You need to stop...

Chance: Please... I missed you without the hormones and stuff...

Benge: But we ended it

Chance: It was hormones... I was hormonal too..

She laughed then he laughed...

Chance: Please..

Benge: I just want to focus on my job and

motherhood. I'm not interested in dating anyone... At least not now.

He leaned over and kissed her lying her on the bed right next to the baby...

Benge: Chance stop...

He kissed her getting between her legs and unzipping his jeans, Benge tried a push him off but his whole body was so heavy her pushing made no difference. She knew he probably wanted to get her pregnant again and she wasn't about to deal with those horrible hormones... She wasn't even sure if those stitches had healed despite what the checkup said...

Benge: Chance please stop...

Chance: Ke a kgomisa hela... I'm not putting it inside... I just want to feel your temperature.

Benge: The rra emisa... Tswa ha godimo game

Chance: Relax... I just want to cum. You had every excuse when you were pregnant but now gaona.

Benge: We broke up... (angrily) Chance stop it...

He paused and looked at her angry face, guess he would have to do this the other way. He sighed and leaned back then she sat up and pulled down her dress...

Chance: I'm sorry...

Benge: From now on you don't see him when it's just the two of us because you want to use force. I really thought we are grown past daily arguments...

Chance: (zipping his pants) It won't happen again.. I'm sorry. I just got carried away...

Benge: It's fine, but next time ke kopa mama gore a ska tsamaya just so you don't get tempted akere go raya gore you can't control yourself mo eleng gore you want to rape motsetsi yoo 2 months. I really

hope one day you try to figure out what turned you into this.. I'm not even angry at you, i feel sorry for you because i don't think wa itira and its sad because I'm here refusing with what you want and you don't even understand why we can't do this now.

Chance: The breakup wasn't real for me.. I wanted you to dump me properly after the baby is gone. If you tell me now that you don't want me then i will understand and respect it because i know you're sane now. Are we still over?

She sighed looking at him..

Chance: Can i take you to Madagascar?

Benge: Why?

Chance: Just to appreciate you for the baby, i always keep my promises. You don't have to take me back to get this trip... It's just a thank you for giving me a child. For once allow me to spoil you... Just accept it and you'll see all tje surprises that await you.

Benge: (smiled) I'll think about it.. As long as i get to take my mother or sisters not you... Did i tell you that I'm starting work tomorrow?

He smiled surprised and hugged her as they laughed.

Chance: Congratulations... Can't wait to see you in that sexy ass in uniform.. Come here!

He hugged her again as they laughed.....

At Dallas House...

Later that afternoon Jango parked the car and knocked on the door... The nanny opened the door holding the baby's feeding bottle...

Jango: Hi, Thuto and Dan asked me to bring you

guys to the office.. They're supposed to take pictures in the office

Nanny: Really? They didn't say anything

Jango: Yeah, they might have forgotten. Take the diaper bag, let's go before they start...

The nanny walked back in the house and put in the baby's things...

Nanny : Does she have clothes there?

Jango: Yes, everything is there.. Please hurry up, the studio charges according to hours.

Nanny: Ok..

She handed Jango the bag then she wrapped the baby with a blanket and followed him out, he opened the back door for her as she approached then Dallas drove through the gate and pulled over next to Jango's car. Jango's heart pounded as Dallas looked



at him confused...

Dallas: What's going on?

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 66

At Dallas House...

Jango: I was just taking out Keamogetse for drinks.

Dallas: With my daughter?

The nanny turned around and looked at Jango confused...

Nanny: We were going to your office

Jango: What office?

Dallas: Lareng ne?

Nanny: You told me bo mmagwe Dale want to take pictures with her, (to Dallas) He told me you sent him to collect the baby

Jango: Keamogetse why are you lying, there is

nothing wrong with us dating. We were going out.

Dallas: Jango Keamogetse has a family, she wouldn't go out with you, what are you trying to do?

Jango : Why would i lie to you?

Dallas: I don't know, you tell me..

Dallas got the baby bag from the car...

Dallas: Get inside... Next time confirm with us before you let strangers next to the baby, I'm not done with you because you just got my daughter killed ka ignorance ya gago. This baby is 2 months old... Why would we want her out of the house?

The nanny hurried inside as Jango got in his car then Dallas walked towards him and opened the door but Jango locked it and rolled up the window.

Dallas: Jango I'm still talking to you

Jango: I feel like you're about to attack me

Dallas: Open the window..

Jango: I can't do that. I was going out with Keamogetse but she is afraid you'll fire her if she admits to dating me.

Dallas: Open the window...

Jango reversed the car, Dallas folded his arms and watched him reverse and drive off...

At Teko's House...

Later on Steven sighed and looked down as the elders talked to the Moilwa's...

Uncle: We didn't even know there is Chance until a few months back.. We humbly apologise for the late appearance... It sounds like you had a tough time raising him..

Steven swallowed rubbing his hands together...

Steven: I am not perfect and i made a lot of mistakes during my youth... One of them was denying my own blood, it's understandable that he doesn't want anything to do with me.. But i owe you an apology for my rudeness. When you have pride apologising is very difficult but I'm now learning the importance of an apology. It won't change the past but you'll never be disrespected by anyone... We have cut a piece of land as an apology from the whole royal family to you...my uncles have contributed a total of 24 cows and 1 bull as an appreciation for your good spirit of even giving us a chance to talk to you.

Royal uncle: We are not rich with money and gold...but we have land and livestock... Please accept our apology...

Teko: Thank you, your apology has been accepted...  
Nnyaa ke lebetse jaanong ka di summons

They all laughed...

Teko: The problem now is Chance, i don't think he will ever accept this. Basha kana bogosi ga se sepe mogo bone... Ba ithetela di Facebook.

Steven: He is still angry but i think as his son grows up le ene a dira diphoso as a father he will understand that parents make mistakes too. I have a lot of work because even the mother is angry with me.. I think he got that stubbornness from his mother

Royal uncle: No, its you my boy... We had problems controlling you as a youngster.. Se golege Ofilwe, that one was a victim of your arrogance, you made her drop out of school and things went south from there but i hear she was a clever girl. Bo stubborn ke wena ibile re lucky gaa utwalege ale makgakga Chance..

They all laughed and continued chatting...

At the gym...

Chance and an acquaintance walked around the gym as the owner showed him around....

Him: These rooms can also be rented out..The large area can host events,wedding receptions, parties etc... There is the outdoor space... I'm not good with landscape but you can definitely do something about it, maybe put a pool or something... Let's go see it...

They walked downstairs chatting and headed to the back where Chance smiled impressed...

Chance: This can be beautiful with a bit of landscaping hands... And maybe a pool over... I'm definitely taking this...

Him: Please do, it has potential to make money. Its a

pity i have to go back home and invest in my home country

Chance: I'm sure you'll prosper there... It's a deal I'm taking it..

The gentlemen shook hands then Chance's phone rang...

Chance: Hello?

Dallas: We need to meet, where are you?

Chance: Just finalised the gym deal

Dallas: Jango is seriously scaring me, let's meet and talk.

Chance: Ok, Williams Hotel?

Dallas: Sure, 10 minutes

Chance: Alright.

He hung up and walked inside...



At the Internet café...

Thuto walked towards a client and handed him a printed file..

Thuto: Here you go, you can check all the pages...

The checked and stood..

Him: Thank you

Thuto: Ee rra...

He walked out then she leaned over the counter talking to one of the employees...

Thuto: I'm going to check the driving schools, please lock my office for me.

Assistant: Ok, don't forget to order the ink for the printers.

Thuto: Ee mma.

She walked out and put on her cap as her phone rang...

Thuto: Hello?

Dallas: Hey babe... I miss you

Thuto: I miss you too

Dallas: (laughed) You know what i mean.

Thuto: (laughed) I know babe i miss you too... Kana mme ko checkup they said I'm ready to have sex

Dallas: So wena o ikutwa ole shap?

Thuto: Yes, and I'm dying to be with you but my aunt says i must wait until 3 months so my muscles can be stronger..

Dallas: Eish... Nna kea swa ke nopa

Thuto: Ya botsetsi nopa nkare e heta ya boimana...  
At least you're getting blow jobs and all nna ke sule  
swii... Phakela gone ne nkare nkago raper

Dallas: Babe the mma rape me, i won't say anything...  
Just rape me

Thuto: (laughed) Dan wee I'm hanging up, i wanted  
to check driving school eha new mall. Someone was  
complaining that this guy is always disappearing  
with girls and clients end up returning. Ke mo shapa  
ka surprise visit..

Dallas: Wena boss lady

Thuto: Nna Mmagwe Dale

Dallas: I love you

Thuto: I love you more...

She hung up and sighed dialing her aunti...

Her: Hello?

Thuto: Auntie mma ware what will happen if Rragwe

Dale and i do something? Bathong I'm dying to be with rragwe nana

Her: (laughed) Mme 2 months isn't bad though i prefer waiting at least 3 months because your muscles are still weak but if you've been doing those kegel exercises you're good. Le bone le ska dira yo mongwe

Thuto: (laughed) We won't... Lack of sex kana brings that distance between lovers bathong auntie, don't judge me

Auntie: (laughed) I'm not judging you ngwana waga nkgonne, i know how difficult it gets... I'm just happy Dallas is still hungry for you. Most men lose interest mo motsetseng but when a man is desperate to connect with you it shows he still loves you.

Thuto: (laughed) I thought you'll judge me..

Her: (laughed) Never...

She laughed and hung up as she drove off..

At the William's hotel....

Chance froze staring at Dallas as he narrated what happened...

Dallas: I couldn't even tell Thuto what happened because i don't want her to freak.. I just told the nanny to be careful. I think he wanted to kidnap my daughter and blackmail me..

Chance: Benge is starting work tomorrow... This is serious, are you sure? Maybe you misunderstood... What if indeed he is sleeping with the nanny... But then why take the baby with, kana nkabe a jele maid hela and left it that's the case.

Dallas: Exactly...

Chance: This is serious, we need to talk to this guy.

Dallas: I'm not talking, he almost got my daughter!  
I'm not talking

Chance: Dan, don't overreact... I understand how you feel but this stupid moron is also our friend. He

saved our lives at some point so we need to give him the benefit of the doubt, if anything are mo nyedise not to kill. Nna monna letswalo lame le nna weak with time... Right now i just wish i had my family...

Dallas: Benge still doesn't want you?

Chance: No, i thought after giving birth things would be different but it seems she truly doesn't want me.

Dallas: Gone mme laiteaka ke eng osa ithoboge hela? You've been after her for so long it may turn out into harassment. You got over Banyana, what makes you think you can't get over Benge?

Chance looked down holding a cold glass of water, tears burned his eyes then he took a sip and shook his head...

Chance: I wanted a perfect family... I don't want to be my father. I don't want my child to ever miss me... It's a painful thing to go through.... I also love her, i tried to get sex elsewhere but when i look at her i

still want her...

Dallas: She doesn't want you..

Chance: I did all these for us... My motivation throughout that robbery was us, me, her and our boy... It was our pharmacy, our things, our family but then the minute we were supposed to enjoy our things she talks about her dreams and my dreams being separate... I understood the hormones about not having sex and i understand her wanting a job but she has this part of her that doesn't trust i can succeed... She doubts me..

Dallas: Try moving on... If you keep pushing her you'll end up fighting and then you two will be bitter and use CJ to fight. Accept she dumped you and try loving someone else... I don't understand motho osa tshwarweng ke nopa jaaka Benge, ene ke tshipi straight.

Chance: I'll move on but I'm moving on with a broken heart. Koore ene communication id when she is giving me long speeches about how I'm sick for wanting sex. I wonder if she'd be happy dating

someone who never wants sex with her...

Dallas: You tried, move on before you hurt a her or your son. Let her focus on herself because she seems to live a herself.

Chance: (sighed) Yeah, let's go talk to Jango...

At Jango's farm...

Minutes later Dallas parked the Car, the guys stepped out and closed the doors then they approached the house..

Dallas folded the sleeves of his Tshirt while Chance pulled up the sleeves of his sweater. They knocked but there was no response.

Dallas: I know you're in there, your car is outside

Chance: And there is a key in the lock..



Dallas: (banging on the door) Jacob? Open the door!

Chance walked towards the window and peeked inside, Jango was lying on the floor with several pill containers next to him..

Chance: Shit!

He kicked the door as Dan hurried to the window and looked inside then he joined him as they kicked the door down and ran inside...

Chance: Jango?

Dallas: He overdosed!

Chance checked his pulse while Dan picked the suicide note.

Dallas: He wrote a letter

Chance: I can't feel his pulse, let's take him a to the hospital

Dallas: Maybe this is good.. Let him die, people commit suicide because they want to die. Why are you trying to bring him back to this sick world?

Chance: Daniel fuck you! This is the same guy who could have ran off with 6 million in horse leaving us but he didn't.. He could have left our fingerprints in that car but he didn't... He wasn't actually going to harm our children he probably wanted the money.... Jango is anything but a murderer... Help me! This is what friendship is, sometimes you fuck up then your friends are left to deal with your shit... I know because 2 people who earned nothing supported my family the whole time I was in prison.. I know you're angry but sometimes using your head is much more better... Let's help him...

Dallas put the letter in his pocket then theta carried him a into the car. Dallas drove out while Chance

held Jango's head on his lap trying to wake him up...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 67

At the hospital...

Chance and Dallas waited anxiously on the benches, Jango's mother and her sisters walked over in a panic mode..

Mother: O kae?

Chance: He is inside, they're attending him.

The mother signed for the girls to stay there then she walked inside, Chance looked at the girls whose looked like they were about to cry...

Chance: He will be fine, he won't die... They're pumping charcoal into his stomach..

The little sister signed to the older one who signed a thank you. Chance signed back you're welcome and a did a bit wrong, they corrected him.

Chance: How did you guys come here?

Little sister: Mama drove the car

Chance: Ok, Jango got her a car?

Little sister: Yes, Honda

Chance: Ok..

The deaf teenager looked at Chance's lips trying to read his lips and noticed how sexy his lips were, she always liked him but sitting right next to him was another thing... She couldn't even breath properly...He must have had the nicest voice ever... This was the only man she imagined kissing for the first time... How can someone look soo attractive... Her eyes scanned his veined arms and whole body.. His phone rang then he stood up and walked away...

Watching him from the back was such a turn... The way his jeans fit him, his sweater too with the hoodie at the back and his clean hair cut... He always wore the best shoes ever... Watching him laugh talking to the phone she could only imagine the pleasure of lying his chest... Just the thought turned her stomach and got her teenage hormones rushing...

Meanwhile Chance leaned against the wall on the passage talking to the phone...

Chance: (laughed) What do you mean you want to remove the pharmacy branding on the car?

Benge: I can't go to work with a branded car

Chance: Can i buy you a car?

Benge: No, i just want to use this one

Chance: You want me to change ownership?

Benge: No, i want you to borrow me. I'll buy myself a car after 3 months tabe ke tsaya loan.

Chance: I don't understand why you won't let me buy you a car or give you this one since oe rata.

Benge: I just want you to borrow me a car

Chance: Babe there is nothing with letting a man take care of you... I did all these for us. This was half your pharmacy... You wouldn't even need my permission to get the car... Nobody is going to judge you. You dated me when i didn't have money, you're supposed to be swimming in my money... You even gave me a child... What's the big deal? What's really going on with you?

Benge: I don't want to be trapped in to a relationship or feel like i owe you.

Chance: Sometimes i just don't understand you.. I'm not buying you, at this point I've accepted that i fucked up our relationship... I'm going to move on but before i move on i thought it would be nice to do this because once I'm in a relationship i won't be able to do anything for you cause i wouldn't want my girlfriend to feel like she is competing with my baby's mama. Let me take you to Madagascar, allow

me to buy you a car and buy you a house.

Benge: Do all those with what money?

Chance: Don't i have a business?

Benge: I.... I don't need a man to take care of me...i just want you to support your son. I have a job.

Chance: Can i buy CJ a car so you can drive him around? Can my son at least live comfortably because his father can afford it

Benge: (sighed smiling) Can i take the brand off and use your car temporarily?

Chance: Sure, whatever you like..

Benge: Thanks

Chance: Have you thought about Madagascar?

Benge: I don't trust you now that i found a job, you might trap me there so i don't work.

Chance: (sighed) Ok, i have to go.

Benge: Wa tenega jaanong?

Chance: No, by the way this is the last time I'm



offering you anything. If you need anything from me you'll tell me. I used to beg you to take my money ole pregnant but now that you're not it hurts my feelings because ekare I'm forcing myself on you. I understand that you hate me for wanting sex from you but there is no need to reject me in every way cause sex ka itse i will never get it from you. Its very painful ole monna offering a woman your money and she rejects it... I don't even know how to explain it but it hurts to offer someone something ka lorato and they reject it like that.

Benge: I'm not rejecting it, I'm just saying I'm not your girlfriend and it's not fair for me to take your things knowing very well you're hoping to fix this. I don't want to give you false hope plus i can afford to take care of myself. I'm not trying to hurt you, i want to accept that we are over..

He took a deep breath and sighed rubbing his head turning around then his locked with Jango's little deaf sister, he turned away from her gaze and sighed. Her eyes were the reason he never really

visited Jango...

Chance: I hear you. Do whatever you can to feel comfortable then.

Benge: Bye

He hung up and walked back to the benches as the little girls walked inside. He sighed and sat next to Dallas...

Dallas: (laughed) Monnawe Jango o rata go go leba o lemogile?

Chance: O deaf akere?

Dallas: (laughed) Shem, o kgathile ngwana

Chance: (laughed) Wa ntwaela blind, sale a simolola last year

Dallas: (laughed) She is crushing on big bro

Chance: Ke tile go ikidibatsa hela until she grows out

of it. Wa ntwaela o na le kuku e nka tsenang mogo yone,

Dallas: And she is Katlego's age

Chance: Even her legs can't spread enough to accommodate me, mo gone ke lone lemphorwana

Jango's stepped out and the guys stood up approaching her.

Her: He is being admitted, but i think he will be OK.

Chance: Did he say what's wrong?

Her: No, he is refusing to speak but they think he will talk when he goes for counselling.

Chance: Ok, can we see him?

Her: Ok, you can follow the nurse. I'm going back to get a few of his things. (to her daughters)

Tsamayang le Jango ke eta..

Both: Ee mma..

Jango's mother walked out while the guys followed the nurse pushing Jango's bed together with his little sister.

In Jango's Ward....

Minutes later the nurse fixed his bed and walked out..

Nurse: Please don't be long, it's already late.

Dallas: You're very beautiful

Nurse: (laughed) Nice try, you're still leaving..

They laughed then she walked out.. Dan and Chance stood by his bed looking at him but he could barely keep an eye contact..

Chance: Are you OK?

Jango: I'm hallucinating but I'm fine

Chance: (to the girls) Wait outside for a minute..

The girls walked out then the guys turned back to Jango...

Dallas: So what were you going to do with my daughter?

Jango: Just hold on to her until you give me something. I wasn't going to hurt her...

Dallas pulled the pillow behind his head and placed it over his face pressing it down as Jango kicked and scratched grasping for air. Chance just stood by and watched Dan suffocating him until he was weak then he pulled Dan's hand...

Chance: That's enough.

Dan: (angrily) Don't ever touch my daughter do you understand? I will castrate you, slice you up and feed you to the crocodiles. Don't ever think about doing anything stupid on my child...

Jango coughed grasping for air as Chance stood by with his hands in the pockets...

Chance: Laziness doesn't pay, choosing jobs doesn't pay Jango gawa rutege ga o wa type yago chusa spane. You need to come up with something.. If you come near my son i will kill you... Nna gakena gogo oma jaaka Dan... You're my friend until you think about hurting my child...

Jango put the pillow over his face and cried as the guys stood by looking at him.

Chance: Give me a business, tomorrow you're selling all the unnecessary things like quad bikes, you don't

even use them I wonder why you bought them.

Dan: He needs to be starved this. Lock him Up in a house and give him only enough meals. We check his weight every week

Chance: He needs to work, weight has nothing to do with it. Some fat people are hard workers, Jango is just lazy and we should stop sugar coating it. He is very lazy.. A lazy person is dangerous because they think of things like ransom, at some point we will have to kill him so we can live peacefully.

Dan: Mm the only way for him to continue living is if he makes money, if he doesn't make money we kill him because he will come for us. You have only a week to start a business

Chance: Just a week, ga o bona o utswa bana you're a danger. We are giving you a second chance and it's just a week..

Jango looked down and rubbed his tears...

Jango: I'll try

Chance: If you don't start making money re a go tsamaisa, don't take this lightly

Dallas: I'll do the honours..

Jango: I'll come up with something... Thanks for bringing me here

Chance: Don't thank us just yet, you might not make it to a week if you don't give us a business idea.

Dan: Mxm, let's go.

Chance and Daniel walked out then his sisters walked in. Jango's mother called as the guys approached the parking lot..

Chance: Hello?

Her: Hi, Boys please bring those girls over. My car stopped. Ke tsile sente hela now it stopped but the mechanic says tomorrow.

Chance: Ee mma.



He hung up...

Chance: Gatwe rete bananyana bale

Dallas: You have to drop me off, Thuto might start wondering because it's very late.

Chance: Alright, let me call them re tsamae..

Chance hurried back inside the building....

At Dallas House...

Later that night Dan walked in the house and sighed exhausted while Thuto data on the couch breastfeeding and watching TV.. He bent over and kissed her then he sat down and took off his shoes...

Thuto: I gave that guy a warning, wa driving school

eko Boseja..

Dallas: You should have fired him, how dare he uses company car for his personal use abandoning our students.

Thuto: He was remorseful... Take this one, the washing machine long beeped.

Dallas: Ok..

Dan stood up and smiled picking her up...

Dan: Hey babe... She is so beautiful.. I can't stop staring at her... Babe nketshe borokgwe boo..

Thuto unhooked his belt and pulled down his pants then he stepped out of them as Thuto hung them over her shoulder and walked towards the laundry room...

At Jango's mothers...

Later that night Chance parked at the gate and sighed, the youngest sister stepped out and closed the door then she ran inside the gate, Chance turned looking at the deaf girl in the front seat..

Chance: Aren't you going? I'm not good at sign language...

She leaned over and baby kissed his soft lips reaching for his zipper caressing his pipe as it laid across, Chance grabbed her little hand and looked in her eyes...

Chance: If you do that again I'm going to tell your mother, I'm too old for you and you're like my little sister. Get inside..

She looked down embarrassed, Chance leaned over and pushed the door open..

Chance: Go home...

She stepped out closed the door, he waited until their mother opened then he drove off..

At Dallas House....

Meanwhile Thuto took out everything out of the washing machine and loaded more clothes, she removed Dallas belt and checked his pockets.. Her hands touched some kind of page then she pulled it out and read the title, her heart skipped.

She put the pants inside the washing machine and pressed it then she pulled the stool and begun reading the two page suicide letter as her heart pounded...

\*

\*

Don't forget to like and comment, bonus coming up!

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 68

At Dallas House...

Dallas picked the baby and laid with her on the carpet with her, he took pictures of her as she kicked and with her hands and feet on the air...

Thuto walked over holding the letter and sat on the couch then she placed it between him and the baby..

His heart skipped as he picked it up and looked at her, clearly she had read it but he hadn't. He had just shoved it in the pocket before they rushed Jango to the hospital..he looked at her one more time trying to figure out if there was anything incriminating but this was Thuto... You could never tell what she was thinking...

Thuto: I got it from your pants...do you mind telling me what's going on?

Dallas looked at her then he turned back to the letter and brushed through jumping useless points...

{I'm sorry to everyone who will be hurt when they find out i took my life, its not easy being me... I feel like a complete failure. All my friends have stable relationships and businesses but i can't think of anything I'm interested. I have to pay girls to get their attention and when my money runs out they stop taking my calls. These two girls build 2 bedroom houses from just spending time with me the past months.

Daniel I'm sorry for what just happened, she was telling the truth and you were right but i wasn't going to hurt her. I just wanted money. I was going to do

the same to Chance, i just wanted money because i failed to invest mine. Please find it in your heart to forgive me, i wasn't going to hurt her or put her in danger anyhow. Dallas and Chance please help my mother sell the farm so she can build rental houses which will give her money every month in my absence. I'm sorry to everyone I've hurt.}

Dallas: Jango tried to commit suicide but we found him and rushed him to the hospital.

Thuto: I mean the money part, he couldn't invest his money... What money did the three of you have? And please be honest with me because anyone with brains can tell we have too much money. Tell me the truth...

Dallas: We made a deal with some MP, o don't want you knowing anything because i don't want you in trouble. If you don't know anything even if you're questioned about me you won't be caught lying.

Thuto: So ke dilo tsa corruption?

Dallas: Yeah, we all got hired as body guards and



during work we found out about a certain amount of money the MP was laundering, they gave us a cut and we walked away from the whole thing. We started our businesses but Jango spent his money recklessly.

Thuto: He says he wasn't going to hurt her, who is her?

Dallas: Some girl, one of his friends. Ke dilo tsa majita hela..

Thuto: Waitse le dira dilo Dan, can this be the last time? Please...You can only get away with crime once.

Dallas: I know babe, it won't happen again.

Thuto: (sighed) Is Jango OK?

Dallas: Yeah, he is fine..

She sighed and walked away..

Dallas: Don't tell Benga, the way she likes reporting if

Chance gets her angry she'd report him. Ga ke mo  
tshepe

Thuto: I wasn't going to tell anyone..

Dallas: Thank you...

She walked away then Dan continued playing with  
the baby....

At the fillings station....

Later on Chance pulled into the pump station and  
rolled down the window before switching off the  
engine..

Chance: Tatsa morena

Fuel attendant: Sure

The young man fixed his cap and pumped the fuel as

another car parked on the other station, there was loud music and Chance smiled when he noticed it was Phepa, she wasn't even aware he was watching her as she clapped hands humming while they pumped her fuel...

Chance: Hi...

She turned around and looked at him then she smiled and waved...

Phepa: Hey...

Chance: What's up?

Phepa: Not much... Heard you have a son, congratulations

Chance: Thanks. Where is Banyana? Haven't heard from her in a while

Phepa: Oh she is preparing for her wedding so she is busy.

Chance: (frowned) Wedding?

Phepa: Yeah

Chance: That fast, ele gore ntse a jola? Who is marrying her?

Phepa: (laughed) Some dude... I can't talk about it. Call her

Chance: I can't call, I'm an ex... You know how it goes. I was just wondering.... Bye

Phepa: Bye

He rolled up the windows and drove off.

At Benge's mother's....

Minutes later he parked the car and stepped out with a baby set and dialed Benge...

Benge: Hello?

Chance: (looked at the time) Hi, hope i didn't wake you, I'm outside...

Benge: It's almost 10pm,what do you want?

Chance: Just wanted to see CJ, can't get enough of him gape kgantele i didn't see him properly because he was sleeping. I bought him something.

Benge: You can't come this late ore o bona ngwana,

Chance: Is 10pm late? I'm sure you're just sitting o itisitse... I'm not staying for long.

Benge: Come tomorrow during the day, this is not your house so you can't just drop by every time you want to see the baby if at all that's you want to see.

Chance: I wasn't even coming for you, not everything is about you.

Benge: Then get back in your car and leave, come back tomorrow during the day. O bata go harasa mang?

He hung up and put the baby set back in the back seat and drove off...

TWO YEARS LATER...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 69

At Jango farms...

Jango stepped out of the abattoir as the workers drilled the meat, he walked the long distance to the other part of the farm, the hog parlour where his assistant was standing on the other side of the fence feeding the noisy pigs...

Jango: Hi,

Him: Sir

Jango: The funding team might arrive anytime, we need to keep the farm clean and tidy...I don't want to fail the assessment and lose this fund. Having all these animals and the abattoir isn't really making much, more money comes when we also do packaging for the supermarkets and they will only take us serious if we have the right equipment.

Him: (smiled) Don't worry, we will do this.

Jango: I'll be here in the afternoon..

Him: Ok..

Jango walked back to his farm house where he took a bath getting ready for his meeting and stood before the mirror looking at himself in a suit, he looked very smart...kind of like a successful educated businessman, something he knew he was far from and it was an uncomfortable feeling. He cleared his throat to practice his proposal but his phone rang...

Jango: Hello?

Chance: Where the hell are you?

Dallas: (laughed) Are you having cold feet?

Jango: I'm scared, just a little..

Chance: (laughed) We are waiting for you in the parking lot. We will attend the meeting with you and



help you out if you get stuck.

Jango: I'm coming...

He hung up smiling and hurried outside running down the steps, he now enjoyed running with every opportunity he got thanks to his friend's gym.

He got in the car and looked at himself one more time assuring himself then he drove off...

At the conference room...

Later that afternoon Jango stepped out of the car, the guys approached in their suits and smiled as they shoulder bumped...

Chance: Are you ready?

Jango: I think so, i rehearsed

Dallas: Don't rehearse, as long as you have your file you're good...

Jango: Ok...

The guys fixed their suit collars and walked into the conference where they all greeted the representatives from the local supermarkets and businesses. The meeting begun and once it was Jango's turn that stage fright took off as he walked to the front...

Chance smiled and signalled him with two fingers to focus only on him and forget about everyone in the meeting. Chance smiled and gave him thumbs up... Dallas opened the file for him and pushed across the desk before smiling and giving that much needed thumbs up...

Jango cleared his throat looking straight into Chance's eyes as he presented his idea, a few

minutes passed while he talked looking into Chance's eyes who kept nodding, he finally gathered the strength to face the whole room... The white, Indian, African and many different business people listening to him... A little smile grew on his lips as he presented and even threw in a joke as everyone laughed and nodded....

At the clinic...

Meanwhile Alicia wrote down a prescription and handed the patient her card...

Alicia: Ago tsaya dipilisi ko pharmacy

Her: Ee mma

The patient walked out then she stood up and checked at the queue, there was about 20 patients on the benches yet there was only 15 minutes left until knock off time. The look in their eyes made it

hard to even consider returning them...

She sat down and carried on, after attending the patient she handed him his card...

Alicia: Go get the injection and pills, the contact slip is for your girlfriend. She has to be treated for this as well and you're not supposed to have sex for at least 7 days.

Him: Ok, thanks.

He walked out then she stood up and walked into the next room...

Alicia: Mary take over the

The other nurse took a seat as Bengé walked in the toilet and sat down peeing pressing her phone. She dialled the nanny...

Her: Hello?

Benge: Hi, Rragwe CJ is taking him today, don't forget to pack his bag.

Her: I already packed it, he called and said he will be a little late.

Benge: Ok, make sure everything is clean, he is going to scold me if there is anything dirty inside. I've had a long day i just want to sleep when i get home.

Her : Ee mma, so i can go right after he picks CJ?

Benge: Yes.

Her: Ok

She hung up and sighed....

At Thuli's House....

Later on Thuli drove through the gate talking to the

phone...

Thuli: Honestly i don't know what i am, the guy is doing all the right things but he is not saying anything about commitment. Not that I'm complaining koore he confuses me because no man can spend so much on you just for fun.

Voice: Maybe he is afraid of commitment

Thuli: I guess so... He comes to me stressed and then i heal him, he gets up and goes...

Voice: (laughed) Heal how?

Thuli: (laughed) He really loves sex, when he is stressed he needs it to think straight, when a business deal goes well he wants to celebrate with sex, sex means a lot to him and I'm not even complaining... He made me love sex especially this kind of sex but I'm getting more than just a sex partner should...

Voice: (laughed) Just go with the flow but o bona Charlotte ene? Don't tel her your things. She is the

one who told me about him saying you're his prostitute and all.

Thuli: Waii Charlotte can judge me all she wants, Chance needed help and i needed help, after the agreed time he didn't want to stop though he doesn't want to talk about us because he says he doesn't want us to complicate things by labeling our relationship. I go with the flow.. Whoever judges can do so..

Chance's call came through..

Thuli: He is calling, bye

Her: Bye

Thuli: (picked) Hi

Chance: Hey, have you arrived in Maun?

Thuli: Just arrived now

Chance: Can you go to the pharmacy and get the confirmation forms then go pickup our boxes from

the storage house, this time they won't deliver them. Apparently they have a breakdown. Get one of the sales guys to pick the boxes for you.

Thuli: Chance, i don't know how to do anything

Chance: What are you learning in school?

Thuli: This is different, it's-

Chance: Go collect the boxes. Get my assistant to give you the confirmation form so you can go through all those orders to confirm all the medications then drive them to the pharmacy. I'll take it from there when I get back. Some patients are desperately waiting for those medications.

Thuli: Bathong ke a gore ke mang at the pharmacy?

Chance: Um... I don't know, tell Charlotte i sent you or something... I have to go, Jango has another meeting. Things are going good. By the way get your coat and look a bit presentable, mine is too big for you...

He hung up before she could say anything then she



sighed...

At the pharmacy...

Minutes later Thuli walked in through the main door as the glass doors opened, she smiled at the sales assistants greeting them and headed to the offices in the back where Charlotte was sorting some papers..

Thuli: Hi, Chance asked me to get the confirmation form with the orders so I can go collect the package.

Charlotte: I'm confused, ole intern or?

Thuli: Not yet, I'll probably do my practicals here but I'm not there yet.. Can i have the forms?

Charlotte: You'll need the van because your car is too small plus when you personally pick they want to register company cars for easy tracking, Alicia is using it.

Thuli: Alicia ke mang? Mphe her number

Charlotte: Ke baby mama, Benge

Thuli: So if she uses company car hago pickiwa dilo go dirwa jang?

Charlotte: Company ya logistics always delivers so we never struggle,

Thuli dialed Chance...

Chance: (lowered his voice) Bua, I'm in a meeting.

Thuli: I need the van, o bechitse ka koloi from there ware keye go picker dilo. Why didn't you buy another car hela once?

Chance: (laughed) Gakea becha the mma gatwe wa ntheng. Go get it from her

Thuli: Company car can't be used for personal use, ke student mme hela i know this.

Chance: Ee mma that's true Benge ne a ntshitse le branding ya teng ibile.

Thuli: Ke a goe tsaya but gae boe, eya branding then e nna ya company a utwa?

Chance: (laughed) Ok...

Thuli: If o bata go becha rekela baby mama koloi eseng ya company now you're asking me to help and i have to meet her which is going to be awkward. Ke a e busa koloi eo, I'm going to use it when i help round. I'll be doing nothing these holidays except helping around to get experience.

Chance: Ok, I'm in a meeting just handle it. I'll send her number, oko Maun clinic, I can't call her o rata go nkomanya then it spoils my mood so i try not to talk to her.

Thuli: Senda numbera.

He cut the call and sent her number, Thuli got the paperwork and walked out dialing Alicia but there was no answer then she got a taxi to the clinic..

At Maun clinic...

Minutes later Thuli walked in through the gate dialing Alicia who answered stepping out of the building, she hung up and smiled as Benge unlocked the car and threw her handbag inside...

Thuli: Hi, I'm Thuli, ke romilwe ke Mr Moilwa to get the car and collect some boxes.

Benge: I'm using this car

Thuli: It's a company, ke romilwe

Benge: He should have called me himself

Thuli: He is busy

Benge: Who are you?

Thuli: Thulaganyo.

Benge: O eng le ene?

Thuli: He can answer that question, I'd like to know too.

Benge: I'm using this car nd I'm tired nkase okele ko

di taxing

Thuli: I can drop you off, don't worry about that.

Mathata you have to be fast because baa tswala ko storage house. I have to go.

She handed Thuli the keys and got in the passenger seat, Thuli got behind the wheel and reversed. Benge took a deep breath looking at her and looked outside as the car drove out.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 70

At Benge's House...

Thuli parked at the gate, Benge stepped out and closed the door...

Benge: Thanks, I'll just be home.

Thuli: What do you mean?

Benge: I mean when you return it.

Thuli: Oh... We think its best it remains there so we don't make you go back and fourth.

Thuli removed her memory stick and handed it to her...

Thuli: Ska lebala stick... Kana ke tsene mo teng so

you can take your other things kana ekare ke a go koba jaanong le nna mma, ke ipotsa ke dira mo go tweng eng jaanong.

Benge: (laughed) Yeah, get in. Let me open the gate..

Thuli: (laughed) I'm sorry my mind is just thinking the boxes, Chance can be difficult at times

Benge: I know...

Benge opened the gate then Thuli drove in and parked in front of the one room then she stepped out as Benge walked over...

Thuli: Are you renting or it's yours?

Benge: It's mine, i bought it last year... I was planning on buying a car with the first loan but then i saw someone selling this and bought it..

Thuli looked at the huge foundation on the other side then she looked at one room...

Thuli: She the mma you made the right decision...

Benge: Mathata jaanong I'll be walking because I'm still paying the loan and i don't want to get another loan.

Thuli: Don't get another loan, stress sa di loan se maswe. Better you pay until they tell you that you qualify for a top up then you buy a cat

Benge: But i want to finish my house.. I'm in between..

Thuli: Mme the mma your yard is beautiful. O ipecheditse. I bought myself an empty plot last year, i bought it for 60K ibile neke thaelelwa Chance abe a topper because i was heartbroken when the owner of the plot didn't want to negotiate. Chance ended up helping me out, I've built one room just to transfer the plot in my name.. I've decided that it will stay like that until i finish school and start working then build...your yard is beautiful...

Benge: Thanks, so how do you relate with Chance?



Thuli: I honestly don't know, you can ask him.

Benge: Are you working together?

Thuli: I'm a student, I'm about to complete my B. Pharm.

Benge: (laughed) Monyana the lesa go sia ka thaloganyo yame... Are you just friends?

Thuli: (laughed) I don't know what i am, i go with the flow...

Benge: Ok, what is he to you? (laughed) I'm just asking, don't mind me... I promise I'm not a dramatic baby mama.

Thuli: Chance has helped me achieve my dreams, he supports me in everything i do so i wouldn't just say he is a friend because he does more than a friend would do, he is overly generous with me that's why le nna i want to help him as much as i can and where i can. We are flexible like that...

Benge: (smiled looking at her) Mme go lebega go jolwa, just tell me..

Thuli: (laughed) I wouldn't call it mjolo.. (sighed

uncomfortably) i need to go because this is getting awkward.

Benge: (laughed) Nnyaa mme the mma ke itumella go bona tsala ya ga Chance, its rare to see him with a woman in fact the past 2 years i didn't even know he is dating....if he is involving you in his business then it's a serious friendship. I'm happy to meet you...(smiled looking in her eyes) You don't want to admit that you're the girlfriend but i get the picture.

Thuli: (laughed) Mme kana I'm not a girlfriend, but ask him if you want to know maybe i am maybe I'm not, i just don't want to know just yet... Ke bua nnete but nice to meet you too.

They shook hands and smiled awkwardly as they hugged and stepped back..

Benge: Nice to meet you

Thuli: Nice to meet you too..

Benge stepped back and opened the car compartment taking out her things while Thuli stood by.

Benge: I'm done, you'll take it to the car wash.

Thuli: I'll do that. Thanks

Benge: Thanks.

Thuli got in the car and reversed then she drove off. Benge knocked on the door, the nanny opened then she walked in..

Nanny: Hi..

Benge: Hi.. Where is CJ?

Nanny: He is sleeping...

Benge: You can go..

The nanny got her bag and left, Benge walked in the

bedroom and changed her clothes before leaning in the cot to check on CJ... She smiled watching him sleep peacefully, she knew it was natural to feel her son is handsome but this was definitely handsome.... Baby boy had long eyelashes and defined lips, this little mohawk and that sharp cut on his forehead made him even more cute....

Her phone then she smiled and picked...

Benge: Hello?

Mike: Hey there...

Benge: Hey...

Mike: Cj o ile ko go rragwe akere, can we go out?

Benge: He is still here, gatwe Rragwe CJ is busy so I'm not sure when he will pick him.

Mike: Let's just go out with him..

Benge: Ok, let me get ready, by the way i don't have a car. Will you pick us up?

Mike: Get a taxi, my fuel is low.

Benge: Sure

Mike: Bye

She hung up and took a bath, she finished dressing CJ and got her handbag and umbrella before holding CJ's hand as they walked out of the gate... She put his cap over his head and held his hand...

CJ: Up-up...

Benge: Let's just, I'll pick you up over there my boy ok?

Cj: Ok...

CJ walked through the sand as his boots kept kicking the sand, Benge picked him up and put him on her side wait while holding the umbrella over her head. Cj saw a car similar to his father's car and gasped pointing..

Cj: Daddy!?!

Benge: (laughed) It's not daddy..

Minutes later a taxi stopped, they got in and left....

At the pharmacy...

Later that afternoon Chance parked the car and stepped out talking to the phone...

Chance: Hello?

Royal uncle: Kgosì yame o teng?

Honestly the uncles made this whole thing so difficult he never knew how to respond, if it was Steven he'd tell him what a useless shit he was but this was an old man and his father didn't raise him to be rude to the elderly. Who could ever show an

attitude talking to an elderly... Cultural you just don't.

Chance: Ga kere sepe...

Royal uncle: How is our grandson? Do you know that CJ has to meet us for him to have good things going well for him? It's in his blood... The same suffering you encountered is what he will go through if he doesn't get blessings from his great great parents. Royal houses have ways of doing things, if you want your life to prosper please come home and say hello to grandparents.. We are all waiting for you. We didn't know about you son... Ke a go rapela jaanong ngwana wa kgosi yame... Ke wa ka lengole le dijabana.

Chance: I'll come and say hi..

Royal uncle: When? We want to prepare

Chance: I don't want a grand entrance please, i don't like the spotlight. I just want to say hi

Royal uncle: Everyone wants to see you, your cousins say you don't even accept them on social

media...

Chance: I'll talk to CJ's mother and let her know where I'm taking him gone le ene a itse. We agreed that if we introduce new people in his life we would discuss. Gare mmogo, i have a girlfriend.

Royal uncle: No problem, let me know when you're ready.

Uncle: Ok my boy, bye

Chance hung up and walked into the pharmacy heading to storage room where Thuli, Charlotte and two other workers were packing the medications into the fridge....

Chance secretly groped Thuli and leaned over her ear whispering...

Chance: Hey babe...

Thuli: Hey



Chance: I'm going to get CJ and talk to Benge about you meeting him. How did she react?

Thuli: She was fine, she is nice... I like her.

Chance: Ok, go raya gore le mature. I won't fuck you for a day...

They laughed as he walked around checking if everything was OK then he walked out dialing Benge..

Benge: Hello?

Chance: Hi, I'm coming to pick him up

Benge: Ok, reko Williams Hotel but we are about to finish to hurry up.

Chance: Ok, bye

He hung up and drove off...

At the Williams Hotel...

Benge pulled CJ's chair over and wiped his mouth as Mike finished his drink...

Mike: How was work?

Benge: I miss working in a big hospital, clinics are congested and you get overworked. I love nursing but working in a busy clinic like this ke stress hela.. I had the best thing ever in Letsholathebe... The place was 5 star and there were other nurse re shifta gole monate. Kwale ke mathata but apparently there should be new nurses arriving

Mike: Ok...

The waitress walked over with the bill and placed it on the table, Mike opened it up and looked at the total, P220. He took out his wallet and put down P110 then he pushed it over to her, Benge searched her purse and put P110 then she closed the bill.

Mike: Let's go CJ... Come here boy

Mike picked him up and walked out as Bengé followed her...

Bengé: Mphé CJ, i didn't tell his father that i introduced the two of you.

Mike: Oh ok, let me wait inside then. Does he even know we are dating?

Bengé: Not yet.. He'll figure it out when I tell him CJ is going to meet you.

Mike: Ok...

Bengé walked carrying CJ, Chance pulled over into the parking just before she could call him.

Chance stepped out of the car and smiled picking CJ as he gasped excitedly and jumped into his arms.

Benge: Hi,

Chance: Hey... Where is his bag?

Benge: At home, can i ask you something?

Chance: Sure

Benge: Does the offer ya koloji still stand? I now understand why not everyone who is working has a car, i got a loan and bought a plot, ke dirile foundation but i can't get another loan again. I want to wait until I'm halfway on this one then i have a dilemma ya building a house or buying a car while still staying in one e nang le shower. Does the offer ya koloji still stand?

Chance: No, i can't help you... my girlfriend is my priority now. Her rent is expensive so I'm not in a position to buy anyone anything plus it won't be right being in a relationship and buying an ex a car. Hale I wasn't in that kind of a relationship with her...

Benge: It's OK, i understand.

Chance: CJ is going to meet Thuli.. We are dating

and after knowing her for over 2 years i believe she and i will go far..

Benge: I'm also dating Mike Tau,

Chance: Ok, o mitile CJ?

Benge: Yes

Chance: Great, i have to go. Oh by the way starting next month i want us to split the bills tsa ngwana.. School fees o ntshe P500 ke ntshe P500. I also won't be paying the maid by myself, I'll be paying my share of P700 wena P600. I also want accountability ya gore what does the 2K i send do when i end up buying extra diapers and milk in the middle of the month, if indeed 2k isn't enough i want to see the receipts because I'm willing to even top it as long as its for CJ. I want him to live comfortably but i won't be buying you groceries like I have been doing all along, you must pay your end of the share. Is that OK?

She looked at him and kept quiet for a second then she touched CJ's cheek.

Benge: (smiled) Bye Tsotsi, see you on Monday

CJ: Monday!

Chance: Wa reng about splitting the bills?

Benge: I heard you but i won't afford all that.

Chance: I wasn't asking you, i was just telling you what's going to happen next month cause I want things to be fair. We have to do things right set boundaries and all. (to CJ) Kiss mommy my boy

Cj leaned over and kissed her then they high fived before Chance put him in the car and drove off...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 71

At Chance Pharmacy...

Chance walked in carrying CJ as one of the shop assistant walked over smiling...

Her: CJ! CJ! Cj!

Male assistant: (laughed) Tsotsi!

They all laughed as she got him and walked around carrying him, the other guy picked him up and asked him to repeat after him, CJ mispronounced each word and they all cracked laughing...

Meanwhile Chance walked past his assistant heading to his office...

Chance: Is there anything that needs my attention?

Charlotte: No, Thuli is inside..

Chance: Ok..

Chance opened the door and walked in while Thuli was sitting on his chair moving the mouse and typing, she paused and smiled leaning back...

Thuli: Come here... I arranged your folders properly... I hope that's OK...

Chance walked around the chair and leaned over her shoulder looking at the computer..

Thuli: I was filling out that form with the new medications and noticed how messy your computer is...



Chance leaned over and kissed her neck, she shrugged her shoulders tickled and leaned back, knowing Chance any form of touch would turn him on so she stood up and walked to the shelf where she pulled out some file trying to distract him...

Thuli: Charlotte told me print all the receipts i got when i was picking up the boxes, i filed them in here...

Chance followed her, it really didn't take much to trigger those wild imaginations, that coat covered her body but her toes looked so smart in those heels... He had this fetish for women's high heels and as she walked around he could only imagine kissing her toes...

Thuli stopped by the desk and opened the file, Chance stood behind her and lifted her skirt, she let

go of the file and pulled down her skirt...

Thuli: Babe... Um...

Chance: Keep working...

Thuli slowly pulled out the page from the file while Chance pushed her skirt up and pulled down her panties, she heard his pants unzipping and swallowed... Her pussy was swollen from him days prior and she was hoping to let it rest for a couple of weeks but Chance had other plans, obviously...

His mushroom head massaged her meat until he was plugged, she gasped and frowned holding the table...

Chance: Keep working...

He turned the monitor over then she carried on

working, he held her waist and ravished her, she let go of the computer and took a few steps towards the door as her p\* exploded in fire with that whole thing inside her swollen flesh... Her moaning got louder, he put his hand over her mouth and went deeper... There was a knock on the door then he pulled out and played music on the computer then he stood behind the door and looked outside..

Chance: What?

Charlotte: I need keys, CJ wants his toy.

He handed her the keys and locked the door then he turned to Thuli who was leaning against the desk, he reached for her jawline and kissed her as their lips met...

Thuli: It's swollen..

Chance: I was wondering why its so good...

He kissed her, she knew he never listened but it was worth a try.. He pushed her back on the desk and pulled out her panties then he caressed her high feet and hung the other over his shoulder before pushing through that swollen tight flesh...

Chance: Aw yes... F#@k! I love this pussy.... I swear i love it....

He stood properly and begun pumping until he tapped that spot, that spot.... That spot... Thuli turned her eyes and scratched her scalp as their pleasure ran through her whole body. She unbuttoned her top and massaged her breasts as he shook her pounding then she convulsed with her thighs shaking, he pulled her over for a kiss and filled her up. He waited in there until the last drop then he unplugged and wiped himself, he squatted and pulled up those panties before fixing her skirt and a buttoning her top. He kissed her goodbye without saying anything and walked oita.

She a sighed and sat on the chair a rubbing her forehead.

Chance walked out of the building and got in the car where Charlotte was sitting playing with CJ.

Chance: Put him in his seat...

Her: Ok..

She snapped him in a seat and closed the door then Chance reversed...

Chance: CJ?

Cj: Yes daddy

Chance: How are you?

CJ: (playing with his toy) fine...

He joined the road and drove off....

At Benge's House...

Later on Benge finished shaving and took warm bath before putting on sexy shorts and top then she headed to the living room where she switched the TV on, the house was always too quiet without CJ but having Mike over would definitely be fun a...

She checked the time and heard the car stooping outside, Mike knocked on the door and walked in, he put the car keys on the table and sat next to her..

Mike: Hi..

Benge: Hi..

He leaned over and kissed her then she stood up and sat on his lap, she put her hands around his

neck and leaned over kissing him, he kissed her back and reached for the remote...

Mike: What are we watching?

Benge: I want us to cuddle... I want us toooooo..

She softly kissed him and grinded sitting on his lap, over two years without sex she was overheating and Mike not once asking for sex turned her on, he'd passed the 90 day rule with flying colours and she couldn't wait anymore... She kissed him and slid her hand in his pants and touched his softness then he grabbed her hand and kissed her...

Mike: O rata sex?

Benge: We have been dating fora over a year and we didn't have sex, what do you mean?

Mike: Just saying, i thought CJ is too young for you to be even wearing this kinds of clothes. My ex wore these kinds of things ga dira bobete and they

turned me off after that. Nna ke bata sex a realistic eseng mogo dirwang dionyana tsa TV o kopa di bluemovie, screaming o itira nkare o lekgoa ha gongwe go dirwa di blow job.. My dic is very sensitive so i don't want it in someone's mouth... I don't know what you prefer, that's just what i prefer...i want a normal sex tota to be honest, i don't want fake things we see in TV..

Benge got off his lap and sighed tying her gown...

Benge: Is this a joke? O serious?

Mike: (confused) What?

Her phone rang then she picked...

Benge: Hello?

Thuto: Hi, the mma wena Dan is swollen.. His testicles are swollen, he is in so much pain... He was



throwing up. I'm confused, he says he didn't eat anything, he just laid down to rest and woke up in pain..

Benge: Are you home?

Thuto: I'm taking him to the hospital, he seems to be in a great lot of pain.

Benge: I suspect testicular torsion, please hurry to the hospital. If you get there late he might lose one or two of those testicles then he may never have children again....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 72

At Benge's House...

She hung up and put down the phone looking at Mike..

Benge: Are you serious about me not wearing this?

Mike: Yes

Benge: I love putting on this, i feel sexy

Mike: It's not sexy, it's just an idea that white people gave black people. You can wear it, I'm not choosing what you should wear. Just sharing my thoughts

Benge: You shouldn't have told me then cause o mborisitse my things..

Mike: (pulled her over) I'm sorry... It won't happen again... I just realised that i let my ex influence my

opinion about you which is wrong. Just because Chance cheated doesn't mean you should label me a cheat. I'm sorry

Benge: It's ok...

Mike: Do you have condoms?

Benge: No, we can do this another time. Let's watch a movie...

They clicked on a movie and sighed watching....

At the hospital...

Later on Thuto shushed the baby standing besides Dan's bed as he put his arm over his forehead...

,

Doctor: You came at the right time, the urologist should be able to untwist the cord without performing an orchidectomy, this will save you...

Dan frowned removing his arm and putting the other over his forehead as he grunted in pain...

Doctor: You're going for surgery, your wife should fill in that form...

Dallas: Can you just take me there, I'm in pain.

The nurse pushed his bed out and to theatre, Thuto talked to the doctor and walked out pushing the baby as she dialed her father in law...

Him: Hello?

Thuto: Daniel is in the hospital and he is getting operated now, they say he had a torsion.

Him: Can i come over? Will he be OK with me being there? Daniel hasn't checked on me since the wedding.

Thuto: I don't know what he will say, i was just

updating you.

Him: I will come over..

Thuto: Ee rra.

Thuto sighed and hung up then she noticed Dale was asleep, she had been considering having a second born but with the way Dale was heavy and so much work...she didn't know anymore... Her phone rang...

Thuto: Helo?

Chance: Got your message, is he OK?

Thuto: Oko theatre, I'll update you.

Chance: Ok, let me know when he gets out.

Thuto: Ok..

She hung up and sighed walking around the hospital...

At the Chance gym...

Chance walked in the gym carrying his son and shook hands with the new manager then they walked in the building talking...

Manager: I've emailed you a few ideas for this place, next week I want to put the first client who will be throwing a bachelor party in backyard.

Chance: Sounds great...

Banyana caught his attention through the glass then he stopped and stared, he looked at her fingers curiously then a white old man walked over to her and they kissed before he could take a seat next to her and carried on exercising.. He turned around and followed the manager...

At Thuli's House....

Later that evening Thuli laid asleep on the couch, a knock interrupted her rest then she got up and opened the door. Chance stepped in carrying CJ and kissed her..

Chance: Hey...

Thuli: Hi... Hi CJ

Chance: Say hi auntie

Cj: (smiled) Hello..

Thuli smiled and got him as he smiled. Chance closed the door and sighed as they sat down..

Thuli: (put CJ on her lap) There is something i have to tell you...

Chance: Sure, what's going on?

Thuli: I can't have sex this week, i need to rest.. My body is aching,

Chance: Ok... We can let a week or two pass, by the way did i mention the guy who biologically fathered me is some kind of royalty?

Thuli: You didn't

Chance: Ok, so...his parents want me to say hi and all those weird things... I have to bring CJ as well, can you come with me as well? I want the uncle to see my girlfriend plus i want someone to chat with because (laughed) i think ke ya go shaiwa ke space hanka ya kele 1.

Thuli: I'm your girlfriend?

Chance: Yeah, if you don't mind that, do you?

Thuli: If you want me to be your girlfriend there is something i have to tell you. I didn't tell you because i wasn't sure how you'd react, i know its a big and i probably should have mentioned it before but-

Chance: What is it?

Thuli: (looking at him).....



Chance Moilwa

# 73

At Chance's House...

Thuli: I'm your girlfriend?

Chance: Yeah, if you don't mind that, do you?

Thuli: If you want me to be your girlfriend there is something i have to tell you. I didn't tell you because i wasn't sure how you'd react, i know its a big deal to you and i probably should have mentioned it before but-

Chance: What is it?

Thuli: (looking at him) Just let me finish..

Chance: Tell me!

Thuli: (smiled) First of all don't snap at me, I'm your girlfriend now so you need to respect me.

Chance looked at her and smiled biting his lip...

Chance: (laughed) This is why i didn't tell you're my girlfriend

Thuli: Gape you shouldn't snap at me in front of CJ, he will grow up to treat women like that.

Chance: Sorry ee

Thuli looked at him with a serious look then he sighed...

Chance: Ok, I'm sorry

Thuli: Thank you, see... You didn't die after showing a little respect to a woman, did you die?

Chance: (smiled blushing) You enjoy moping the floor with me right?

Thuli: (laughed) Yes...(dusted her bedges smiling) I'm your girlfriend now so you better behave. (they laughed) As i was saying If I'm going to be your

girlfriend i want to have a say in our sex life, things will be different... The reason I'm telling you this is to avoid a situation where you'll have difficult time accepting that sometimes girlfriends don't want to have sex, either because they're tired or because you pissed them off and they just want you to leave them alone until you show complete remorse.

Chance: But you wouldn't starve me unreasonably right? Sex means a lot to me especially kukunyana ya gago, e monate thata

Thuli: (laughed) I wouldn't

Chance: Ok, so ware you want to have a say? What kind of a say?

Thuli: Well, i know you like taking control of a woman and leaving her senseless but i want to do the fucking for a change...

Chance looked at her and smiled...

Chance: I've never been fucked

Thuli: That's why ole bodipa jaana, o ithaya ore o poo.  
Nako nngwe ke bata go ho humbla ke go dira  
ngwana hela jaaka bana ba malapa a mangwe...

Chance: Humble me...

His lips curved as he smiled looking at her, his dick twitched then he cleared his throat without a word. She left him speechless and the thought was quite arousing...

Thuli: Let me find this little guy something to eat...  
What time does he sleep?

Chance: 8pm but sometimes he sleeps early.

Thuli: Ok...

She put him down and opened the fridge while CJ stood by holding Thuli's leg looking up in the fridge...

CJ: Banana!

Thuli: Here you go...

Chance stood up and walked past the kitchen as Thuli chatted with CJ like he was a big boy, he didn't think they'd click so easily... It gave him so much peace. He sat on the bed and dialed Thuto...

Thuto: Hello?

Chance: Hi, how is Dan?

Thuto: They operated him but i will see him tomorrow. I'm on my way home now.

Chance: Ok, I'll check on him tomorrow morning as well. Dale gaa tshoga?

Thuto: No, she was crying earlier seeing Dan in pain but she is fine now.

Chance: Alright, call me if you need anything.

Thuto: Ok, bye

He hung up as CJ walked in eating the banana, he got undressed and picked him up then they took a shower...

At Jango's House...

Meanwhile Jango typed another proposal and forwarded it to Chance for proofreading then he closed the laptop and put on his gym clothes before going for a run....

He put the headsets on and listened to music, for a second he found himself wondering if he'd ever have a real girlfriend and even have a kid... He still didn't understand how other guys managed to score women who loved them for whom they were... His phone rang..

Jango: Hello?

Voice: Hi, it's Tsatsi from Sunny butchery.

Jango: Oh, i remember you... How are you?

Tsatsi: I'm fine... I want to bring a cow for Slaughtering tomorrow but I'm not sure what time i will bring it because my trailer is getting fixed.

Jango: Oh ok, why does your boyfriend let you do all these hard work?

Tsatsi: (laughed) I wish had someone to help me

Jango: I'll call you in the morning so we can use my trailer to pick it up then I'll drop off the meat at butchery.

Tsatsi: The rra tanki, thanks a lot.

Jango: Sure. Bye

Tsatsi: Bye

Jango: Are we going together? I'm helping you under the condition that you'd come and be on the passenger seat while I do everything. Don't send one of your workers ke bata wena hela

Tsatsi: (laughed) Ee rra.

Jango: (laughed) Bye

He hung up and continued running...

At the hospital...

The next morning Daniel slowly opened his eyes and sighed looking at the hospital ceiling, he looked at the cannula on his hand and lifted his head as the pain on his groin ached..

He pinned his elbow on the bed and slightly moved the bandage, he frowned looking at the stitched flat area underneath his dick, it looked like they removed both of his testicles...

He pressed the button, minutes later a nurse walked in...

Dallas: Weren't they supposed to untwist me, it looks



like they removed both of my testicles kana gake  
bone sente?

Nurse: I'm confused, did the doctor say they should  
be removed or untwisted?

Dallas: I had a testicular torsion and the doctor said i  
came at the right time so the urologist was  
supposed to just untwist my cord, it looks like they  
removed both of my testicles..

Nurse: I'll call the doctor, i wasn't on duty...

The nurse walked out as Daniel laid back and put his  
hands over his face...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 74

At Benge's House....

On the same morning Mike sat on the edge of the bed and placed a tray of breakfast on the bed...

Mike: Hey... Good morning...

Benge slowly got up and looked at the breakfast then she smiled...

Mike: Thought I'd make breakfast since you made us dinner last night..

Benge: Thank you...

She sat up and looked in his eyes regrettably, she

wasn't sure how to reverse what she spent months teaching him....she wasn't sure if she knew how to handle this being independent thing anymore....

Benge: There is something I want to tell you but I'm not sure I'll explain it better because I'm going to contradict myself.

Mike: I'm a good listener... I'm not bragging

They laughed as she sighed and pulled the tray over to her...

Benge: I know that i said i don't need a man to take care of me and that i only want love but i think i may have overdone it... I still want to do things for myself but i want to be spoilt every once in a while if you can... I want vacations to Okavango delta, Moremi game reserve, even outside bo Madagascar or whatever... Even if its nothing expensive.. I don't know if I'm explaining myself properly...

Mike smiled looking in her eyes then he kissed her hand...

Mike: I understand... I know what you mean...  
(smiled) I was going to make you pay half of everything and take this 50-50 thing to the next level exactly how you wanted it... I was offended that i paid for a P1500 spa treatment and instead of getting a thank you you told me you could have paid half of it. As men we have an ego and when you bruise it unfairly gago monate at all... When i pay for something I'm not trying to buy your love, the fact that o ntumetse means i already got you... You're mine so I'm not buying or trapping you with gifts... I know and fully understand what happened with your father, I'm not your father... Stop pushing away every man that tries to love you...

Benge: I'm so embarrassed to be even admitting this, i overdid this independence thing.

Mike: The real reason I'm not having sex with you is

because I'm not happy with who you're and I was hoping this 50-50 thing will fix you up so you understand that a man and a woman can never be the same, we don't even compare so no one is better than the other or above the other... Women have a way of loving and men have a way of loving... In my own understanding a man is a provider, a protector, my ego gets bruised every time you try to show me that you can do what i can, stop trying to prove you can be a man, you'll never be a man. Just be yourself... Don't compete with me. If i buy you a gift thank you is enough for me, don't get yourself in debts to also buy me the same gift. Stop pushing love away... I used to get a boner when you kiss me but recently no, I'm afraid to have sex with you because i know you'll bring this 50-50 thing in bed but i love sex... I love pussy and i want my pussy in peace or nothing...

Benge: I'm sorry... I didn't know I'm overdoing it... I'm honestly overdoing it and ke a imelwa to be honest. My past is catching up with me...

Tears filled her, he took the tray and put it down then he moved over and hugged her rubbing her back as she cried..

Mike: O dira matakala babe, i don't support lazy women but when i have a woman i want her to sometimes relax knowing I'll take over... Why should you refuse my help and turn around use your baby daddy's car, nna as the boyfriend am i supposed to be fine? You need to heal from whatever it is you went through... Your mom is sweet despite everything she went through, why should you still carry fear? I won't make you return those gifts, if you dump me i won't ask you to return them, i just want to love you.. I'm not rich but nkase palelwe ke go thokomela girlfriend especially a faithful girlfriend who is a hard worker and making her own money... A woman who never fights me or insults me... You're worth more than you can imagine... You're a queen and Chance ne asa itire a bata go go neela all the things you said you rejected..at first i was impressed thinking finally i met a woman who doesn't want

money but overtime ke ha go ntsena go mbora because it affected our relationship. I have been considering to step back ke fila gore maybe you need to be a lesbian because i don't want to be with someone who can't say thanks for the gift without coming back with the same present to prove something..

Tears rolled down her cheeks as her lips trembled.

Benge: I'm sorry... I promise i won't behave like that... Maybe I'm just afraid once you walk away I'll not be able to stand on my two feet without you..

Mike: Mike is not going anywhere... I love you...

He leaned over and french kissed her....

At the pharmacy..

Later that morning Chance walked out of the office carrying CJ, one of the cashiers stopped him on his way out..

Her: Sir!

He turned around and got the list of medicine then he looked at Banyana and her husband standing by the counter carrying their son..

Her: I tried to explain that this medicine needs a doctor's prescription but i don't think they understand or agree with what I'm saying..

Chance: Ok..

Chance walked over to them smiled shaking the old man's hand then he nodded smiling at Banyana before touching their son's hand...



Chance: Hey little man...

Old man: Can't we get this? The doctor prescribed it for him the last time he experienced this.

Chance: Well, the reason you shouldn't prescribe yourself strong medication is because some are addictive, some damage your organs if taken for a long time than prescribed.. It's important to see a doctor because he knows how long is right and if the situation doesn't improve he can take another approach. I'm not going to give him this medication because it's too strong.. I'll recommend something mild just for now so you can go back to the doctor.

Old man: Ok, i totally understand with the way you put it.

Banyana: Thank you

Chance: You're welcome...

Chance walked towards the till and told the cashier what to give them instead then he turned and walked out..

Chance: She will assist, please go back to the doctor..

Old man: We will, thanks for explaining. We wouldn't want his organs damaged or him getting addicted or something like that.

Chance: Exactly. Have a good day

Both: You too..

Chance fixed his son's hat and stepped out as the glass doors slowly closed behind him. He put CJ in the car and reversed as his phone rang...

Chance: Hello?

Dallas: (low voice) Chance...

Chance: Thank God you're up, how are you feeling?

There was silence and a little sniff, Chance rolled up

the windows and switched off the music...

Chance: Dan?

Dallas: (shaky voice) Ta kwano.. Ta o ntheedise sengwe.

Chance: Ok, I'll be there in a second.

He'd never heard Dallas sound like that before and he wasn't sure what to think, he dialed Thuli..

Thuli: Hello?

Chance: Hey babe, Dallas called me at the hospital. Do you think you can pick CJ and drop him off at my mother's?

Thuli: Sure,

Chance: Ok, I'm in the parking lot, bye

He hung up and drove off....

At the hospital...

Minutes later Chance slowly pushed the door open and stepped in while two doctors stood by with two more nurses and Thuto while Dallas laid on the bed...

Chance: Can i wait outside?

Dallas: Come in...

Chance walked in and stood by the bed looking at the doctors...

Chance: Hello

All: Hello

Chance: What's going on?

Doctor: It seems there was a misunderstanding, the doctor ordered for his cord to be untwisted but the

surgeon somehow removed both of his testicles.

Chance: What?! What does this mean?

Doctor: Without testicles he won't be able to have children and the sex drive will be very low if he gets any. Please allow us to discuss this error further with our superiors... We will talk to you again.

They all walked out and closed the door, Chance turned around and looked at Dallas while he laid on his back with arm over his face...

Thuto: Are you ok?

Dallas: Yeah.. Can you excuse us.

Thuto: Sure

Thuto stepped out and closed the door as Chance slowly got off the bed, he leaned over and paused as Chance turned him around and hugged him. He broke down in tears crying, Chance's eyes filled with

tears as his lips trembled, he secretly rubbed his own tears and rubbed Dallas back still hugging him...

Dallas: (crying) I can't believe I'll never have a son...

His lips trembled as he broke down crying out loud.

Chance: We will sue the hospital

Dallas: It won't bring back my fertility. I won't even have sex Thuto is going to cheat on me. I'm not a man...

He rubbed his tears and leaned back then he noticed an open window and jumped out as Chance grabbed his sweater, his heart pounded as he looked out of 3rd floor window with his foot slipping on the floor while he held Daniel and shouted for help... His feet slipped as Dallas pushed him off punching his hands so he could let go of him.

\*

\*

Like and leave a comment to get a weekend bonus.

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 75

At the hospital...

People walking in the building stopped as a wrist watch crushed on the pavement right in front and looked up as Dallas hung from the window with his upper body downwards... They screamed and waved for help...

Meanwhile in the room Chance bit his lower lip pulling Dallas back inside as Thuto and the security together with the nurse rushed inside and helped out...

Chance: Dan? You have a daughter... Who is going to support her?



They pulled him out as he bent over holding his knees tearfully looking down, he put his hand over his crying as Chance pulled him up and hugged him...

Chance: You have a daughter who needs you, you're worth more than you can imagine... Your daughter doesn't need your testicles but if you kill yourself she is going to be used by men just because her father was too weak to fight...

Thuto stood there looking at them tearfully...

Thuto: (shaky voice) so you two have just concluded that i will cheat mo eleng gore his only reason for living should be his daughter. After everything I've done... Leaving my job just to start businesses with him... Taking vows in front of everyone that I will stick by your side in sickness and in health...

The guys turned around looking at him, Dallas slowly

walked towards the bed as the stitches ached like never before, it felt like he tore those stitches in a struggle...

Dallas: I'm sorry...

He slowly sat down then Thuto stepped over and hugged him as the doctor walked in...

At Moilwa's House...

Later that morning Thuli parked the car and stepped out then she took CJ out of the car seat.

Thuli: Let's go see grandma...

CJ: Grandma?

Thuli: (smiled) yes! And Katlego

Thuli walked towards the door and noticed how tightly the doors were closed, it didn't look like anyone was home... She dialed Chance's number but there was no answer, he was probably still talking to Dallas or something. She searched for Katlego's number, she remembered saving her number the other time when Chance called her with her phone.

Katlego: (lowered her voice) Hello?

Thuli: Hi Katlego, it's Thuli... Chance's friend, do you remember me?

Katlego: The one with short hair and model face?

Thuli: (laughed) Ija, ee... Where is everyone? Chance had an emergency to attend to and asked me to drop CJ here until he is done.

Katlego: Mama le papa went to the farm. Katlo and i are attending tutorials, we will only be home at 5pm.

Thuli: Oh OK nana, Shap

Katlego: Bye

She hung up and walked back to the car.

At Thuli's father's...

Minutes later Thuli parked the car, she took out Cj and put him on her side waist while dialling Chance, there was still no answer. She walked past the maid hanging her father's laundry on the line...

Thuli: Hi, how are you?

Maid: I'm good

Thuli: How is work so far? Are you treated well?

Maid: Your mother is not exactly kind but i can handle it, it's not bad... Your father is good, i have no complaints.

Thuli: Ok, let me know if you're mistreated gape I'm the one who hired you so your duties shouldn't be increased unnecessarily.

Maid: Ee mma i know. Whose son is that? He is cute

Thuli: (smiled looking at CJ) He is my stepson.

Maid: I guess you're going to have a cute baby too,

Thuli: (laughed) Not anytime soon though... I'm only going to have a child after getting married, if I'm not lucky enough for marriage then at least after finding a stable job.

Maid: True

She walked towards the side of the house where her mother and father were sitting on the shade of the house...

Thuli: Dumelang...

She pulled the chair and sat down, CJ tried to slide down looking at the mother hen digging by with its chicks but Thuli held him on her lap...

Stepmother: Ao, mmee haatshe the

Thuli: Ng ng... O toga a thabiwa ke dilo kana a halwa ke koko abe a nkgolega kana ha gongwe abe go nna suspicious as if i scratched him.

Father: Ke waga Chance?

Thuli: Ee rra, i came to give you this papa (handed him P50) You'll buy anything.

Mother: Who gives her parents P50? Even braai pack is not P50

Father: Thank you my girl, P50 is a lot coming from a student especially because when you're already paying for the maid. I really hope you're not starving yourself trying to help me here.

Thuli: I'm fine, i waitress on the evening shift in Gaborone that's how i manage to make extra money.

Mother: Are you in a relationship with Chance ha o mmelegela ngwana jaana osa tshole wa gago

Thuli: I'm still a student mama, I'm not in a hurry to have children. I want to finish school and enjoy my money, travel around the world and enjoy myself, when I'm ready to be tied down then I will have a

child.. (stood up looking at her father) i have to go home and wait for Chance, he went to check on his friend and i had to babysit for him.

Father: Ok my girl, thank you for the P50. O bechitse ngwana wa mosadi wame

She hadn't heard him call her that in a while and he hardly said in front of his wife but hearing him say this about her late mother was just beautiful. She walked back to the car and drove off...

At the butcher shop...

Later on Jango parked the van and unlocked the back, the workers loaded the fresh meat inside as Tsatsi stepped out and smiled gratefully..

Tsatsi: Thanks for your help..

Jango: You're welcome..

There was an awkward moment as none of them said anything, she looked at him and looked away, clearly he wanted to say something... He wanted to say it the entire time but somehow he still managed to hold back.

Tsatsi: Can i take you out?

Jango: How about you pick the place and I pick the bill, how is that?

Tsatsi: (smiled) Great... I'll let you know tomorrow

Jango: How about this evening?

Tsatsi: I'd love that...

He smiled looking at her and sighed. Thank God she came for the rescue...

At Banyana's House...



Banyana placed her phone on the stand and stepped back fixing her tights smiling on the camera then she begun dancing, turning around and shaking her butt for her social media clip... Her son walked over and hugged her legs crying raising his hands so she could lift him, she picked him up and danced carrying him as her husband walked past her and grabbed her butt...

There was a knock on the door, she opened carrying her son and smiled at the gardener..

Banyana: Hi..

Him: There is someone at the gate, her name is Betty and she asked to talk to you.

Banyana: Ok, my husband is coming. Don't let her in

Him: Ok.

She closed the door and shouted for him walking across the floor heading upstairs...

Banyana: Honey?

Him: Yeah

Banyana: Remember the lady i told you about, about the scar on my leg?

Him: yeah

Banyana: She is at the gate, i don't know what she wants

Him: I'll sort her out, stay here...

He kissed her and walked to the gate where Betty stepped out of the car and walked over...

Betty: Hi, I'm Betty... I'm sure she told you who i am. I served a short sentence for hitting her with a car 2 years back but I feel like i owe her a proper apology. Serving my sentence isn't enough but if me being

here scares her or triggers bad memories I'll leave.

Him: Ok, you can come in... I'll talk to her and find out if she is ready to hear you out.

Betty: Thank you..

She followed him and waited outside, the husband walked in the house and closed the door..

Him: Babe.. She wants to apologise, but if you're not ready we can hear her out another time. No pressure

Banyana: I'm not ready, i already forgave her but i don't think talking to her about that is easy..

Him: (kissed her) Of course... Carry on with your video...

He turned around and stepped out...

At the mall....

Later on Benge stepped out of the taxi as her phone rang..

Benge: Hello?

Thuto: (slow voice) Hi, nna mma ke phaketse ke bonye story. They accidentally removed Dan's testicles and when he found out he almost committed suicide, thank God Chance was there to hold him before he could fall.

Benge: I'm very sorry, mistakes like that happen in the operation room. I don't know how it even happens because everything is written, it's not like ke word of mouth where people forget.

Thuto: This is going to hurt him, we were talking about having a baby boy...

Benge: You can always adopt, look at Chance and his father, they're closer than anyone i know. Chance doesn't even love his biological father.

Thuto: Yeah but it's not the same... Eish..

Benge: I understand... You'll be alright.. So abe osa mpolele gore Chance is dating some little girl

Thuto: Who?

Benge: Thuli

Thuto: Oh that one, amme ba jola or its just friendship? I don't understand their relationship, i know Chance cares about her a lot but I've never seen them act inappropriate.

Benge: They're dating.

Thuto: Ok, how is Mike?

Benge: We are good... Chance wants us to support CJ 50-50,I was shocked

Thuto: Why are you shocked? Akere you told him you're all about 50-50, the only reason he has been giving you 3.1 per month is because he just had ego that ordered him to pay your maid, school fees and even buy you groceries mme lesa jole when there is a 2K for the baby's things. Trust me you're getting 4k or over that per month from a baby daddy... It's rare in Botswana... Ba balwa di baby daddy ba ba

ntshang bo 4K per month and even buy baby mamas groceries. If you're not the only one then you're less than 5...You just never appreciated Chance's effort because he always begged you to accept his help...le yone ya koloi, he wanted to buy you a car to help you with CJ but you refused and said you don't need a man. Now that he wants 50-50 you want to complain?

Benge: I know i haven't been making things easy and as time goes on i see where i went wrong. You know i never hide behind a finger when I'm wrong.

Thuto: I know but I'm just a bit worried from your tone, tota it's wrong for women to expect men to do everything. If you're going to demand 50-50 at least do your 50 part... Chance wouldn't even do this if it wasn't for your attitude, men are easy to control as long as he things he is in control. Nna tota leha ke na le pride ha baby daddy a dira more i appreciate and vocalise it. Appreciating a man for doing good motivates him to do more, i know because when Dan tells me all the good i did and do for him i feel big and want to do more.

Benge: Kana CJ was never my expense, because of that i was able to start saving for building materials. I'm saving ke butse account ko Cash build so i can buy materials, this means i won't be able to build.

Thuto: At least now you know why nurses don't have mansions and Range Rovers, anything you do with your salary is a sacrifice just like most professions. You had Chance's help but never really appreciated it because you wanted to prove to him that you're an independent woman. I'm not happy with how you treated Chance, he did his wrongs but ne o bata go rapelwa thata le attitude ya gago e gana go wela hela sente. I hope you'll treat Mike better

Benge: I'm trying with Mike, I won't be acting like that... I talked out my feelings for the first time and he responded so well. I think had i done the same with Chance things would be different because Chance ene tota tried... He even waited for me to give birth before finally giving up. I don't blame him that much, o lekile but i never trusted him because i always wondered if he would be faithful to me, dating a cute person when you're not always creates

that insecurity.. I didn't trust him, tota i had issues  
mme the mma i will grow up. I don't blame anyone  
but myself

Thuto: Please don't make the same mistake with  
Mike

Benge walked into the supermarket and placed a  
shopping basket in the trolley then she pushed while  
talking to the phone...

Thuto: (laughed) The way you're blaming yourself I'm  
not even angry with you anymore, (they laughed) I  
only understand when you were pregnant but after  
that nne ele pride hela, it wasn't even being an  
independent woman.

Benge: (laughed) Ga o utwe kesa bate go nganga... I  
was looking at all the independent women I look up  
to you, their men shower them with gifts and  
expensive cars but they never say no. The mma kana  
ke ha ke gana goya Madagascar wena... (they  
laughed) Waitse kana Chance kile are mama bear



waii...

Thuto: You can still be independent and let a man show you some love... Being independent means you can survive without a man and be fine, it doesn't mean independent women don't get surprises and gifts, if that's being independent then no thank you... I want to be spoilt, when Dan finally started making money he said babe i met you when i wasn't working, you bought me groceries and clothes now it's time for me to do the same... He said chop my money and I'm chopping that money, if he dumps me that's fine i run my Internet café, if it fails i find a job with my degree. If Mike gives you present abe o gana o taa baka, you'll never taste romantic dates and vacation because you want to be prove something..

Benge: (laughed) Ke utule wee... (they laughed) I know i made an error, watch me correct it with Mike...

Benge thought she recognised her son held by someone she couldn't recognise as he she was facing the baby foods checking prices.

Benge: The mma wena CJ is in the mall with someone

Thuto: Who?

Benge: I don't know, leha gotwe gake itse ngwanake nnyaa yo ke CJ...

Thuto: Maybe Chance is around

Benge: It's Thuli, why would Chance give my son to another woman ne wena? What kind of behaviour is this ya go jola ka ngwanake? Why can't they make their own baby if they want a child, imagine walking in the mall and seeing your child with another woman.. A girlfriend to your ex, kante Chance wa nteka ne bathong?

Thuto: Benge wee, don't overreact until you understand the whole situa-

She cut the call and shoved her phone in the pocket as she approached and grabbed her baby from behind, Thuli panicked and pulled the baby away

turning around wondering who was pulling the baby, she recognised Benga and handed her the baby while holding the Nestum...

Thuli: I'm sorry i didn't see you that's way nne ke mo goga neke ipotsa gore go diragala eng motho a tsaya ngwana mogo nna. Chance wasn't picking so I decided to come buy him something appropriate for his age, i didn't want to give him cooked meals because i don't know if he has allergies or something.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 76

At the shop...

Benge looked at CJ carefully inspecting him then she looked back at Thuli speechless. Thuli looked right back at her without a word and put the box back on the shelf then she turned around and walked out...

Thuli: Go siame..

Benge: Wait...

Thuli turned around and looked at her with a straight face...

Benge: Why didn't you take him to his grandmother's

house if Chance wasn't answering the phone?

Thuli: I did and there was no one there, what was i supposed to do?

Benge: You had my number when you wanted the car, why couldn't you call me and tell me my son was alone? I could have picked him up.

Thuli: Because his father left him with me not alone, he just went to the hospital to check on his friend and he didn't want him catching infections from the hospital so he asked me to drop him off at his mother's house. (sighed) Lady if you have a problem with me being close to your son you can just say it without embarrassing me in front of everyone. I really don't appreciate the way you snatched that child and inspected him like i had beat him up. I don't have a child nor do i have a little sister but i know caregiving... If it gives you peace I will never touch your child, our first meeting gave me a wrong impression about you. I actually thought we had an understanding, i thought there is at least one baby mama who wouldn't have a problem with her baby daddy's girlfriend clearly i was wrong.

Benge: I just don't understand why you didn't drop him off at my house because Chance bought you a car, he fuels the car so what was the problem? What were you going to tell me if my son was hit by a car?

Thuli: Excuse me.. I have to go.

She turned around and walked out as Benge followed her carrying CJ who was crying for the box on the shelf...

Benge: Can we talk? Ke kopa go bua le wena.

Thuli continued walking until she stepped out of the shop and unlocked her car from a distance as the lights flushed. Benge stood by the side of the driver's side looking at her...

Benge: I'm not trying to be difficult, I just didn't expect to see my son in the mall with another woman. Only mothers would understand this

feeling...

Thuli: I'm sure there was a better way of approaching me besides to snatch your child from me like i was kidnapping him or beating him. And I'd like to believe I'm not a stranger because Chance told me he'd tell you he is introducing me to CJ... But i apologise for getting involved in your son's life. From now on him and i will not share a space. Chance will find a way to schedule this so you can make sure that CJ only interacts with his father only.

Thuli opened the back door and took out a bag with CJ's things then she closed the door and hung it over Bengé's shoulder...

Thuli: Here are his things.

She took out the baby's car seat and placed it in front of her then got in the car and closed the door as Bengé stood by.

Benge: What do you want me to do with the car seat?

Thuli: Ask Chance, gone jaana i just want to give you everything sa ngwana wa gago gore ke tswe mogo wena.

She rolled up the window and drove off, Benge hung his bang on her shoulder together with her handbag and tried to pick the car seat but it was too heavy... She took out her phone and called Mike...

Mike: Hello

Benge: Hey can yo pick me up? I'm at mall with CJ

Mike: I'm actually about to arrive.

Benge: Bye.

She hung up and sighed. Minutes later Mike parked in front of her and stepped out, he smiled and got CJ..



Mike: Hei detective CJ

Cj: Hi...

Benge put things in the car and a pinned the seat then Mike strapped CJ and closed the door. They both got in the car and leaned over kissing one another before driving off...

At the royal House...

Meanwhile Steven's uncle stood up leaving other elders sitting on the veranda and walked in the house where the old man was sitting... The blind old kgosi looked up and frowned.

Him: Is it Chance?

Uncle: No, it's me... We are still waiting for him.

Him: Is he really going to come?

Uncle: He agreed to come, he even said he would bring his girlfriend and son.

Him: Where is Steven?

Uncle: He is waiting in the car, he is also worried but we don't want Chance to know Steven is here.

Him: I just want to hold his hand and put my knobkerrie on his shoulders then I'll be free to die...

A young woman walked in with a tray of food and served them...

Him: I want to give him a word and his share, i don't trust Steven at all.

Uncle: Steven is now humble, nothing 8s going right so he turned his life around.

Meanwhile outside the elders got a excited as an unfamiliar car drove through the gate, one auntie

ululated as the door opened and stopped when she realised it was her son who probably borrowed s friend's car... They all sighed disappointedly and carried on chatting...

In Chance's car..

Chance picked his phone and dialed Thuli as he joined the road...

Thuli: Hello?

Chance: Hey babe, sorry for not picking... Nne gole drama kwano but I'm done. I'm on my way to pick CJ, get ready so we can go meet those people

Thuli: Alicia took her son at the mall, and i didn't appreciate the way she snatched the child from me and even inspected him. I don't expect her to like me but she could have talked to me in a decent manner. Tota if that's who she is I'm glad i now know and will avoid her child at all cost.

Chance: (calmly) Babe? Babe wee?

Thuli: What?

Chance: (calmly) Babe?

Thuli: (took a deep breath and sighed) Yes?

Chance: Babe?

Thuli: (calmly) Rra?

Chance: I'm sorry for what happened, i don't want you to feel that way about my son because it's impossible for you two to avoid one another. You're going to be my wife and I'd appreciate it if you could feel comfortable having him around without worrying about the baby mama drama...

Thuli: How do i not worry? Nna kana I'm not going to argue with your baby mama.

Chance: You won't have to... I'll fix this, i thought CJ is with my parents so I'm coming home to pick you up so we can go fix this with Alicia.

Thuli: I'm not going

Chance: I wasn't asking you, i told you not to make

decisions when you're hurt. I love you, I'm sorry that it's not easy to date a man with a child and a baby mama but i need your patience here my queen... Get dressed, I'm coming but I'm not driving in, I'll be at the gate, gake pager abe ota.

Thuli: Ok...

He hung up and sighed thoughtfully then he dialed the uncle...

Royal uncle: Hello?

Chance: Dumelang, I'm going to be a little bit late but I'll be there. I just have to sort something out really quick.

Uncle: Ok my boy, thanks for communicating.

Chance: Ee rra, i hope i didn't keep the elders on their toes

Uncle: They will understand, don't worry about it.

Chance: Thank you..

He hung up and sighed....

At Benge's House...

Benge placed the plates on the kitchen unit and begun serving while Mike took out the stretcher and placed it in front of the house for some fresh air... He put a blanket and a pillow then he sat down as CJ sat on the sand playing..

Mike: Come here, come sit here..

Mike dusted him up and put him on the stretcher then he laid next to him while they watched cartoons...

Chance drove through the gate and deemed the lights as Mike put his hand over his face frowning.

Chance switched off the engine and turned to Thuli who had a straight face..

Chance: Are you angry with me?

Thuli's eyes filled with tears as she shook her head folding her arms.

Thuli: Koore after the way i took care of him i didn't expect that kind of treatment, ibile if she was just surprised to see us I'd understand but to even inspect him? That hurt me, she thinks i can harm her son and you shouldn't try to change her mind.

Chance kissed her hand and leaned over hugging her, rubbing her back and kissing her lips before pinching her chin..

Chance: Please don't get turned off by this, I want

you to love my son, I want you to be my wife so life will be difficult for CJ if you don't love him because when i get married my wife's opinion will mean a lot... I don't just love you for not judging me for loving sex, i love you because you show me love in action... You're patient with me. You believe in me, you respect me, you support my business ideas and when i chat with you you encourage me... You're not just a business partner in the making you're a friend.. Don't let this change us, i can fix it. I'll try my best... I don't want to lose you..

Thuli: Ok, (touched his cheek and kissed him) I'm sorry... You won't lose me..

She looked in his sad eyes and kissed him before rubbing her lip gloss off his lips...

Thuli: (smiled) I'm fine

They leaned over and kissed then they stepped out,



he held her hand as they approached, CJ got off the stretcher and ran towards his father as he picked him up...

Mike got up and shook hands with Chance..

Mike: Hello

Chance: Hey man, what's up?

Mike: I'm good..

Chance: This is Thuli, she is my girlfriend. Babe this is Mike, she is Alicia's boyfriend though we haven't been officially introduced

They all laughed...

Thuli: (shook hands) Nice to meet you

Mike: Likewise

Benge stepped out with a tray of food...

Chance: Hi, do you mind giving us a minute to talk?

Benge: Give me a sec

She went back inside with the tray as Mike gave them plastic chairs.

Chance: (sitting down) Thanks, how is everything going?

Mike: Waii, I'm thinking of retiring, sepodisi sea lapisa.. I'm exhausted.

Chance: (laughed) Mme kana business e lapisa go heta..

Mike: At least there is money

Chance: (looked at CJ) Laa utwana le laitenyana e?

Mike: (smiled at CJ) He is my boy

Chance: I appreciate that, i was actually hoping for

that... So just feel free, i know baby fathers re na le mathata but not me. As long as you're not abusing him you and i will get along just fine. If Alicia is busy and you happen to pick him up ska dira o iphitha thinking I'll trouble you.

Mike: (smiled and nodded) Ok, that's good to hear. I haven't been comfortable tota but from that case ele ya bogologolo i knew you as a reasonable guy but because Bengé didn't want you knowing I have a relationship with CJ i just let it be.

Chance: No mme ska tshaba, ngwana ke wa rona... I believe if adults act like adults children with step parents should be the happiest because they have two of everything..

Mike: (laughed) True..

Bengé stepped out with a chair and sat down, there was silence as Chance looked at her...

Bengé: Before I go into the main point, Alicia i want

to apologise for surprising you like that, it must have been surprising to see CJ at the mall i can imagine... So forgive for not being too clear about Thuli, she is not just my girlfriend, very soon she will be my wife so I'm involving her in everything now... That's why i told you she will meet CJ. She took him home but there was no one and I couldn't answer the phone so she decided to babysit which i very much appreciate. Please forgive me for not being too clear... I owe you an apology for such a surprise.

Benge kept quiet and sighed..

Chance: (turned to Thuli) I have already apologised to her for what happened but babe I'm sorry that you went through all that because you were trying to help me. (he reached out and held her hand) I'm sorry

Thuli: It's ok... I understand,

Mike turned around and looked at Benge...

Mike: Babe can you please respond to Chance? He came to solve all these because i think if things don't go well him and CJ will suffer the most. Ke kopa gore re dire parenting e peaceful e sena drama. He says he has something to tell you but before that he apologised which i personally don't even think he should apologise for but he did, respond to him.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 77

At Alicia's House....

Alicia stared at Chance without blinking then she looked down and sighed...

Alicia: It's ok, i understand what happened its just that some situations you can't instantly understand, emotions kick in and mistakes happen. You were supposed to tell me that Thuli will interact like that with CJ. I have the right to know the minute you bring in someone in my child's life.

Chance stared at her, this was the same woman who introduced his son to her boyfriend without telling him. Just minutes back he arrived to Mike holding CJ and now she had a problem with Thuli doing the same thing? But then she was probably jealous, he

would probably be jealous of Mike too if there was anything to be jealous in her character, but then with who she turned into after having a child he was glad another man had to be the one dealing with her. As much as he wanted to ask her why she had a problem with Thuli being with CJ when she didn't mind Mike he really didn't have much time... The elders were waiting and sometimes it's not about being the correct one or winning an argument...

Chance: I hear you, that's why i said I'm sorry... I didn't expect it to be such a surprise because i already told you I'm going to introduce Thuli to CJ... but anyways I'm here to clear that up so we don't continue to see the same thing again, right?

Benge: Do Thuli will be going shopping with my son?

Chance: This means i can ask Thuli to do something for me when I'm held up, having Thuli doesn't mean she'll be doing everything for me, no. She is not replacing you Thuli is not ready to have kids, she is still a student so her helping out doesn't mean she is

here to replace you. I'm still the father and CJ is my son but you need to respect Thuli as my wife if we are going to have a peaceful partnership. From now on if anything close to this happens I'll legally take CJ from you, he will visit you on weekends. Things will be the other way around, I'll get CJ and you'll give me 3.1k per month because I will not be bullied and walk on eggshells about my son. I'm not that type of a father, I'm the type that knows that before the law you and I are equals... Gake di baby daddy tse ithela di posta on facebook di lela dire baby mama o gana ka ngwana basa itse gore court e nthu ehe, nna you come to me with that kind of attitude i will sort you out very quick... Very, very quick...I am not threatening you, I'm telling you exactly what's next should you give me an attitude do you understand me?

Benge: So wena-

Chance: Alicia?? I'm not here to pamper you, Mike can pamper you, not me! That stunt you pulled at the mall should not happen again, just because I apologised doesn't mean you were right, if you were



a half the woman you should be you would face Thuli and apologise for the way you acted towards her because deep down you know you shouldn't have snatched CJ, you could have dropped him or broke his arm.

Mike: Ok, let's tone it down, there is no need to-

Chance: (paused and looked at him) I'd appreciate it if you kept quiet for now. (looked at Alicia) Knowing the person you've become i know you won't apologise but you will never act like that again. I came here and found Mike with CJ but I didn't throw a tantrum, you introduced Mike to my son without consulting me and now you want to judge when it's me? Woman you're not special, you and i are equal on this boy and we should respect one another's partner.

There was silence as he glared at Alicia, Benge's eyes filled with tears, her lips trebled then she dropped her head silently wiping her tears. Mike put out his hand and rubbed her back...

Chance: Alicia? I'm talking to you, i need you to talk back so that I can understand your side of the story ibile o bue di points tse di utwalang..

Cj slid down his father and walked towards then he wiped her tears. Benge picked him up and put him on her lap...

Cj: Mama? Shh

Benge: (smiled) I'm fine papi... (sighed) Thuli I'm sorry for the way i snatched him, i know it was rude and I'm sorry. Trying to explain why i did what i did makes it seem like I'm making excuses so i won't explain myself again, I'm sorry. I should have approached you properly and talked to you without taking him until you hand him over or i take him properly.. I apologise for being rude, i hope after this we can work on our interaction. I don't want to be a bitter baby mama that's why I was friendly with you the first time hane ke lwa nkabe nne ka nna le

attitude first day, ke tshela ke mmolelela Chance gore i see a lot of bitter broken people around but i don't want to be them. It's not easy but I'm glad my man supports me, he corrects me where I'm wrong and he doesn't support rubbish and i believe i will grow as a person, i appreciate that le wena Chance you have a supportive partner who can actually think as far as not to feed our child out of fear of allergic reactions and instead go buy him something she knows will probably ba good for him. It shows she cares... A lot baby mamas cry ka di girlfriends tse di ilang bana and always try to come between father and child, I'm fortunate to have one who doesn't do that. I'm sorry that we got off on a rough start but we will get there. I'm very sorry Thuli, ke kopa gore o intshwerele...

Thuli stood up for a hug, Bengo stood up and they hugged before taking a seat.

Chance: Thank you... (to Mike) Did you have anything

to say?

Mike: Nothing big, I understand that you're not happy that she somehow disrespected your woman but it would be fair only to be a little nicer without bringing up lawsuits because it can't be easy for her, akere we are learning as we go along.

Chance: Akere o bona gore I came with peace, what did that get me? I can only be patient to some extent but I will not be made a fool. Golo ha i wanted to apologise for surprising her like that because i totally understand that I would be surprised to see you at the mall with my son but the only difference with me is I'm reasonable... Nkase goge ngwana hela because i know you're dating I'd obviously know gore there is an explanation for you two being there. I wouldn't just snatch him from you, re bua sente hela man to man but ene it's like everyone should nurse her feelings. We all have feelings, Thuli was offended because she was just trying to help, one day CJ might need Thuli just like he might need Mike which is why I'm being civil with you. It's just common sense.

Mike: I understand you.

Chance: I know you want to defend her but unfortunately you can't on this one, she messed up and if try to defend her I'd start to question your state of mind.

Thuli: Babe he heard you... Please... I think we have solved the issue, let's leave it at that before re e senya gape.

Mike: (sighed) I hear you, i understand your point le ene ke tsaya gore she has apologised so hopefully we won't have those issues tsa child custody and all because we will all cooperate. Tota nna gake bate kgang eya ko di court and all... Are hetseng hela ha.

Chance: Very true... Nnyaa yone e hedile... Another thing i wanted to bring to your attention ke gore I'm going to introduce CJ to my biological father's family. They have been reaching out to me and I've finally decided to greet the elders because they had nothing to do with Steven's behaviour.

We are going there now.

Benge: Ok, i understand. Gagona bothata..

Chance: Ok, can i have his bag. You didn't bring his bag..

Benge handed him over and walked inside the house as Chance and Thuli stood up, Benge handed Thuli the bag..

Thuli: Thanks

Benge: Sure...

Chance and Thuli got in the car and drove off, Benge sighed and walked back in the house...

Mike put the stretcher back in the house and walked behind her, he hugged her and sighed holding her then he kissed her...

Mike : You're beautiful... You're strong... You're intelligent. You're a good mother and most of all

you're the best thing that ever happened to me..

She smiled blushing and turned around putting her arms over his shoulders..

Benge: Thank you...

He leaned over and kissed her then they staggered on the bed and sat down kissing, Mike got on top of her and pushed her thigh open as he got between her legs. He kissed her softly and pulled out her panties...

She caressed his chest and kissed him as her clit throbbed, Mike reached in the lower drawer and picked a box of condoms, he tore it open and rolled it on while Benge waited looking at him rolling it on... He turned to her and kissed her then he grabbed his D and #Removed....

At the Royal House...

Later Chance parked the car behind several cars, he stepped out and picked CJ in the back while Thuli closed the door and walked besides him...

The elders stood up and ululated...

Chance: (lowered his voice) Eish ke a swaba jaanong

Thuli looked up at him and smiled...

Thuli: They're just happy to see you...

Chance: Eish ba ntshwabisa

One of the aunties tried getting CJ and to her surprise he just easily got in her arms, she smiled and turned around singing...



Chance held Thuli's hand as they took a seat on the Veranda..

Uncle: O teng motogolo?

Chance: Ee rra...

Uncle: (pointed at the corner) Go and greet that woman, she is your grandmother... She is blind.

Chance stood up and got on one knee greeting the old lady with both hands, she held his strong arms with her wrinkled hands and reached out touching his face trying to picture then her lips trembled as she touched his ears... She broke down crying still holding his hands then she kissed his hands...

Her: How are you my boy?

Chance: I'm fine...

The other brought CJ and put on tje old lady's lap...

Auntie: Mmagwe CJ come greet your grandmother ngwanaka.

Thuli: (smiled) He is my stepson

Auntie2: Mmagwe CJ hi...mma kgosi o monte the bathong.. Dumedisa malatsalago mmaetsho, you'll be making a cup of tea for her

Thuli: Ijoo wee tabe ke sena malata? Nna ke bata bale 4

The whole family cracked laughing, Chance turned and looked at her smiling trying not to laugh but he ended up laughing...

Uncle: Mmagwe CJ batho ba modimo

Auntie: (laughed) Are o bata malata ale 4 mohumagadi wa lona. Prepare the slaves for our daughter in law please

Chance: (laughed) Yoo ta mmonang a thola a roma,

Thuli: (laughed) I'll be like, you! Slave... Bring me food... And you, bring me ice cream... You! Go cook for my great grandmother in law...

Auntie: (laughing) Wena mma kgosi ka sebelebele

Chance: Di daughter in law tsa inthanete

Auntie: (laughed) and you forgot the nails... You'll have long nails.

Uncle: Le mokwanyo

Thuli: (laughed) Ee mma..

They all laughed as Thuli got on one knee and greeted the old lady who touched her face and kissed her hands..

Her: How are you my girl

Thuli: I'm fine...

One of cousins walked in using crutches...

Familiar voice: Dumelang..

Thuli: Dumelang...

Familiar voice: (picked CJ) This boy looks like uncle Steven the banna...

Chance turned around and locked eyes with one of the security guards from that heist. Knowing he'd recognise his voice he swallowed looking at him...

Cousin: Hi, how are you?

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 78

At the Royal House...

Chance: Aita...

Cousin: Sure man... (laughed looking at Chance and turned to his father) He looks and talks like uncle Steve, waitse ke mathata.

Uncle: (laughed) Ba tshwana..

Chance laughed nervously trying to figure out if he remembered him but the cousin turned around and greeted Thuli then he smiled at CJ....

At Dallas House....

Later that afternoon Thuto handed her daughter the

bowl of food while she sat in front of the TV watching cartoon.

A car parked outside then she hurried to the bedroom and took everything off the bed. Jango knocked and opened the door as he supported Daniel, Dale gasped and ran towards her father hugging his leg as he laughed and touched her head...

Dallas: Hey baby...i missed you, i can't lift you today I'm not feeling well

Dale: I giv'you mecine

She ran to the kitchen where she pulled her stool and stepped on it then she opened the fridge and took out her paracetamol then she dragged her stool again to the kitchen counter and took out a fork before running out...

Meanwhile Jango and Daniel's father helped him lay down, Thuto fixed his pillows and sighed smiling looking at him, he smiled back and squeezed her hand..

Dallas: Hey

Thuto: Hi

Father: I have to go...

Dallas: Ee rra...

The old man picked Dale and kissed her head smiling at her...

Father: How are you?

Dale: Fine...

He put her on the bed and walked out while Jango stood by...

Jango: Dan

Dallas: Yeah Jay-man

Jango: O siame akere? Ska sala o tshosa mosadi...  
Imagine how lonely this place would be without you.

Dallas: (laughed touching Thuto's butt) I'm good,  
don't worry

Jango: Sure.

They fist bumped then he walked out, Thuto sat  
down and sighed hugging him while he laid on the  
bed..

Thuto: I missed you, it was like a part of me was  
missing.

Dallas: I missed you too

Thuto: Let me get you something to eat...



She walked out as her phone rang..

Thuto: Hey you

Benge: Hi, waitse nna mma i have a lot of insecurities that make it so hard to enjoy sex... I was so looking forward to having sex but it wasn't what I expected because i was worried about my breasts kese comfortable, I was thinking about my stretch marks and adult body.. I don't even know what to do with my saggy breasts, do you wear a bra during sex or what?

Thuto: (laughed) It just depends, sometimes I wear lingerie but sometimes i just ride... My breasts are bigger than yours why are you worried? Nna the mma i burry Dan's face between my breasts, sometime i let him fuck my breasts while pressing them together for him... O rata goja mabele than dirope... Shit kante ke bua dilomang, a gotwe you didn't hear me

Benge: (laughed) OK... I was uncomfortable, my mind kept drifting away

Thuto: Men understand these things, it's just in your head.

Benge: I feel as if Chance used me and moved on to enjoy his life without any challenges. I'm left with a damaged body... I really hope Thuli will break his heart.

Thuto: You need to heal from everything that you went through, don't ever wish the father of your child bad... When you do that you're blessing him and making it easy for God to prepare his meals before you. Accept it didn't work out and move on.... Don't be that type of a woman. It's normal to be worried or have difficult time accepting your breasts and stretch marks but you have to..

Benge: I guess i don't have a choice,

Thuto: Gape stop blaming Chance because you both had sex, you agreed and enjoyed making CJ. Let's make an agreement as a way of healing....we should reduce the amount of time we take talking about Chance, When you talk about someone over and over you end up boding, i want to think of him as just

rragwe CJ, no anger about what he didn't do, no self blame about what you could have done to save your relationship.. You just focus on Mike or us

Benge: That's true, I'll do that

Thuto: We will get through this, ska wara. I don't think being a baby mama is easy but i promise you I'll be Your Second pair of eyes, I'll be here to question or encourage you, we will Laugh about this one day...

Benge: (laughed) Thanks babe

Thuto: (laughed) Bye.

She hung up and dished for Daniel...

At Chance's House...

On the same evening Chance drove into the garage and sighed parking, at times thusa kind of lifestyle seemed like a dream... Going back to the kind of

lifestyle he lived he still couldn't believe it...

Thuli: Let me go fix his bed then you can bring him to his room.

Chance: Ok

She walked in the house the Chance stepped out and closed the door before opening the back door, his phone rang in the back pocket then he took it out and looked at the unfamiliar number...

Chance: Hello?

Cousin: Chance hi, golo hale nne go tetse bagalo i couldn't talk to you about what i wanted. Quick question... How soon can i get my cut?

Chance: Cut?

Cousin: (smiled) Don't tell me you're going to pretend you don't understand. I need my share...

Chance's heart skipped...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 79

At Chance's House...

Chance: What are you talking about?

Cousin: Ao cousie, do we really have to discuss these things over the phone?

Chance: I'm confused..

Chance pressed the record button on his phone...

Chance: Wareng ne monna?

Cousin: So how did you heal? Clever people usually put a tattoo over it...I'm sorry for hurting you

Chance: (laughed) Mr ware o bua kaga eng?

Cousin: (laughed) Ampore ke go tsamaisa kana,

Chance: (laughed) I don't know what you're talking about

Cousin: (laughed) I want my share, i won't even tell the guys i used to work with. I just want my share, I'm sure each of you has something left, 100K from each of you is enough. I just want to build a home, marry my baby's mother and start a business. Tell the guys, it's either that or we plan another one where I'll get something.

Chance: O taa nyela the monna, ware o bua ka eng?

Cousin: (laughed) Gape don't kill me the monna nna ke bata madi hela, bua le malaite'ao.

Chance: (laughed) What the fuck are you talking about?

Cousin: Talk to the guys, if you guys can't afford to give me 100K each let's plan the last one. Clearly you guys are good, tota I'm proud to be related to you...  
O lekwetsepe mr!

Chance: (laughed) Are you undercover trying to catch me off guard?

Cousin: Mr did you see what you guys did to my foot? I actually need surgery ya 100K to correct the way i walk but i don't care about that, it can be fixed. Think about this the monna, tisang cut yame. Your voice is so unique how could you think i wouldn't recognise you...who forgets such a traumatic event like that... Waitse ka sala ke akanya, ka ipotsa abe ka ipotsa then i remembered but i wasn't sure then i clicked on your Facebook account, found those guys, exactly their body sizes... Kare yeah, my cousin is thug, just what i need after getting peanuts when i got injured on the job. Banna wee I'm the skill you need... I know shit about these things and i know the best times to hit.. Bua le malaite'ao.

Chance: I wish i understood you.

Cousin: Talk to them, let's not use the phone to talk about this, toga re seka.

Chance: Shap

Cousin: Sure..

He hung up and sighed thoughtfully....



At Benge's House...

The next morning Alicia stood before the mirror and fixed her hair then she turned around looking at her white uniform from behind... There was just something about waking up leaving a man in bed...

She picked her handbag and shook his shoulder..

Benge: Mike? I'm going to work, hide the keys under that stone when you leave.

Mike: (yawning) Hey, morning... Take my car, i can't drop you. One of the guys will pick me up..

Benge: I'll take a tax-

She paused before she could finish her sentence as Mike looked at her with that look, she quickly grinned like a cartoon and picked the car keys with

fingers..

Benge: Thank you babe...

Mike: (laughed) O ithutile mokgwa o maswe..

Benge: (laughed) Bye

Mike: (grabbed her dress from behind) Hey miss independent... You forgot something..

She turned around and kissed him then she walked out. Now that she had the whole night to think about what Chance was ranting about the day before she kind of understood his side... I mean he probably had plans with Thuli and it wouldn't be fair for him to be buying her groceries...she wouldn't be happy if Mike did that with a baby mama... She jumped in the car and adjusted the mirrors before driving out..A part of her wanted to do something about what happened a day before but She wasn't Sure about it, she also didn't want to run it by Thuto or her mother. She wanted to do this on her own... It wasn't an easy

decision but the results it may bring would be so good not just for her but her son too...

At Dallas House..

On the same morning Thuto handed Dallas his breakfast..

Thuto: I'm going to work, call me if you need anything..

Dallas looked at this maxi dress showing her sexy body and cleavage.

Dallas: Take care of yourself for us... I love you

Thuto: I love you too babe..

She walked out, the house was silent as he laid on

the bed... His phone rang...

Dallas: Hello?

Chance: Morning, are you home alone?

Dallas: Yeah, why?

Chance: I'll come over with Jango, there a is something i have to show you

Dallas: What?

Chance: You'll see, i don't know if we are being investigated or what...

Dallas: What?

Chance: Later

Dallas: Shap.

He hung up and sighed...

At the pharmacy....

Later on Thuli walked in and greeted the workers then she headed to the office and walked past her cousin.

Thuli: Hi...

Charlotte: Hi.. So you're dating Mr Moilwa?

Thuli: (laughed) I guess you could say that..

Charlotte: Why are you hiding everything from me when I'm the one who found you Mr Moilwa?

Thuli: It's my private life

Charlotte: Mme gao ntuele for finding you a customer?

Thuli: Customer?

Charlotte: Whatever you might want to call him

Thuli: Charlotte if you and me start having problems and Mr Moilwa hears about it he will try to fix this, one of the things he might want to consider is firing you because you'll be meddling in his private life...

Let's just try to be professional for the sake of our jobs, le nna I want to work here after graduating so i want to come to a healthy environment. (sighed)  
Chance asked me to finish one of the things he was doing yesterday... Ke raya gore oska bona ke tsena abe o ipotsa dipotso.

Charlotte: I understand..

She pushed the door open and walked inside as her phone rang.. She looked at the call and paused for a minute then she sat down and picked..

Thuli: Hello?

Alicia: Hi, are you in the pharmacy?

Thuli: Yes

Alicia: Ok, I'm outside ke kopa go go bona, should i come in or you'll meet me in the parking lot?

Thuli: What's this about?

Alicia: Can i come in?

Thuli: Yes, in Chance's office..

Alicia: Ok, I'm coming. Gase sepe hela

Thuli: Ok,

She hung up and sighed.

Meanwhile outside, Alicia took a deep breath and walked in through the main door... The workers smiled surprised to her, she smiled back greeting them..

Cashier: Mmagwe CJ the lere lathile

Shop assistant: (laughed) she hired us and dumped us after telling us she will be working with us.

Alicia: Mme akere Mr Moilwa is treating you good?

Shop assistant: Ee mma, he hired a new manager because apparently he wants to focus on the gym

Alicia: Ok.. Let me go this side

All: (smiled) Ee mma...

They smiled looking at her as she disappeared into the back. Charlotte smiled surprised and even stood up...

Charlotte: (smiled) Hi boss lady

Alicia: Hi, how are you?

Charlotte: I'm fine.. Mr Moilwa is not in, Thuli is inside, do you know her?

Alicia: I guess so

Charlotte: (lowered) Mr Moilwa hired her for sex when you were pregnant because he said you couldn't have sex, he hired her for 6 months.

Alicia: What?

Charlotte: Don't get me fired... I'm just telling you because you're nice to all of us and she likes acting like she is you around here. She is trying to replace you in our hearts and in his heart.



Alicia: About the 6 months thing, are you sure?

Charlotte: He first proposed the deal to me but i refused and he got Thuli, she was hired for sex while you're still going through whatever. Let me print you the email

Benge's mood lowered as she looked at the detailed email of Chance's fantasies, she counted back and matched the contract period to the time when she was pregnant, she probably should have been angry at him but now she couldn't imagine how difficult it must have been for him to specifically want nothing but sex from just anyone he could find... Guessing it's hard to control a sex drive just as much as it was to control the mood swings... At least he tried to find a solution to hold on, and Chance being Chance in his stupid mind cheating seemed like a brilliant idea... What a baby daddy she chose!

She sighed and put it in her handbag..

Benge: Thanks Charlotte, let me see her

Charlotte: Ok

She knocked and opened the door then she smiled at Thuli who was sitting on Chance's chair writing down something, she put down the pen and stood up in her high heels..

Thuli: Hi...

She walked across the office and got the air con remote..

Thuli: Sorry if its too warm, ke tshaba serame

Benge: It's ok...

Thuli: Have a seat..

Thuli took off her coat and hung ot around the chair

then she sat down and put her hands together looking at her..

At Dallas House...

Meanwhile Chance and Jango walked in the living room where Dan was lying on the couch watching soccer...

He lowered the volume as the guys sat down, Chance took out his phone and put it on the table then he pressed play on the recorded audio. The guys hearts pounded as they listened...

Chance: He is my cousin from the royal house..

Jango: I don't have 100K but I'm definitely up for the last heist.

Dallas: (turned to him annoyed) Of course you're you idiot! I'm not going through that situation again.

Jango: So you don't have the balls to do this again?

Chance grabbed the glass of water and splashed it on Jango's face.. Jango stood up and rubbed his face..

Chance: O taa nyela the monna!

Jango: I didn't even mean it like that

Chance: (stood up) I'm serious don't play like that, we have plenty of things we can say about you but we don't.

Dallas: Nnang haatshe... It's ok... (swallowed a painful lump) Maybe he is right, I'm not going through that shit again

Chance: Me too, i got shot and this time i might not survive. You can only get away with robbery once.. I'm not doing that.

Jango: Can i do it with him? I need the money

Dallas: We need to give this guy his 100k and hope

he won't come back demanding more because if he does I will get rid of him so fast.. I'm not going to jail especially without balls, I'll be a famous ballless btch in prison. I'm not going there

Chance: Le nna I want to give him his 100k if he tries he is gone

Jango: I don't have money, we should do this and this guy is perfect because he has inside knowledge about security companies. Unless you're both going to pay for me

Dallas: I'm not paying for you, sell your car, motorbike and a few pigs or equipment from your farm.

Chance: He has to sell his car

Jango: I'm not selling the only property i have, i will be poor without my business equipment or car, tabe ke nna Jango yole. Ae no..

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

#80

At Dallas House...

Chance: Jay-man can we be serious... This is a serious matter. We made a vow that we will never be involved in any crime...

Dallas: There is no question about this we are not doing this, I've committed enough crimes... Karma is already dealing with me.

Chance: Eish ska rialo ware tshosa mr..

Dallas: You can't get away with crime more than once, nna tota i can't. Let's give him the money, if he demands more then maybe God will understand because we tried to meet him half way.

Chance: Wena Jango your business is doing well, don't ruin your life ka excitement ya 2 minutes. You know we almost got caught.. Sell some of your things and just pay the dude.

Jango: We should just kill him then because i don't have money, i can't sell my things... I'm not selling anything. I finally have a woman who likes me... We went out and things are going good, we are taking things slowly... She Is going to wonder what happened to my car, bring that guy to my farm...I have a slaughter house and i have pigs... Over 30 pigs... There won't be a trace of anything, no burial or anything... Digested and excreted as faeces.

The guys turned and looked at him...

Chance: He is my cousin!

Dallas: Remind me to never eat meat from your abattoir, I'm never gonna eat pork.

Jango: Ok, I'm sorry... I was just saying..Never mind...

Chance: Can you just find the money?

Jango: (sighed) Fine, I'll sell a few things and get back to you.

Jango sighed and shook his head...

At the pharmacy....

Meanwhile Alicia took a deep breath and sighed...

Alicia: I know yesterday was a little rough, I'm just going to be honest with you... I had all kinds of emotions maabane, I'm new to a lot of things so I'm going to make mistakes but i won't be the reason another person is having a bad day. I've always sworn that I'll never be a bitter baby mama but I've just realised that it takes a lot of work, sacrifice and determination. Tota there is so much i want us to talk about... That's why i came to ask you out for lunch, if that's OK with you

Thuli sighed dropping her guard...



Thuli: Oh OK... (looked at her watch) Today?

Benge: Yes

Thuli: Sweet, let me finish this then we can go...  
Chance is going to need this When he gets back

Benge: Ok...

Thuli continued working, Benge stood up and walked towards the window as her high heels kwak'ed across the floor. She stopped and looked outside folding his arms...

Benge: How Did you meet Chance?

Thuli: My cousin introduced us

Benge: When?

Thuli: I don't like lying to people because then I'll be forced to keep track of those lies. I don't want to hurt you either, especially when we are working towards getting that peace

Benge: Don't worry, i just want to know how long you

have been dating.

Thuli: It wasn't dating from the beginning, it was a different kind of agreement... I was supposed to help him go through a certain situation and he was supposed to help me with something but then when we met we clicked and got close, for a very long time i didn't know he wanted more than just what we agreed on...

Benge turned around and looked at her still folding her arms...

Benge: He must really care about you...Congratulations

Thuli: Thank you.. Do you mind if we don't talk about my man? I don't like discussing him with other people... I don't want people knowing how we are doing and what he does for me.

Benge: It's OK, i was just making conversation... Tota the main topic here is Cj and us as in you and me...

Tota ibile i was not going to talk about Chance, just that i just found out something and it got me curious. I appreciate your honesty, o nkgopotsa tsala yame Thuto.

Thuli: Thanks for understanding..

She finished then they walked out...

At the cousin's House...

Later that evening the cousin stepped out of the shower and rushed to the bed as his phone rang...

Him : Hello?... (smiled) Hi... Oh Ok... Where? (laughed)  
I hope this isn't a joke. Bye

He hung up and walked in the kitchen where his girlfriend was washing the dishes..

Him: I'm coming, I'm going to meet one of the guys i went to school with, i won't be long.

Her: Ok, bye

He walked out then he paused and turned back for a hug from behind, he kissed her chick and sighed.

Him: I really love you, i don't want to say anything now but good things are on the way for us. I love you

Her: I love you too

He turned around and walked out....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 81

At the hotel...

Later on a waitress walked past two men having lunch heading to Alicia and Thuli's table..

Man: Sorry!

The waitress stopped and turned around holding the tray..

Man: Are you serving those ladies?

Waitress: Ee rra

Man: Please serve them with your most expensive wine or juice if they don't drink, tell the one with short hair i said its an appreciation for her natural

beauty... She reminds me of a lot of black models with short hair...

Waitress: Ee rra..

Man: Good

The waitress turned and walked towards their table where she placed each of their plates in front of them.

Thuli: Thank you

Benge: Thank you

The waitress walked away, the ladies picked their forks and begun eating...

Benge: Thanks for agreeing to come

Thuli: Sure, at first i thought you're coming to fight

Benge: (laughed) I noticed that.. But anyone would

think so especially because of the way things happened the day before. Tota what i wanted to say ke gore i appreciate what you did for CJ yesterday, go bua nnete you were completely innocent... Tota hela i think a loving girlfriend to the baby daddy should be able to get along with her boyfriend's child because children don't know anything about fights. I can be the one to teach CJ gore that woman is bad, i can keep asking him questions that make him observe things in your house to tell me, koore most step kids are little devils because of baby mamas.. Honestly no child is born lelope... It's the mother who asks, what do you eat there? Does she make you wash the dishes a lot? All those...

Thuli: It's true, but then i understand why a mother would ask. I grew up with a stepmother and she didn't like me, she still doesn't like me but i didn't have a mother to look out for me. It's double blade sword mma because sometimes a child and baby mama are fine then the girlfriend or wife is the one with the biggest problem... When the girlfriend is OK the baby mama is dramatic but i think if two women

come together that child can be a blessed child.

Benge: True, mme ke taa leka gosa nna bitter.

Thuli: (laughed) OK...

The waitress walked over with two glasses of wine and placed them in front of them..

Waitress: (to Thuli) This is from that gentleman over there, hr says its an appreciation for your natural beauty. Apparently you remind him of a lot of black models with short hair... It's wine.

Thuli turned to them and smiled waving then she raised her glass with a smile of appreciation and took a sip..

Benge: I don't drink, can you bring juice instead?

Waitress: Of course



She turned around and walked away as the ladies carried on eating.

At Moilwa's House...

The next morning Teko's phone rang as he spray painted his project. He took off the gloves and picked the phone...

Moilwa: Hello?

Royal uncle: Ntate

Moilwa: Le teng?

Uncle: Ee rra, i just wanted to let you know that your son finally showed up, he spent about 2 hours greeting the elders and ate the meals we prepared for him.

Moilwa: (laughed) Finally, motho yo o stubborn kana

Uncle: (laughed) Finally... We didn't want to upset him by bringing up welcoming him into the family officially and changing names so he can be a step away from taking over. We want him to be close to his grandfather so he can understand how this goes

Moilwa: I can't mention that to him, the last time his mother tried to convince him to change his surname he got so upset it didn't end well. I personally don't have a problem with him changing into the royal name but i can't face him. Please try him again... Or rather let him get comfortable around the family first before bringing that up

Uncle: True...

Chance stopped at the gate and stepped out to open the gate...

Moilwa: He is here...

Uncle: Ok, we really had a good time. I just wanted to let you know.

Moilwa: We appreciate that. Bye

He hung up and smiled as Chance parked the car and stepped out with a container of engine oil.

Chance : Do you need help with that?

Moilwa: No, I'm done

Chance: I bought you oil, I'll come change it tomorrow...

Moilwa: Ok... How is CJ?

Chance: He is sleeping in the car, I'm taking him back to his mother.

Moilwa: Ok... Your mother wanted to see him..

Chance: Ok... Papa wee I want to marry Thuli

Moilwa: Do you have the money?

Chance: Yes, i have enough.

Moilwa: What about your son?

Chance: What about him?

Moilwa: In our culture you're supposed to bring him home first before marrying. Even if he doesn't stay with you, a lot of mothers prefer to do this but still raise their children to avoid making them a burden for the wife especially yours because she is young and knows nothing about children.

Chance: Mosola wa teng ke eng?

Moilwa: So that he can be a Moilwa and appear in almost everything you do

Chance: But legally he is entitled to my things even if i don't do this

Moilwa: It's easier when he is part of the family legally.

Chance: The way i know Benga she won't agree, I'm not really looking for a fight with her, i just want to get married..

Moilwa: Talk to her, if she says no then its fine. She will see the results of her actions when CJ is older and asking him questions because we are not taking him away, we are just fixing the papers. She can raise him until he is older.

Chance: I'll talk to her... She took Thuli out so maybe I'm judging her too quick but I'm not raising my hopes up for nothing.

Moilwa: Ee bua le ene...

Teko walked to the car and took out his grandson then they walked in the house...

At Dallas House....

Later that morning Dallas pulled his laptop over and logged in for this semester results, he smiled looking at them then he looked at the time and picked his phone. He dialed Chance....

Chance: Hello?

Dallas: Ask that guy where do we transfer the money, what bank is he using?

Chance: I'll ask him, i sent him a message last night

but he didn't respond. I'll call him.

Dallas: Alright sure, Jango areng ka madi?

Chance: I'll ask him but i think rona we can send the 200k then 100k waga Jango can come at a later stage.

Dallas: Alright, cool

Chance: How are you doing?

Dallas: I'm good, its healing well so i think I'll be alright.

Chance: Nna ke worried ke erection hela but aa long as o betsa kakwa go shapo, ngwana you can always adopt. My NGO is coming up very soon.

Dallas: Go bothokwa go ja kuku, tota if I'm not going to erect I'm going to be crushed. Mathaka othe adi weak erections don't get enough respect from women, gago akiwe gotwe daedee ke thupa ya lelwapa...

Chance: But its not always like that, plus you have a good girl..

Dallas: If you say so... Cheers

Chance: Sure

He hung up and continued pressing his phone...

At Alicia's House...

Later that Sunday morning Chance parked behind the house while Bengie was bending over the bath doing laundry in her tights. Chance stepped out and took out his boy then he approached her as she straightened up rubbing the foam off her hands as her pussy cheeks pressed those tights showing her camel toe...

Chance glanced at her camel toe as she walked over rubbing her hands on her Tshirt..

Chance: Hey CJ...

Chance handed her the baby and sighed putting his hands in the pockets looking at the two of them chatting..

Benge: (turned to him) How are you?

Chance: (swallowed and cleared his throat) I'm good...

Benge: About yesterday... I'm sorry for being difficult.

Chance: It's OK, by the way I'm getting married but i wanted to get CJ, you can still get him right after because i don't want you two to part.

Benge: (smiled) Oh ok, congratulations

Chance: (surprised) So you don't mind?

Benge: No, as long as I get to raise him.

Chance smiled looking in her eyes and just stared at her without saying anything. He honestly didn't expect such an answer from her and now he was just stuck in her eyes not sure what to say.



Benge: By the way i know about the six months contract with Thuli, I'm sorry we had to go through that. I feel like i kind of understand why you did it, it was wrong but i understand.

Chance looked down still with his hands in the pockets...

Benge: I'm glad you know about mood swings during pregnancy but i wish you did more research about postnatal depression, le yone e dingalo. I can't even explain it but I wish men knew this things then women wouldn't be labeled attention seeking or bitter. As much as now my view about you has changed especially ka sex i wouldn't want you to go through the same thing with Thuli. Legale ka re different during sex and mo botsetsing but if she turns out like me be patient with her otherwise you'll have kids all over.

Chance looked at her without saying anything, his eyes dropped down to her W then she caught him staring and blocked with the baby's foot...

Chance: (cleared his throat rubbing the back of his neck) I have to go.

Benge: Bye...

On second thought, she put down CJ and turned around as her fat W filled thode tights...Chance's heart beat slowly sped up then he quickly turned around and paced to the car. He was definitely walking away from this temptation...

He jumped in and closed the door as Benge walked over then he picked a newspaper and put it on his lap before starting the engine, he never expected tights to continue doing this to him!

Benge: So...

She stood right in front of him and held her waist looking at him...

Benge: I have a situation, i didn't expect a 50-50 thing so ke kopa re simolole next month ke kgone go ipaakanya sente.

He wasn't going to look at this revealing tights neither was he turning his neck, with his hands on the steering wheel he sighed and looked at on mirror...

Chance: Yeah OK.

Benge: And for the record I'd appreciate if you could just take care of your son the way you have been minus buying me groceries of course, i know I've been difficult but clearly I'm not in a position of being financially independent... I'm working hard towards that, i want to do my tailoring too but not

this month, gape let's be fair you can afford to do this you just wanted to put me in my place and prove a point. Is that right?

Chance: Ee mma i mean yeah, it's fine... I have to go

Benge: Fine o raya goreng?

Chance: Ke taa senda madi othe eseng 50-50.

Benge: Tanki a utwa? and congratulations on the wedding...

Chance: Thanks, I have to go..

Benge: Mike is taking me to his family tomorrow, wr are going with CJ

Chance: Sure

He reversed and drove off rolling up his windows, she always looked perfect in tights... Hopefully Mike appreciated those because wow... Looks like that pussy grew thicker after having the baby. Ok, fuck! Thinking about this was wrong in all way possible, of course he'd never cheat on his girl... He wasn't really going to because he had learnt to control his

feelings and even those tights weren't going to tempt him. He sighed and dialed her number...

Benge: Hello?

Chance: Ke kopa gore gaketa o nne o apara appropriately.

Benge: Dress appropriately how?

Chance: Less revealing clothes, no tights, no shorts and no tights.

Benge: Ok, gaota o ithela kele mo di tights kana di shorts ke taa itshopa ka towel.

Chance: I just don't want to feel uncomfortable cause I want us to do this coparenting thing with our partners gole peaceful so we have to have boundaries.

Benge: That's true, I'll respect your feelings and dress properly. (she rolled her eyes, as if it was her fault, he was such a baby but then she needed that cooperation to sort out her finances) Sundays I'll wear long things all together, bo di track pants and

stenge

Chance: Ok, thanks

Benge: Bye

He hung up and dialed his cousin but there was no answer. He joined the road and drove to his house...

At the cousin's house...

Minutes later he drove through the gate, he frowned as a police car parked by with two police officers talking to the girlfriend... He stepped out and walked over to them...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 82

At the cousin's House...

Chance smiled and shook hands with the cousin's girlfriend before nodding at the officers.

Chance: Hi Rori..

Rori: Hi.

Chance: I'm trying to call Tshepo but he is not picking.

Rori: That's why I'm talking to the police, he didn't come home last night and his phone is off. I called his father and they said he will probably come home...Families just never take unemployed relatives serious. He would never just leave without calling me, i know men can't be trusted but he would never spend a night out without an explanation.

Chance: Could he have drunk and slept somewhere?

Rori: No, he doesn't drink.

Police: The problem with adults is that we can't consider them missing until a reasonable amount of time has passed especially because you're not even married. His parents probably think he will be back

Rori: Those people don't care about him because he wasn't rich, you know how families are.

Police: If he doesn't come back you'll call us.

Rori: Ok, thank you.

Police2: His family probably knows where he is, relationships are full of drama. Didn't you two argue?

Rori: We didn't fight, he said he is going to meet someone and good things are coming our way...

Tshepo's toddler daughter walked out of the house, Chance turned around and looked at Rori as she picked her daughter and worriedly looked at the police..



Police: Tota if his family isn't that worried there is obviously something going on maybe he just wanted out of the relationship and you don't know that yet, call his family and make sure he didn't go there...

Rori tearfully looked at them, clearly they didn't understand Tshepo. He'd never do this... Even if he was to cheat he'd never make it that obvious by sleeping out. He had been depressed, she actually had to force him to bath and eat because he couldn't stomach seeing his daughter starving and his royal family turning a blind eye to his situation... He'd never abandon his family.

Police: Call other family members..

They turned and walked away as Chance sighed thoughtfully, Jango's words rang in his head and the thought brought so much fear in him he could hear

his heart beating inside his rib cage...

Rori: I feel like something is wrong, like maybe he got hit by a car and left on the side of the road, or whoever was calling him did something wrong to him..

Chance: Don't think negative

Rori: He babysits our daughter while i go to work, he would never let me miss work because its our only income mo lwapeng. Something is wrong... I can feel it...

He swallowed a painful lump and looked at him as tears filled her eyes..

Rori: Can't you talk to your family to call their other relatives so the police can help, nna kana Tshepo ke a mo rata and i know that I'm the only one who loves him. He was the odd one out because most family members are educated. He did security and

maintenance, the whole family looks down on him... He is one of those relatives who are never acknowledged because they don't have money. Before being unemployed he was a security guard, they got robbed and he got shot... He lost his job and didn't get compensation. He tried to commit suicide twice because he couldn't find a job but he had a loan... I am paying that loan for him.... (tears rolled down then she rubbed her eyes)I'm telling you he would never let me miss work. I have been paying that loan for over 2 years and he has been doing his best... Does he sound like he would just up and leave?

Chance swallowed looking at her, her daughter looked at her mother crying... The little girls lips curved down as she begun crying, Rorisang rubbed her tears and hugged her baby daughter..

Rori: The rra if its not too much, can we just drive around and look on the side of the roads... Maybe he got hit by a car and fell into a ditch, there has been a

lot of hit and runs happening.. Please... I have P20 I'll fuel for you.

Chance: Ok

Rori: Thank you, let me get my daughters cup. Can you also call his father and ask him to ask other family members? I know they don't care but since the family loves you they might actually do something.

Chance: I'll do that..

She hurried in the house while Chance took out his phone and dialed his uncle...

At Benges Family...

Later that evening Benges wiped herself and sat on the edge looking at Mike as he removed the condom and wiped himself...she watched his butt as he walked in the bathroom... Minutes later he walked back nude and smiled looking at her...

Mike: Are you ok?

Benge: Yeah

Mike: Why are you looking at me like that? What are you thinking?

Benge: Nothing.

She stood up and walked in the bathroom closing the door, Mike opened it and walked in. He stepped in the shower and stood behind her holding her..

Mike: I told my parents we will go there this evening.  
(kissed) Still up for it?

Benge: (smiled slowly) Yeah, I'd love to..

He turned her around and kissed her then she smiled and turned around turning the water as they showered....

Minutes later they walked in the bedroom and sat on the bed..

Benge: Can i ask you something?

Mike: Sure

Benge: Do you think all men cheat?

Mike: No, there are perfect men out there who don't cheat, like me. Perfect i mean in tje sense that they wouldn't have the eyes for anyone but their girlfriends or wives only.

Benge: So these guys don't even lust for other people? Not necessarily cheating but looking at another person and getting tempted though you don't actually give into that temptation?

Mike: Yes, some men only have eyes and feelings for their women. I don't want anyone but you, I'll make other mistakes but not to cheat... Cheating isn't a mistake, it a long process that gives you time to think and change your mind.

Benge: I'm happy to have you in my life, I guess I'm going to be very happy with you..

Mike: Do you only have eyes for me?

Benge: I have feelings for Chance but I have accepted that he is not good for me, just because you like alcohol doesn't mean its good for you... When the doctor says stop drinking alcohol you stop and eventually you enjoy living without it and seeing the good results. You take what the doctor recommends, in my case you're what God recommended and i can't complain... I like that you don't cheat, you don't like sex that much and it doesn't even take that long. It's like I got what I've always wanted...

She looked down and sighed then she looked at him...

Benge: I'm happy, you're most women's dream.

Mike: So how bad are we talking... Ke raya di feelings

mogo Chance?

Benge: Not enough to cheat, just that the more i look back the more i understand why he did what he did... Maybe I'm healing too I don't know but i don't have a lot of anger. I don't know if he still remembers chasing you or he chose to forgive me or what... I know we didn't do anything but kissing is still cheating. I was crying and all but i didn't stop you from kissing me, i kissed you back because I was angry with him... Mme hela I wouldn't want to go back to him. He is a boat that sailed away... I like my independence and any man who can't stand my dreams is not good for me. Now i have a few new dreams about my career and business dreams so... (sighed) It's not that deep

Mike took a deep breath and sighed...

Mike: At least you're honest about it... Ga go monate to hear this but i appreciate your honesty. Don't hurt my feelings because unlike you i have no feelings for



anyone, maybe ke segole but when i love i love without looking elsewhere... Like I don't think about anyone but you.

She smiled and put her arms over his shoulder then she leaned over and kissed him...

At Thuli's House....

Thuli laid on the bed in her socks and panties then she clicked on her phone and looked at the house plans then she dialed her aunt...

Her: Hello?

Thuli: Auntie wee? Would i be wrong to build myself a house before getting married and not going with it?

Her: What kind of nonsense is that? O bua eng wena o bata go dira dilo tsa banyana ba ditoropo?

Thuli: Auntie wee i don't trust men, marriages are not

forever and I'm not a lawyer, what if i get nothing after divorce? If i was your daughter would you want me to get in marriage with my head and feet?

Her: Thuli bathong! Nkgonne abe a tsoge mo phuphung! Marriage is holy union

Thuli: But husbands always cheat, do you ever read posts about married women looking stupid? I just don't want to end up looking stupid or homeless.

Her: That's why you should pray for your Husband

Thuli: I'm not going down that road, if my husband cheats i won't pray for him because he did intentionally. I will pray for myself not to kill him and just walk away.

Her: (laughed) Wa reng?

Thuli: I met him when he was cheating on his baby mama so I'm not about to give him a baby until I'm his wife, even then I'm still not walking into this like a blind person. I don't even think he loves me but i won't walk out of this relationship empty handed after he slept with me every night. Koore i love him more than anything but i don't trust his love for me.

Maybe after he has proved himself I'll relax but for now i don't know if he wants sex or he loves me.

Auntie: Nnya tshepa modimo ngwanaka. Don't do any of that, trust God.. Just love your man whole heartedly. You're having cold feet and it's normal to be scared of marriage and think of things like that. Trust God, marriage comes from God.

Thuli: Ok, i understand. Bye

Auntie: Bye

She hung up and sighed thoughtfully then she smiled and typed him a message....

Thuli: I love you... And i only said this because i can't find the right words to explain myself but I'm scared you'll hurt me. Maybe it's because of how we met, i wish you could assure me every day that you won't hurt me. Maybe I'm crazy.

She sighed and walked to the kitchen...

On the side of the road...

Meanwhile Chance silently drove along the road as Rori looked outside..

Rori: stop, i see something...

He stopped then she stepped out and walked in front of the car as he brightened the headlights in the dark..

He waited in the car and watched her walk into the grass, the baby begun crying then he honked. She noticed it was just black trash bags and got back in the car..

Chance: You know that if it was hit and run anyone would have found him right? We already asked at the

hospital, there is no one with those injuries.

Rori: I know but...

She sighed sitting in the back holding her baby...

Chance: Kopa go cheka mongwe this side.. I'll take you home.

Rori: Ok...

He sighed and drove off..

At Jango's farm...

Later that night Chance parked the car and stepped out..

Chance: I won't be long...

Rori: Ok..

Chance walked on the steps and knocked on the door. Jango opened the door shirtless scratching his stomach..

Jango: Hey man, come in... I found the 100k,are you here to collect?

Chance: Let me see it, show me the balance because I don't think you were planning on giving up 100k. Something happened to him

Jango: It's in my other account, what's going on?

Chance: (grabbed the keys) I'm going to the slaughter house...

Jango snatched them back...

Jango: I didn't do anything to him, if something happened it's probably God fighting for us his

children. God knows we needed the money

Chance: Jango please... Tell me if anything happened

Jango: Nothing happened.. I didn't do anything, (laughed) You know I'm not that clever. The guy will turn up, don't worry. Is his family looking for him?

Chance: I didn't tell you he is missing, how do you know?

Jango: It was the first thing you said, are you getting old now?

Chance: I didn't

Jango: Hebanna Chance where would I get it? Akere you said you don't think i was planning to give up 100k ibile the guy is missing, kana you said the laughter house se areng gape, didn't you say that?

Chance looked at him suspiciously then he sighed..

Chance: Maybe he will come back, gongwe we are

just panicking.

Jango: Yeah, he probably planned another heist or something. Who knows

Chance: Whatever.. (sighed) Bye

Jango: Sure..

Chance walked out and got in the car where Rori was sitting in the back with her daughter on her lap. He looked at her on the mirror and started the car...

SIX MONTHS LATER...

\*

\*

Like and leave a comment..

\*

\*

\*



Chance Moilwa

# 83

At the bus stop...

Jango parked the car and sighed leaning back, minutes later his sister opened the back door and put her bag inside before getting in the front..

Her: (sign language) Hi.. I missed you

They smiled and hugged...

Jango: (sign language) I missed you too, why are you so fat?

Her: I eat like crazy

They laughed then he started the car and drove out.

Minutes later they arrived home and stepped out, his mother and youngest sister ran towards the car and hugged her laughing...

Mother: (sign language) Girl you're glowing

Deaf sister: (laughed) Mama

Jango: She is looking good, very soon she will be too rich for us...

They laughed walking in the house. Tsatsi called then he stepped out and picked the call..

Jango: Babe?

Tsatsi: Hey, I'm at your farm

Jango: Without telling me you're coming?

Tsatsi: Yes, i didn't want to tell you

Jango: (laughed) Why ne mmagwe bana?

Tsatsi: (laughed) Because i wanted to find out why

you been acting weird, unable to sleep ibile you can't bring yourself to sleep in your house. I wanted to find out what was hiding in there.

Jango: (laughed) Wifey!

Tsatsi: (laughed) Seriously you need to see a doctor, kana when you don't sleep i can't sleep. I wake up in the middle of the night when you're tossing and turning.

Jango: I'll get help, it's just anxiety

Tsatsi: People don't just get anxiety for nothing, o jewa ke eng?

Jango: (laughed) Mma wee I'm getting old but i don't have a wife or children, i have sugar diabetes, that's enough to worry me, plus whenever business doesn't go well i worry. Batho ba di business gare robale masigo

Tsatsi: I'm going to find you counselling, nna rra gake bate oswa osa ntirela ngwana yoo handsome.

Jango: (laughed) Ke tile gogo rotela my babe

Tsatsi: (laughed) Ithaganele rra wee

Jango: (laughed) So no condom?

Tsatsi: (laughed) Yes

Jango: Babe the mma kana i have never had unprotected sex before, bo Chance bare gao leketse boloto condom gadi ntshe

Tsatsi: Chance wa tsenwa, condom or no condom is the same

Jango: So you know how raw is?

Tsatsi: (cracked laughing) No! I don't, babe i have friends too the rra wena. Chance and Dallas told you unprotected sex is nice so my friends told me too

Jango: (laughed) I'm coming, rokotsa kuku ke eta

They cracked laughing and hung up...

At the clinic...

Meanwhile Bengo walked towards the parking lot as

her stomach lifted, she got more nauseous as she approached the car and bent over throwing up next to the car tyre...

She took out a tissue and wiped her mouth then she got in the car and sighed holding the steering wheel. She sighed and drove out to the nearest pharmacy..

Minutes later she pulled into the parking lot and noticed the pharmacy closed... She didn't want to use Chance's pharmacy for privacy reasons but these Muslims had closed for their Salat al-zuhr (midday prayer)..

She turned around looking at the direction of Chance's huge pharmacy... Obviously they had pregnancy tests but knowing Chance might be there or even that Thuli girl... Ever since Chance paid magadi she'd been walking around Maun with her hand out there so the people can see the ring...but then who cares if people knew, they were living their

lives and she was living hers. She stepped out and walked towards Chance's pharmacy...

In Chance's office...

Meanwhile Chance switched off the computer and walked out of the office passing by his assistant...

Chance: I'm a phone call away

Charlotte: Ee rra

He walked passed the chairs heading to the till where a cashier was scanning the pregnancy test, Chance looked at it and looked Benge..

Chance: Hi

Benge: Hey

She paid and walked out as Chance walked behind her on their way out..

Chance: Congratulations

Benge: (laughed) I'm not sure

Chance: The first sign of pregnancy is suspecting that you're pregnant.

Benge: I don't want to assume..

Chance: Gape ngwana wa planwa nowadays, people don't just fall pregnant, do they?

Benge: I didn't CJ

Chance: I planned him,

Benge: (laughed) Wa fosa kwa ija

Chance: (laughed) I want a daughter, wonder how she would look

Benge: Thuli will give you a daughter

Chance: Thuli isn't planning to have a child for the next 5 years. She wants to get her things in order.

Finish school and enjoy her money a little before raising kids. I'll only get a daughter after 5 years.

Benge: And you don't mind?

Chance: I'm not in a hurry besides it's worth waiting for, it will give me time to get my things in order... I want to start an organisation where women leave their unwanted children.

Benge: A lot would appreciate it waitse, what made you think of that?

Chance: I just don't think it's necessary to abandon a child to die when there are people who can love children like they're theirs. My parents are a perfect example, they inspired this

Benge: That's good.. I like the idea.. I heard your cousin from the royals is missing, waitse the way people go missing is so sad... Nabo went missing and to this date he has never been found. Now its your cousin, its been like 6 months but there is no trace.

Chance: It's alarming akere



Benge: It's very bad.. The police need to do something about this.

Benge unlocked the door standing by, Chance opened the door for her then she got in the car and sighed..

Benge: Thanks

Chance: Sure, I'll come pick CJ around 8, i have to sort out a few things first. I met Mike ko Motovac earlier and told him I'll come around 8

Benge: Ok,no problem.

Chance: Sure.

He turned around and got in his car driving off....

At the Internet café...

Meanwhile Thuto stepped out of the building with a stack of tender documents and walked towards the parking lot, a man stepped out of a sub-contractor vehicle and smiled..

Him: Hey.. Thanks

Thuto: You're welcome

Him: What's your name?

Thuto: Thuto..

Him: My name is Oscar

Thuto: Duela rra ke boele mo teng

He took out his wallet and looked in her eyes smiling..

Oscar: Can we go for a boat cruise and see the sunset?

Thuto: I'm very much married, this ring isn't for

decoration

Oscar: I am married too, can we?

Thuto: (laughed) No, i don't cheat

Oscar: (laughed) O akanya thata...

Thuto: Oscar wee bring the money, I'm busy

Dallas pulled over and rolled down the window looking at them, the man handed her the money then he stepped out and walked over to them...

Dallas: What's going on?

Oscar: I'm paying for printing.

Dallas: Why do you pay sitting in the car? Gago duele at the till?

Thuto: Tender documents ithela di tsaya lebaka in the printer so i asked him to come later.

Chance pulled over and stepped out...

Dallas: What I want to know ke gore le emetse in the parking lot laughing and giggling.

Oscar: She just brought the documents

Chance walked over and shoulder bumped with Dallas..

Chance: We need to talk

Dallas: Ema pele, this guy has to tell me what he is doing with my wife in the parking lot.

Dallas opened the door for him...

Dallas: Tswela konte morena... Heta re bue

Chance: Thuto go back inside, we will solve it.

Thuto reluctantly looked at them then she turned

and walked away, Dallas closed the door and sighed looking at him...

Dallas: You know what you were doing, tell me the truth.. I'm not fighting you. I want the truth but if you want me to punch it out of your mouth I will.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 84

On the parking lot..

Oscar: Is this a fight?

Dallas: No, but i don't mind resorting to it if you don't tell me the truth.

Chance folded his arms and leaned against his car looking at them..

Oscar: I walked in the Internet café, asked them to print, she told me it will take a while so i told her I'm going to sit in the car since all the seats were taken. I came here and pressed my phone talking to my wife until your wife came here with my documents. I took out my wallet and paid her that's when you drove by. My wife isn't the most beautiful lady in the

world but your wife is nothing close to what i got.  
Your wife isn't my type... Rude as it may sound gase  
type yame... I know when you love someone you  
think everyone feels the same but nah, not your wife  
bra.. Ke motho le di slender, ke bata type e  
tsholetswang with one hand

Chance: O twaela Thuto monna

Oscar: Mang?

Chance: Thuto, ware gase type ya gago?

Dallas: I just don't appreciate the kind of smile I  
caught you giving my wife.

Oscar: I was just appreciating her service, I didn't  
expect her to bring the papers to me... Tota laiteaka  
mosadi gaa bate o itshoga especially a business  
woman with clients. O ta mo kobela di  
clients...(opened his door) Suta mr I have a tender to  
submit.

He got back in the car and drove off, Chance sighed

and looked at him...

Chance: He is lying he wanted her but you need to accept that Thuto is young and beautiful, now that she is working and her daughter goes to school she has time to pay attention to her hair and makeup. You know such things turn women into irresistible temptations.

Dallas: She is married, i put that ring on her finger as a way to communicate..

Chance: I'm not married but the only person who owes you loyalty is your partner. Give Thuto a chance to say no so she can make you proud. Trust her

Dallas: I hear you.

Chance: Have you talked Jango?

Dallas: He is still denying it but we both know he did it.

Chance: Rori is going through a lot i can't bring myself to sleep. Everyone else is slowly forgetting



about Tshepo except her. She lost a lot of weight..

Dallas: (sighed) It's sad... But then i can't say I'm completely sad...Just remind me not to ever eat pork. Maybe he didn't even do anything, didn't you say the elders said if anything happened whoever did it will come straight home and confess and even go mad?

Chance: Yeah but i don't believe that kind of nonsense, they're too relaxed (looked at the time) I have to go get CJ from my Mom's and drop him off at Benge's house before it gets late. I want to pass by Rori's house before they sleep.

Dallas: Sure

He got in the car and drove off as his phone rang..

Chance: Hello?

Thuli: Hey, i missed your call. I was in the lab

Chance: I noticed that from the timetable you sent. I miss you, Maun is not the same without you

Thuli: (smiled) I'm sorry.., I'll call you later I'm driving

Chance: Ok, i love you

Thuli : I love you more.

He hung up and drove off...

At Jango's house....

Later that night Jango drove through the gate with Tsatsi in the front seat going through their selfies to choose the best one for social media...

She smiled blushing at their pictures while Jango got more quiet the further they went. There was just something chilling about this farm especially at night...

He swallowed in relief as he parked the car and

stepped out, he walked up the little steps and unlocked the house while Tsatsi was still getting out of the car.

He unlocked and pushed the door open then he flicked the lights on and locked eyes with Tshupo. He froze as a cold chill ran down his spine looking at someone he knew for sure could not possibly be alive...he looked around and the whole house was a mess, everything torn and water running on the floor..

Tsatsi walked up to steps, Jango turned around looking at her then he turned back and found him gone... He looked around and there was no sign of him.

Tsatsi: What happened to the house?

The smell of something burning caught their noses as they sniffed looking at one another, they hurried

outside and gasped looking at Jango's car going up in flames...

\*

\*

Don't forget to Like the insert and leave a comment.

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 85

At Jango's House...

Jango hurried to the storeroom where he grabbed a fire extinguisher and ran out, Tsatsi grabbed a bucket of water and splashed over the car but for some reason whatever they did got the fire going in flames as if they were pouring fuel... There was a blust in the car as the windows cracked letting out more violent flames then a spray bottle of dashboard cleaner flew out, he covered Tsatsi and pushed her down as they fell on the ground...

The bottle crushed on the window as they froze looking at it, Jango grabbed her hand as they hurried in the house where they noticed the bottle landed on the bed and the sheets went up in flames, he ran with a bucket of water and poured over the bed but

the curtain caught flames...

Tsatsi: Let's get out toga re shela mo ntung

Jango: No, i can't let my house burn

He ran to the bathroom and collected another bucket as the whole room got engulfed by fire...

Tsatsi staggered towards the door backwards as her heart pounded..

Tsatsi: Jay please let's go! (screaming) Jay?

Jango stood before the bedroom door and poured inside, the whole room exploded in flames throwing him back as he landed on the floor and put his arm over his eyes trying to see. Tsatsi stopped at the door and turned back to him, she pulled him up and they ran towards the door, a few feet outside the house the whole house caught the fire as smoke came out cracked windows...

Jango coughed standing by watching as the house went ablaze. The hay bales behind the house caught fire and the fire travelled towards the pigsty as Tsatsi ran towards the pigsty...

Tsatsi: Get the spade and dig so the fire doesn't go to the pigsty, the grass is green why bosh!

Jango: (checking his pockets) Can you borrow me your phone ke lletse stimamolo?

Tsatsi: It was in the car..

The lights off went off as the fire flowed over the pigsty, Tsatsi and Jango bit their lower lips hard trying to pull the hook and let out the pigs but it seemed to be stuck, the bulb in the pigsty burst and the pigs ran around oinking and snorting as the fire covered them...

Jango: We need to leave!

Tsatsi: This is so scary... I thought gosha dry grass only like hay... How can green grass burn all the way to the pig house..

Jango: (dragged her by the arm) Let's go...

They jogged towards the gates as more buildings caught fire...

At Benge's House...

On the same evening Benge joined Mike in bed and smiled handing him the pregnancy test stick. He looked at it and smiled..

Mike: Is this what i think it is?

She smiled and nodded...



Benge: I think the condom burst or something..

He didn't respond to that but smiled instead, she probably didn't need to know how it happened. He leaned over and kissed her then he hugged her gratefully, a knock on the door interrupted them then she received Chance's message. She sighed and got off bed then she tied her gown and opened the door...

Chance smiled looking at her with CJ sleeping over his shoulder..

Chance: Hey, hope I'm not that late

Benge: It's OK, we weren't sleeping

He handed him over and fixed his pyjama hoodie..

Chance: By the way happy birthday, I wanted to buy

you a little present but abe ke tshaba gape wondering if it's appropriate to buy you a gift... I wouldn't buy an ex a gift but seeing we have a child together plus we have been so peaceful the past couple of months. I didn't expect us to parent peacefully but then i didn't want to spoil it with a gift gose necessary. I want to do right by everyone.

Benge: I don't know either, you should ask Thuli causally how she would feel about it, I'll ask Mike too if any of them isn't comfortable we shouldn't think about it. Mme if they don't mind I want my gift tomorrow, it's not easy being a non-dramatic baby mama i need a reward

Chance: (laughed) That's true, (they laughed) , I'll talk to Thuli in the morning. She is writing exams so o busy.

Benge: Ok, goodnight

Chance: Goodnight, o dumedise Mike

Benge: Will do

Benge turned back inside and closed the door,  
Chance got in the car and drove off...

At Rori's House...

Minutes later Chance parked in front of the house  
and stepped out holding a plastic of preschool  
snacks...

He knocked on the door, a few minutes passed then  
Rori opened the door tying her gown....Her eyes were  
swollen, reddish and puffy like she had been crying...  
In just 6 months she had lost so much weight, cut  
her hair and lost her job for having a breakdown  
while assisting customers...

She frowned looking at him trying not to cry...Nights  
were the hardest... They were the longest, the  
loneliest and the only time she could never escape  
thinking about him, what might have happened and

all the possible explanations..

Rori: (blocked nose) Hi...

From that voice of a blocked nose he knew she had been crying again, he clenched his jaws looking at her and handed her the plastic...

Rori: Thanks, my mother got my her for the weekend. She'll find them when she gets back tomorrow

Chance: Ok, sorry for passing by this late,

Rori: It's ok, i normally sleep at 3 in the morning..

Tears filled her eyes, emotions choked her as she looked at him...

Rori: I'm going through a lot... And people think he just left... I'm useless...

Chance stepped over and hugged her, she held him tightly and burst into tears crying hysterically. He held her close rubbing her back as their cheeks rubbed then he turned his head breathing on her lips with both their eyes closed... She cried looking down then he lifted her chin and kissed her, the plastic fell off as he stepped in and closed the door. He pinned her against the wall and kissed her unzipping his jeans as his belt clung... He lifted her gown and she wasn't wearing any panties...just a shaved smooth meaty flesh at his touch, he grabbed his D and guided it right between her legs as they both stood there, both of them breathed heavily as he blocked her and pushed her flesh aside as he made his way inside her... He kissed her and gently rocked back and forth as their breathing took over then he remembered his cousin... His only goal for that money, he sounded so sincere too... He just wanted to start his life and it sounded like he went through a lot because of this robbery, he lost his job and become a cripple because of him and now he was

sleeping with his woman right under his helpless eyes from above, tears filled his eyes as he pulled out and stepped before cumming...

Chance: (shaky voice) I'm sorry, please lock the door..

He turned around and rushed out zipping his pants, she locked up as he jumped in the car and reversed... Holding the steering wheel with both hands guilt came over him as his lips trembled... For sure he was fed to the pigs... He pulled over and leaned over the steering wheel crying...

\*

\*

Don't forget to like, another bonus coming up

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 86

At Chance's House...

The next morning Chance got up and sat on the edge thoughtfully, he rubbed his face with both hands and got up in his shorts heading to the bathroom where he peed and flushed the toilet before turning to the mirror. He stared at himself for a good five minutes trying to understand what he just did the night before... It happened so fast he didn't remember if she actually wanted it or not which didn't even matter because she wasn't in her right mind... He didn't have plans to cheat on Thuli he didn't even have a reason to... Yeah it had been weeks since they met but it was always worth the wait.... But at least she would never find out...

He got in the shower and showered still lost in

thoughts... He had a lot of things to do this week and carrying guilt whilst doing this took away the excitement he had about the new week... He brushed his teeth and walked into the bedroom where his phone was ringing...

He wiped his wet hands with a towel and picked..

Chance: Hello?

Thuli: (smiled) Hi, bula gate

Chance: What?!

Thuli: (laughed) Open the gate..

Chance: Stop playing like that, i know you're writing exams

Thuli: I finished yesterday and spent the whole evening cleaning up the house so i don't find the fridge smelling like last time. Once I was done i packed and came over... I wanted to surprise you

Chance: Serious?



Thuli: Yap!

He walked to the front window and looked outside as if he would see her car outside the gate, he pressed the button and stepped out the main door watching her pull over then he hung up.

She stepped out of the car and smiled running into his arms as he picked her up and kissed her, he walked towards the car still carrying her and removed the keys from the ignition then he placed her on the boot and kissed her...

She smiled excitedly and kissed him putting her hands over his shoulders, he looked in her eye trying to maintain that smile but that guilt stole bits and pieces of his smile and made that fake smile so obvious...

Thuli: Are you ok?

Chance: Yeah, can't believe you drove all night...  
Don't ever drive at night, you know farmers in  
Sehithwa leave their livestock to roam the roads at  
night

Thuli: (covered her eyes smiling) I hit an antelope but  
it didn't hit the windscreen directly... Though its  
cracked...

He left her sitting on the boot and walked to the  
front of the car where he noticed a dent and the  
antelope fur on the cracked windshield...

He kicked the loose bumper trying to fix it and  
sighed then he picked her up and walked to the  
house carrying her as she smiled kissing him. He put  
her down and closed the door then she grabbed his  
hand and led him to the bedroom...

Chance: (smiled) Ok?

She giggled and closed the bedroom door then she stretched up her height standing on her toes kissing him with her arms over her shoulder... He cleared his throat guilt stricken holding her waist.

Thuli: Babe honestly what's wrong?

Chance: (smiled nervously) What?

He swallowed and kissed her, what happened with Banyana still haunted him... He knew very well beautiful girls don't stick around when you cheat and the thought of living without her was terrifying....

Thuli: Is it the NGO?

Chance: Yeah but things are falling into place now

Thuli: I've learnt that success comes after hard work, you'll make it

Chance: Ok....

He thought he'd ask about buying Alicia a birthday gift but now that he was looking in her eyes he knew it was wrong in every way and he'd never utter such disrespect not after what he did....

She kissed him and pushed him on the bed then she knelt over him and pulled out her top, he reached for her breasts and kissed her as she laid him down, she unzipped his jeans and kissed his neck...

His heart pounded as his dick throbbed, he missed her woman on top and his heart beat rose... She kissed him and stroked his dick then she slid off the bed and knelt on the floor getting ready to suck, he blocked her forehead and stood up zipping his pants...

Chance: I'm not feeling well..

She stood up and looked at him, Chance would never

say no to sex, never!

Thuli: What's going on?

Chance: I'm not feeling well, I'm stressed out about work and a lot of things

Thuli: Are you cheating?

Chance: I'd never hurt you intentionally

Thuli : Why can't we have sex?

Chance: Babe I'm not feeling well... I've just decided to abstain from sex for 30 days.. I want to focus on this project. I love you and I'm doing this to protect your feelings because i don't want to have that kind of retouched sex with you anymore..

He put on his clothes and picked his phone...

Chance: I'm going to work, I'll call you when i get to the office...

He turned and walked out while she sat on the edge of the bed speechless....

At the taxi stop....

Minutes later Chance sighed listening to music and spotted Benge standing on the side of the road waving for taxis. He pulled over then she got in...

Benge: Morning

Chance: Hey, you really need a car now that you're pregnant.

Benge: I'm saving for one, but I'll get a loan if saving doesn't meet me halfway.

Chance: Great..

Benge: Have you asked Thuli?

Chance: No, and i can never, not after doing what i did... I think i need help, sometimes ke dira dilo hela impulsively and it haunts me. I've committed so

many wrongs I'll never have true happiness or peace because I've hurt people

Benge: What did you do?

Chance: I slept with one of my missing cousin's baby mama, no protection or anything but i pulled out before cumming. I feel bad for her... Like i took advantage of her cause she is going through a lot and she is lonely, at the same time I was trying to offer her what always makes me feel better when I'm sad... Sex heals me but now ga nja tota because its not just about me and Rori... Thuli is a good girl and i love her.... Like love her love her, the kind of love my father told me about... I didn't know until i was inside Rori, its even hard to explain.

Benge: What kind of love?

Chance looked at her and shook his head, she probably wasn't the best person to talk to about this... Now that he was thinking about it he shouldn't have brought it up.

Chance: Never mind, I'm just panicking..

Benge: You don't love her if you cheated.

Chance: So you don't think it's possible to cheat on someone you love? (laughed) women and tying love to everything! That's why most of you have heart problems.. So you didn't love me when you cheated that night? I suspect the guy who ran off is Mike, their backs are similar... Le pandane ya gagwe e, i remember the lights bouncing on the baldness at the back.. Chisel ya pandane is different kana.

Benge: (laughed) It wasn't Mike

Chance: but to answer you we cheat for different reasons and most of the time it has nothing to do with love. My cheating was out of the spur of the moment, it wasn't premeditated and before that moment I've never even undressed or thought about her like that.

Benge: Waii...convince yourself... If you loved her you wouldn't cheat her. Nna Mike is faithful because he loves me..

Chance: I'm not disputing that but i understand your



logic, it's probably what Thuli will think too which is something i can't afford. Beautiful girls don't come back after dumping you, the next thing she will be someone's wife... I can't lose this one again.

Benge turned away smiling in disbelief, she just wished to see the look on Thuli's face when she finds out about Chance cheating...Losing a man the same way you got him was an understatement! Too bad she had to learn this the hard way....

Minutes later Chance pulled over at the clinic, she stepped out and closed the door then he drove off...

Chance: Bye

Benge: Bye

At Tsatsi's House....

On the same morning Tsatsi stood in the kitchen frying eggs while talking to the phone with her sister...

Tsatsi: I'm telling you, everything went up in flames...\*\*..... Yeah... \*\*.... he probably has insurance, i doubt he wouldn't have it...\*\*....I suspect an electrical fault in the car kana we found the car in flames then things took a wrong turn from there...we called the police and the fire department but they found the fire out though it killed all the livestock.. I'm making breakfast now, from here we are going to the police, they asked us to go there.

Jango walked in naked and stood at the door staring at Tsatsi like he was in some kind of state even she couldn't understand...

Jango: Let's go to Tshepo's father... The voices say that i will burn if i don't go to the royal house and tell them i killed Tshepo...

Tsatsi's heart skipped as she turned around and looked at him.

Tsatsi: You did what?

Jango: I killed Tshepo from the royal family, i stabbed him with a knife then i put him in the cold room... I took him to the slicing desk where i sliced him with some of the goats... I fed him to the pigs and burned his clothes..

Tsatsi's heart pounded as she slowly reached for the kitchen back and door and ran out, Jango looked behind him startled and fearfully ran after...

Tsatsi: (screaming) Batho nthuseng!

Jango looked behind him and continued running  
nude.....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 87

At Thuli's Father's...

Thuli helped her father get in the car while the helper picked the wheelchair and put it in the back of the car.

Thuli's stepmother walked out with her handbag and put her hat over her head...

Thuli: I was thinking of taking him on a drive alone akere wena you sometimes go out, i want him to see Maun and how much it has developed ever since he lost his legs...

Her: I won't disturb, I'm just bored and i want a drink

Thuli: I'll bring you a drink, i just want to spend time with my father alone if you don't mind..

Her stepmother stood there looking at her like she was a bad person, this lady never wanted her and she seemed to be happier when she was gone but now that she tasted bogadi from the Moilwa family she wanted to act like a mother? She wasn't even used to her neither could she freely chat with her step mother in the car... She needed to stay away from her, if she actually wanted things to change she'd apologise for all the abuse she inflicted on her from the very moment her father married her...

She closed her father's door and got behind the wheel then she started the car, her music played but she smiled and clicked on a folder she had created for him... Playing the likes of Ndigo Jowa, Oliver Mtukudzi, Hugh Masekela... The old African hits...

Her father smiled and looked at her, she looked so much like her mother... If only she was here to see their girl.... He wasn't just proud because she waited

to have kids until this boy paid magadi but knowing she was about to complete school gave him so much peace, hopefully her mother was watching over her and equally proud....

Thuli: I downloaded these songs for you, i know you and mama used to listen to them...

Him: Today would have been her birthday, do you know that?

Thuli: I know... For some reason this time i wanted to spend her birthday with you. I'm stressed about it because the wedding is near, I wish mama was here...

Him: She is watching over... She'll be cheering, and you know she will be dancing in heaven a thuntsitse dithole a kgamisa baengele dithole

Thuli laughed emotionally picturing what he just said, it gave her so much a peace. Her father rolled down the window and watched the buildings... It had been

a while since he was out and this was the most thoughtful thing his daughter had done for him...

They stopped at mall, she put him in the wheelchair... One of the security guard helped her put him on the chair, she smiled and thanked him with P20 then she pushed him into the shop where she bought him clothes and shoes, he finally chose the kind of clothes he wanted for the first in over 15 years... then they headed to the hotel restaurant where they ordered food and sat down having drinks while waiting for their food...

Him: Don't spend too much

Thuli: (smiled) Chance always tells me not to look at the prices and get what i want until he tells me his finances are bad, for now i can get what i want when i want..

Him: Is he treating you good? Men with money can be controlling don't sell your freedom for money



Thuli: He is not controlling but he is impatient, overall personality he is a good person... He is good to his friends and he respects his mother and father, he respects his royal family. The only flaw he might have is that he might be corrupt... He has way too much money and he doesn't get it from the pharmacy because i get his salary from the pharmacy. For that reason i want to ask him that we marry out of community of property so i can protect our children's assets if anything happens.

Him: I see, what did he say?

Thuli: I haven't asked him yet..

He was busy in the morning.

Him: Discuss it with him, and if you suspect he has shady deals don't tell your friends or anyone about it. Being a wife also means protecting each other from the world... If you want to ask make sure he trusts you.

Thuli: Ok

Him: No matter how angry he makes you you can't say anything about his doings because anger goes

away but he may not get back his freedom.

Thuli: (laughed) Papa I'm only telling you because i know you never discuss me with anyone..

The waitress brought their food and left then she took out a set of keys and put them in front of her...

Thuli: I'm done building the house,

Him: The 3 bedroom house?

Thuli: Yes... I want to put a tenant in there and use that money to support you. I'm not getting into our marriage with it. It's a just a house i want away from my marriage... I hope he doesn't mind that too.

Him: You must have this discussion with him and have an understanding

Thuli: I will

Him: I really hope you're not using this boy to climb the ladder, why are you planning for a divorce before getting married?

Thuli: Because i took him from another woman and every woman wants him, but my main reason is because i don't believe in fairytales... If you can love my stepmother after losing mama then he can always replace me.

Him: You need to trust people with your heart

Thuli: I don't trust anyone papa, I don't even trust you because you watched her abuse me and never stood up for me. I had to speak for myself.

Him: I'm sorry that I did that..

Thuli: It's OK... I want you to see my house... Its beautiful...

Him: We will pass by

They finished their food and left as she dialed Benge....

Benge: Hello?

Thuli: Hi, i bought CJ a motorbike at an auction sale i

don't know if you'll like it. Tried calling Chance but has meetings. If you don't like it i can return it ke e bonye hela abe ke e ratela CJ

Benge: (laughed) Thank God CJ is the only child in your life... Waitse if you had nephews and nieces nkabe motorbike CJ asa o bona

Thuli: (laughed) E nte mmanyana, it's P2000, it has a rechargeable battery appropriate for ages 4 to 10. Ke Ranger, he can twin with his father

Benge: When are you delivering it? I still don't have a car but very soon ke a reka.

Thuli: I'll drop it around 5

Benge: Oh good, I'll be home. There is something I want to tell you for your own health reasons.

Thuli: What?

Benge: It's a sensitive topic

Thuli: I thought we had an understanding, ke eng ne mma o ntshosa?

Benge: Don't have unprotected sex with Chance.

Thuli: Le robetse lothe?

Benge: No, of course not... Its someone else. I don't know her. Please don't tell him i told you.

Thuli: How did you know? He slept with your friend?

Benge: No, he told me he felt bad. I'm sorry

Thuli: Ok, thanks

She hung up and sighed thoughtfully, Alicia wasn't lying because he turned down sex for the first time in his life.

At the NGO office...

Chance opened the door and smiled as a team of eight specialists walked in. They shook hands and sat down...

Chance: Thank you for coming... I'll go straight to the

point. I have a dream and I want it to be a reality.. I want to have a place where ladies can drop off unwanted babies... I want the lawyer, Timothy to tell me what the law expects, the social worker, Sekgabo to let me know what's expected from me, lothe lothe hela...did I say how grateful i am to have a award winning individuals? I was surprised when my assistant told me you all have awards

They laughed and chatted a bit before going deeper into business. Chance's phone..

Chance: (leaning away) Excuse me... (lowered his voice) Hello?

Dallas: Jango's sister just called me, gatwe Jango has been taken by the police he is saying all kinds of things about Tshepo.

Chance: What?

Dallas: Mr gatwe are he sliced Tshepo at the abattoir.

Chance: Did he say why?

Dallas: Maybe he is going to say when the police question him.. Gatwe his farm went in flames last night so now he is acting crazy

Chance: This is serious... Let's meet...

He hung up and stood up....

Chance: Ladies and gentlemen I'm so sorry i have an emergency. I have to go...!

He hurried out and called his assistant in to take care of his guests...

At the police station....

Meanwhile Jango sat on the chair with handcuffs on his wrists, a burning sensation grew up his feet as if someone was putting his feet into a flame of fire, he rubbed his feet and grunted as detective Tau walked

in and sighed sitting...

Tau: I am detective Mike Tau, what's your name?

Jango: Jacob... You have to release me, the voice from the clouds said i must go to the royal house and tell them the truth or else I'll burn... My feet have started burning... the voice says the fire only stoops if the royal family forgives me...

Tau: Ware what happened?

Jango: Tshepo was a guard of the security company we robbed 6 million almost 3 years ago. I was with Chance and David, wr planned the robbery for almost a year and studied the ATM refills... We robbed them and got away with it but when Chance was introduced to the Royal family Tshepo recognised him from his voice, he said he wants 100k from each of us but i didn't have it... I wanted us to kill him but the guys wanted to give him money because they have lots of it. I called him and took him to the farm, i stabbed him and froze him to reduce blood flow. Once he was frozen i sliced him



with my abattoir machines, i sliced even his skull and fed him to the pigs... Now i can't sleep, he comes to me at night, he beats me and my body is burning....the voice says Tshupo is going to sleep with my sisters and they will never rest, my mother is going to be hit by a car that doesn't exist and she will die... I have to go to the royal family.. I know I'm going to prison, I'm fine with prison as long as i stop burning... The voice says my family is going to suffer until i say something...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 88

At the police station...

The detectives escorted Jango out of the building with his hands cuffed... They opened the police car door for him then he got in as a lawyer ran towards them...

Lawyer: Hi, I'm Puso, I'll be your lawyer. I was contacted by a close friend to represent you

Jango: I don't have money to pay you, they offered me a free state lawyer but i don't want lawyers. I just want to tell the truth... We planned a heist and succeeded but this guy started blackmailing us so i killed him.

Detective: Has anyone Blackmailed the other guys? Have they killed anyone themselves?

Lawyer: Don't answer that

Jango: You're not my lawyer and the voice says i must go to the royal House, the police promised me I'll go there. To answer you Detective no, this is the only guy who Blackmailed us, Chance only killed that guy from prison but he was acquitted in court because it was in self defence. They didn't even know i killed Tshepo, their only crime is the heist..

Lawyer: This man is not mentally fit to be interrogated or make any decisions, any statement he made cannot be used in court. You're hurting your case because all three lawyers will come for your case... If you know better you'd stop interrogating him.

Mike: I know my job and so far we have followed every step, your rich boys are going to jail.... I'm coming for them like a lightening they won't even see me striking. My heist case was getting cold but now this Jacob guy just placed it in the oven so it's crispy hot and someone is going to jail...

The detectives got in the car and drove to the farm as the forensic car followed them....

At Chance's House....

Meanwhile Chance paced up and down while Dallas tapped his foot on the floor anxiously...

Chance: I knew he was going to do this the minute he runs broke... I knew it

Dallas: See why we should have taken care of him? You owe me an apology because this guy almost kidnapped my daughter... Jango is dramatic and immature... He didn't have to kill Tshupo because he wasn't really Blackmailing us, the guy just wanted money to survive and marry his girlfriend then start a business which is fair considering he lost his job and his foot because of the heist

Chance: We should really start minding what we say because we are definitely getting investigated...

Dallas: Your finances are good on record right?

Chance: Yeah, but they have my DNA I'm definitely going to jail

Dallas: You're not... How much do you have left?

Chance: 1,5 million.

Dallas: I have 1.8 million, I've been surviving with the farm i sold and the businesses are doing good... If anything happens and you get arrested first I'll do my best to make that DNA sample disappear. If you have money you can't go to jail, rich people don't go to jail.

Chance: It's Tau, he coming after my ass to make sure he gets Alicia and CJ as a package. My absence is a benefit..

Dallas: Then wr must tell our lawyers gore there is a conflict of interest in this case.. I hear Nonofu Wellio has retired but I'm bringing her back, ill negotiate a price because i trust her.

Chance: Lefika Zambo is on his way... But i don't see myself getting out of this one... I'm definitely going

back to jail

Dallas: Be positive...

Chance's phone rang...

Chance: Hello?

Jango's lawyer: Your friend has basically said every detail, we are going to need Jesus himself to get out of this.

Chance: Eish, can't you say he is mental? Kana he had a breakdown because his farm burned down.

Lawyer: It's too late...i think they're heading to the farm because there is a forensic car following them, they're going to confirm the details.

Chance: Eish

Lawyer: He rejected me, he doesn't want a lawyer

Chance: Ok, bye

He hung up and sighed sitting down as his heart pounded then his phone rang again...

Chance: Hello?

Thuli: Where are you?

Chance: Home, why?

Thuli: Ok, I'm five minutes away. We need to talk.

Chance: Ee mma

He hung up and sighed rubbing his head recalling his conversation with Alicia... Would she do that though? They were peaceful and probably friends... She wouldn't destroy his family like that especially knowing the wedding is just around the corner...

Chance: If Alicia told Thuli i cheated I'll never forgive her...

Dallas turned and looked at him with a straight face...

Dallas: You cheated on my cousin? You promised me you're done cheating

Chance: First of all don't use that kind of tone talking to me, I'm not your son... Second you gave me your blessing which is probably because i was marrying her and you saw how serious i was about her. I made a mistake, it was the spur of the moment.... I didn't even cum, i ran off like a mad dog trying to control myself. I'm not about to explain myself to you about my relationships, stay out of it if you can't be my friend fairly

Dallas: Whatever, how is Rori?

Chance: I'm afraid to even call, she probably found out about Jango and thinks I'm in on it, she is going to crush into pieces.

Dallas: Jango should have long been gone... I told you and you refused, he is going to be out downfall...



Thuli opened the door and walked right up to Chance angrily to slap him but he grabbed her hand and twisted it behind her back before kissing her as she grunted in a little discomfort....

Chance: Don't ever try to beat me, don't introduce violence because you won't handle it..

He kissed her and picked her up walking to the kitchen..

Thuli: Put me down, I'm not playing with you

Chance: You can be angry and still be loving, Areng Alicia?

Thuli: She didn't say anything... What have you done?

Chance: I told her i cheated... I'm guessing she told you, she couldn't wait to tell you... Women are unbelievable..

Thuli: So is it true?

Chance: Yes...

Thuli: What's her name? Rori? Because that's the only woman you've been talking about a lot lately..

He kept quiet then she turned around walking out but he grabbed her hand and quickly stood in front of her holding her waist...

Chance: This is how it happened...

Thuli: Don't traumatise me, i know how you have sex

Chance: I didn't have sex with her... She was crying breaking down and i didn't know what to do, i put like a tip in there then i just felt weirdly guilty and stopped, you can ask her. I didn't even cum... I didn't contact her after. I just left... I'm telling you everything at the risk of getting dumped but then i know the importance of being told the truth... The truth makes healing easier, I'm sorry. I was irresponsible and i know based on our history you don't trust me.... I know that's why you're still

building and doing things for yourself because you think I'll walk away but I won't... Yes i did penetrate her without protection, I'm taking prevention pills now that's why i don't want to have unprotected sex with you and put your life at risk. If i was a someone else I probably would have had unprotected sex with you to make sure i infect you if at all i get out of this with HIV but i won't do that to a woman i love. I'm sure Alicia is waiting for the break up... Go ahead and impress your friend... For a bitter baby mama she just won...

Thuli: I can't believe you'd embarrass me like this

Chance: I guess since you're dumping me you won't mind hearing that Jango is going mad saying things that don't make sense about us. He lost his mind talking about we robbed an armoured car 6 million... I don't know where his stupid accusations will lend me

Thuli paused and looked at him, he didn't really have to admit because the thought crossed her mind

though she brushed it off... I at all this was true he'd definitely go behind bars for years...

There was a knock on the door then he left her standing in the kitchen and opened the main door... His lawyer walked in and closed the door as Dallas received a call from his lawyer...

Chance: Hi, have a seat..

Lefika: Thank you...i need our conversation to be private.

Chance: Dan is leaving, he has to meet his lawyer.

Lefika: And her?

Thuli: I'll leave...

She hugged him tightly and sighed stepping back looking in his eyes... She could sense his fear from his eyes and this got her even worried.

Thuli: Forget what i said earlier, we can deal with that later after this case. I got your back

She put her arms around him as they kissed then she walked out, Dallas and Chance shoulder bumped then he left...

Chance took a deep breath and sat down as his lawyer sighed looking at him...

Lawyer: I've been thinking about this... Thought about every angle...You're going to jail, there is no doubt about that... The only thing we have to negotiate is a lesser sentence and hand in the remaining amount.

Chance: I'm not going to jail... I'd rather go on the run. I don't mind giving up my share but jail? No, I'm not

Lawyer: Running will only earn you more time in jail, by the time you get arrested Dan will be done serving his sentence. If it wasn't for the DNA I'd say we

defend ourselves with Jango being insane but DNA will prove him right, your bullet injury will seal it... Your finances are good because we have a good track record of where you got the money but DNA has you..

Chance: What if we get someone to make the DNA disappear?

Lefika: Please stop thinking like that, you'll hurt your case... Know when to quit, this is a high profile case.

Chance: Everyone has a price they can't resist

Lefika: You know what if you want to break the law count me out, I have a reputation to maintain...my sons are lawyers, what would i be teaching them?

Chance: Fine i won't try bribery but I'm still not accepting any guilt, Jango is mad.

Lefika: So you want to take chances by denying? And hope they lost your DNA sample over the years?

Chance: Yes

Lefika: Ok... We can still try that but prosecution is going to mop the floor with our faces...

Chance: I'm not going down easily... Ke ta itatola until the last day...

He sighed and rubbed his head thoughtfully...

Chance: I'll call you when the police get me.

Lefika: Ok, don't admit anything, if you're not sure about a question don't answer it. We must first find out if they really have hard evidence.

Chance: Ok

Lefika: I'll contact Dan's lawyer so we can all meet in less than an hour and get our story straight.

Chance: Ok...

He stood up then Chance walked him out, he walked back and sat on the bed thoughtfully before packing his bag...

At Dallas Office...

Dallas paced up and down while his lawyer sat on the chair relaxed..

Dallas: I can't go to jail

Nonofo: You're not going to jail... I got this but if your tongue gets tied during the interrogation you'll go to jail. 1st of all nothing ties you to the crime except circumstantial evidence... They don't have proof except a statement from a mad man... No proof, nothing, you must deny being part of that heist or even knowing anything about it.. And as long as Chance denies you're good..

Dallas: They have his DNA

Nonofo: You're not Chance, his case is hard to dodge but you don't even have a criminal record... Maybe Chance was with someone else during that heist not you, as long as Chance doesn't throw you under the bus you're good. We must meet Chance



and his lawyer so they can refuse to admit anything

Dallas: Can't we make the DNA disappear once hela?

Nonofo: (laughed) There are ways but I'm not getting involved... And just know that trying bribery needs intelligence because that too can be an admission of guilt. If you talk to a loyal employee he will inform the officials, you'll be recorded and that will be more evidence in court.. Let's not go there. Let's take our chances by denying. The police are going to get you but you must relax, you might even spend days in prison until you're given bail.

Dallas: Eish

He sighed and rubbed his head....

At the preschool...

Later on Chance knocked on the classroom door while the kids were singing inside with the teacher, she opened the door and smiled..

Chance: Hi, Can i have CJ? I forgot he was supposed to see a doctor today

Teacher: Oh ok, of course... (to CJ) CJ? Get your bag, daddy is here...

CJ walked out, Chance bent over and picked him up then he hurried off dialing Thuli...

Thuli: Hello?

Chance: Where are you?

Thuli: At the pharmacy

Chance: Wait in the parking lot...

He hung up and drove off..

At the parking lot...

Minutes later Chance pulled into the parking lot as Thuli stepped out of the building and stood next to the car..

Chance: (rolled down the window) Can we run off together?

Thuli: What?

Chance: Let's go

Thuli: I don't want to break the law, Chance you can't do that

Chance: Are you coming with me or not? I don't have enough time.

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 89

At the parking lot...

Thuli: Chance!

Chance: Babe, i don't have much time, are you coming or not?

Thuli: What about my school?

Chance: I'm assuming you're not coming... Find a boyfriend too because i might never come back, i wouldn't want to keep you waiting...

He started the car...

Thuli: I can't play with school again, i don't mind abandoning everything and everyone... I can even leave my dad behind as long as i know he will never

starve but school? I can't babe... I'm going to wait for you, i don't care how long it takes... I understand what you're doing and as soon as I've graduated come fetch me, I'll run away and never come back...don't ask me to choose between you and my career because it will always be my career..

He looked at her for a moment and smiled...

Chance: You've just reminded me of someone

Thuli: Sorry

Chance: (laughed) Not that it's a bad thing... I'm beginning to find it sexy...

Thuli: (smiled) OK..

Chance: How about i leave you in charge then?

Thuli: I'm not good at this...

He stepped out of the car and picked CJ as he walked into the building with Thuli walking behind

him.

Thuli: Chance please don't do that... What if i fail and you lose money?

Chance: It's your children's money, I'm sure you'll manage just fine.

They walked in the office, he handed her CJ and begun typing while printing some papers, he signed and put the company stamps. He picked the telephone and called his assistant in then she hurried in..

Chance: I'll be gone for a while, Thuli is the acting on my behalf, give her equal respect.

Charlotte: Ee rra

Chance: Thank you..

She walked out then he turned towards her and

kissed her softly..

Chance: Please don't let Alicia take advantage of you, don't try to impress me by spending unnecessarily on CJ... I'm not saying this out of anger that she is trying to destroy us... She is obviously trying to make sure we don't succeed. You don't have to be friends to show you don't hate each other... Ntsha Alicia mo relationship ya rona, we are technically married because magadi a dule, baby mama doesn't have to be so comfortable around you enough to say such things but then le nna I was wrong to tell her such things in the first place. I should have been talking to you... I gave her the audacity by telling her...

Thuli: I'm glad all these is coming from your mouth and i hope you're not just trying to escape me because I'm going to deal with you when you're done stressing about this issue ya mapodisi

Chance: (smiled) Ee mma, thank you so much. As soon as I'm done I'll be ready to serve your sentence and do anything you want..

Thuli: (smiled) Ibile I didn't know you have so much money... O dire o nkise Dubai koo lelela teng ke itshutha dikeledi ka madi a gago

Chance: Ee mma... Whatever you want..

Thuli: (laughed) Gatwe ee mma, o itirile maitseonyana

Chance: (laughed) Babe i have to go... Be careful what you say to people, it can be what sends me to prison.

Thuli: Anger doesn't control me, mme hela next time gao feba gaono ke nageng.

Chance: Mme kana mole nne ese go feba, Rori wa teng ne ese gore wa ratiwa, guilt hela plus kese sure what to do...

Thuli: It's ok, i appreciate your honesty le gore you didn't hold anything back. Take care of yourself, please babe ke a go kopa if you get arrested don't fight back and get shot. Also busa CJ, its not a good idea to be on the run with him, you'll be the most wanted because their priority will be CJ



Chance: I don't want Tau to use CJ as bait... Alicia is sleeping with a man that is investigating me... Don't you think it's too Risky for cj?

Thuli: It is but if Alicia thinks he isn't then he isn't...give me the baby and go alone... Imagine the stress of the new weather and adjusting.. Just leave him.

Chance: Ok...

He picked CJ and hugged him for over 5 minutes pacing up and down in the office then he kissed Thuli and handed him over.

Chance: CJ daddy is going away but I'll be watching over you ok?

Cj: Ok...

He kissed each of them and walked out, he jumped in the car and reversed then he drove off dialing Steven...

Steven: Hello?

Chance: I take it you heard what happened, for what it's worth i didn't do it

Steven: Had you taken part in the killing you'd be crazy too so i know for sure you didn't... Rragwe Tshepo also knows but we are all worried about you... He lost Tshepo i can't lose you because then we will be overthrown from the throne... You were supposed to take over and wr are willing to do everything we can to protect you.

Chance: And I'm supposed to trust you because?

Steven: Because I've learnt my lesson... Because you have strong blood running through your veins... I tried to ignore you and got punished harshly. I lost a total of 7 children just for hurting you.... Only this year did my things go well, let the Royal family handle this... We have houses in each African country..

Chance: Maybe if you didn't mistreat me that time ka nako ya DNA testing. I don't trust you and if it wasn't

for you i wouldn't be going through this..

Steven: That's why I want to fix this..

Chance: Still don't trust you..

Steven: Call me when things get tough, you're justified in not trusting me.

Chance: I'm running away

Steven: Can i get you an ID?

Chance: You can do that?

Steven: Yes

Chance: Wait can you make my DNA disappear from the police?

Steven: Son i can make anything happen...If it makes you forgive me then i can take the risk

Chance: (sighed) Let me think about it. I'll call you.

Steven: Ok, bye

He hung up and drove off....

At the Internet café....

Dallas knocked on the office and smiled walking in hiding something behind him...

Thuto smiled and frowned..

Thuto: What?

He handed her the flowers and kissed her...

Dallas: There is something i have to tell you...

Thuto: What?

Dallas: Very soon Maun will be buzzing with horrible news... You know Jango's farm went up in flames right? Well he had a mental breakdown and started saying we robbed the security company 6 million... The police will come after us because apparently he

killed a guy who he says was blackmailing him... I'm going to jail babe and things are going to be hard...

Thuto: I knew it... Oh my God! Oh my God..

Dallas: Stop panicking, you don't know anything and if you say you suspected you'll get in trouble... You don't know anything ok?

She nodded tearfully then there was a knock on the door, Dallas turned and opened the door as two police officers walked in holding hand cuffs...

Officer: Bagolo... I am sub-inspector Dubula, we have a warrant of arrest for David

Dallas put his hands behind his back and turned around. They cuffed him and walked out as one of them took out the radio and connected with the other team...

Officer: We got David, roger!

Voice: Chance is nowhere to be found but he is the most important suspect here. Roger!

Officer: Gase gore ba dire di road block, he might be crossing the boarder or even oceans, over!

Voice: Let me talk to Detective, Roger!

Dallas stepped out of the building, his heart almost stopped as he looked at the armed SSG officers surrounding the building and the police car flushing lights... He literally just parked here, which means he was followed and observed for a while... People stood by watching...

Thuto swallowed standing at the door watching as Dan bend his head and got in the police car then they drove off...

\*

\*

Like and leave a comment. The next insert will follow at 11pm tonight...

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 90

In the interrogation room...

The detective walked in and sighed putting the recorder on the desk..

Detective: You remember me right? Detective Tumo, I'm Mike's partner, Let's go over this again

Jango: I showed you the pigs and the farm, it's time for me to go to the royal house..

Detective: It's late, we are going to take you to the royal house right after you've appeared before the court.

Jango: But i wanted to go today... My family is going to die... I'm going to burn...



He broke down crying as the detective stared him, he pushed the chair and rubbed his feet crying hysterically as he crawled to the corner and cried blocking some kind of whips as he kept flinching and screaming...

Tumo's heart begun pounding as he watched Jango, the way he curved his back and flinched you'd swear someone was whipping him...watching him carefully got scarier, he wasn't even sure if he could hear the whipping or his mind was playing tricks on him... Unable to bear it any longer Jango stood up and ran towards screaming....

Jango: Help me.... Help me please! Iyooo weee....  
Mme weeee....iyooo.... Intshwarele....

The detective quickly moved away as Jango ran around the room trying to take cover behind him, Tumo's heart pounded as he went for the door and locked Jango inside before catching his breath as

more officers hurried over alarmed by Jango's screaming... He bent over holding his knees as a cold chill ran down his spine weakening him...

At Rori's House...

Rori sat on the bed and laid her daughter down gently rocking her thigh until she fell asleep then she walked out pressing her phone as Tshepo's sister called...

Rori: Hello?

Her: Hi, Rori did you hear what happened to Tshepo?

Rori: No, what happened?

Her: One of Chance's friends stabbed him to death and fed him to the pigs... The police have taken the dead pigs to test for his DNA in their stomach contents if they haven't digested him... I'm very sorry...

Rori dropped the phone as the house begun spinning, she slowly sat on the floor and put her hands over her face crying.... Any hope she had of him ever coming back disappeared as she wondered how much pain he must have experienced.... She tried to call Chance but his phone didn't go through...

At Alicia's house...

Later that evening Thuli drove towards the gate as her phone rang...

Thuli: Hello?

Alicia: Ao mma, kana I want to go out, Mike is running out of time.

Thuli: I'm on my way

Alicia: Why isn't Chance picking my calls? What hospital was tje teacher talking about le gone gotwe

he took CJ earlier

Thuli: We will talk when i get there

Mike: Ask her if she is coming with Chance

Alicia: Are you coming with Chance? (to Mike) Why are you asking?

Thuli: I'm outside.

She hung up and drove through the gate, she parked next to Mike's car and stepped out as two police officers rushed from behind the house...

Her heart skipped as she put her hand over her chest looking at them as they searched the car, Alicia and Mike stepped out of the house... Alicia frowned confused..

Officer: He is not inside... Where is Chance?

Thuli: I don't know

Alicia picked her son from the car...

Thuli: So that's why you couldn't stop calling?

Alicia: Don't even try to blame me, i don't know what is going on but chance owes me an explanation...

Mike i really hope you're not on to Chance because i already told you i will not put my child in between like thsy... Either you stop whatever you're trying to do with Chance or leave me alone. How can you hide people behind the house rele moteng?

Mike: I guess you'll let me know when my son is born. How dare you ask me to choose between you and my job... Goloha ke theogetse ha... Guys take this woman in, she has a story to tell us... She knows where Chance is. He collected his son and now she shows up with him just after he disappears off the face of earth... She will talk properly in the interrogation room.

They escorted Thuli to the police car..

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 91

At Alicia's House....

Later on CJ stepped out of the house sipping milk from his cup and walked towards Thuli's car...

CJ: Auntie? Open the door.... Auntie?!

Meanwhile Alicia dished for her son and picked her phone turning around, she noticed Cj wasn't on the couch then she walked outside and stood at the stoop looking at Thuli's Mercedes-Benz...

There was no doubt in her mind that Chance had those millions... Actually it made perfect sense and the tattoo he had on that big scary scar confirmed it... Going back to all his statements, it all just fitted

well like a puzzle then she remembered how she doubted him being able to succeed or even his businesses... How he was always sure, how he just wanted to buy her cars, take her on trips and vacations.... She still didn't understand why she said, was it her hormones or clear misunderstanding of independence... For the stretch marks, going through labour and dealing with stitches of pulling his big son out... He was right she deserved that trip to Madagascar... She deserved to walk on the beach and feel the sand go through her toes as the wind blows her hair away... And the perfect time was when he and she didn't have a partner... He had always been right about this because now it would be a bad idea....

Looking at her window level house brought so much discouragement she couldn't control the pain in her heart, of course she still wanted to be a nurse but she deserved spending some of his money and the painful thing was knowing that he was never selfish about it. Even after stating he wasn't buying her but



appreciating her giving him a son... Especially when he acknowledged how difficult his son made her life during pregnancy and how much she deserved a treat...

She slowly sat on the stoop staring at Thuli's Mercedes-Benz, tears filled her eyes then she bowed between her knees crying.... She cried so much she snorted and walked back in the house where she sat on the bed and wiped her tears then she took a deep breath counselling herself... She didn't have anyone to blame, she wasn't even angry... But for CJ's sake she hoped Chance would somehow make it out of this without losing his assets because she needed him to continue being a good father to their son.... And the more she thought about it, him having someone like Thuli who could buy her son a toy worth P2000 was a blessing... Who knows the type he might date right after Thuli dumps him for cheating, maybe he'd meet someone selfish... The types of women who come into a relationship with fatherless children and chase the man's children so

he could support hers alone... Perhaps Thuli was a good match... She needed to work on her jealousy... It was probably normal to be a little jealous but she needed to keep it in check. Although she didn't really benefit anything from this millions at least she had one thing to smile about, knowing her son would be taken care of until he was old enough, she probably needed that since it looked like Mike wouldn't really be exactly what she thought he'd be....he didn't even beg like Chance, not even to wait a little he just goes on like nothing happened without even pestering her with calls like Chance....But that was OK, she'd take care of her children without complaining, whoever steps up God bless them. God wouldn't have let it happen if he knew she wouldn't handle it....

Alicia: CJ come here... Don't hit Auntie's car with a bottle, you're scratching it.

She picked CJ and walked back in the house...

At the police station....

Thuli took a deep breath as Tau opened the door and walked in, he pulled the chair and sat down looking at her...

Tau: Where is your fiancé?

Thuli: Tota ha gosa itse lona lare nna ke mmatele kae? I also want to get married, do you think I'd just relax?

Tau: This is a serious matter

Thuli: I don't know where he is

Tau: (cleared his throat and leaned back) Let's talk about Your car...how did you buy it?

Thuli: I want my lawyer, his name is Mr Zambo.

Tau: So you're part of this?

Thuli: Lawyer

Tau: If you tell the truth you won't be in trouble

Thuli: I don't know anything about the heist, i haven't seen anything suspicious about Chance...am i under arrest?

Tau: No, we just wanted to talk to you

Thuli: Where is my phone?

Tau: They're charging it for you

Thuli: I don't want it charged, i want my phone back.. Am i under arrest? I want to call my lawyer

The door opened and the officer walked in holding her phone and handed it back...

Thuli: Thank you, why did you take it?

Detective: I wanted to check the time then noticed it was low battery, that's why I put it in the charger.

Thuli: Ok, thanks.. Can i please go or call a lawyer?

Tau: You can go, this was just a friendly questioning.

Thuli sighed and walked out, she looked at her phone suspiciously turning it upside down before stopping a taxi...

At high Court of Maun....

Jango stood before the court looking at the judge as he spoke, a whip landed on his back, he jumped and fell down scratching his back crying as the police grabbed him...

Judge: (continued) He needs to see a psychologist to determine if he is fit to stand trial. Take him out of court...

They dragged him outside as he screamed crying...

Jango: Judge please help me... They must take me to the royal house so I can apologise for killing royal

blood! Please I'm dying... Please

They dragged him out as the judge calmly continued writing on the file and closed it. They called the next case as Dallas walked in court cuffed and took a seat....

Daniel's heart pounded as the prosecutor talked to the judge....

Prosecutor: Your worship we request that the suspect be kept in custody so that he doesn't interfere with the investigation or flee like the other suspect who is at large. Daniel is a flight risk..

His heart pounded throughout and he couldn't even hear his lawyer's pleas, he wasn't a lawyer but even he could see it would take a miracle to be released especially with Chance on the run...he could literally hear his heart beating inside his chest as the judge

spoke, he couldn't even hear anything except "the suspect shall be remanded" he swallowed a big lump and clenched his teeth as the police officers escorted him back to the holding cells...

At Maun prisons.....

Later on Dan followed other prisoners as the jail guards escorted them into their blocks as the other prisoners stood by watching and screaming...

Prisoner: (laughed) Fresh meat!

Prisoner2: Rago le a jewa banna....

Prisoner3: (smiled looking at Dan) Hey popoe ka matho a sexy!

The prisoners cracked laughing as the guards escorted them into their cells...

Jail guards: Don't worry about that guys, ba le tshosetsa hela..

Dan: I'm an accused, i haven't been convicted so i can't mix with criminals

Jail guard: Those guys haven't been convicted either, cases take forever to move so bontsi le bo accused but it doesn't mean you won't meet the hard core criminals go mix masala golo mo especially on holidays when we run out of space... But those guys speaking ke bo accused, from murder, robbery, rape, etc...

Accused2: I didn't even rape the child they said i raped. I found her like that and picked her up to go get her help then they accused me, i just want the DNA from her rape kit to rule me out

Suspect2: The painful thing is that by the time you get ruled out prison would have damaged you. You'll be named innocent but you they won't take back what prison takes from you... My brother was in here for 4 years, he came out broken and committed suicide 6 months after getting released because he



didn't feel like a man anymore...

Dallas' heart pounded as the guards removed the cuffs and walked away leaving them...

\*

\*

Don't forget to like and leave a comment. Bonus coming up!

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 92

At some hotel...

The next morning Chance woke up from his sleep of exhaustion and sat shirtless rubbing his face with both hands, he stood up and walked towards the hotel window where he slid the curtains to the side and faced the endless ocean...the sun setting below the horizon bounces yellowish on his skin as it bounced on the ocean like a master piece of art...

This was one of the best 5 star hotels in this area but there was nothing special about it if he couldn't share it with his loved ones... Having CJ would definitely make it worth a while or Thuli, without any of them he felt more emptier...

He walked back to the bed and sat down pressing

his new phone, he logged in Facebook and checked a few news updates then he called his lawyer...

Lefika: Hello?

Chance: It's me

Lefika: I'm not defending a fugitive do you understand me? You called me because i had a good record but now you want to ruin my reputation? I'm dropping you as a client if you don't report in my office within 24 hours.

Chance: But now they know I'm guilty for sure, running was an admission of guilt.

Lefika: You're a Pharmacist let lawyers take care of the law, i know how i can get the judge not to remand you. I have a good plan with this whole thing but you're messing it up...

Chance: How are you going to handle it

Lefika: You were kept in prison for a long time when you were innocent to begin with and during that time you were sexually harassed and assaulted which led

to you defending yourself and in turn taking another life, something that still haunts you today... When you heard you're accused you panicked because you know you can go to jail despite being innocent just like the first time. This is enough,

Chance: Man you're brilliant

Lefika: I'm not brilliant, I'm just a lawyer. You need to trust me, I've done this for my friends and top clients... Please report to my office within 24 hours then you're handing yourself into the nearest police station, they will take you to court so you can be arraigned and remanded, i will take things from there...

Chance: How is Daniel doing?

Lefika: He was arrested yesterday, he is in prison

Chance picked his clothes and shoved them back in the bag..

Chance: No, i have to go to prison with him

Lefika: What?

Chance: The guys there are rough, prison is too rough... At least i have experience and most of them are afraid of me. He is so short and he can't fight...

Lefika: He is a man, I'm sure he can handle himself

Chance: You don't understand, in prison there are gangs... Even if you're strong if 4 guys pin you down and take turns on your ass there is nothing you can do about it.

He picked his bag and hurried out...

Chance: I thought I'm the main suspect because I have DNA

Lefika: Wait, so i shouldn't try to stop them from remanding you in custody?

Chance: Don't stop them... Give me Tau's number. I will tell him I'm taking the next available flight back there, it should take about 2 hours to be back in Maun.

Lefika: No, don't call him. Come to me, i will drop you there.

Chance: Ok, cool..

He hung up and hurried to the reception where he paid and checked out then he walked out dialling Steven...

At the royal house...

Steven lifted his head and picked the call while his young wife laid next to him lost in thoughts after getting her normal period yet again...

Steven: Hello?

Chance: Hi

He got off the bed and walked towards his office

where he closed himself inside..

Steven: Son, what's going on? So you decided running was the best option of all options you had?

Chance: I panicked but now I'm bored because my girlfriend isn't with me, i keep thinking this Tau guy has access to my son. He might just getting him missing so i can come back...

Steven: So should i try getting rid of the DNA sample?

Chance: yes,

Steven: I hope we don't get in trouble because if we do then your guilty as charged.

Chance: You only have 2 hours to do that because I'm handing myself in, they will take my fingerprints and DNA as soon as they catch me.

Steven: I'll try my best...

Chance: Bye

He hung up and sighed thoughtfully, he really didn't

have a plan neither had he done this kind of thing before but for his boy he was willing to risk... Knowing the risk was too high made it even more scarier than he could imagine. He sighed and walked back to the bedroom where he got in the bathroom and showered....

At Benge's House...

On the same morning fixed CJ and walked out of the house dialling her mother...

Her: Hello?

Benge: Hi mama, today is a holiday and CJ is not going to school. His nanny is not feeling well but i need to be at work. Should I bring him to the tailor shop

Her: I'm at the hospital,

Benge: Ok, sissy le ene is at work.. I'll see what to do.



Her: Take him to his father's family.

Benge: They're at the farm.

Her: Miss today and explain to your boss.

Benge: I can't miss work. I don't want to have a bad record..

Her phone rang..

Benge: I have another call. I'll call you back

She hung up and picked..

Benge: Hello?

Mike: Hi, are you calm now?

Benge: What do you want?

Mike: To apologise for being rude yesterday, I was angry that you'd ask me to choose you over my job. You know how annoying it feels when someone

does that, isn't it the reason why you left your relationship with Chance?

Benge: I'm sorry.

Mike: It's ok, i forgive you but I don't want you getting involved with my job.

Benge: Ok.

Mike: How is the baby?

Benge: He is fine

Mike: Are you at work?

Benge: Home, the nanny is not feeling well

Mike: I'm coming over, I'll babysit for you. I'm off today

Benge: Thank you

She hung up and got ready for work. Minutes later Mike knocked on the door and walked in holding a plastic of goodies, CJ smiled then he picked him up and kissed his cheek before hugging Alicia...

Mike: I'm very sorry about yesterday... I was very rude but you had every right to be angry.

Benge: It's ok, i know that when I'm pregnant I'm difficult, i don't want to drive you away... I want this to work..

He leaned over and kissed her then he handed her the car keys.

Mike: Hurry up..

She kissed CJ and hurried out, Mike stood at the stoop and waved at her carrying CJ. His phone rang...

Mike: Hello?

Partner: Hi, Chance is handing himself in an hour

Mike: Shit, ok... I was off today but I'm coming

Partner: Boss called me, because of his previous case ya being wrongfully accused of attempted murder we need to be careful when dealing with Chance because the state has treated him unfairly before. His lawyer will use this against us or even as a reason for his fleeing. The judge will understand.

Mike: I thought about that, so we should be clever about this so as not to make the same mistake twice.

Partner: Exactly, his DNA is our priority

Mike: Alright, I'm coming. Pick me up kogo Benga.

Partner: Sure

He hung up and searched for CJ's shoes...

At Moilwa's farm...

Later that morning Teko shook his head talking to Katlego then he hung up and walked back to his wife

as she harvested corn..

Teko: Chance is wanted by the police

Gauta: For what?

Teko: Robbing a security company of 6 million.

Gauta: That's impossible, Chance isn't living the life of a millionaire and he got funding from different businesses, he got a loan recently

Teko: But Chance is Chance, ngwanake gase yoo ganyeletswang. You know he has a mind of his own.

Gauta: Not Chance, he'd never do that..

Teko: Let's go to Maun and hear what's going on...

Teko picked the bucket of corn and walked out as his wife followed...

At Maun International Airport...

Later that afternoon Chance walked out of the building dragging his bag, his lawyer waved his phone at him then he walked over to him...

Lefika: Hi, this way

Chance: Have you told them I'm handing myself in?

Lefika: Yes, i told them we will be there in an hour.

Chance: I hope Daniel is OK in prison, those guys can be savage.

Lefika: Let's go...

They got in the car and drove off...

In prison...

Meanwhile Dan remained in bed sleeping, another inmate walked in and looked at him...

Him: Mr o shapo?

Dan: Yeah

Him: Let's go bath together, apparently those guys are in the shower. I don't want to go alone.

Dan: I'm not bathing until i leave this place.

He sighed and walked out, Dan turned around facing the wall... Minutes later three tall guys walked in and stood by his bed...

Prisoner1: Exeh Dan... You're Dan right?

He turned around and looked at them, his heart pounded as he looked at all three of them..

Prison2: Wa reng?

Dan: What do you want?

Prisoner3: (smiled) I want to be your friend... Best

friend.. If you know what I mean...

At the police station...

Minutes later Chance and Lefika walked into a police station, his heart pounded as he took a seat then Lefika stood by the counter...

Lefika: Hi, I am Lefika Zambo, Chance Moilwa's lawyer... I need to see Detective Mike Tau, my client would like to hand himself in...

Officer: Ok, wait for him.

Lefika took a seat next to Chance whose heart was pounding, he needed to be sent to prison while waiting for trial but then he still wasn't sure if his father took care of his DNA issue... Knowing what Dan might face in prison in his absence brought so much fear, he knew he never wanted another man's dick in his ass and because of his body strength he



managed to protect himself... Daniel didn't have the same advantages in fact gays always found him attractive.... After everything he had done for him as a friend this was the one thing Dan needed from him... Them hanging together in prison because Jango was in a mental institution...

Tau and his partner interrupted his thoughts as they walked over, Chance and Lefika stood up and shook hands with them...

Tau: Hi, I'm not placing in custody, instead I'd take a statement and your DNA sample... Is that OK?

Chance: I want to be held in custody, i might run away. I don't trust myself.

Tau: We are not keeping you in custody until we have enough proof you're linked to this.

\*

\*

Like I said on the previous post family, if you don't

LIKE the inserts and the sponsor's pages I'll be forced to do payment subscriptions for the story but If we reach targets we will continue reading for free while sponsor's pay for you. For the sake of our unemployed youth and lots of people who lost their jobs due to covid i hope we make it a habit to just like so we can help them enjoy the story too because they won't afford to pay for the story like everyone. Bonus post coming up!

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 93

At the police station...

Chance: The reason I'm telling you I might leave is because if it wasn't for my lawyer I wouldn't be here.

Tau: (smiled) I know what you're trying to do, you're not going to jail again until we have enough reason to send you there

Lefika: Isn't that for the judge?

Tau: We are the ones charging him and we will do so when we are ready.

Chance looked at him, he knew the implications of his next actions and it seemed he really had no choice... Quite risky for someone who had access to his child but...

He folded his fist and punched Mike on the mouth, he staggered back covering his bloody mouth, Chance grabbed his shoulder and kned him as Lefika pulled him back, several police officers rushed over and pinned him to the wall cuffing him as Mike knelt weak on the floor bowing his head having a nose bleed..

Tau: Don't take him in, they want to use this against the case

Lefika: Use this how? Someone just punched on the face and almost knocked your teeth out, assaulting a police officer is a crime.

Policeman1: He is not taking us serious this guy

Chance: Now you know I'm not playing with you Mike, sleeping with the mother of my child wasn't enough akere? You had to get her pregnant knowing very well you're after me

Mike: First of all i love Alicia, unlike you i don't have a

lot of women drooling over me for thr money i stole.

The station commander walking by stopped and looked at them...

Chance: Stop using my child's mother you piece of shit!

Station commander: Take that thing to 5he holding cells!

Chance smiled and turned walking away as the police officers dragged him out. He walked in the cell and put his hands out as the officer locked him in and removed the cuffs.

He sighed and slowly sat down putting his head between his knees, getting into the holding cells was just a start, now he wasn't sure when he'd be taken to court for arraignment, that's where his hopes were...

In the parking lot...

Meanwhile in the locked police car parking outside the police station CJ woke up from his deep running out of air, he crawled to the window and pounded on the window crying and sweating as the heat in the car raised the temperature, the oxygen ran out and he took off his Tshirts crying and pounding on the window...

CJ: (crying) Mama!? Mama!? Daddy!? Daddy!?  
Uhhhhhh....

He tried to open the door but it was locked, he moved to the other window as sweat dripped down his back, he looked through the window but there was no one passing by...

CJ: (pounding on the window) Daddy??? Mama??

A couple walked past by chatting and the woman slowed looking around...

Woman: Ke utwa ngwana a lela naare?

Man: (looked around) Ng ng

Woman: Ao...

She looked around and reluctantly continued walking until they walked in the building.

Meanwhile in the car CJ's tears dried on his cheek as he laid on the back seat, now too weak to cry he whizzed trying to breath though there wasn't much oxygen, he head fell face down as his eyes closed slowly, he took his last breath through his slight open dry lips...

CJ: (mumbled) Mama... Ma

His fist released and pee wet his little pants  
penetrating into the car seat....

\*

\*

The next insert comes at 11pm tonight.

\*

\*

\*



Chance Moilwa

# 94

At the police station...

Later that afternoon one of the police officers escorted Chance out of the cells as he dragged the noisy heavy shackles on his ankles and wrists...

Mike approached from the other passage holding a file, him and Chance locked eyes before he walked past them and led them to the parking lot...

Police officer: Are you coming with us or taking the other car?

Mike: I'm taking the small car, o na le Rasko kakoo akere?

Police Officer: Yes.

Mike unlocked the car as Chance walked past him with the other police officer. Mike's eyes landed on CJ then he remembered him, his heart skipped as he violently pulled the door open and got in...

Mike: CJ??!

The officer opened the tail gate, Chance sat on it in order to bent his shackled feet back in then he noticed Mike pulling out CJ from the car...

Mike: CJ?

Police Officer: You left him in the car??

Mike: I forgot i had him, he is not breathing

Chance's heart almost stopped as he looked at CJ's wet pants, he hopped down and tried to run over as the shackles retrained him then the police officers

quickly blocked him as the other second officer ran over...

Chance: CJ? Cj? Look at me CJ? Mike is he OK?  
Mike please talk to me... How long has he been in the car...

Mike turned the car on and rolled down the windows to let the heat out as his partner walked over, he also remembered CJ and dropped the file he had...

Him: Heela kana he fell asleep, did you pick him when we left?

Mike: He is not breathing...

Chance desperately tried to walk over but the police officers retrained him back...

Chance: Please take the cuffs off, he is my son...

Mike is he breathing!?

From a distance he could tell CJ wasn't moving and the two detectives were talking, in some kind of a panic mode.. He turned to the other police officer as tears filled his eyes...

Chance: Ke kopa gore o ntshe at least di chain tsa maoto. He locked my son in the car under this heat, i just want to hold him.

Officer: Ema pele... Get in the car

Chance: I'm not getting into the car, i want to know if my son is OK

Mike: Put him in the car, we called an ambulance...

Chance : Is he breathing? Mike I'm talking to you can you please respond... CJ?

The officer pushed him towards the car then he

shook his hands off trying to walk towards the car with CJ but the two officers pushed him in the car and close the tail gate.

Now inside the car, Chance moved to the tiny window and watched through the bars. He could only see CJ's bare foot hanging from inside the car while Mike stood by the door..

Chance: (shaky voice) Mike? Is he breathing? Why asa bue? (tearfully) How long has he been in there? Can i perform CPR on him please... I am Pharmacist and the ambulance might be late...

Mike: They're coming...

Still in cuffs and shackles Chance jumped out and fell on the ground, one of the officer walked over then he quickly put the cuffs around his neck choking him...

Chance: I'm breaking his neck if you don't let me help CJ.... Kare o ntshe on my wrist only, i only need my hands

Mike: He is not breathing

Chance: (tearfully shaking) Kare release my hands

One of the officers took out the keys and unlocked the cuffs, Chance released the other officer as he coughed and stepped back, he picked the chains and took a few restrained steps towards the car, he took out CJ and laid him on the ground then he paused with his fingers around his neck checking his pulse...

Chance: (whispered shaking) Oh God...

He begun the desperate CPR as the ambulance pulled over, there was clearly no sign of life left in him but he kept going and going...

Chance: CJ? CJ? It's daddy.... I'm here, can you hear me? Talk to me, mama is calling you... Get up, let's go see mama.. CJ?

He paused and looked at his face, his eyes were slightly open then he checked his pupils. Tears filled his eyes as his lips trembled... The paramedics checked his pulse and looked at one another then they picked him up and hurried to the car....

Chance remained on his knees as clear mucus ran down his lips followed by tears, he looked at Mike with eyes full of tears and broke down crying shaking his head...

He couldn't even speak he just broke down crying sitting on the ground, he stood up and picked the chains trying to walk towards the ambulance but the police officer held him back as Mike walked over to

them...

Chance: Can you release me so i can go with him to the hospital, I'm not flight risk! I won't leave

Officer: Get in the car, you have to be in court in 10 minutes

Chance: Can i go to the hospital with my son please...

Officer: Get in the car...

They pushed him back in the car, he sat inside and watched the ambulance wailing away with CJ. Now he knew he should have trusted his fatherly instincts... Why he listened to Thuli he had no idea. He leaned over crying as the officers got in the car and drove towards the court..

At Letsholathebe hospital...



Meanwhile Alicia stepped out of the ambulance and hurried into the emergency room where she got a wheelchair for her patient, she helped her get on the seat and picked her cards as the ambulance driver closed the door...

Driver: Rago diega?

Alicia: No, referral patients with breathing difficulties are treated as an emergency...

She pushed her patient inside as the other ambulance rushed into the parking lot with flashing lights and the siren.

She handed the cards to the nurse on duty then one of the paramedics walked in carrying CJ, she dropped the patient's cards and ran behind the nurse...

Alicia: CJ? CJ? What happened?

They laid him down then she grabbed his cold hand and touched his face, she checked his pulse and her heart skipped...

Paramedics: are you the one on duty? Gatwe his father forgot him in tje car while he was sleeping. He is not breathing..

The nurse and the doctor walked in Alicia picked CJ and hugged him..

Alicia: CJ? Baby get up, mama is here... Tsoga papa....

His head dropped back uncontrollably, tears filled her eyes as the doctor tried to get him from her but she held him tightly as tears rolled down...

Alicia: Bring the oxygen mask! (screaming) Bring the oxygen mask! CJ? God please help me.... I know you can perform miracles for me... God please....

Doctor: Alicia put him down

Alicia: (crying hysterically) CJ tsoga.... CJ tsoga... I know you can hear me.... God please help me...

Mike walked in and stood at the door watching Alicia, she lifted her head and locked eyes with him, she grabbed everything close to her and threw it at his head as he bent down blocking...

Alicia: (crying) How can you do this to me?! You killed me Mike... Not CJ... Not CJ....uhhhhh God, what have i done to you?

She stopped throwing and hugged CJ's lifeless body as the nurse gently pat her on the shoulder....

Mike: I forgot i was with him, he fell asleep while I was talking to my partner. Then we just left the car as usual... It slipped off my mind because i never babysit, I'm sorry.

Alicia hugged CJ's body and cried hysterically closing her eyes as they got her away and took CJ from her arms...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 95

At the hospital...

The nurse held Alicia back as Mike checked his time...

Mike: I have to get back, Chance is getting arraigned and i have to be there..

Alicia turned and looked at him...

Mike: He tried to perform CPR on CJ but it was too late, tota had he not wasted my time or even punched me this wouldn't have happened. He kept me in the police station for too long..

Alicia: You said you're off!

Mike: Until he said he is turning himself in, this case

means a lot to me

Alicia: You killed my son trying to get to his father

Mike: You know that's not true

Nurse: Do you mind waiting outside so the doctor can-

Mike: I have to be in court, see you later...

He walked out, Bengé turned back and looked at CJ's lifeless body as more tears rolled down...

In court....

Later on Chance sat in the dock with his head down as memories of CJ's lifeless body flushed in his head...

Judge: Chance Moilwa?

He lifted his head and looked at the judge...

Judge: I need you to look at me when I'm talking to you, please stand up...

Chance slowly stood up and looked at the judge, he tried keep a straight face but tears rolled down, he put both of his hands over his face and broke down crying, he bent over the dock and cried out loud....

There was silence as the judge looked at him...

Lefika: My lord my client just lost his son at the hands of Detective Tau. There is so much sabotage from the Detective, i request that my client be allowed to wait for his trial while outside so he can attend his son's funeral. My client's only reason for running is because he has reason to believe one can be sentenced to prison even when they're innocent because he was once wrongfully accused of

something he had nothing to do with. You're the very judge who declared him innocent and cleared his name even with the self defence case... My client has suffered in prison but now all that i request is that he be allowed to bury his son, the son that died at the hands of Detective Tau.

Judge: (canceled something and continued writing)  
I'm going to let you wait for your trial outside... I hope you don't disappoint me. I'm sorry for your loss...

Chance swallowed tearfully and rubbed his tears with his Tshirt...

The judge caught sight of his flat tummy with tattoos and faint six packs but it was the raised zipper that made her heart skip. She wasn't sure if he had done this or not but if had he was one smart motherfucker because he was clean as milk on paper... And the amount of heartbreak he had after losing his son... She couldn't understand why that



sperm donor couldn't have similar feelings for daughter...

She watched as they took him away in shackles and that was quite a boot he had on... A man's shoe says a lot about his character... He was definitely a protector and a lover maybe even a rough rider... Her conscience screamed professionalism and she got back to work as they called the next case...

In prison....

The three guys walked towards Dan as he sat on the ground with his back against the wall...

Prisoner1: We got you a comfortable bed from that guy, he will sleep on the floor

Dan: You didn't have to do that..

Prisoner2: Did you know that you can also get a

phone?

Dan: Really? How

Prisoner3: Boss if you have money anything is possible, nna tota if you promise me you'll give the mother of my child P500 i can hook you up with a jail guard i know helps rich guys in here.

Dan: (laughed) Guys I'm not rich, i just own driving schools and they have been stopped from trading as we speak.

Prisoner2: (laughed) We don't care if you did the heist or not, owning driving schools is being rich to us, that's why we are your protection. We are your friends... Friends help each other out...

Dan: I hear you..

Prisoner: If you want a boygirl we can organise you something tiny and with a round ass

Dan: (laughed) Guys I'm not gay... Lona le a peka waitse... Ke bata phone mme waitse

Prisoner2: I'll hook you up with another jail guard.

Dan: Dire jalo melaite, le mpateleng mosamo the

banna ke sama letsogo

Prisoner1: Ke eta

Dan: (laughed) Wait..

The first prisoner hurried inside the block to probably get someone's pillow....

At Chance's House...

Later that afternoon Chance laid in bed and a duvet over himself sweating and crying... Sweating under just a duvet he couldn't imagine what CJ went through..

His phone rang then he rubbed his eyes and picked...

Chance: Hello?

Dan: Hey man, what's up? Abo o dira jang jaanong?

Chance: I lost CJ...

He narrated the whole story from the beginning with a shaky voice...

Dan: You know about motive right? Don't do anything to Mike just yet...

Chance: I'm too weak to even think about doing anything to him. He died in the parking lot while i was inside...

Dan: I'm sorry... Be strong.. And don't worry about me, some guys approached me and offered me a shield in exchange for money.

Chance: Don't discuss the case with them leha baka siama jang.

Dan: I know, they're just my bouncers golo kwano go tough, people move in groups and sometimes even if you stay out of trouble they follow you.

Chance: I know...

Dan: Sorry about CJ

Chance: I had taken him with me but Thuli advised me to return him because it wouldn't be fair to Benge... I wish i had gone with him, not that i blame Thuli because she was right too but i can't believe i trusted Mike...

Dan: Sorry, check on Thuto if you find time

Chance: Ok...

He hung up and got off bed then he took a shower and dressed hoo before leaving....

At Alicia's mothers....

Later Teko parked the car, him and Chance stepped out while his mother was still tying her head wrap...

Chance stepped in the house and greeted everyone while Alicia was lying on the mattress surrounded by

elders. As soon as she locked eyes with Chance she broke down crying...

Alicia: (crying) I killed him... I couldn't take a day off for my child and now he is dead..

Chance crawled over the mattress and hugged her as she broke down crying, he clenched his jaws and pushed the back of her head over his chest tearfully...

Chance: You didn't kill her, I'm sorry...

He held her tight as they both sniffles tearfully....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 96

At the police station...

Mike walked in and took a seat as his boss stood by the window looking outside with hands in the pockets...

Him: Did you get your letter?

Mike: Yes, but I'm not stepping down. I didn't deliberately kill that boy...

Him: There is so much conflict of interest in this case, you cannot investigate a man whose baby mama you're sleeping with especially after you've just killed his son. I don't know if you deliberately killed him or not, the investigations are still on going but the heist case has been taken from you. A new Detective will take over, kindly hand over every information you including letting our under cover

officer know that you're not part of this team until further notice. .

Mike sighed and leaned over....

At Chance's House...

Later that afternoon Chance walked in the house as Thuli hurried over and hugged him compassionately. He hugged her tightly and kissed her hair before releasing her then he grabbed her hand walking to the couch..

Chance: Come here... Let's sit down..

He sat down and put her on his lap before kissing her hand..



Thuli sighed with her arm around him caressing his head, the best thing about being Chance's girl has always been the little things he does unconsciously... Loving without even knowing... She loved getting these small hand kisses, being put on his lap and how playfully tangled their hands together...

Chance: You know CJ is a Moilwa right?

She nodded...

Chance: Apparently everything is supposed to be done in here, he is no longer with Benge's family so they will be attending everything in here... And as much as everything is done here Benge will still act as the mother just like any mother would normally do things... The royal family would also like to do a few things, i don't know what it's about but it's some kind of thing done after losing a child or something, cultural things are so exhausting but the older i get the more i see the importance of respecting culture

especially the royals. After what happened to Jango I'm convinced these things really do work. I was born into it and i must respect it, CJ must lay in peace the right way.

Thuli: So, let me understand this... Go nna leso ha and Alicia will be staying here a ribame?

Chance: Basically, but apparently a child's death thingy doesn't take long gape gago nne jaaka leso la mogolo.

Thuli: Where do i go?

Chance: You don't have to leave...she will be in her room with her mother and my mother, you know how it goes... It will probably be for 2 days...

Thuli sighed looking at him...

Thuli: I don't want you near women who are going through painful situations because its like you don't know how to act right, abe o tile go robala Alicia right under my nose with your parents in the house. I

don't want drama ke kopa gore o itshware sente

Chance: Babe I wouldn't do that to you

Thuli: Have you forgotten that i know all your sexual fantasies and the ones we haven't even explored yet? I wouldn't be saying this if i didn't know what's going on in your head... Ke a itse gore o tsile go eletsa go didimatsa Alicia ka sex or maybe you'll feel some kind of connection just because the two of you are going through the most, i sympathise with you two but if you cheat it won't end well for you.

Chance: I know i shared all my weakness with you but people change and grow, I'm going through a lot and fantasies are the last thing on my mind but if it crosses my mind you'll be the only person crawl over to get that cake. Have a little faith in me.

Thuli: (gently rubbing his head she leaned over and kissed him) Ok... I'm really sorry about CJ. I feel bad for asking you to leave him behind, he probably wouldn't-

Chance: You said the right thing, any sane woman would have asked me not to kidnap my own son.

Don't blame yourself. And thanks for understanding.

A car parked outside, Thuli sighed and stood up...

Thuli: It's your aunt, let me create some space in here so people can put down their mattresses.

Chance: Ok

At Alicia's mother's...

Later on Mike parked the car and remained inside, Alicia stepped out of the house and got in the car...

Benge: I'm not supposed to be outside like this while mourning my son.

Mike: I'm not part of the case anymore. Conflict of interest... One thing I can promise you is that i loved CJ and i would have never hurt him.

Benge: Leso le go nnela kogo Chance because CJ nne ele ngwana o tserweng ke bo Moilwa, ba bogosi le bone gatwe go hithwa ka tsela nngwe. I'm about to leave, I've packed my things already

Mike: You're going to Chance's house?

Benge: Yes, i don't have a choice

Mike: How come I've never heard of this culture before? I've never seen a woman move into her baby daddy's house just to mourn her son...

Benge: Mme ke Setswana, ngwana yoo tserweng sengwe le sengwe sa gagwe se direlwa kogo rragwe.

Mike: Just tell them you can't do that. You're carrying my child too and I don't trust Chance...

Benge : I don't have a choice

Mike: I'm not asking you, you're not doing this... He just wants to sleep with you. No, just tell your parents you're not going there and it should be done at your house or here so you can be free from Chance making moves on too. If you do this I'll walk away from this relationship and i will doubt if this is

my son you're carrying. Chance can't bully you into going to his house. Leso le nna ha kana at your house, period. Chance will see if he will attend or not... I don't trust him especially after this, he is not going to let it go. He is a danger to our baby..

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 97

At Alicia's mother's...

Benge turned her head and looked at him, it wasn't even about his reasons for not wanting her to go there but the lack of remorse for what she was still going through. Tears warmed her eyes as she looked at him, tears blurred her sight then she turned and looked away rubbing a tear that quickly ran down her cheek... She was well aware that her hormones might have been pushing him away.... The hate she had for him brew inside her but after what happened with Chance she couldn't afford to make the same mistake again... It was hard to tell if this was the hormones or any mother would hate someone who carelessly left their child to die...

Mike: It's not happening, there is no such culture

unless its a Maun thing.

Alicia: I'm surprised you're a Motswana but you don't know that if a child has been officially taken by his father everything is done at the father's house but i don't have time to be explaining. In our culture I'm not even supposed to be sitting here... I should be lying down... And in this case lying down in Chance's house. I have to go...

She stepped out then he grabbed her arm...

Mike: We are still talking!

Alicia: Mike I'm really going through a lot and I'd appreciate it if you treated me with a little respect.

Mike: Does my opinion even matter?

Alicia: Not when it's nonsense it doesn't!

Mike: Now I understand why Chance dumped you, i doubt I'll stick around for long, your function is going to be dishing out children for all men and failing to keep them.



Alicia turned and looked at him...

Alicia: Hane oka lemoga gore tota nne ese gore ke a go fila mogo kalokalo, ne ele dilo tsa go intsha dithong hela . First of all you don't even make a woman cum, I've never orgasmed since I met you, i was with you because you respected me but now you're growing horns and you think you're cute because i gave you a chance, nnyaa rra nna nekere ke lekele mogo maswenyana mogo thobogilweng ke basadi gole dimpanyana ka pamdane, now you're getting too comfortable and too confident, it's a total turn off. You're not the man i met so you can varnish for all I care. I wouldn't even ask you for anything because it's not like you have money either, at least bo Chance ba dira makgakga ba itse gore bago neela everything sa ngwana. When I was pregnant with CJ at this time of the month a room was full of baby things and I was seeing a private doctor eseng wena o mpolaisang go fola di line tsa public hospital ke thola ke suta le di bench. I've never budgeted for a

baby like this before... CJ had everything! The rra tsamaya, ga ke go rapele...

Mike stepped out of the car and walked towards her as she looked at him then he bit his lower lip and smashed her with a hot slap, she put her hand over her cheek and bent down as he grabbed her hair and pulled her up to his face...

Mike: (looking in her eyes) Don't ever compare me to Chance, I am not a criminal and a thief. Of course you didn't have to budget akere you were spending the stolen money. What makes you think Chance is a man? He was crying in court barely standing a kopanya dikeledi le mamina crying for your stupid son who couldn't open the door. What kind of a 3 year old doesn't know how to unlock the car and get out? He was probably retarded. Yeses gatwe i can't make a woman cum. Ota cummer jang osa gripe, nxla!

He turned around and walked away, Alicia rubbed her bumpy face and tearfully walked in the house....

At Chance's House...

Later on Thuli laid on the bed talking to her friend...

Thuli: Uh?...

Her: Are you ok?

Thuli: Ng ng.... I feel jealous, its crazy that I feel that way at a time like this but i don't know..

Her: Is she home already? Ene le Chance how do they relate?

Thuli: She is not here yet but a few people have arrived... Just that earlier i heard him telling the maid to clean Alicia's room, he also told her to make sure Alicia eats on time plus he asked if there is enough food.

Her: He is probably just being nice,

Thuli: I hope so.

Her: Wena just act normal, be nice to her and hold your breath until they're done. Allow them to grieve without showing them you're feeling uneasy.

Thuli: Ok, I'll try my best. Kana mma Alicia is the one who dumped him which means he probably still-

Her: stop being negative, if you think like that you'll start seeing things that don't exist..

Thuli: (a car stopped outside) There is a car outside.. (she moved the curtains) She is here with her family, even my mother in law is giving her attention.

Her: Because it's her time, she lost a baby. It means nothing, you know Mrs Moilwa loves you but they lost CJ, and everyone loved that boy... He was the baby of the family. They're all mourning.

Thuli: You're right..

Her: Ene Chance o kae?

Thuli: O dule

Her: Bye

Thuli: Bye

She hung up and walked out to Alicia's room where she made sure everything was in order then she shoved her worries and smiled as Alicia and the elders walked in...

She and Alicia locked eyes and for the first time she picked the hurt through her eyes, she swallowed looking right in Thuli's eyes...

Alicia: I remember how you drove to the mall just to make sure you don't feed him anything he'd react to... I wish i had called you to bab-

Tears filled her eyes and she choked, Thuli's eyes filled with tears as they hugged, Alicia broke down crying... Thuli's memories of how she felt after losing her mother came back and now she could only imagine how Alicia must have been feeling.

Thuli: I'm sorry... Mme you wouldn't have known...  
Maybe God has a plan. I'm sorry...

They hugged for moment while she cried then she hugged her and led her to her room...

In prison....

Later on Thuto approached the secured gate and handed in her phone and car keys...

Thuto: Hi, my name is Thuto Molodi

Security: You're for?

Thuto: Daniel Molodi, he is my husband..

Security : Ok... Turn around...

She turned around then he searched her and carried

on writing, he picked his phone and called another security...

Voice: Yeah Skhejo

Security: Mma Dan is here

Voice: Ok, let me talk to Kago

Security: Sure...

Thuto frowned confused, this was new and unusual, she usually just registered herself and just walked in to visit her husband but this time they searched her and called one another... Could they have found his cellphone? It was even scary that they lost contact right after talking, now he wasn't even responding to her messages, actually the messages weren't getting delivered at all.

The warden's phone then he picked...

Security: Yeah

Voice: Let her in, Locks is coming to get her.

Security: Sure

He hung up and continued writing...

Securitya: Ok, go inside and follow that warden.

Thuto: sure..

She walked in as warden approached..

Warden: Hi, this way

Thuto: Is everything OK?

Warden: Yes, hurry up please

She hurried and walked behind him as they walked into the building and headed to the office where he



opened the door for her..

Warden: Wait there

She walked in then he closed the door. Her heart pounded as she stood on the middle of the office, the door opened then Dan walked in, he locked the door and walked towards her as she turned smiling in relief.

He held her waist and leaned over kissing her as his boner jerked his orange suit... Her clit throbbed as his millionaire hand flicked her, he turned her around and she placed her hands on the desk, he pulled down her panties and placed her knee over the desk exposing her flesh, he pulled down the jumpsuit and #Removed....

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 98

In prison office...

Dallas opened the drawer and picked a roll of tissue and rolled over his hand then he wiped Thuto while kissing her as his dick dangled... He pulled up her panties and kissed her before pulling up his jumpsuit and tying the sleeves around his waist...

Thuto: Hey babe...

Hearing his voice for the first time just melted her heart as she smiled blushing...

Thuto: Hey...

Dallas: How is my daughter?

Thuto: She misses you, she is always asking about you..

Dallas: Tell her we are going for a vacation as soon as i come back.

Thuto: They froze all your bank accounts and everything has been closed but my Internet café hasn't been affected and everything else that you decided not to include in our marriage. I was confused when you decided that anything i acquired before our marriage should remain mine... Now i understand.

Dallas: (put his finger over her lips) Shhh... You don't talk about things like that in a place like this...

He smiled and kissed her then there was a knock...

Dallas: We have to go...

Thuto: I want us to adopt a baby

Dallas: A boy right? I want a boy

Thuto: (laughed) I want another girl

Dallas: (laughed) I don't mind that but i also want a boy...

Thuto: We will talk about it when you get out, when are you getting out?

Dallas: I will probably be out next week when i mention myself in court, i doubt it will be difficult to grant me bail since Chance isn't in.

Thuto: Ok... Tomorrow afternoon CJ will be buried. Alicia is breaking down, Chance is also a mess... I wish you could be there for him.

Dallas: I can imagine...

There was another knock again then he kissed her and fixed her up, he grabbed her hand and led out. He bumped shoulders with the warden and hugged Thuto one last time before walking away with the other hail guard.

Thuto followed the warden outside and checked out

the prison....

At Chance's House...

The next morning Alicia woke up next to her mother and aunt, she thought CJ's passing was just a nightmare but being surrounded by all these people made it all sink...she'd have been making breakfast for CJ but she was here... And she still couldn't imagine how he must have felt trapped in that car. Tears filled her eyes and she silently cried lying on the mattress... Mike's words about him being retarded made her cry even more... She still wasn't sure if going to the police station to report that slap would make any difference other than present her a mother failing to mourn her son by lying on the mattress as culture dictated... She knew she was a terrible person when pregnant but being slapped still didn't sit well with her, or did she provoke him? She still didn't want to be the woman she was the last pregnancy and it was hard to tell when and if she

was being unreasonable... She silently rubbed her tears while her mother and aunt chatted with low voices unaware she was up and crying....

Meanwhile in the kitchen the maid made breakfast for everyone, she stepped back and counted the plates according to the number Thuli had given her then she begun dishing.....

In the master bedroom music played on the laptop while Thuli slowly maneuvered her flexible waist sitting on Chance whose heart was pounding after that blood rush, he pulled her neck down and kissed her with his D still inside her then she slowly got off, his D dropped out with loads of cum dropping on his pubic area... Thuli grabbed the towel and wiped herself then she wiped him as he lifted his head and looked at her...

He dropped down his head and sighed completely satisfied...

Thuli: Everyone is up, i can hear people talking outside...

Chance: I'm hungry! I couldn't eat last night

Thuli: Let's take a shower, I'll go make you breakfast.

Chance: Ok..

They jumped in the shower and took a quick shower before getting out. Thuli put on her clothes and walked out...

Chance laid there for a while staring at the ceiling then he put on a t-shirt and sweatpants before knocking on the bedroom door with Alicia and the elders...Almost everyone had arrived, the room was full of adults and they were already having breakfast...

Chance: (bent over and squatted respectfully)

Dumelang...

Benge's mother: Hello son, how are you?

Chance: I'm fine..

Gauta: How are you my boy?

Chance: I'm fine...

He turned and looked at Alicia running her fork around the plate...

Chance: Hey...

Alicia: Hi

Chance: You OK?

She nodded then he reached over and rubbed her hand while she was holding the fork.



Chance: We will be OK... I promise..

Alicia: I don't know about that...

It was a little awkward having to make conversation with a room full of elders but he wanted to really find out how she was holding it up, she probably blamed herself for this and wondered if things would have been different had she taken a day off..

He wasn't sure if he was allowed to sit on her mattress, elders and their traditions! But he moved over and sat next to her while the elders carried on with their conversations of who died or getting married in the community.

Sitting next to her he reached over and rubbed the a little smudge of her mascara while she was eating...

Chance: You know its not your fault right?

Alicia: If i didn't give him to a man who baldy wants his father in jail, maybe

Chance: It's not your fault, maybe it was time. One way or another he was going to go... Car accident, heart attack, pool drowning... When it's time it's time... God called him because he needed one more angel up there. I've cried and accepted that i gave birth to an angel who had other duties up there...

Alicia: (smiled) I guess you're right... He is probably watching over us

Chance: Exactly...

The maid walked in and served more elders with breakfast...

Alicia: Have you had anything to eat?

Chance: No, Thuli is making me something to eat

Alicia: The helper already made breakfast

Chance: I prefer Thuli's cooking, ke ja tsa helper only

when she is at school.

Alicia looked down at her plate and continued eating as Thuli walked in with a glass jar of fruit slices and tray of small glasses.

Thuli: Good morning

Gauta: (smiled) Good morning my girl.. Is that your homemade juice?

Thuli: (laughed) Ee mma

Gauta: I want it with a big cup, i told you this juice isn't for small glasses you'd be teasing me...

Thuli: I didn't know you arrived, I'll bring a bigger cup..

Alicia's mother: How are you dear?

Thuli: I'm fine...

Alicia's aunties looked at Thuli with the corners of their evil eyes and she picked on that though she

carried on serving the drinks. She bent down serving Alicia while Chance sat next to her on the mattress, of course it felt a little awkward but him winking at her got her smiling as she rolled her eyes, he chuckled and got the glass from the tray...she looked at him and served him only a half the glass..

Chance: (smiling) Ke kopa juice the mma.

Thuli: No, you'll have one after breakfast..

She dared him with her eyebrows and walked away as he smiled and sipped the little he had.

Chance: I just wanted to check on you and find out how you're doing. Let me go have breakfast

Alicia: Thanks.

He stood up and collected the empty glasses then he walked in the kitchen where Thuli was setting up

his tray. He put them in the sink and hugged her from behind before kissing her neck from behind...

Thuli: (pouted with a baby voice) I was so jealous seeing you sitting next to her...

Chance smiled holding her tight and bit her earlobe...

Chance: Sorry my little angel but you're still the one...

Thuli: I'm so jealous

Chance: (laughed) o taa dira jang jaanong

Thuli: (laughed) Eish bo Thuli re taa swa ke di heart attack...

Chance: (laughed) but you're such a welcoming host Mrs Moilwa... At least you and i are the only ones who know you're jealous as fuck.

Thuli: (laughed) Yeah, i don't want Alicia to feel unwelcome especially at a difficult time like this.

Chance: Did i tell you that i love you?

Thuli: (whining) Only a million times

Chance: (laughed) I love you...

Thuli: I love you too... Your breakfast is in the bedroom, go eat and see your father. He is outside with your cousins.

Chance: Ok, thanks

He walked out then Katlego walked in and assisted Thuli to wash the glasses

At the police station...

The new detective's phone rang while having breakfast with the other detectives in the office...

Detective: Hello?... Hi,.... (stopped chewing) You got the DNA test results for the heist suspect and the

accused Moilwa?... Oh, OK... Thanks, can't you email them?... Perfect, thanks.

He hung up, put down the cup of tea and grabbed the tissue to wipe magwinya oil off his fingers then he stood up...

Mike: You got the results?

New detective: Yeah

Another detective: Bare ke positive or not?

The new detective walked away from their desk and headed to his desk where he clicked on his email and opened the lab results. His heart pounded as the email loaded slowly and eventually displayed the results..

New detective: Wow...!

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 99

At Chance's House...

Chance joined the family meeting in the living room, he looked around the house and didn't find Thuli then he stood up and walked to the bedroom where Thuli was sitting on the bed doing something on the laptop...

Chance: There is a meeting in the loungeroom...

Thuli: (took off the headphones) Oh i thought it's a family thing

Chance: What are you?

Thuli: (laughed) A fiancé? I'm not really Mrs Moilwa until I've been sat down ke laiwa ke apeswa tšale... Magadi ke engagement hela so i didn't want to pry.

Chance: (stretched out his hand) come here...



She reached over and held his hand then he pulled her off the bed, he bent over pushing her shoes to her feet then she slipped her feet in the shoes and followed him to the living room where he let go of her just as they crossed the elders sitting on the carpet.

Knowing Alicia's family didn't give her good looks she sighed and sat on the floor keep her legs together uncomfortably, Gauta smiled and pat the floor next to her so she could move over then Thuli smiled relieved and moved next to her mother in law who fixed her doek before they faced the people...

Moilwa: (cleared his throat) Tota e tiro ke ya bo mme, what we can ask is whether the coffin has been found because nowadays even children are supposed to be collected with coffins. They no longer allow babies even miscarried babies over six of pregnancy don't leave in a blanket..

Chance: The coffin has been paid for, everything is set.

Auntie: The child is supposed to be buried this afternoon, he cannot spend days in the morgue.

Auntie2: That's true

Gauta: Is that OK Benge?

Alicia: Ee mma..

Moilwa: So we are set for 5pm?

The elders nodded in agreement...

Moilwa: A child is buried by just a few ladies but if the father wishes to see where his son is laid he can go with not more than 2 men but he'd still have to keep a distance and allow the ladies to do their work.

Chance: I want to go..

Moilwa: I understand...

Alicia looked down, a part of her still found it hard to believe CJ was really gone. It kept coming back to her like a dream that she would wake up from.

Chance's phone rang then he looked at the screen, it was the police station office call. He stood up and answered walking out...

Chance: Hello?

Voice: This is detective Joseph, do you mind passing by the police station in less than 30 minutes?

Chance : Why?

Joseph: I just want to ask you a few questions about what happened to CJ that time, I've just been assigned the case and i want to get my facts straight. I can pass by and pick you up with the police car

Chance: No, not the police car. I'll come over now

Joseph: Great, ask for detective Joseph.

Chance: Cool

He hung up and walked back inside....

At the royal House....

Meanwhile Steven walked out of the house dialling the lab technician but his number did not go through....

Steven: (sighed) Man!

He sat in the car and shook his head, there wasn't much he could do now, the DNA results were probably out meanwhile he really didn't know this lab technician or if he was a real lab technician at all... He could have been just a money hungry intern... Now he knew he shouldn't have just handed him a whole 10K without even getting his identity...

He dialed Chance..

Chance: Hello?

Steven: Have you heard from the police about the DNA results?

Chance: No, i think they will present them in court...that's what my lawyer said. He said if the results come back positive I'll the prosecution might ask the judge to keep me in custody why they turn my assets upside down. Why are you asking?

Steven: Nothing, don't worry about i.

Chance: The police called me over, Steven I shouldn't worry though right?

Steven: Papa would be more encouraging you know

Chance: Gao papa until I'm out of trouble,

Steven: But when you get out of trouble you'll consider a surname name change right?

Chance: Just adding your little name at the end of Chance Moilwa right?

Steven: No, taking off Moilwa all together. This is

royal name. It can't be mixed with other names, your wife and children will have to strictly use it... And you really need to consider getting that girl pregnant now that we lost CJ. Cj was a good start for royalty, we need a son as soon as yesterday... Royalty is all about multiplying and having sons.

Chance: (sighed) I can't get rid of my father's name

Steven: Then why am i even trying to do all these  
Chance? Do you need my help or not?

Chance: (sighed clenching his jaws) I need time to think

Steven: You don't have time! Are you on the way to a police station? If so then you don't have time my boy. You're in big trouble and only the royals can save you.

Chance: (sighed) Ok, if i get out of this then we can talk about the name change.

Steven: What about having a son? Kante Thuli gaa tshole?

Chance: She-We are planning to have a baby after getting married.

Steven: And when is that?

Chance: Um... December.

Steven: And what if she gets pregnant with a girl? Then what? You should be trying now so you can try for a boy end of the year should it be a girl.

Chance: Does it really matter if its a boy or girl? I really don't care about that.

Steven: The royal family cares about that, it's a big deal to have a son and CJ should have been protected. I blame you for us losing that boy, maybe he'd be more firm than you're...

Chance: What a father you're... Keep bringing me down and you'll succeed trying to convince me to be your stupid puppet.

Steven: I didn't mean to sound rude, but you seem to take this thing lightly... Lona kana ga le rutegile gale tote ngwao, bogosi boa tsalelwa. If that Thuli can't give us a boy you need to go back to CJ's mother and get another boy.

Chance: (laughed) This is crazy, I'm not a boy

machine, If you can't have boys that's your problem. First of all I'm still trying to wrap my head around being a royal thingy or whatever you want me to be then you want me to pop babies?

Steven: Oh OK, if you can't do this then you're on your own. Let Moilwa get you out of this. Bye

He cut the call and sighed leaning back. He counted on a few seconds hoping for his words to sink into this boy's head... Jail-Years in jail for robbery, possession of an illegal firearm, attempted murder and murder... To mention but a few... Chance called back within 2 minutes then he picked...

Steven : Hello?

Chance: (sighed) Can you get me out of this? I'll do it.

Steven: Good, in the meantime familiarise yourself with your royal family, starting tomorrow... Come here, go see the farm, see the family advisors and get the proper training so you can start behaving like



someone who is about to take over the throne.

Chance: Ok, so I'm not going to get arrested at the police station right? I'm burying CJ this afternoon. I can't miss it.

Steven: (reluctantly) Ur no, don't worry about it. Bye

He hung up and sighed trying the lab technician again but there was still no answer...

At the Criminal Investigation Department...

Meanwhile Mike stood up holding a cup of coffee and legwinya then he walked towards the office..

Detective: Where are you going?

Mike: Want to know if the results are positive or not.

Detective: You're not supposed to know anything about that case. Come sit down, John can handle it

just fine

Mike: I just want to know

Mike took the second step then one of officers appeared on the passage...

Officer: Hey Mike, come over here...

Mike: Give me a minute

Officer: It's urgent

Mike turned over to him...

Mike: What's going on?

Officer: They need you in the interrogation room

Mike: Oh ok, do they have a problem with a suspect?

Officer: Not sure, ba cheke

Mike: Ok,

He walked towards the interrogation room and knocked before walking in, inside was one of the detectives and another police officer...

Detective: Hi Mike, are you armed?

Mike: No

The police officer searched him and got his cup and legwinya.

Detective: Have a seat...

Mike: Guys what's going on?

Detective: Have a seat..

Mike pulled the chair and sat down looking at both of them. He had never been on the other side of the interrogation set up and there was nothing

comfortable about it...

Detective: (placed the voice recorder on the desk) Hi Mike Tau, I'm Detective Joseph... Do you mind telling me about the day Chance Moilwa jr. died in the police compressor backseat.

Mike: I was off, the mother who is my girlfriend had to go back to work. I offered to babysit, CJ and i know each other so i didn't mind... While babysitting i heard Chance the father is handing himself in, me being the lead investigator i wanted to see that happen and get a statement from him so my partner picked me up. CJ must have fell asleep in the backseat while my partner and i were discussing the case. As soon as we arrived in the station i totally forgot that i have him with me especially because it was silent. So i went inside and just carried on, we came out a couple of hours later... That's when we found him.

Detective: Hold on... Give me every detail of how you found him, what you did, who were you with and all

that

Mike: I was with my partner and the other guys had Chance in custody. He was going to get arraigned in court... I picked CJ and noticed he wasn't breathing so i put him back

Detective: What did the father say?

Mike: He asked me to release him so he could perform CPR and we did that but it was too late.

Detective: Mike your statement doesn't match your partner's statement, you're intentionally omitting some details and it doesn't match other statements and the statements of all the police officers who witnessed this incident. Chance is in the next room and his statement is different be serious because you're facing a murder charge... The heist case has come to an end. We solved it... But you're next...

Mike: Come to an end how?

Meanwhile outside Chance walked in the police station and faced one of the officers...

Chance: Hi, Can i see detective Joseph?

Officer: Ok, wait there. Its Chance right?

Chance: Yes...

Chance's heart pounded as they called Joseph, minutes later the Detective walked out and approached him holding handcuffs...

\*

\*

Like and leave a comment, the next insert comes to you at 11pm tonight.

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 100

At the police station...

Chance swallowed as Detective Joseph gave him a handshake...

Joseph: Morena, follow me

Chance: Thanks..

They walked into the interrogation room where Chance pulled the chair and sat down as the detective placed the recorder on the desk...

Joseph: Thanks for coming, I'm Joseph, I've just been assigned to investigate CJ's death and i just want to go over the statement you gave. I'm sorry

that you have to go through this again but i like to look in the eyes of the people I'm talking to..

Chance: So i have to say every detail again? I've worked hard to block those memories from my mind.

Joseph: He needs justice don't you think?

Chance: That's true...

He swallowed and looked down going back to when he first saw CJ's face and how his head easily slipped down Mike's shoulder. Tears filled his eyes, his throat dried up as a lump moved right up his throat...

Joseph: Take your time...

Chance took a few seconds to finally swallow the big lump then he narrated the whole story according to how it unfolded....



After the questioning Joseph stepped out and came back with a bottle of water with he handed him and closed the notebook then he reached for his recorder.

Joseph: Thank you very much for taking the time to talk to me.

Chance: You're welcome, by the way haven't you guys received the DNA results for the heist case? I really need this to get off my back.

Joseph: I'm not on the case, detective John is the new lead detective but I doubt he will give you the results now. He'll probably present it in court because it's what everyone is waiting for. They wouldn't want the information to leak

Chance: I understand, but since I'm innocent they should let me know right?

Joseph: (smiled) Maybe if the results are positive they will arrest you immediately or maybe wait until the next court appearance to bring more evidence.. I can't really discuss this with you...Thanks once again

for coming, may your sons soul rest in peace.

Chance: Thank you...

Chance turned and walked out of the building, Joseph headed back to the interrogation room where Mike was lying his head on the desk lost in thoughts....

Joseph: Can we go over this one more time? So when Chance wanted to do CPR on the son you didn't delay or resist, you just said OK?

Mike: I really hope you're not trying to say if it wasn't for me he'd died because the autopsy showed that boy died an hour before we found him so me quickly allowing the father or not wouldn't have made any difference.

Joseph: You still haven't answered me

Mike: Jo do i need a lawyer?

Joseph: Mike are you even remorseful? You took a young life... I know you personally hate this guy

because your girlfriend told you she still loves him but-

Mike: I don't hate Chance, him and i have never argued... If anything Alicia had a problem with Thuli, Chance and i never had problems... Well until Alicia told me she loves him which i admit made me insecure, i unconsciously competed with the standards this guy set with the money he stole... I'm just a detective and he is out there buying girlfriends cars... Did you see the house he bought for the girlfriend before even proposing to her? He first rented that house just to have sex with her for 6 months then he bought it.. He renovated his father's home, bought himself a few things... It's impossible to do this with the Profit from the pharmacy, pharmacies are not clubs or music shows where by you make thousands over night... Chance Moilwa is the master mind behind the heist and Jango is telling the truth. He is not crazy... Chance has a deep scar he is hiding with tattoos. Alicia mentioned this scar... I've been on this guy for a while. He did this

Joseph : I'm not working on the heist. I'm working on

CJ's death... CJ will be buried this afternoon... Do you have anything to say about that? Do you feel anything at all?

Mike: The truth is i feel guilty because it was an honest mistake, it wasn't supposed to happen but what discourages me from saying it out is knowing that it won't make any difference. You'll all still think i did it deliberately... His father was an accused on my case so of course it makes perfect sense to assume i wanted to kill him. I feel bad but feeling bad won't change people's minds.

Joseph: I'm going to keep you overnight while i go through this information

Mike: You're keeping me on what grounds? You're not doing that, you have no reason to keep me here

Joseph: You'll be here for a while, well until you tell me the truth...

Mike: I think I'll need to talk to my lawyer.

Joseph stood up and quietly walked out then he

closed the door. Mike sighed and leaned over lying his head on the desk...

At the royal uncle's House...

Later that afternoon Steven walked in and sat down while Rori was sitting on the couch. She stood up and walked in the kitchen where the wife was cooking...

The uncle and Steven stepped out of the house chatting...

Uncle: My wife and I were thinking... One way or another Chance has contributed to our loss, we lost our son because of his carelessness

Steven: You don't know if that crazy man is telling the truth. Let's wait for the DNA results

Uncle: Either way... He has to help us take care of

Tshepo's daughter.. Rori is having a difficult time accepting Tshepo's death and she is always asking questions. Just yesterday she was on our case telling us we don't care about Tshepo... She doesn't understand that Tshepo will get justice...

Steven: I will send Rori money every month

Uncle: Chance has to be closer to Rori, we don't want strangers next to our granddaughter.

Steven: What are you saying?

Uncle: Tell Chance to be close to his cousin's family, that's the least he can do.

Steven: Chance already has a family

Uncle: I said he should keep a close eye on Rori and his niece. He will see what to do with Rori but he must be close, he should act royalty... Some things are better left unsaid but he should keep Rori and his niece close to make sure that little girl grows up safely.

Steven: I'll talk to him... I have a feeling Chance really did that robbery and his childhood forced him to, his

life challenges... When these boys shot one another they didn't know they're related so i can't take it personal. I know Chance has enough to have paid... I believe that crazy man it will take the DNA results to convince me but still Chance has to step in. You know things like this used to happen back in the days, a brother dies and the remaining brother picks up the family and helps raise the children. Groom this boy to take responsibility for his whole family..

Steven: I hear you, I'll try...

Steven sighed and rubbed his head...

At the graveyard....

Later that afternoon Alicia sadly watched as the ladies placed CJ's little white coffin inside the grave....

Tears filled her eyes and she broke down crying

trying to pass through so she could pick him up from inside the coffin. The ladies held her back as the others begun pushing the soil inside...

Meanwhile a short distance from them Chance and his cousins leaned against the cars watching as Alicia broke down crying...

Alicia's abdomen got a sudden pressure as she cried hysterically then she placed her hand over bump crying, there was a sudden pain underneath as she bent down... She stopped crying and looked at her mother then she grunted in pain...

Alicia: Uh.... My stomach hurts...

She grabbed her mother's hand and grunted in pain then she begun pushing...

\*



Chance Moilwa

# 101

At the hospital....

Minutes later Chance pulled into the parking lot, the aunt helped Alicia out of the car as she grunted...

Aunt: Breath properly.... Don't push... Do you feel like pushing?

Alicia: (grunted) No, it's just painful now...

Chance: (walked around the car) Is anything coming out? Any leakage? Do you feel your undies getting wet?

The old aunt's skin crawled at him just asking a woman such questions...

Chance: I'm a pharmacist, just want to know if it's anything risky

Aunt: Ok...

Alicia: There is nothing coming out

Chance put the car keys in his pocket then he picked her up and walked into the emergency room, a nurse followed him and pointed him to the bed where he laid her down...

Nurse: What's wrong?

Alicia: I feel pain below my abdomen.

Nurse: Ok, lay down...

Chance stood by the bed holding her hand, evil as it was he so wanted this to be a miscarriage so she wouldn't be linked to this murderer. He wouldn't have the guards to punish him for CJ's death if he was someone's father...

Chance: You OK?

Alicia: Pain ya tene ya welanyana...

Chance: Ok.... Would you be heartbroken if its a miscarriage?

Alicia let go of his hand and frowned...

Alicia: (angrily) What kind of a question is that?

Chance: I'm sorry, it came out wrong... I'm not a woman so i thought since it's not a heavy pregnancy you wouldn't mind.

Alicia: How come you cared the very first day you found out about CJ, why wouldn't i care?

Chance: (held her hand) Yeah, i admit it was kind of insensitive... Forget i ever asked that.

He held her hand as the doctor walked in and

checked her...

Doctor: You'll go to the scan, so far the baby's heart beat is just normal...

Alicia: Ok...

The doctor checked her further, minutes later the nurse pushed her wheelchair to the scan room where Chance took a seat and watched as they checked on the baby...

Him: Your daughter is just fine, everything is just normal...

Alicia: Thank you..

Minutes later they pushed her back to emergency as Chance walked behind her pressing his phone.

Chance: Hey, we are done. O tswa scanning.

Thuli: Is she OK?

Chance: Yeah, gatwe the baby is fine. I guess it was just stress or something. They said something about her getting admitted for an overnight observation.

Thuli: Good, you did your part now come home.

Chance: Ok, I'm coming.

Thuli: Now!

Chance: (laughed typing) I said I'm coming, yoo!  
O goelang?

Thuli: Motho toga a njela monna

Chance: Gake moretwa wa tsela, gake ijelwejelwe hela the mma. Respect me gape o pregnant, nka tsenella mpa?

Thuli: Mxm wena go na le se ose ilelelang tota?

Chance: Babe the mma, koore wa ntheng... Ibile that spermdona was on my case about respecting the culture and acting like royalty. Waitse bo mdala ba tsaya gore bogosi ke sengwe. They want a son as

soon as yesterday

Thuli: They should give you time to mourn CJ and not make it seem like we are replacing CJ. I'm about to graduate and magadi have been paid so i guess I should stop the pills so they can leave my system, maybe on the wedding night we might score ourselves a little royal heir. That's if you still have boys in your balls

Chance: If not Batawana will have female heir, Kgosi mosadiseboko is a woman and Kealetile moremi are women so bo mdala will have to chill and be ruled by the strength of a woman. I personally think women are more intelligent than men just that having children earlier kind of slows them down as they have babysit while men are out there. That's why i was willing to wait for you because i know you'll be the best version of yourself after completing school without stressing about a baby especially pregnancy. Alicia's pregnancy traumatised me. She used to be sweet then she got pregnant and things changed, i tried to hold on and failed, after giving birth she had more stressful

situations of dealing with a baby and unemployment. A baby is a lot of responsibility and I'm honestly too scared to get you pregnant because i feel like things will change for the worst.

Thuli: Pregnancies are different, i might be OK or i might be worse than Alicia but if you're not ready we can wait, tota i feel you should mourn CJ, don't feel the need to replace him. Alicia will probably be distracted by the new baby but don't put yourself under a lot of pressure especially because le nna I'm not there yet, i wanted a baby after 2 years or at least a year but I'm willing to meet you halfway and do it this year since you've waited over 2 and a half years, a midpoint is good.

Chance: Well, i don't want to plan it especially because you were on the pill and it takes time to actually fall pregnant after so i think are togele dipilise abe re betsa hela reta utwa teng, mme hela pregnancy yone I have a feeling it might come next year.

Thuli: Ok, we will see then baby daddy

He laughed typing back as Alicia hit him with a scarf..

Chance: Uh?

Alicia: Gatwe have a good day

Chance turned and noticed the doctor walking out then he stood up.

Chance: I didn't hear him, i was on the phone.

Alicia: They're keeping me overnight for further observation but the baby is fine, i guess ke stress.

Chance: Ok, i will go with your aunt.

Alicia: I need my handbag, phone charger and purse.

Chance: I'll tell your mother.

Alicia: You can drop them off especially charger, my phone is going off.

Chance: I'm going to see Steven, I'll ask Thuli to help



you out.

Alicia: No it's OK, ask my mum to bring them. I don't want to trouble Thuli

Chance: She won't mind mme

Alicia: No, it's OK. Women think differently. I'm sure she doesn't trust me like i wouldn't trust anyone next to my man.

Chance: If you say so. Anyways I have to go... Get well soon..

Alicia: Thanks, thanks for bringing us to the hospital

Chance: Sure..

Chance walked out then the auntie walked in and talked to her before following Chance outside.

At the psychiatric hospital....

Jango opened his eyes and locked eyes with Tshepo

who was staring right back at him...

((Tshepo: Don't blink, don't move, just lay there...))

Jango stared without blinking as his eyes dried up then he blinked as tears rolled down. The nurse knocked and walked in holding a container of pills..

Nurse: Jacob? It's time for your meds

Jango remained lying there staring at Tshepo who slapped him for blinking, he jumped and ran to the corner screaming and crying...

Jango: I'm sorry....I'm sorry...

The nurse ran outside and closed the door while Jango screamed.

At Chance's House...

Later on Chance walked in the house while the elders were packing... Alicia's mother looked at him curiously...

Chance: She has been admitted for a night but the baby is fine.

Her mother sighed...

Chance passed to the bedroom where Thuli was applying makeup. He walked behind her while she sat before the mirror putting on an eyeliner, he leaned over and kissed her on the cheek...

Chance: Hey..

Thuli: Hi...i heard what happened at the graveyard. At least she is fine

Chance: Yeah, Can we travel outside the country?

Thuli: (gasped) Really?

Chance: Shit, i can't leave the country... I'm on bail, but we can go to the delta, what do you think?

Thuli: I love the idea....

Chance took off his Tshirt and laid on his back facing up, Thuli closed the door and took off her gown then she climbed on the bed and sat on his lap leaning over for a kiss. She picked his hands and placed them over her breasts, he squeezed them then leaped up kissing her...

At the hospital...

The next morning Alicia walked out of the hospital carrying her bag, a car stopped and the driver rolled

down the window... It was Doctor Romang... It had been years since she saw him... Actually the last time she saw him he had offered her a ride but she declined going for dinner eyeing Chance...

Dr Romang: Hi Alicia...

Alicia: Hi

Dr Romang: Let's go..

She opened the door and got in then he drove off.

Dr Romang: Long time...

Alicia: Yeah

Dr: Did you find a job after that saga?

Alicia: Yeah, I'm still a nurse.

Dr: I just transferred here

Alicia: Why did you leave? Kana you just disappeared

Dr: It's something hard to believe but i loved this

other woman, we worked together and seeing her every day wasn't easy but when she met someone and their love was all over i couldn't handle it. I decided to ask for a transfer so i can move on..

Alicia: Who is she? Must be Doreen, (laughed) She liked you...

Romang looked at her for a minute then he kept driving, he swallowed and sighed rubbing his head...

Alicia: (smiled) Ke mang?

Romang: Can you go out with me tonight? Dinner on me...

Alicia: I'm pregnant

Romang: I can see that, where is the father?

Alicia: We are not together.

Romang: Is he part of the baby's life?

Alicia: No

Romang: Do you mind if you we give it a try? Gake minde go thokomela ngwana as long as you protect our relationship from drama. I'm willing to take full responsibility of the pregnancy....

He pulled into a stop and removed the seat belt then he looked in her eyes...

Romang: This is the second time I'm asking you out, i understood that hale you had Chance as a boyfriend but now you're single....give me a chance and see how it goes...ya pregnancy tswa mogo yone ke amogela ngwana as mine if that's OK, whatever works for you. What do you say?

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 102

Inside Dr Romang's car...

Romang looked in her reluctant eyes trying to read her mind, from her silence he could tell the response wasn't going to be good but he still wanted to hear from her...

Alicia: I just want to be single, I want to clear my head and just build my life from scratch with my baby.

Romang: Ok, i understand.

He turned back and put on the seat belt then he started the car and drove off. There was silence in the car until she started giving him directions to her house where he stopped at the gate.



Romang: Shap

Alicia: Thanks for the ride

Romang: You're welcome

Alicia: I'm sorry for-

Romang: (chuckled) Don't explain, it's ok... I understand. I knew you'd say no. I'm sure you'll meet someone when you're ready and in a good place.

Alicia: Thanks for understanding.

Romang: Sure

She closed the door, Romang rolled up the windows and drove off. For some reason he was glad he got an opportunity to ask her out again and this time he was sure it wasn't meant to be, now he didn't have to deal with part of him telling him she only said no because she had a boyfriend.

He drove for a while listening to music then he

noticed a lady walking by the side of the road stopping cars as she walked along the road. There wasn't anything appetising about the back view and he passed by then he noticed how she desperately stopped the other car. For a moment he remembered how he once almost missed an exam until one man gave him a ride. He pulled on the side of the road and waited looking at her on the mirror as she passed by pacing and stopping the cars..

Romang: (rolled down the window) Hi, I'm waiting for you.

She turned and got in then she closed the door...

Her: Thank you for the ride, people don't give rides anymore.

Romang: (laughed) People don't ask for rides anymore

He noticed a pharmacy plastic on her hand..

Romang: What's that?

Her: It's paracetamol, my cousin is babysitting and she says my daughter's temperature is high. I had to leave work early, my boss didn't even want to release me but i told him I'm going.

Romang: Ok... Sorry about that.

The more they talked and he kept glancing at her he noticed there was just something loveable about her, she wasn't the most beautiful woman on earth but she wasn't ugly either.. She had this little face with a big forehead...

Romang: (smiled) Ngwana wa gago koore o sekopo hela jaana wena?

Her: (laughed) The rra don't remind me

Romang: My name is Romang Romang

Her: I'm Rorisang

Romang: You should have called her father to collect the medicine

Rori: He is late, i don't know if you heard. He was killed by some man probably high on drugs... He fed him to the pigs

Romang: I remember that case, Jesus it was your child's father?

Rori: Yeah.

Romang: Sorry

Rori : It's ok... Drop me here, o nthusitse mosepele the rra. Thank you

Romang: Sure... How far is it from home ke go drope hela. I want to have a look at her

Rori looked at him again and noticed he was wearing a white coat...

Rori: (laughed) Wow OK, so doctors talk to people?

Romang: (laughed) Aren't we people?

Rori: (laughed) I never see doctors outside the hospitals, it's like teachers. I still get excited when i see my teachers in the real world, it's like they exist in class only

Romang: (laughed) Rori wa tsenwa

Rori: (laughed) I would feel so big if I was a doctor, turn this way... Koore nka nna makgakga gore. Rona ba bangwe we are not blessed because God knows other children would suffer..

They cracked laughing as he drove into the gate, she stepped out and closed the door as Romang followed her, she pushed the door open and found her daughter lying on the couch... But her cousin was nowhere to be found.

Rori: Thoriso?

Romang sat down and checked the baby's

temperature and other things...

Romang: She is dehydrated... Wa tshabisega?

Rori: No, but she was throwing up.

Romang: (looking at the uncovered food) You must cover food. Do you know that flies likes laying eggs on chicken?

He picked a drumstick and showed her white fly eggs...

Romang: Bona... Careful... I think she has fever. We should get her more than just paracetamol...She also needs ORS

Rori: I don't have enough, I'll take her to the clinic to get free medicine.

Romang: Let's go, I'll pay for it...

Romang slowly picked her up and smiled...

Romang: Hi, hi... Let's go get you ice-cream

Tshepo's daughter smiled as he walked out carrying her, Rorisang stepped out zipping her daughters bag and locked the house.

Rori: This girl is not reliable, she leaves my daughter alone leha ele gone gore she does it for free

Romang: You should take her to a preschool

Rori : I'm planning to..

Rori got in the car then Romang handed the baby and got behind the wheel...

Rori: Roman the rra thank you wena,

Roman: Don't mention it, i stay alone so its not like i

have anything to hurry home for.... I'm actually just passing time.

Rori: Ok

Roman: We should go cook at my house with little angel in the back, maybe if she goes to a new environment she might want to try running around.

Rori: (laughed) Ok.

Roman: Great...

He turned the music on as he drove off....

At Chance's House....

Later that evening Thuli walked in the bedroom humming while Chance sat on the bed typing on the laptop. Thuli took out her bag and placed it on the bed the a she dropped her clothes inside..



Chance: And then?

Thuli: Tomorrow I'm going back to school remember

Chance: It's tomorrow?

Thuli: Yes

He put down the laptop and looked at her...

Chance: So when the DNA results get publicised you'll not be in Maun, what if they're positive and i go to jail- and why do you look so excited? Babe the mma don't cheat on me I'll die

Thuli: (laughed) Heeh! Wa lela jaanong?

Chance: But on a serious note why are you excited?

Thuli: (laughed) Because I'm getting close to the end. I'm about to finish school...

Chance: (smiled pointing at her) I have a gun

Thuli: (laughed) I know..

She smiled and kissed him then he flipped her over and got between her legs kissing her....

At Alicia's House...

On the same evening Alicia sat by the couch and drew a budget for the baby, for a second she found herself wondering about Romang, she'd known him for a very long time and he was sweet to everyone even cleaners... He was good a looking too and it wouldn't be a bad idea to give him a chance except she didn't want to be in a relationship right after the other.... She just wanted time alone to focus on this baby...

TWO MONTHS LATER....

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 103

At Tshepo's Father's....

Early in the morning Rori walked through the gate, the old man's car was parking next to the house and it didn't make sense why any of them didn't pick her calls. She put her daughter down and knocked on the door, Tshepo's mother and father stepped out with bags...

Him: Hello?

Rori: Good morning, my cousin didn't show up to babysit so i was wondering if you could help me babysit. I can't miss work again like yesterday, I'd lose my job.

Her: We are going to the farm, our goats are all alone

Rori: You can go with her, i will come pick her since

its just P20 to go to the farm with a bus

Him: This girl likes wondering off, yo ene nna ke a mo tshaba. Oka golega motho... Why don't you ask your mother to do it? Wena o beile hela mogo rona mme kana you're not really our child because Tshepo didn't marry you or even pay magadi for you so technically you should be under your family's care.

Rori: My stepmother doesn't like my daughter but i understand...

She turned around and walked away holding her daughter's hand. Her phone rang as she walked towards the main road...

Rori: Hello?

Roman: Good morning...

Rori: (smiled) Good morning friend

Roman: (laughed) I'm not your friend wa ntwaela naare Rori

Rori: (laughed) I must have missed the memo, what are you?

Roman: (laughed) Whatever, how is my daughter?

Rori: She is fine, I'm heading home now. I guess I'm not going to work today again. You won't believe what these people said

Roman: Can you find her a preschool and let me know how much it is? I'll come and pay then you go to work.

Rori: What?

Roman: (looked at the time) I have a little time, I'll go check the one next to the hospital. That way we can always drop you off at work then I drop her off and come here.

Rori: Roman are you serious ne rra wena?

Roman: Yeah, get a taxi and go to the mall and buy the school things. I'll send you a little something for her bag and update you on what do they want at school..

Rori: (tearfully) OK

Roman: Wa lela naare? Why o sunyetsa?

Rori: (crying) No

Roman: Don't let my daughter see you crying, we already lost daddy we can't afford seeing mommy crying.

Rori: (rubbed her tears laughing) OK, bye

She hung up as her daughter looked up at her...

Her: (worriedly) Mama?

Rori: (smiled tearfully) You're going to school...

Her: (smiled) I'm going to have a teacher!?

Rori: (laughed) Yes

1K reported on her phone then she picked her daughter and got in the taxi...

At Chance's farm...

On the same morning Chance drove towards the gate with Katlo sitting on the front seat as a tractor followed them...

Katlo: Are you happy that your father came back to your life and gave you a huge farm?

Chance's face dropped as he drove the car...

Chance: Not really, i had a terrible childhood and i was forced to change my life motto to "The truth is morals don't put food on the table" but the real truth is anything that you acquired without morals won't really bring you peace. I wish my parents had loved me the right way... I wish my father had not denied me and I wish my mother was responsible but i appreciate that i got better parents.. I'm just sad that there is a chance that i might change my name. That breaks my heart more than anything...

Katlo looked at him and sighed, the sadness on his eyes and voice made his heart sunk...

Katlo: Now i don't know if i want to know my real parents cause I'm happy having papa le mama and you as my big brother.. You don't seem happy being a prince and obviously I'm not from a rich family, they'd probably be my burden after abandoning me. You're just not happy...

Chance turned his head and looked at him...

Chance: I'm not, but I'm going to teach these people how to treat me, i won't let them dictate my life. They need me more than i need them. I am the only heir here or else the throne goes to my father's uncle who has a son that my father doesn't want his paws on the throne.

Katlo: But i still think you need to change the name,



you can't bring the Moilwa name into the throne. I don't know culture but i know for a fact a kgosi is really all about the name

Chance: I know, i just... (sighed) I'm stuck tota

Katlo: Big bro i think you should just change it, you know you're Chance Moilwa at heart besides all your properties have been frozen and you don't know what the judge will say at your trial tomorrow. You might need your inheritance from the royal family, you deserve it after everything you went through.

Chance: True, I'll think about it...

He slowed down at the gate, Katlo stepped out with the keys and unlocked the gate then Chance drove in and parked on the side, the tractor passed through. Katlo locked up then jumped in the car before his big brother drove off....

Minutes later they changed into overalls and got the sunflower seeds before joining the helpers at the

ploughing field....

At the lawyer's office...

Later that morning Dallas pulled into the parking lot and stepped out, he opened the door for Thuto and closed before holding her hand as they walked into the building...

Thuto: Do you think we stand a chance?

Dallas: This lawyer is confident about it, i think i deserve justice. I was willing to let this go but seeing the state is on my ass about the heist i have to fight back. If Chance's DNA test doesn't link us to Jango's story then they have a lot coming their way.

Thuto: If you say so, i think Dale needs a sister to play with. I don't want her to be lonely... Women who don't have sisters tend to be lonely adults who get betrayed by friends because they yearn for that sisterhood from friends who end up betraying them.

I want her to have a lifetime friend in a sister

Dallas: (laughed) A girl again? I thought we agreed on a boy

Thuto: (laughed) Let's find a girl then once she and Dale have settled in we bring in a baby boy. If we bring them at the same time I might have a difficult time adjusting even Dale might feel left out while we are busy trying to make new kids feel welcome.

Dallas: True, agreed then..

Dan leaned over the counter talking to the receptionist who pointed them to the right office. He held his wife's hand as they walked in, shook hands with the lawyer and took a seat...

Nonofo: Hi, so you want to go through with a lawsuit against the hospital for the wrong operation?

Dallas: Yeah, I've made up my mind

Nonofo: How much are we looking at?

Thuto: Five hundred thousand

Nonofo: Why not a million or two? Kana you've lost your ability to have children. The judge will definitely award you the money.

Dallas: We just don't want to ask for more, we want a price we know the state wouldn't mind giving because if its million we might end up like lots of people whose case got dismissed.

Nonofo: Fair enough, (smiled) Besides you're not really poor

Dallas: (laughed) I am poor, ill be using that 500k to adopt 2 kids over the years.

Nonofo: Ok... How do you feel about tomorrow's trial?  
Kana tomorrow is freedom or prison

Dallas: I'm a little scared but being able to see Mike in prison again will be a pleasure.

The lawyer laughed and pulled the drawer picking a file while Dallas reached across and held his wife's hand...

At the preschool...

Later that afternoon Romang drove around the pick-up circle and slowed down. The teacher recognised the car and handed Rori's daughter her bag...

Teacher: Daddy is here.... Bye, see you tomorrow

Lilo: Bye Bye ke eta kamoso

Teacher: Ore see you tomorrow

Lilo: See torromomo!

Teacher: Tomorrow!

Lilo: Tomorrow!

Teacher: Yes! Bye

Romang smiled waving at the teacher then he put Lilo in the car and closed. He got in and drove off dialing Rori...

Rori: Hello?

Romang: I picked her up, I'm on my way.

Rori: Ok, I'm knocking off in 5 minutes, le eme ha parking lot.

Romang: Lilo o ja spice akere? I want KFC

Rori: That one ke dimo, o ja anything and everything.

Romang: (laughed) Wabe o reng ngwanake ne mma ago

They laughed as he hung up and drove off...

At clinic....

Later that afternoon Alicia stepped out of the building and took a taxi to the car dealership. She received a message and smiled..

Sister: Did the loan get approved?

Alicia: Yep, it reported this morning... I'm going to complete the house and get the car.

Sister: At least you're done with the black tax, mama has a rental house that gives her money, Osha is also in a tertiary so you don't support anyone. Kana your first loan you didn't enjoy it at all.

Alicia: Being a first born is a responsibility but I'm not complaining.

Sister: I'm starting work end of this year, I can't wait to take you out. You raised us and put aside your desires. I remember people making fun of you for getting in taxis with the white uniform asking *gore o berekelang*.

Alicia: (laughed) Go taa siama. Often the people who mock us wouldn't survive a day in our shoes. I'm just glad I'm done with mama's house and the tenant is in so all my money is mine alone and my baby.

Sister: You should report Mike for child maintenance

Alicia: He is still in prison awaiting trial, but even if he

was out i wouldn't report him. I'm going to support my baby girl and she won't lack anything except a father's love which God will provide.

Sister: I love you sissy

Alicia: I love you too...

The taxi stopped at the robot and Romang parked next to the taxi while chatting with Rori as her daughter played a game in the phone. She looked at them and sighed, she clicked on the dream car and smiled...

Minutes later the taxi dropped her off, she fixed her slack and walked in, the car salesman followed her showing her some cars then she smiled and pointed at the VW...

Alicia: That's my dream car i like it red, exactly the way i want it...

Him: Let me get the keys on it for a spin



Alicia: Sure.

She smiled and put her hands over the windows looking inside, the young man handed her the keys, she handed him her purse with her IDs and slowly drove out..

Alicia: (smiled) Ke tsamae?

Him: (laughed) We don't usually let people take them alone but i trust you, kile wa nkenta ko Maun clinic for STD hei leoto lame ke ha le friza lothe... (they cracked laughing) And the pills tasted so bitter since then i use condoms. Wa kenta mma

Alicia: (laughed) Ao shem sorry, anyways get the paperwork ready. Ke a e cheka

Him: Sure

Alicia slowly drove out and smiled joining the main road.

Meanwhile the young man got her car's tool box ready and the paperwork. Minutes later she parked in front of the shop and walked in...

Alicia: Where are my papers? I'm not leaving my car

Him: (laughed) Everything is ready, i thought so...

Here is a tool box. It came with a tool box. Let me check the oils and everything, please make sure you give it a minor service yone e ncha.

Alicia: Ok..

Him: Come inside and make the payment while load your toolbox.

She got in and made the payment, minutes later she walked out and drove off dialing the brick selling company...

Voice: Hello Alicia?

Alicia: Hi, I need 2000 bricks and two loads of sand.

Voice: Yes ma'am, gone kwa?

Alicia: Yes.

She hung up and drove off as the builder called...

Alicia: Hello?

Him: Hi, I'm at the house, Cashbuild delivered the materials.

Alicia: Ok, ba ditena le mothaba le bone ba eta..

Him: Ok, Shap...

She hung up and turned into the mall, she parked the car and got into the shop where she checked out a few things incase there is any leftovers after building. Her eyes landed on a pink baby car seat, she picked it up and headed to the till where she paid for it and walked out...

At Alicia's House...

Minutes later she parked in front of her one room and stepped out while the builders in blue overalls were busy.

She got in the house and took off her uniform then she put on a gown and rubbed her bump, she stood by the window and looked outside again in disbelief as the builders made progress putting the windows and doorframe then her eyes fell on her new car... Emotions erupted as tears of joy filled her eyes... She looked at her red babe and her lips trembled. She rubbed her tears and smiled rubbing her bump...

Alicia: Wame is your name my girl, you're mine...  
Mommy loves you Meme...

At the police station...

Detective Joseph walked into the room where one of the robbed security guards was sitting...

Joseph: The case is tomorrow, as a witness you'll be asked a lot of questions by the lawyers. They can be intimidating but you must tell the truth and nothing but the truth.

Guard: I will, I recognise those voices, i know how the fat guy who was the driver sounds like. I know how the short guy sounds like and the guy we short i know he has a deep voice that comes out a bit rough. I know he wears size 10 because there was a point when we wrestled him and he took a knife from his foot and stabbed me right here.. Tshepo and i fought him and i saw his arm when his sweater pulled off, his arm was a bit hairy, not too hairy but these kinds of people that you can see their pores or something... That mad man is telling the truth!

Joseph: Good, i hope all the guards don't get intimidated by lawyers because they will attack like

never before.. I'll be back...

Guard: Ok...

Joseph walked to the next room where the undercover agent was sitting sipping juice and scones..

Joseph: Hi, are you ready for tomorrow?

Her: Yeah... If Chance and Dallas don't get convicted I'm dead. Tomorrow in court they get the surprise of their life and they will know who i really am and there is no turning back. I hope they go to jail because if not they will come after me in a mysterious way.

Joseph: We have enough evidence to send them to jail. Don't worry...

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 104

At the University....

Thuli parked the car and jumped out fixing her jacket holding the binded assignment on the other hand. Another Classmate jogged behind her and caught up with her...

Her: Hi, been looking for you all day

Thuli: I missed my lessons so i can complete my assignment and submit it today. I have to leave for Maun

Her: Oh yeah kana you said hubby's trial is tomorrow

Thuli: Yeah... See you!

She dashed into the building and headed to the lecturer's desk..

Thuli: Hi ma'am, here is the assignment.

Her: Thanks

She turned around and walked out, she glanced at the time and hurried to the parking lot. She jumped in the car and pulled her seat belt then she Started the car and reversed as her phone rang...She looked at Charlotte's call and sighed...

She joined the main road as the knockoff city traffic jam built up, once on the traffic Charlotte called again then she picked and sighed.

Thuli: Hello?

Charlotte: Hi cousie, kare nowadays you never talk to me... Magadi are kgaogantse



Thuli: I've been busy with assignments

Charlotte: Oh ok, i checked on uncle today, his wife is really nice nowadays kana ke gore you're marrying a rich guy.

Thuli: She is like that nowadays

Charlotte: (laughed) I wish I was with you, masika ago rapela. They never thought you'd be anything, koore after graduation they will worship the ground you walk on.

Thuli: (laughed) I can't even get used to their new behaviour towards me

Charlotte: (laughed) Nna mme I'm proud of you, from a hotdog stand girl to a Pharmacist and a millionaire's wife.

Thuli: (laughed) Waii, million re mmona kae mma... Ibile the pharmacy has been frozen re tshela ka farming hela.

Charlotte: Ok, i wish the police could leave Chance alone so i can start going to work. Since we closed I'm jobless and you know baby-daddy ke rubbish

hela

Thuli: Encourage him, sometimes loving a broke man is not a bad idea because when he gets rich you spend the money without guilt. Nna ke ja aga Chance ke sena letswalo hela ka gore Chance gaa lete go kopiwa, koore o nna a maker sure ke tshwere madi and month end he sends money without being asked. Hane ele ba ba kopiwang nkabe ke sotega because i can't ask a guy for money....be patient with your baby-daddy.

Charlotte: Yeah, I'll try... Anyways i was just checking on you. I saw Chance with some girl and thought it was you...are you in Maun?

Thuli: No, I'm not.. What girl?

Charlotte: Akere o itse gore Mr Moilwa o rata the model like girls, she has short hair and almost looks like you.. Maybe she is the one serving him in your absence, akere ene he must always have someone serving him in the absence of another. Ogo dira jaaka a dirile Alicia.

Thuli: Charlotte let this be the last time you talk

about my husband like that. I always try to avoid talking about him but since you can't stop bringing him up i should just stop you. Emisa go buwa ka monna wame, you don't have to remind me i know how dirty he can be. Ke ratanye le ene ke mo itse.

Charlotte: I didn't mean t-

Thuli: Just stop! Gake rate! Monna yo wame gase wa rona.

There was a loud crush and the car jiggled her as her phone slid down her feet, she stepped on the breaks and stopped the car as her heart pounded. She still didn't know if she hit the car in front or the one behind her hit her. She stepped out looking at the one in front, fortunately she didn't hit it..

She walked behind her car as a soldier stepped out of the 2.7 with a hay trailer...

Soldier: Fuck!

Thuli's lips dropped as she looked at the dent on her car...

Thuli: What?

Soldier: Before you actually freak out o itse gore the light long turned green and you were busy on the phone o emisitse traffic.

Thuli: So you hit my car? Did you buy your driver's license?

Soldier: Ms attitude you shouldn't have been talking to the phone while in the traffic

Thuli: So you hit my car? I'm calling the police..

Soldier: Wait, if you want me to fix this we don't have to involve the police because they will just charge me and expect your insurance to take care of it.

Thuli: I don't trust you

Soldier: My name is Akofang, lets get out of the road we causing traffic.. Get inside..

Thuli got back in the car and drove out of the road then Akofang parked behind her and walked over taking out his identification.

Akofang: My name is Akofang Zambo, I'm based in Thebephatshwa Airbase. I just got this hay from my brother so I'm going to change my uniform and drive it to Maun. The problem now is that i can't be seen like this in this uniform... Can i go change then take care of your car.

Thuli: I have to be in Maun, I'm planning to drive all night. Fixing kana re bua ka di hours

Akofang: You're from Maun?

Thuli: Yeah

Akofang: Home girl, ok... How about we leave it in the garage and use mine? My brother owns a garage for cars like yours...they specialise in these types of cars.

Thuli: I can't trust you

Akofang: (laughed) You can literally see my identification, I'm with the air force. O bata go ya Maun or not?

Thuli: (laughed) Can't trust strangers, and what if your brother strips my car? This is my babe

Akofang: So what do you want to do? Guard it? Cause i don't mind paying for the parts, you can go guard it but I'm going to Maun. I need to deliver this to the farm and get back here on Sunday.

Thuli: I have a court case to attend tomorrow on Friday

Akofang: So wa go dira jang home girl?

Thuli: (sighed) I can't believe I'm getting a ride because of someone's carelessness

Akofang: (laughed) Wa nkgatha because ne o thuba marato mo founing.

Thuli: I wasn't... (sighed) Fine, I'll get a ride from you. I need to support my man tomorrow in court

Akofang: What did he do?

Thuli: He didn't do anything, they say he robbed a

security company 6 million

Akofang: (laughed) My cousin is working on that case, (snapping his fingers) Chance something, he is the prince of some sort right? Gatwe ke ngwana wa ga kgosi

Thuli: Yeah, that's him.

Akofang: These criminals ba tshela shapo blind... Beautiful girlfriends who attend their cases

Thuli: (laughed) Ija, gatwe criminals

Akofang: But my cousin is good, he let out a lot of rich criminals gaka bona legotho le le 1 o itshwarelela ka yone a sia ka thaloganyo ya judge until the charges are dismissed ka lack of evidence.

Thuli: Mme kana babe gaa dira sepe..

Akofang: Waii, ole student o driver Benz? I'm sure you have another car.

Thuli: (laughed) I don't...

Akofang: Let me call the tour truck kana o taa kgweetsa?

Thuli: Yeah

Akofang: Ok.. Let's go, I'll be behind you.

They got in the car and drove off...

At Moilwa's House...

Later evening Steven and the other royal family members parked their nice cars filling the yard and headed to the main house....

Minutes later Dallas and Thuto parked the car and walked in...

Chance drove through the gate and parked behind Dan's car, he sighed sitting in the car and dialed Thuli...



Thuli: (softly) Hello?

Chance: Hey babe, thought you'd catch the last flight

Thuli: I used the money and thought I'd drive but I got into a little accident and got delayed... I'm on my way though.

Chance: Are you OK?

Thuli: Yeah, I'm fine. Don't worry.

Man: (Phone rang the background) Hello... Hey man, talk to the herd boys, tell them I'm on my way...

(laughed with a deep voice) Ba nteletsa blind bare ba bata mdaefoko

Chance: O na le mang jaanong?

Thuli: I got a ride from this other guy

Chance: Mang babe?

Thuli: His name is Akofang

Chance: (took out his other phone and clicked on facebook) Akofang mang?

Thuli: Zambo

Chance: How did you meet him?

Thuli: He hit my car at the back, I had to leave it behind so it can be fixed. He was coming to Maun too so I got a ride from him.

Chance clicked on his account and went through his pictures, him flying the Botswana defence force airplanes, doing maneuvers for the BDF day, crawling on the ground in his combat uniform and several other pictures of himself..

Chance: Ok... (cleared his throat) Le 2 hela?

Thuli: (softly) Yeah

Chance: Mo neele phone..

Akofang: Hello?

Chance: Chance here

Akofang: Akofang

Chance: Heard what happened, is her car safe?

Akofang: Yeah, it's a trusted garage. My brother is a professional gase bush mechanic.

Chance: How is she?

Akofang: She is good. I'll take care of her

Chance: O bonye ring eo akere?

Akofang: (laughed) I have a feeling its a real diamond too

Chance: Glad you noticed..

Akofang: Ska wara homeboy, ke taa tisa ngwana lapeng.

Chance: Ok, mo neele

Akofang: Sure

Thuli: (softly) Hello?

Chance: I love you

Thuli: I love you too.

Chance: I hate how soft your voice it but I'll choose

to trust you. It sounds weird, like you're not comfortable or wa swaba or something... Can't put my finger on it but ke a itse how women sound when they're with a new guy. I can feel the mood in that car

Thuli:....

Chance: Babe?

Thuli: Mmh?

Chance: Tomorrow is the last day, don't let Saatane ago dirisa diphoso. We made vows we don't cheat and we protect one another's feelings from the opposite sex.

Thuli: (softly) I know... Go bata re texta because ke bapile le motho wa bona.

Chance: I hear you but-

The network got interrupted and the call disconnected. He sighed and stepped out of the car then he walked towards the house where the family was singing...

He walked in and joined the family as they sang.  
They all held hands together for a prayer...

Royal uncle: Family let's bow our heads and pray for our sons... Let's pray for Chance and his friends...  
The other friend needs prayers too. We have all sinned and therefore it's not our place to judge. Let's bow our heads and pray...

The whole house buzzed with prayers, Chance took out his phone and tried calling Thuli but her phone wasn't available, he swallowed and put it back in the pocket then he sat down and buried his face between his hands while his father stepped over and held his shoulder praying for the trial tomorrow...

\*

\*

Don't forget to Like the insert. The next insert will be follow at 11pm tonight.

Chance Moilwa

# 105

At Moilwa's House...

Later that night all the families shook hands and greeted one another before heading to their cars...

Chance walked out the royal elders to the car, he walked quietly with his head down and hands in the pockets like he was listening to their boring throne talks...

The old man got in the car and closed the door looking at Chance...

Old man: The family prophecy says you'll be a free man tomorrow... Have peace.

Chance: Ee rra

Old man: Goodnight

Chance: Goodnight... (waved at the wife) Goodnight auntie..

He drove off leaving Chance and Steven standing next to his car. Steven turned and looked at him... It was a bit dark but he could still see himself in his young man so much so the more mature he got the more he looked like him and his grandfather...

Steven: There is something i need to apologise for, it eats me inside but every time I want to apologise i hold back because i Keep wondering if maybe you forgot and I'd just spoil your birthday day...

Chance looked at him with his hands still in the pockets... Steven looked right in his eyes, the look on Chance's little face on the day he told him off about the DNA results meaning nothing and how he'd

never acknowledge him came back. His throat dried up and he swallowed...

Steven: I'm sorry for rejecting you that day, i know your life was a living hell because of the decisions your parents took. Please forgive me for hurting you...

Chance looked at him as tears burned his eyes, he swallowed and stepped over hugging him...

Chance: That's all i ever needed to hear because it broke my heart. I'm happy it didn't give you peace and you apologised. I forgive you.

Steven: Thank you, people of my age find it hard to apologise to their children but i know if I'm doing the right thing. My father didn't raise me well so i know what a failing father can do to a child.

Chance: Ok..

Steven: How far with the son?



Chance: Why do i feel like you just want grandsons and not really me?

Steven: Did i give you that impression? I just want to make sure you don't lose what's rightfully yours and your sons. I have a serious disease and i won't live long... The doctors say I'm not going to live past this year. I want to make sure that i leave you in power for what is rightfully yours. Its the least i can do after everything i did to you.

Chance: What disease?

Steven: I will tell you when the time is right.

He got in the car and reversed while Chance stood by looking at the car...

Steven: Goodnight...

He drove off then Dallas walked up to him and put his arm around his shoulder...

Dallas: You OK man?

Chance: Yeah

Dallas: (smiled) Tomorrow it's freedom or prison, I'm actually ready for any of the two... Can't wait to meet Mike in there, you should see him there. Bamo humbotse

Chance: I don't want to go to jail but if it happens ke taa amogela and also know that i might lose Thuli.

Dallas: She loves you

Chance: I don't know if I'm losing my mind or what but i need to go sleep. Thuli o tisiwa ke banna ba masole, can't believe there is no woman out there not impressed by soldiers. Di aeroplane hela ke tsone di chamang Thuli

Dallas: Who are you talking about reye gomo nyedisa?

Chance: Uh! It's a long story, will talk tomorrow. Goodnight..

He got in the car and drove off...

At Akofang's House...

Hours later, around midnight Akofang drove into the garage while the music still played in the car and adjusted his seat while Thuli was sleeping on the passenger seat with a fleece blanket over her chest. Her phone vibrated then he silenced it With a side button and put it down. He fixed his jacket for a bit of warmth and laid back closing his eyes then he dozed off....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 106

At Akofang's House...

Hours later Thuli opened her eyes and rubbed her face getting up, Akofang was still asleep on the drivers seat then she looked outside and looked at the unfamiliar garage..

Thuli: (shook him) Akofang? I thought you'd take me home!

Akofang slowly got up and yawned stepping out...

Akofang: I was exhausted.. You're not late right?

Thuli: I'm not, but he expected me home by midnight, gone jaana it's 6am

Akofang: Ao go raya gore you've cheated on him before, why would he flip over this?

Thuli: We are just insecure about one another, i know I'd freak if he spent a night in the garage with another woman.

Akofang: (laughed) OK, so o insecure le wena?

Thuli: Ee, i wouldn't believe him ifnhe said he slept with someone alone in the garage and they didn't do anything.... This is a scenario that i wouldn't believe no matter what... The rra get back in the car and take me home. Please!

Akofang opened the garage and got back inside then he drove off....

At Chance's House...

Meanwhile stood before the mirror fixing his tie, his phone rang then he turned looking at the screen... It was Steven then he continued getting ready. Another

call came through, he looked at his mother's call and ignored it too like the rest of the calls since morning... For some reason he just didn't feel like talking.

He sat on the bed and put on his socks, Thuli walked in the house and put her bag on the bed...

Thuli: Hey babe...

Chance stood up and walked in the wardrobe then he reached for his shoes on the shoe section then he walked out looking at her...

Chance: I called you all night, what happened?

Thuli: I dozed off the entire time

Chance: You should have been home after midnight

Thuli: I know, we had a breakdown in Sehithwa, it took hours to get help. I'm really sorry. Tota this trip

was just a struggle... Akofang is outside

Chance: (looked in her eyes) I don't know what to believe about your story.

Thuli: I don't cheat... But i understand why you'd think I'd cheat too. I wouldn't even bring another into our house if I did that kind of thing

Chance: I'll choose to believe you and not my insecurities

Thuli: Thank you, Charlotte told me she saw you with a woman... She was asking me if it's me a ntsaya manopelo

Chance: (laughed) Ene Katlego? Mxm kante mo gotweng Charlotte rego fayara leng.

Thuli: (laughed) Hee kana ke ha ke huhulanyana 2 minutes kere Chance abe aka ntshotisa batho just before the wedding, ke mo kgalemetse and i got angry with her gore she must stop discussing you with me.

Chance: But Charlotte knows Katlego, she just wanted to hurt you. If she didn't know her I'd

understand and assume she is looking out for her cousin but lying?

Thuli: Looking out for me kae tota. This one regrets not taking that contract

Chance: (smiled) I still wonder where I'd be if i didn't meet you...

He pulled her closer and kissed her as she smiled putting her arms around him...

Thuli: So ne o boulela bosigo? Mpolela anong

Chance's lips curved as he smiled embarrassed looking at her...

Chance: Thuli o taa lela kana waitse?

Thuli: (laughed) The reason i wasn't comfortable is because i was protecting you, i didn't want him to know that we are talking about him or that you were



feeling threatened. Ne aka ipoka a ithaya are wago tshosa...

Chance: (laughed) Ae babe the mma that soft voice keya motho ana le dick mo teng..

Thuli: (touched his dick smiling biting her lower lip)  
Babe you should know by now that you're not the type to be cheated... Tota ke mang hela oka itekanyana dirifi tsa gago abe di mo lekana?

He looked in her eyes and laughed...

Chance: Don't ever do that to me, i didn't sleep. I didn't even care about prison inwas crying for my pussy. Shit! You said someone is outside

Thuli: He hit my car he can wait as long as we keep him there

Chance: O bua makgakga o sena go dropiwa yoo murr...

She chuckled following him out, Chance folded his shirt sleeves and shook hands with Akofang...

Chance: Hi, sorry for keeping you wait

Akofang: (laughed) I thought you're greeting each other with organs

Chance: (laughed) It's a must

Akofang: My name is Akofang Zambo, I'm Lefika's cousin..

Chance: There is a bit of resemble there

Akofang: Yeah, I'm just around checking on my farm. I want to leave the force and have something stable

Chance: I just got a farm from the old man, I've just ploughed sunflowers, I'm hoping to produce cooking oil

Akofang: I want to produce beef, koore I'm targeting big markets mme go thata monna. This market is full of maburu monna, these guys have huge farms and they own basarwa paying them peanuts, koore as a Motswana trying to do this it takes forever to

take off because wena you pay herdsmen according to the law.

Chance: I have farm caretaker, i picked a man with a woman so he can have kuku in the farm. That way he won't disappear for weeks. Get someone who will move in with his family then work on a deal,

Akofang: Mpatise the mr, Lefika long promised but i understand he is busy this year, his cases are all making headlines plus he is not really into farming ke mfana wa office that le stock exchange.

Chance: Alright, I'll get the guys to help you out...

Thuli: Gase gore keye go ipaakanya ka i don't exist...

They didn't hear her and continued talking then she rolled her eyes and took a quick shower to get ready for the court case.

Akofang: (laughed) So how is the case going? Banna the nne lere bitsa gago jewa banna, I'm so tired of

this yes sir lifestyle I'm living

Chance: (laughed) Waii, i don't know what they're talking about.

Akofang: One thing i know about my cousin is that he is a damn good lawyer. He is going to get you out whether you're guilty or not but he is expensive koore he is worth every thebe that's why he only represents the elite.

Chance: we will see..

Akofang: Yeah, you have my number i have yours, don't forget ka the herdsman

Chance: Sure

Akofang: About your wife's car, my brother is working on it. Its just the dent and that cover at the back. I'll forward his details

Chance: Sure

They shoulder bumped and parted. Minutes later Thuli hurried out as her heels echoed across the floor...

At the private clinic...

Later that morning Alicia sat on the chair and sighed waiting for the next patient to step out, Banyana walked in pushing her big bump and sat next to her holding car keys and a bottle of water...

Banyana: Hi Benge

Benge: (smiled) Hi, how do you drive with such a big bump?

Banyana: (laughed) The mma take mine and give me yours? Sometimes it feels like my bump will just pop. Congratulations on the wedding, i heard Phepa saying Chance is engaged nna kana sale gotwe ke mo unfriende ke bua thata ka ene

Benge: (laughed) It's not me, o nyala nyana yo mongwe o tsena ko UB. Thuli

Banyana: Yo motshwana? I once saw them together

Benge: Yeah

Banyana: Ok...

She turned looking at Alicia and sighed..

Banyana: Wena o siame akere mme? Emotionally?

Benge: I'm OK,

Banyana: It's his baby?

Benge: No, some crazy guy but we are not together.

Banyana: At least you're OK, it took me time to get over Chance... It was my heartbreak and i just wanted to die. Ke ratile le criminal lele

Benge: (laughed) I know what you're talking about

Banyana: But o bona as a baby mana if you find yourself at a point where you don't have a problem with his girlfriend or wife koore osa minde talking to her or asking her anything just know that you're over that dick.. (they laughed) I'm telling you the mma. I used to dislike you mme osa ntira sepe

Benge: (laughed) I used to dislike Thuli as well, she is a nice girl hela ene and she loved my son but i had not healed so things weren't smooth but now I'm just making peace with her being his love especially because it seems he loves her. She was supportive and welcoming during CJ's burial

Banyana: Men act right for the woman they love the mma. Wait, what do you mean CJ's death?

Benge: We lost him, my ex boyfriend left him in the car and he died. He is in prison now waiting for trial.

Banyana: I'm so sorry.... But you'll be OK...

Benge: I'll be OK, I'm trying to be patient with myself... (sighed) Ke ngwana wa bokae?

Banyana: (touched her bump) The 2nd born.

Benge: Ok..

Banyana: You once made a gown for my friend mma emo tshwanela gore, i want one

Benge: Ok, take my number so we can meet and take measurements.

Banyana: Ok love...

They exchanged numbers, a patient stepped out then Bengé walked in...

At court....

Later that afternoon the courtroom benches were full and there was complete silence as the trial got back from recess..

Chance and Dallas sat there listening as the prosecutor proceeded....

Prosecution: The pharmacy doesn't make enough money to have financed the accused expensive lifestyle and that of his girlfriend... The state would like to call it's first witness who happens to have been Mr Moilwa's personal assistant and our undercover informant Charlotte Mosiiwa...



Chance and Dallas looked at one another, Thuli's lips parted as she looked at her father across the room. Chance's employees looked at one another and looked back at Thuli as Charlotte walked over and took the stand..

Oaths man: Put your hand up and repeat after me.

Charlotte took a deep breath and relaxed..

Oaths man: I Charlotte Mosiiwa do solemnly, sincerely and truly declare and affirm that the evidence I shall give shall be the truth the whole truth and nothing but the truth.

Charlotte: I Charlotte Mosiiwa do solemnly, sincerely and truly declare and affirm that the evidence I shall give shall be the truth the whole truth and nothing but the truth.

Charlotte stepped back and took a seat as the prosecutor turned looking at Chance....

\*

\*

Like and leave a comment. Bonus coming up shortly.

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 107

In court...

Chance's heart pounded as Charlotte provided evidence in court...

Charlotte: And he offered me 50K to have sex with him for six months but i refused because i respected my relationship. When Thulaganyo heard me talking about it she jumped to the idea and he hired her for sex.

Thuli's father turned his head and looked at her, tears filled her eyes as she shamefully looked down rubbing her hands while everyone looked at her. Chance bit his lower lip in disbelief and shook his head...

Charlotte: He rented a double storey house near the river where they were to have sex, i don't know where it is but i know the house belonged to Theodore Real Estates. He also bought furniture for that house, the furniture was worth 42K, shortly after he bought a four wheel drive. Thuli got a BMW and she has a house in Gaborone, its a 2 bedroom house, she also built another house in Maun. Oh and he purchased that house after and moved in with Thuli after his son was born. Chance also bought his father a four wheeler on father's day last year.

Prosecutor: Thank you... According to our estimates the accused has spent close to 2 million which the pharmacy is far from making... The pharmacy makes between 20 to 30k per month which far more than he has spent already.

Chance's heart pounded as the trial went on and on for over an hour. Finally Lefika took a deep breath

and fixed his tie then he took out the bank transfer statements from Gape Friday Investments, Theodore Real Estates, MINOWA corporation, Hunter International Investments, Dr Atang's gynaecology clinic, Nathan Williams Hotels, Gone Inc, the pile of financiers increased as he kept taking out from his file then he finally took out the bank balances from the business account and personal account...

Lefika: Thank you my lord, um... I will not dispute with the witness here. Her statements are very correct except she doesn't know the source of money, the business got funding from different sources which amounted to a total of 3 million, on the days leading to the alleged robbery my client was having meeting after meeting with the directors of the following companies, we have Cc TV showing some of their appearances... Now, most companies didn't invest much but the two main investors even showed up at the official opening as the VIPs...my lord i have provided below the bank statements which i believe the prosecution must have missed. I

believe since we can track this whole 3 million back to the investors prosecution has no case against my client. If indeed my client got a cut of 2 million can they give evidence in paper... We need to see where that money was deposited. You can not accuse someone of theft just because they happen to have money when you're missing money. Once again my client faces harassment from the police which i intend to follow with a lawsuit but that's a case for another day. My Lord before you is the evidence and proof of my clients track record... I admit that he has spent that money recklessly on his personal life and particularly his fiancé but i believe he will be able to return it as he is currently working on different projects that he initially got the funding for. The dream wasn't just about the pharmacy, he has a farm that is to produce cooking oil for the whole country and many more. These companies received his proposals which i have put before you... They were investing... Above all these your honour, the DNA of the alleged robber didn't match my client or his Co-accused which very much proves he was never at the crime scene. The prosecution's case is

based on circumstantial evidence entirely from a man not mentally fit to stand trial.. A man having a mental breakdown and delusions. (sighed) I have no further say my lord...

Lefika sighed and shrunk his eyes looking at the prosecutor with a relaxed dare...

This presentation didn't really give him much of a relief, he still didn't know the verdict and the case was far from over...

Dallas's heart pounded as the prosecution handed his papers and presented more evidence. Nonofu calmly listened to him playing with the pen between her fingers and when it was her turn she slowly stood up, tucked her hair behind her ear and swayed her hips standing besides her table fixing her blazer...

Nonofu: My lord provided before you is the farm my

client inherited From his grandfather, a farm that made all his dreams come true... That's the confirmation letter from Tawana landlord showing the transfer of ownership between the buyer and my client of which 1 million was paid with the remaining balance of 500k that was paid after the transfer was finalised. Not only has the prosecution failed to link my client to the heist they have failed to see the source of his success.

She carried on and on calmly before taking a seat. Jacob's lawyer took the court as he handed the medical assessments and sighed fixing his spec...

Him: Jacob has been diagnosed with paranoid schizophrenia, a psychiatric diagnosis denoting a persistent, often chronic, mental illness characterised by abnormal perception, thinking, behavior and emotion, often marked by delusions. This is a condition that he has lived with, his family ignored it as it didn't make him harmful to others...



The heist happened, the only difference is that it happened in his head just like he imagined killing Tshepo, no DNA was found at the farm and nothing proves his case, nothing at all. The doctors have stated him being unfit to stand trial because he still thinks Tshepo is beating him... How then can we waste the government resources chasing stories of a mentally unfit individual who cannot even sit in court? No further questions my lord...

He sighed and stepped back as the judge scribbled down. The judge whispered to the court officer. Chance looked at Dallas and they sighed as their hearts pounded now waiting for the judgement and sentence if guilty...

Officer: The court will go for a 10 minutes recess, all rise!

Everyone stood up as the judge walked back to his chamber as his black gown waved around. Once the

back door closed everyone begun whispering.  
Chance and Dallas looked at one another and  
swallowed as that 10 minutes break felt like hours  
as they anxiously waited...

\*

\*

The next insert will follow at 11pm tonight. Like and  
comment.

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 108

In court...

Dallas turned looking at Chance...

Dallas: (lowered his voice) What do you think?

Chance: I don't know, i know nothing about this judge... I preferred the sexy one wa mosadi.

Dallas: This one is too strict, he never smiles.

Chance: I can't believe Charlotte is an informant. She had access to my computer..

Meanwhile in the toilets Thuli peed and flashed the toilet before getting out and standing before the mirror powdering her face. Charlotte walked past her, they exchanged looks as she got in the toilet and sat

down...

Thuli thoughtfully did her forehead as Charlotte's noisy pee hit the toilet then she turned around and looked at her feet and the tips of her hands holding her skirt. Thuli put her things in her handbag and bent over pulling Charlotte's skirt..

Charlotte: Heh! What are you doing?

She fell on the floor butt down as Thuli pulled her skirt out together with her panties..

Thuli: Wa ntwaela wena! I hope it was all worth it because you're fired

Charlotte: Ake rapele tiro eo, they're going to pay me big then I'm going to start a business instead of prostitution like someone i know... Let go of my skirt!

Charlotte stood up and opened the toilet door as Thuli walked out the front door holding her skirt together with the underwear, Charlotte stopped at the door and stuck her head out blocking her kuku..

Charlotte: Thuli you're acting childish, I'm going to report you

Thuli: You should learn about courts and evidence, haven't you learnt.

Thuli took out a plastic and shoved them inside then she dropped them in one of bins before heading back to court...

Charlotte stood there waiting for someone but a little while passed then she took a seat inside the toilet and waited for anyone to come use the toilet...

Thuli walked back in court and sat down as everyone looked at her, she already what they were thinking

and for a second she had forgotten, as soon as she remembered the little satisfaction of leaving her stranded in there wasn't enough.... She could only imagine what her in laws thought about her. It would be the first thing anyone mentioned each time she disagreed with anybody...

Meanwhile Teko glanced at Thuli and turned back to his wife...

Teko: O katswa a falala Thuli, I'm sure Chance wanted to pass 6 months but he didn't want anything else after tasting her

Gauta: (laughed) Stop it, what kind of thinking is that about your daughter in law

Teko: Think about it, he hasn't cheated nor have they fought. I'm sure their fights don't last that long

Gauta: Ija

Teko: At least he didn't get stroke from her sweetness, some women can be extra sweet

Gauta: (laughed) Stop it, you might be excited thinking your son is free only for him to go to jail.. Did you hear those witnesses

Teko: First of all Chance sounds like Steven, does that mean we should suspect Steven since the guards say his voice is familiar? My boy is free..

Gauta: I don't want to celebrate too early...

Lefika's heart begun pounding as he checked his wrist watch, it was now just a minute too and probably just a few seconds before he could find out if he still had it in him... He could tell it was so obvious the guys did it but knowing judges are also guided by certains rules was his only hope... There was no evidence except the circumstantial one...

Nonofu sighed and checked her watch too, she glanced at Lefika and their eyes locked for a second, she turned back and sighed checking the time again...

The officer stood up looking at the whole court...

Officer: All rise!

Everyone stood up as the judge walked in and took a seat then they sat down. Chance and Dallas looked at one another... For the first time in a while they wished Jango was here...

The judge begun addressing the case but their hearts pounded so hard they could hardly hear anything...

Judge: I don't believe there is sufficient evidence to prove beyond reasonable doubt that the accused and his Co-accused committed this crime as the key evidence which is the DNA does not match...

Evidence following that was way too light it doesn't carry much weight. You're supposed to prove



beyond reasonable doubt that these men did this  
and you have failed to provide evidence proving this.  
This case has been dismissed, .

Everyone sighed in relief...

Judge: However...(he paused looking at the court  
and there was complete silence) However....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 109

In court...

Everyone sighed in relief...

Judge: However...(he paused looking at the court and there was complete silence) However.... The case has been dismissed without prejudice.

Lefika, Nonofu and Jango's lawyer swallowed a big lump and looked at one another. The prosecutor smiled and nodded. Chance and Dallas looked at one another confused....The public gallery got even more confused as they looked at one another.

Judge: This means that your dismissal is not permanent, the prosecutor can still go back and find

more evidence, build a much stronger case and come back with a stronger case even bring witnesses who couldn't appear in court today. The prosecutor can even choose to be heard in a different court under a different judge. Have a good day...

He closed the file and passed it to the clerk..

Officer: All rise!

The gallery rose as the judge walked out and closed the door. Chance and Dallas slowly stood up and hugged...

Chance: Good news with a bit of bad...

Dallas: Now we will be looking over our shoulder for life... It wasn't worth it

Chance: I know...

The guys stood there hugging tightly..

Chance: I miss Jango

Dallas: Can't we help him?

Chance: I don't know, he is responding well to the medication i think this needs God himself not doctors.

Dallas: Yeah...

They let go of one another and bumped shoulders with their lawyers...

Chance: Thanks man

Lefika: Sure, now don't trust anyone. Charlotte is a good example, they had a undercover agent who used Charlotte. The police service is now advanced and they will not put this to rest until they get a guilty verdict or a dismissal with prejudice.

Chance: I understand but thanks man, you did good.

Dallas smiled and hugged Nonofo...

Dallas: Thanks ma'am,

Nonofo: Sure, just don't trust anyone, you're like a mouse feeding from a mouse trap now.

Dallas: I know...

Meanwhile in the crowd families hugged and chatted on their way out. Thuli handed her father her purse then she made her way through the crowd smiling and jumped on Chance's arms as he grabbed her and swung her around, he placed her down and kissed her before walking out holding her hand.

Dallas smiled passing through the crowd and hugged Thuto from behind while she was talking father in law...

Dallas: (kissed her neck) Hey..

He stretched out his hand and shook his father's hand. He still didn't feel shit for this old man, you don't just abandoned someone at their time of need and show up when they've recovered... Why he wasn't even spending time with his "lovely wife" and their children he had no idea..

Dan's father: Congratulations...

Dallas: Thank you

Dan's father: How is Dale?

Thuto: At school..

Dallas: Babe let's go...

He grabbed her hand and they walked past the old man and out of the court room...

Thuto: You need to behave yourself, that's your father

Dallas: Used to be my father, he said his son is the dead twin and that I'll never be anything but a dagga smoking useless thing. Just because I proved him wrong doesn't mean I have to shenama le ene. If you weren't cheering for me to get on the ladder you can't celebrate with me when I've reached the top. His children are nothing and now they want me back so I can support the family? Nah, he has a daughter who was a police officer, she was fired from the police 3 years ago gatwe she was conspiring with people who were involved in stock theft so she is just home starving, she moved back to Maun 3 years ago, now they can see gore she can't help them ba bata nna? No ways... They probably thought her moving will change something kante she is a burden to them.... Now Dallas must pay the black tax? I'm not doing that.

Thuto: They're still your family. You should consider hiring her a dire madi, she is still your sister...

She sighed walking behind him as they caught up to Chance and Thuli. A group of journalists took pictures of them... A television crew approached with the reporter holding the mic and the camera man hanging a camera over his shoulder and a tripod on the other hand...

Tv Reporter: Mr Moilwa can we have an interview?

Chance: (walking away) No.

The camera man turned the camera on and took a video of Chance holding Thuli's hand as they walked towards the parking lot, he ran to the front and walked backwards capturing them from the front...

Reporter: How do you feel about the case being dismissed without prejudice?



Chance opened the door for Thuli and waited for her to get in then he closed her door and walked past the journalist to get in the drivers seat as the camera man zoomed in. Chance closed the tinted glass door and reversed with his hand on the stick and the other on the steering wheel...

Chance: Are you ok babe?

Thuli: Yes, I'm fine.

Chance: You're not supposed to talk to anyone about this case, e hedile but gase gore e hedile. We are walking on eggshells living on borrowed time...

Thuli: I understand...

He turned the car around and drove passed the journalist as they took pictures, videos while others were live on social media pages for their newspapers.

The same TV crew noticed Dallas approaching his

car with his wife and paced over, Dallas and Thuto unlocked the car from a distance and raced towards the car where they both jumped in and closed the doors..

Reporter: Sir we just want to know how you feel, we won't ask anything you're not comfortable with...

Dan: (rolled down the window) Suta ke a revesa my sister ake bate go go roba menwana.

She stepped back then he drove out....

At the police station....

Later that morning detectives walked in the office and sat down sighing, the undercover officer walked in and sat on the desk looking at them...

Undercover officer: How did it go?

Joseph: Just like you said, the evidence is not sufficient. (laughed at her hair) Moriri wa gago o na le stress mma

Undercover officer: (laughed) I can't wait to finish this case, i was actually happy thinking we will nail it so i can start living a proper life, tota re jelwe ke DNA test, someone was paid but we just need a confession.

Joseph: You're our only option now. I know you stand to lose a lot as a family but no one is above the law.

Undercover officer: I'll get it from the horse's mouth. It just needs

In the toilets...

Meanwhile a lady walked in the toilet and peed while Charlotte sat in there listening...

Charlotte: Hi, the mma ke kopa thuso wena.  
Someone pulled my skirt so I'm not wearing anything.  
Can you borrow me a scarf or Jersey if you're  
wearing one?

Her: Um.. Ok

Charlotte: Thanks..

The lady took off her Jersey and handed her.

Charlotte: Thanks... I'm looking for Detective Jo, do  
you know him?

Her: Yeah, i think they left right after the trial o raya  
ba di Million?

Charlotte: Yes, how did it go?

Her: Dismissed without prejudice

Charlotte: Prejudas ke eng?

Her: Gore case e lolea now but mapodisi a kgona  
goe bula gape ha ele gore ba taa tisa Bosupi jobo  
tetseng.

Charlotte: Oh OK, thanks . My purse is with them.  
Can you give me your number so i can call you for  
your jacket?

Her: Ok,

They exchanged numbers and parted..

At Thuli's Fathers..

Later that afternoon two men from the Moilwa and  
royal family walked in, the house helper brought the  
chairs..

Maid: I'll call rragwe Thuli

The helper walked in the house and came out  
pushing the wheelchair, the two men greeted him  
and sat down...

Rragwe Thuli: Dumelang betsho

Both: Dumelang

Chance's uncle: The family wanted to suggest the date of the wedding since the court case is behind us...

Meanwhile Thuli parked the car and noticed her in laws then she reversed and drove off. The elders turned looking at her and turned back...

Royal uncle: (laughed) Our daughter is afraid to face us

Chance's uncle: If only she knew what we think...

Rona garena bothata le tsa court, at least re sure our son is very happy with her.

Rragwe Thuli: Bo Thuli ba thabisa dithong, ke mo emetse ke tile go omanyana

Royal uncle: Nnyaa don't do that to our daughter, we

all need to make it a joke so she can get over it. Tota ko lwapeng ba itumelela gore mosimane o bonye sa pelo ya gagwe...

They laughed and carried on talking...

ONE YEAR LATER....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 110

At Dallas House...

Friday evening would always be his favourite day of the week and as he drove through the gate while it slid closing behind his car his eyes admired his house... It wasn't just a big house, it was the landscape, the pavement, the wooden garage door and the pool behind it... Most of all it was the wife waiting inside for him and his 3 children... This would be by far the happiest he'd been, if only his twin brother was here to see this... If only his mother was here to see Thuto... He knew he wasn't the most handsome man on earth but an extremely beautiful woman loved him... She wasn't just beautiful on the inside too... Wifey even loved him before he had anything...



He slowed down as the garage door slid open then he drove in, he stepped out of the car as the door slid down then Dale ran over as he smiled and picked her up...

Dallas: Hey Miss D!

The second daughter walked over in a walker holding smiling with two front teeth slightly sticking out her gums..

Her: Da-da

Dallas: Yes baby daddy!

He put Dale down and picked his daughter kissing her cheek, it was funny how much she looked like Dale, if you didn't know you wouldn't tell...

Dale pushed the baby's walker following her father

to the kitchen where Thuto was standing holding the 4 months old baby boy to her chest while she wiped the counter.

Dallas leaned over kissing her and got the baby...

Dallas: What's up!? Whatsaaaaaaa!

The little boy cracked laughing as he got him and kissed her again...

Thuto: Hey... How was work?

Dallas: It was good... I thought you're going to Alicia's party

Thuto: The nanny is off

Dallas: Babes ill babysit, go get ready and go have fun. You been spending too much time in the house with the kids.

Thuto: Ok, let me get ready.. Thuli wanted to go too but i said i can't i wonder if she went.

Dallas : Go get ready!

He got his food and placed it on the desk before following her to the bedroom where he changed his clothes while the baby turned and laid on his stomach..

Dallas : Jade wa patama wa bona?

Thuto: (laughed) Bathong babe, he can sit without falling.

Dallas: He is fast

Thuto: Even Gale can walk without a walker koore o boi, Dale saw her falling once now she doesn't want her out of the walker.

Dallas : (laughed) Big sister things, you wouldn't understand...

They laughed as she sat down and did her makeup...  
Her phone rang then she glanced at his half sister's  
call....

Thuto: (smiled) It's your sister

Dallas sighed and picked his son then he walked  
out...

Thuto: Hi Seboni

Boni: Hi sister, can i come over and get cooking oil?  
Re heletswe ke mahura

Thuto: Ok, but I'm about to go, k ya partying. Your  
brother is home.

Boni: Party kae ne mma? I'm so bored

Thuto: Ko Alicia, i doubt you know her

Boni: Ex baby mama yaga Boys?

Thuto: Yes

Boni: The mma can i come?

Thuto: I guess so, i won't be long though mabele  
ame ithela a mpolaya ha bo Jade asa anye

Boni: Kante o tswa mashi hela sente ne wena? Kana  
i heard you were breastfeeding Gale, now Jade? How  
is that possible?

Thuto: (laughed) I hope you're not sitting next to  
anyone because they will laugh at you.. Bye, hurry up

Boni: I'm serious the mma, anyways I'm coming

Thuto: Bye

She put on some jeans, a football t-shirt and  
sneakers then she walked out and got the baby from  
his hands while he was eating...

Thuto: Let me feed him before I go..

Dallas: Ok

She sat down and gave him her breast, the baby sucked drinking milk and lifting his foot...

Dallas: Wago boa leng?

Thuto: I won't be long if Thuli is not there. I don't friends so it's hard to interact keya hela because Alicia invited me out of love plus this is one of her biggest achievements.

Dallas: Ok

Minutes later the sister buzzed her, she handed him the baby and put the breast pads on her breasts before kissing her daughters...

Thuto: Call me if you need anything

Dallas: Ok, bye

He carried on eating while holding the baby....

Outside Boni stood at the gate of the screen wall while a car slowly passed by with the driver and 2 passengers staring at the gate. As soon as the gate slid open they sped off, she frowned and got in the car as Thuto drove off.

Boni: Did you see those guys in the car? They were staring at the yard talking and as soon as the gate opened they sped off.

Thuto: I'm sure it's nothing...

Boni: It's suspicious.. Anyways you look beautiful!

Thuto: Thanks...

She drove off...

At Chance's House...

On the same evening Thuli laid comfortably asleep on the pregnancy full body pillow with her leg slightly up... The new pillow gave her so much comfort than she'd felt the past couple of weeks...

The dog barked continuously outside until she got up, the restless barking continued and got hysterical until the dog suddenly kept quiet. She rubbed her eyes sitting in the dark house and noticed she'd slept until it got dark...

She got her phone and checked the time, she didn't want to miss Alicia's party, the sound of a saw cutting through metal bars got her frowning, she wasn't sure what was going on but it sounded like someone was welding or cutting through the security bars at the main door.. She put her hand over her big bump and tip toed to the front door where 3 masked men were standing cutting through the bar...



Man: What if the safe needs the code?

Man2: That's why i said we need to do this with the wife home so she can give us the code of the safe

Man3: Let's see if we can just get the money without the code...

How they managed to go through the secured gate she had no idea...Chance would be home a little late from paying the herdsman at the farm and her phone was back in the bedroom and her heart pounded so hard she could hear it as she tip toed back and accidentally kicked a vase that crushed on the floor breaking...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 111

At Chance's House...

She froze standing there, they paused cutting and there was silence as she stood there. They whispered to one another and stood by the windows peeking in through they couldn't see much through the one way glass windows.

Barefooted she tip toed to the security button and pressed it didn't work then she hurried back to the bedroom where she put her phone on vibration and dialed Chance but there was no answer. He was probably still at the farm or driving, she tried again as the drilling continued..

Thuli: (whispered) Babe please pick up...

She hung up and dialed Dallas...

At Dallas House...

Meanwhile Dale laid on the couch playing games on her father's phone while Gale stood in the walker watching cartoons on the TV...

Dallas picked Jade and walked to the bedroom rubbing his back while he laid asleep on his shoulder. He knelt on the bed and gently laid down the baby as Dale ran into the room screaming holding his phone...

Dale: Daddy?

Dan turned around and put his finger on his lips shushing her...

Dan: Shhhh... Get out, I'm putting the baby to sleep, go play the game..

Dale slowly closed the door and ran to the couch while Thuli tried talking to her, the sounds of the TV distracted her as she paused and watched until Thuli hung up..

At Jango's House...

Jango's youngest sister walked in his room with a plate of food and paused at the door, she stood there for a while staring at her big brother lying on the bed... She hated the side effects of these medication...

She walked in and sat on the edge of the bed and put her hand over his shoulder while he laid there looking at the wall...

Her: Jango? Your food is here... Get up

Jango: Thank you

Her: I'll bring your pills..

She opened the wardrobe and handed him the pills then she walked out. He lifted the mattress and threw them underneath then he begun eating thoughtfully... He wasn't sure where or why Tshepo had disappeared but knowing what he had done stole a bit of that happiness from him...

There was another knock then Tsatsi walked in, she sighed and sat next to him...

Tsatsi: How are you feeling?

Jango: Good... Its good to see you... I miss you

Tsatsi: Can you come with me to church?

Jango: I'm too scared

Tsatsi: Church is a good place to start looking for peace. I want us to do this. God can heal Schizophrenia. You just have to believe.

Jango: Ok... I'll come

She smiled and hugged him....

In Florida (US)....

Meanwhile Rori walked out of the beach in her bikini as her long weave waved behind her as she ran towards Romang who was building Castle of sand with his step daughter as the last born crawled over and reached over grabbing the sand castle...

Daughter: Oh-oh! (laughed) Daddy look! He destroyed it

Romang: (laughed) Let's make another one...

Rori walked over and sat down joining them.

Romang: Did you put on the sunscreen? O ta fraega

Rori: (laughed) I did but not at the back..

Romang: Turn around, we only have tomorrow then back to Botswana. I hope you enjoy this abe o pake happiness ya teng

Rori: I am, nka thoka!

She picked her phone and smiled at a couple passing by..

Rori: Hi, Can you take a picture of us

Couple: (smiled) Sure

The guy got the phone and took lots of family pictures..

Woman: Now let me take the pictures i know a woman would like a

Rori: Yes girl!

They laughed as the lady took more romantic shots of them...

At Alicia's House....

Meanwhile Thuto's phone rang unanswered in the car while she smiled holding a glass of drink and made a toast with everyone, Alicia smiled and lifted her glass for a toast...

Alicia's sister: (smiled) OK... I'd like to make a toast... A special one because i feel like my sister left out a lot of information about her new contract. The information that matters to me... I mean you can't



just say you've signed a big contract you must tell the people that you'll be dressing the president's wife for a whole year.. You're going to be a legend... Nnyaa we can't leave the information about mofumagadi wa moporesidente wa naga ya Botswana... It's not just about the money baby girl wa pesa mma Botswana!

They all craked laughing as Alicia's phone vibrated on the desk next to her, she looked at Thuli's call then she picked the phone and walked towards the bedroom away from the noise...

Alicia: Helo?

Thuli: (crying) Alicia i need your help, people are breaking into the house. I heard them bare they're looking for a safe but we don't even have a safe in the house. I tried Chance he is not picking, everyone is not picking and the police calls aren't getting answered at times its engaged please tell everyone to come help me.... Please, they're cutting the bar. I

think there is a power cut in our neighbourhood too  
because i can't charge my phone but its on 5%  
please help me..

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 112

At the party...

Alicia: Have you called Chance?

Thuli: Yes, i tried everyone and they're not picking.  
(shaky voice) Please come help me...

Alicia: The party just started, i planned this for weeks plus its the only weekend my mother has taken my daughter so i can relax. The whole yard is full of people who are here to celebrate with me, i can't just leave... Besides what would i even do to the thieves who would probably rape me and kill me? Isn't there an alarm? I don't get how you two can live such an expensive lifestyle and not install di Cc TV and the alarms.

Thuli: Alicia I've tried everyone i know can help but my battery is low and I'm running out of time so at least promise me you'll call someone for me....

(there was silence) So gaona go kgona? You don't have to come yourself akere there are men there? Is Thuto there? We were supposed to meet but i dosed off

Alicia: Yes but it's very noisy, i wouldn't know where to find her. I have a lot of guests than i thought I'd get

Thuli: Ok, let me not waste 4% wa battery and keep trying Chance and Daniel.

Alicia: I'll call the police for you as well, i think it's best that way.

Thuli: Thanks a lot, that would be a great help.

She hung up and sighed standing there for about a minute wondering if she was really serious, do people just break into people's houses just like that? I mean why wouldn't she just call the security company since houses in that neighbourhood had a security company... So hard to believe that on the one and only night she is supposed to be relaxing and celebrating the woman whom her ex cheated on

her with asks for help. Was this a test of some sort... You sleep with someone's man with the full knowledge of their relationship and when things turn for the worst you expect that woman to help you? Which earth was she living in, being civil with her didn't mean they're now buddies, and it's funny how everyone around her had just forgotten how Thuli got into her life and expected her to be nice to her... She sighed and finally dialed the police but the number was engaged, she put it back in the purse and walked back to the party where she searched for Thuto but Banyana grabbed her hand from behind holding a wine with another glass...

Banyana: Come here! Come see this!

Banyana laughed dragging her outside the house to the backyard where the guys where standing braaing.

Alicia: Have you seen Th-wow!

Banyana and Alicia stood at the stood staring at the guys chatting by the braai stand, they stared at this particular man who was holding a bottle of beer chatting with the guys..

Alicia: (smiled folding her arms) I swear my crush for him isn't dying at all...

Banyana: (laughed) I understand you trust me, this guy is fine. I don't usually fall for colored guys because a real man has to be darker than me, you know the darker the Berry the sweeter the wine but this caramel brother is handsome... Ska baesa!

The tall curly haircut guy didn't chat loudly but he crack laughing with the guys as they all chatted...He nursed his beer and kept chuckling as the guys continued chatting. He probably loved football because he was wearing a soccer fan club Tshirt but his car proved he had a good job if he wasn't a businessman...

Alicia: O iketile gore rre yo wena, gaise ke mo utwe a buela ko godimo

Banyana: And he is never with women, go say hi

Alicia: No, he is supposed to recognise me

Banyana: He thinks of you as just a friend's colleague. He won't approach you knowing his friend works with you. Don't be old fashioned... It doesn't matter who starts a relationship, how many women ba batiwa but end up being heart broken? I know a lot of people who approached a guy and got married...Or Just ask your colleague for the guys number

Alicia: No, I want him to ask me out...

Banyana: This is why that girl is vacationing in America, o taa baka if you're living in 1966 wa Bechuanalang rona rele mo Botswana.

Alicia: (smiled) Ok, fine... Go call him

Banyana: Good...

Banyana walked towards the guys and stood behind the tall guy patting his arm, he turned around and looked at her.

Him: Hi..

Banyana: Hi, wa bitswa hale

He turned his head looking at Alicia then he followed her quietly. Once there Banyana sighed and walked away pinching Alicia's behind...

Him: Hi...

Alicia: Hey... My name is-

Him: Alicia... I know... My name is Katiso

Alicia: Ok, can i take you out for drinks tomorrow?

Him: (laughed) Really?

Alicia: (laughed) Yeah

Him: Just the two of us?



Alicia: Just the two of us, if you don't mind

Him: Why would i mind? But seriously you want to take me out?

Alicia: Yes

Him: (laughed) Yoo i won't sleep tonight ke lantha ke tewa gotwe can i take you out... I swear i feel like a legend. You just boosted the poor guys ego...

Alicia: (laughed) OK, anyways enjoy the rest of your evening

Him: Sure, you too... The number?

She gave him her number then he paged her and walked away.

She walked back in the kitchen door a where Banyana was talking to the phone...

Banyana: I know babe but the party just started. Yeah... Have you taken your meds?... Ok... Go to bed,

ill see you in the morning... Are the kids asleep?... Ok,  
go to bed, I'll see you in the morning. I love you too..  
Bye

She hung up and turned to Alicia who smiled before  
sharing the good news with her...

Meanwhile on the other side of the party a group of  
friends stood by the wall chatting and dancing to the  
DJs playlist..

Thuto and Seboni had drinks sitting camp chairs  
looking at the people dancing to the music...

Seboni: I thought Thuli would be here

Thuto: I didn't expect her to come, her bump is too  
big and that baby makes her sleep. I called but she  
didn't answer, bet she was sleeping and i didn't want  
to call again and wake her

Seboni: She must be enjoying the riches

Thuto: How come you two are not close when you're cousins?

Seboni: We are not cousins, she is Dallas cousin from his mother's side... I don't even know the type of a person she is because Dan won't acknowledge me as his sister to people just because my mother is rude. Had he talked to me i would have helped them with their case, I'm no longer with the service but i know people who can make things disappear. I can make his docket disappear... Files always disappear, have you ever seen a rich person in prison? No! Only the poor go to jail. I was a police officer and i have connections, if only he could talk to me sibling to sibling

Thuto: I'll talk to him to talk to you

Seboni: I know he is afraid I'll blackmail him about his share of the millions but i won't, i just want something like 30K so i can buy a car and be a taxi driver. A file disappearing is worth more than 30K especially a big case like this...

Thuto: Tota nna i don't think he stole the money but I'll talk to him to call you.

Thuto took out her phone to check the time then she noticed she had missed calls from Thuli....

Thuto: Thuli called me

Alicia walked over with Banyana...

Alicia: Uhu, she called me saying people are breaking in the house. I'm not sure if she was just panicking because she is alone or what

Seboni: Hee kana gongwe it's true, remember ke go raya kere i saw a suspicious car

Thuto: (gasped) Kana ever since that case people think we have millions in our houses!

Thuto put down the wine and rushed out!

At Chance's House....

Meanwhile Thuli tip toed out of the bedroom and peaked outside, the guys managed to kick the door and walked in... They placed their tools on the floor and switched on their torches bouncing their lights around the house...

Thuli's heart pounded as she held her 8 months bump, her knees were too weak to even walk and her brain froze right there...

Man1: Let's take down the frames on the wall maybe the safe is behind it

Man2: Check here we will check the bedrooms, nobody leaves their money too far. I have a feeling the safe is in the bedroom or the home office...

Two men walked towards the bedrooms then she turned around and ran towards the shared bathroom where she silently closed the door and sat on the toilet looking at her 2% battery then she typed a message.

Thuli: Hey babe, they're in the house now. I don't know what will happen but i love you. Please don't blame yourself for this because i know how hard you have been working for this family. I love you, move on when you've healed. If the baby survives please protect him from evil stepmothers. Ratana hela until he is old enough abe ele gone o nyalang gape unless the woman is really really loving because i know i loved CJ and I wasn't pretending. I can't be the only one, if you find a rare woman like that love her so she can love my baby and i promise my soul will rest in peace. Observe how our sons behaves around her gaa mo rata amo palama palama she is the one... Kids are good judges of character. (the battery reported 1%) I love you.

She sent the message and dialed her father as her heart pounded...

Him: Hello?

Thuli: (whispering crying) Papa, magodu a tsenye mo ntung baa secha ba bata safe mme gaeyo. I don't know if I will survive mme i want you to know that you're a good father.

Him: Are you in the house? (The phone shutdown)  
Yes

The phone vibrated on her cheek as it shutdown then she put it down and placed her hands around her baby taking a short prayer...

Meanwhile the 3rd man walked in the master bedroom and noticed the bed wasn't made, there was food on the shelf and the laptop was on. He paused and looked around then he checked the

master bathroom before opening the wardrobes then he hurried to the next room...

Man3: (whispered) I think the wife is home alone

Man2: Really? That means we don't have time because she probably called someone! Ke ene Thuli akere?

Man3: Ee, her Facebook account says Thuli

The 2nd man walked across the passage...

Man2: Thuli? Get out! We just want the safe, if you open it we will leave because we are wearing masks and you haven't seen us. Where are you?

The other man got alarmed and joined them in searching for her...



Man: If you make us look for you you will regret it...

Meanwhile Thuli's heart pounded loudly as she placed her hands over her bump feeling the baby's kicks.

At Thuli's father's....

Thuli's stepmother put her husband in the car then she started it and drove off while he dialed the police....

At Dallas House...

Dallas laid the last child in bed and sighed walking to the living room where his phone was ringing...

Dallas: Hello?

Thuto: (panicked) babe Thuli o tseneletswe ke magodu but her number isn't available.

Dallas: I've been feeling like we are being watched lately, I'll drive over and make sure she is safe. I'm taking her with me if she doesn't feel comfortable, Chance said he'd return late from the farm, the kids are sleeping so wena come home, I'll go there

Thuto: Ok...

He hung up and drove off..

At Chance's House....

Meanwhile Thuli's heart pounded as the bathroom door opened, one of the men stepped in and grabbed her by the hair...

Man : (angrily) Didn't i tell you not to make us look for you?

Man2: There is no time, where is the safe?

Thuli: I don't know! We don't have a safe

Man3: She thinks we are joking..

One of them turned around with a slap that landed her on the ground, everything spun around as a few sparkles flushed in her eyes. She put her hands around her bump sitting on the floor crying...

Thuli: We don't have a safe

Man3: I will kick you on the stomach if you think I'm playing with you

The second man slapped her across the face and the 3rd man kicked her on the stomach, she grabbed his leg crying kneeling looking up at him...

Thulib (crying) I don't know where the safe is please... You'll kill my baby, please I'm begging you... We have two cars in the garage, my ATM card has 3.2 the pin is 3875..

Man: So you're choosing money? Kare safe e ha kae? We know that apparently there is no bank records of the money so he has a safe... Ssgee kae?

One of the guys picked a crowbar and crushed her kneecap, she grabbed her leg and screamed hysterically as the car lights bounced on the house walls, someone parked outside, one of the men bent down and grabbed her neck choking her with black gloves...

Man2: (panting) Let's go!

Man1: Mr areye!

Thuli gagged and kicked fighting for a breath of air

as blood flowed from between her legs in the shoe of the man choking her. She got weak and weaker until she let go of his hands and fell backwards... The man dropped her head and joined his friends as they left through the backdoor....

In Chance's car...

Meanwhile Chance got off road and drove towards his yard as his lights bounced on Dallas car driving into his yard... He was probably dropping off the ladies after the party then he noticed his father in laws car behind him..

Chance parked the car and stepped out as Dallas stepped out..

Dallas: Is she OK?

Chance: (taking off his overalls) Who?

Dallas: Thuto says Benge said Thuli are o tsenellwa  
ke magodu

Chance noticed the front door was broken, his heart  
skipped and he ran into the house as Dallas followed  
her...

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 113

At Chance's House...

Chance's heart skipped as his eyes landed on the flowing blood, her foot faced the other direction and there was no movement...

Chance turned her around and checked her pulse... This was like reliving the day he begged to perform CPR on CJ and the thought was scarier than he could ever imagine... he compressed her and leaned over giving her mouth to mouth as Dallas rushed in...

Chance: Thuli? Babe....

Dallas: Let's take her to the hospital

Chance: I have to make sure she is breathing fine before we can take her...

He continued doing CPR as his heart pounded.  
Dallas properly placed her leg and when he noticed it was broken he stepped back...

Dallas: They attacked her....

He rushed to the back and looked around while Chance did CPR. Thuli finally caught her breath and coughed then she grabbed his hand and begun pushing....

Thuli: (pushing) The baby....

Chance: I'm taking you to the hospital... You're OK, you're fine!

He tried to pick her up but she pushed his hand off her shoulders to her thighs...between her thighs....



Thuli: Get the baby....

Dallas walked in and paused looking at them...

Chance: She is delivering! We have to go to the hospital!

Thuli pulled her gown off her stomach and pushed once more as more blood flowed across the tile then Dallas ran outside and slammed the house door...

Thuli: They kicked me... Please help me, get the baby!

Chance: I can't deliver.... I'm taking you to the hospital...You're bleeding,

He tried lifting her up but she pushed his hands off and pushed, the baby's head popped out right in front of him then he let go!

Thuli: Don't lift me you'll drop the baby, ke a go kopa babe just hold the baby please... I don't want him to fall... Please!

Chance let go of her and stood up not even attempting to look at where the baby's head is coming from...

Chance: Your stepmother was behind me, let me go call them!

Thuli supported herself with one hand as the other moved between her legs to hold the baby as she pushed, Chance took one step then he turned back and knelt between her legs holding the baby's head... Thuli let go and leaned back pushing hard screaming.... He'd never heard her scream loudly and the veins on her forehead erected as sweat dripped down her forehead...

Thuli: (screaming) Uhhhhhh.....

Chance's heart pounded as he looked at the baby's head hanging from her like a bubblegum on the lips, it seemed rather impossible that the shoulders would come out and when Thuli pushed he closed his eyes tightly still holding the head then he felt the baby sliding out, he placed his second hand underneath and supported the baby's buttocks as the feet came out, he was so slippery he almost fell from his hands but Thuli quickly grabbed him from his hands and placed him on her chest...

Chance: He is not crying! He is supposed to cry..

Thuli: (holding her) Now we can go to the hospital

Her stepmother hurried in...

Her: No, we can't go.... Wait

She washed her hands and hurried back, she knelt next to her and tried to get the baby from Thuli... Thuli looked at her tearfully and shook her head holding her baby to her chest...

Thuli: (tears blurring her eyes) Don't touch my baby, Chance let's go

Stepmother: Thuli mpha ngwana,

Thuli: You suffocated with a blanket when i was doing standard 2...no one believes but you know you tried to kill me. Don't touch my baby

Her stepmother's eyes teared up as she looked at her baby...

Her: And I'm sorry.... I used to be very insecure with the way your father loved you... (to Chance) Papa

tise sekere and a blanket, he should be covered wa sitwa, if the baby isn't breathing we must cut the cord immediately and help him breath because he probably still has fluid in his lungs as it wasn't time for him to be born. If we he is not breathing now he won't arrive at the hospital because it takes seconds to die and if he is able to get his breathing back he will be brain dead... We don't have much time, mpha ngwana nnana i know you don't trust me but you don't have a choice...

Chance handed her the scissors then she cut the cord, Thuli's lips trembled as she handed her stepmother the baby. She got the baby and wrapped him with a warm blanket then placed him on Thuli's chest...

Her: He has blood and fluids blocking his airway...

She wrapped her pinkie with a blanket and cleaned inside the baby's mouth..

Her: Someone has to give him mouth to mouth, but you can't blow too much or you'll injure his little lungs

Chance: Please do it...

The stepmother leaned over and gently covered the baby's mouth and nose with hers as Thuli watched reluctantly, after a few seconds the baby begun crying...

Thuli: (burst into tears) Oh my God...

Her lips trembled as she hugged her stepmother with the other arm and cried over her shoulder...

Thuli: (crying) Thank you! Thank you so much!

Her stepmother's eye filled with a tears as she sniffled and wrapped the baby with more blankets and took him from her arms. Chance picked Thuli up and followed the stepmother out as they gota in the car....

The police car and the med rescue ambulance stopped outside respectively flushing their lights. Chance and the stepmother quickly walked towards the ambulance as Dallas met the police halfway....

Thuli's father pushed the wheels of his wheelchair to the ambulance looking desperately at Chance and his wife...

Him: Is she OK?

Chance: Ee rra!

Thuli: (crying) Papa your wife saved my baby.... (put her hand over her mouth crying in disbelief) Mama saved my baby!

Chance placed her down then her stepmother put the baby in her arms then she took out Thuli's breast and placed it in the baby's mouth. The paramedics assessed her injured foot and for some reason the pain in her legs seemed to have been surpassed by her concern for the baby as she sniffled gently rocking her baby. She could feel herself getting weaker, the voices became distant and her joints got cold probably due to blood loss. The stepmother stepped out as Chance sat next to her and rubbed her arm...

Thuli: Babe I'm getting weak... Hold the baby my arms can't hold him...

Chance got the baby and rubbed her hand as she slowly closed her eyes while the paramedics closed both doors and the ambulance took off....



At the party....

Meanwhile the party took off with most people almost drunk, the DJ changed his tune and most people gathered for a dance... Katiso walked towards Alicia and smiled clinking their glasses...

Katiso: Congratulations by the way

Alicia: (smiled) Thank you...

Banyana: Let me go ask Thuto how they went, do you have her number?

Alicia: Sure..

Banyana: They scared me i don't know why, ke fila gore nkabe sale o buile instead of saying it when Thuto was getting worried.

Alicia: Uh nna neke lebetse, and i just feel she wasn't serious. If she was serious she would have called someone close to her...

Banyana: Kana nako tse dingwe batho ba kgona

gosa nna available all at the same time mo nkare bago tholela. Gongwe it wasn't petty theft ke batho ba ba serious ba tsaya gore its true Chance has money. Maybe i watch too much movies...

Alicia took out her phone and showed her the number while Banyana copied it then she walked back into the house dialling Thuto...

Thuto: Hello?

Banyana: Hi, ke Banyana. Le tsamaile jang?

Thuto: Thuli was attacked by the robbers, they broke her leg if not both of them and she delivered at the scene but hubby says the baby is ok though Thuli is said to have passed out.

Banyana: Eish ke mathata waitse, le mo mathateng. Le wena you must watch out, i doubt you'll be free because it was publicised that the guys took the money so now thieves want it too.

Thuto: I'm so scared right now.

Banyana: Tell her speedy recovery

Thuto: Thanks for checking on us, is this your number?

Banyana: Yeah

Thuto: Ok, I'll save it. Is it me or Alicia isn't bothered?

Banyana: I thought it's just me but i think it's probably because she has been looking forward to this party for months and she doesn't want anything to spoil it. Let's not judge her that much, besides who would be concern about their ex's wife... Nna gongwe gakena sepe because when Thuli got in the picture i was long gone gape i feel Thuli is too young to understand how women and men work. If she knew nkabe nne a leka other people

Thuto: Yeah gone, ene gaana relationship experience.

Banyana: Gatwe she is graduating this year? I hope she doesn't do it in a wheelchair. I was once was in a wheelchair and ne gose monate during my university years.

Thuto: I don't know, imagine having that on your

graduation kana Thuli o rata skolo and this degree meant so much.

Banyana: She will be fine, dating bad boys comes at a cost. And that goes for you too

Thuto: (laughed) Eish mma... Bye

Banyana: Bye, Sharp mma let me get back home hubby sale are wa otsela.

Thuto: Shap

She hung up and walked back outside where the party was getting lit. Alicia and her sisters stood on the stage next to the dj and sang along with Katy Perry's Roar...

Alicia: (singing) I used to bite my tongue and hold my breath

Scared to rock the boat and make a mess

So I sat quietly, agreed politely

I guess that I forgot I had a choice

I let you push me past the breaking point  
I stood for nothing, so I fell for everything

You held me down, but I got up (hey)  
Already brushing off the dust  
You hear my voice, you hear that sound  
Like thunder, gonna shake the ground  
You held me down, but I got up (hey)  
Get ready 'cause I've had enough  
I see it all, I see it now

I got the eye of the tiger, a fighter  
Dancing through the fire  
'Cause I am a champion, and you're gonna hear me  
roar  
Louder, louder than a lion  
'Cause I am a champion, and you're gonna hear me

roar

Oh-oh-oh-oh-oh

Oh-oh-oh-oh-oh

Oh-oh-oh-oh-oh.....

At the hospital...

Minutes later the ambulance parked while Chance held the baby, the paramedic checked Thuli's pulse while the oxygen mask pumped air into her...

He looked at her again and checked her pulse while Chance got out holding the baby...

Paramedic: She is not breathing even with the oxygen mask! She is not breathing!

Two nurses hurried over pushing the bed and moved her as chance hurried in, the other nurse got the baby and placed him in the ventilator then Chance turned back to Thuli's bed as they slid the curtains closing him outside..

Doctor : Please give us a minute...

Chance put his hands over his mouth and slowly squatted, Dallas hurried over and helped him up as he looked at him with reddish eyes...

Chance: This was not worth it...

His throat cracked in pain as he put his hand over his eyes and paced up and down...

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 114

At the hospital...

Chance walked towards the waiting chairs where he sat down and buried his head while Dallas stood next to him pat his back..

Dallas: O shapo?

Chance pressed his Tshirt over his puffy eyes and stood up taking a deep breath as he paced up and down. His phone rang as he got one phone call after another from family and friends but he put it on vibration. Dallas's phone rang then he answered and sat down updating them...

Still in his Sunflower farm overalls Chance walked



towards intensive care unit where he watched through the glass as the nurse put his son on a diaper while still on the ventilator. He pushed the door open and walked in slowly...

Chance: Am i allowed to get in?

Nurse: You can come in, his breathing is not that bad. The doctor is just waiting for his respiratory system to fully recover and all the blood and fluids to clear off.

Chance nodded then he pulled the chair and sat next to the baby, he stretched out his hand and touched his tiny pink hand...the thought of him losing his mom at this age brought so much pain and childhood memories...That emptiness one feels growing up but then a part of him still had hope ,she had passed out at the house but he managed to bring her back so the doctors would obviously perform better than he did.. He sighed and stood up rubbing his face then he walked out and stopped at

the nurse station.

Chance: Is he OK alone or do i have to stay with him?  
I want to check on my wife

Nurse: You can go, I'm here for him.

Chance: Thank you.

Nurse: Don't you have anything to change into, you  
have blood all over.

Chance: Ok.. I'll change.

He walked towards the emergency where Dallas was  
still talking to the elders on the phone..

Dallas: Your fathers are on the way, Steven said he is  
going to pick your father abe bata kwano..

Chance: Ok... Have the doctors said anything?

Dallas: No, sale ba itswalela le ene since you left.

Steven and Moilwa walked in through the door and approached the guys...

Moilwa: How is she?

Chance: They're still inside

Moilwa: What happened?

Chance looked at him and opened his mouth to speak but something choked him and he swallowed licking his dry lips. The nurse stepped out and waved him over then he hurried over as his heart pounded...

Chance: Hi,

Nurse: Come in....

Chance walked in and shook hands with the doctor...

Doctor: Mrs Moilwa has internal bleeding, she has a

raptured rib, the surgeon should be operating her shortly... We are just waiting for him. He is on call.

Chance: Thank you, will she make it?

Doctor: It's never too late... You can wait with her in theater, the surgeon should be in the hospital within 15 minutes...

Chance: Thank you...

The doctor walked out then Chance held Thuli's hand walking besides her bed as the nurse pushed her bed to theater.

Meanwhile Dallas watched them disappearing into the corner heading to theater, a place that changed his life forever and fear struck for his boy... He really didn't have confidence in the theater...

Moilwa: O isiwa operationing?

Steven: Looks that way...

Dallas : I hope they treat her well...

In theater....

Minutes later the nurses laid her on the bed while Chance sat next to her...

Nurse: We are still waiting for the surgeon.. You can wait with her and leave once the surgery starts.

Chance : Thanks..

The nurse walked out, Chance turned and looked at Thuli with an oxygen tube crossing below her nose. He held her hand and kissed it then he took out his phone and played her One Direction's Night Changes... His heart got heavier as the song played then he turned the chair and put the phone on the bed before holding her hand...

Chance: (singing ) We're only gettin' older, baby  
And I've been thinkin' about it lately  
Does it ever drive you crazy  
Just how fast the night changes?  
Everything that you've ever dreamed of  
Disappearing when you wake up  
But there's nothing to be afraid of  
Even when the night changes  
It will never change me and you

Tears filled his eyes and the song only brought fear and pain, he stopped it and kissed her hand...

Chance: So... The baby is OK... I think we should name him Hope instead... I don't know if it's a good name for a boy but he is giving me hope... He should give you hope too... You have to fight for him. We don't want stepmothers for him right? (shaky voice)

Right babe? I don't want anyone else too... Please don't do this to me... I'm happy with you.. You don't judge me, you love me with my flaws and we communicate well... I love how understanding you're... I've never enjoyed pregnancy like this. I never knew pregnancy can be so beautiful... (laughed with tears in his eyes) So beautiful that you'd annoy me by wanting sex so much that i feel raped...

He smiled but his eyes welled up turning his smile down as he looked at her...

Chance: I've never been happy... My life has never been easy... I turned to crime because i was tired of struggling but now i regret it because my actions are coming back to me... I'm sorry that for putting you through this...

The surgeon hurried in and put on his gown and gloves...

Surgeon: Sir

Chance: (stood up) How long will this take?

Surgeon: Not long, it depends on what i encounter in there. You can go home...

Chance: I'll wait outside...

He turned and held Thuli's hand...

Chance: I'm waiting outside... It's almost midnight now but I'll wait even if it takes 4 hours. I'm outside...

He turned around and walked out as the theatre stuff got ready pushing the surgery tray over and pulling the light lamps over....

At Alicia's House...



Meanwhile Alicia and Katiso waved at the last guest and closed gate then they slowly walked back to the house under the bright moonlight...

Katiso: So... Boyfriend?

Alicia: (smiled) No, I'm a single mother.. Ke motsetsi

Katiso: Ok...

Alicia: You?

Katiso: It's complicated and i don't want to talk about it right now. I still don't understand a few things so i don't want to confuse you but ga go monate teng. I hope this brings me the peace i want though

Alicia: I understand....

They walked in the house then she locked the door...

Alicia: Have a seat... A movie or you want to sleep?

Katiso: How about a bath? Ke nkgga bojalwa...

Alicia: Great, I'll get the towel for you...

Katiso: (laughed) Ae re thapa rothe...

Alicia: (laughed) OK... I'll get the towels then, let's go use the other shower..

Katiso stood up and followed her...

Katiso: Your house is really beautiful, how much is it per month?

Alicia: It's mine

Katiso: Really? It's very beautiful... By the way how is the girl those ladies were rushing to check on? The one you said people were breaking into her house...

Alicia: I don't know, I'll check in the morning.

Katiso: Isn't she your friend? I'm just curious because it sounded serious

Alicia picked her phone and dialed Thuto but she didn't pick, she dialed Thuli, the number wasn't available then she dialed Chance but there was no answer. She sighed on her last attempt dialling Banyana as Katiso sat on the bed pulling his pants out from the bottom leg...

At Banyana's House...

Meanwhile Banyana walked in through the main door and locked up before running upstairs where she slowly opened the children's door looking checking on them then she walked in the master bedroom where her old man was sleeping with the oxygen tank by the bed.. Her phone rang then she quickly picked before disturbing his much needed rest and sat on the bed..

Banyana: (low calm voice) Hello?

Alicia: Hi, did you hear from bo Thuto?

Banyana: Thuli is at the hospital unconscious, she delivered the baby at home. Gatwe the baby is OK but ene is critical.

Alicia: Uhu ehe, ke mathata. Shap

Banyana: Bye

Alicia: Bye

Banyana hung up and took off her clothes then she got in bed and moved closer to her husband, she kissed him and pulled the duvet over him as he kissed her arm and went back to sleep..

Him: Goodnight babe

Banyana: Goodnight, thanks for letting me go out. It was fun

Him: (sighed) You needed it... Night..

They sighed and dozed off....

At Thuto's House...

Meanwhile Thuto took out three induced lactation pills and got in bathroom where she drunk with water and headed back to bed where she tied her hair and placed the diaper and things she might need to use at night when the baby gets up then she got in bed and sighed taking out her phone to dial her husband...

Dallas: Hello?

Thuto: Hi, how is it going?

Dallas: She is being operated, I'm coming home though. I don't feel safe leaving the four of you alone, i want us to buy a different house and up our security but we will talk when i get home.

Thuto: Ok, bye

She hung up and sighed looking at her son then she applied vaseline on his cheeks and nose before switching the head lamp off and sleeping....

At the hospital....

Meanwhile Dallas stood up and walked towards Chance who was leaning against the wall, it was a few minutes after 1 in the morning and the hospital was cold and silent with no or minimal movement except the beeping of the machines...

Dallas: Chance i have to go, i don't want to leave Thuto alone with the children, if those guys want this money badly they won't rest until they have it. They probably studied our families and movements.

Chance: Sure, go take care of your family.

Dallas: She'll be fine, don't worry

Chance: Sure, dropa thaema ha lapeng. It's late and cold.

Dallas: Sure.. Let me talk to him.

The guys walked back to Steven and Moilwa who had shoved their heads in their jackets dozing off.

Chance: Papa? Tsamaya le Dallas, ill update you

Moilwa: (stood up) Are you sure?

Chance: I'm sure.. Goodnight

Moilwa: Call me when she gets out.

Chance: Ok

Moilwa and Dallas walked away then Chance sat next to his father...

Chance: You can go home, I'll update you. Its very cold..

Steven looked at him and sighed squeezing his

shoulder.

Steven: I've failed to be there for my son from birth until he was old but i won't fail you as an adult. We will get through this together.

Chance: Ok...

Chance folded his arms and shoved his head inside, Steven took off his leather jacket and put it around Chance before patting him on the shoulder and laying his head down too...

TWO HOURS LATER...

A nurse shook walked over, Chance heard the footsteps approaching and lifted his head then he stood up looking at the nurse..

Nurse: The doctor would like to see you..



Chance and Steven followed the nurse into the doctor's office where they sat down and sighed looking at the doctor.

Doctor: Good morning Mr Moilwa, our surgeon and his assistant did the best they could but Mrs Moilwa didn't make it. She passed away 38 minutes ago in theatre due to internal bleeding.

Chance stared right back at the doctor in disbelief...

Chance: Are you sure?

Doctor: She is no more, I'm sorry..

Chance: Thank you.

Chance stood up and bravely walked outside as his father followed him, tears filled his eyes as he walked along the passage...the doctors words begin

crumbling the man inside him as his lips trembled then he bent over holding his knees as tears dropped on the floor, his heart broke and got so heavy he placed his hand over his chest trying to breath..Steven grabbed his arm pulling him up and they hugged. Chance frowned and broke down crying hugging him tightly...

Chance: My heart is very painful.... It hurts a lot...

His throat cracked with pain as he broke down crying...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 115

At Moilwa's House...

The next morning Chance opened his eyes and found himself lying on Katlo's bed that's when it registered that it wasn't a dream, Thuli had been attacked, gave birth right in front of his eyes and died at the hospital...Tears filled his eyes as he laid on his back looking at the bulb, baby Hope would never see his mom or even feel a mother's love... Tears rolled down the corners of his eyes as he sniffled and pulled a duvet over his head crying alone....

Meanwhile Katlo sat on the bedside of his twin sister tearfully, he could hear his big brother breaking down crying in the next room but he wasn't sure what to do...Katlego woke up to Katlo sniffling next

to her then she sat up and also heard as Chance broke down in the next room...They had never heard him cry before and it was the most heartbreaking thing to listen to... They tearfully looked at one and rubbed their eyes.... Knowing they'd never see their sister in law or hear her laugh about practically everything wasn't easy either... She had a unique baby laughter that was hard to forget especially the way Chance seemed to have been turned on by her laughter and the blush on his face when he laughed at her for laughing like a baby....

Meanwhile in the master bedroom Gauta tied her doek around her head and picked her handbag walking out as she dialed Ofilwe...

At Dallas House....

Thuto woke up and searched for the baby then she turned to Dallas standing by the window holding the baby with one arm and the phone with the other

hand to his ear...

Dallas: Hello?...Ee rra, its me. I wanted to ask if Thuli is OK, Chance isn't answering my calls... (shocked)  
She what-

Thuto's heart skipped as she got off the bed and stepped over taking the baby looking at Dallas then she got the phone and pressed the loudspeaker button.

Steven: She didn't make it, the police said not to disturb the crime scene so he had to stay somewhere temporary. I dropped him off at his father's house but Moilwa says the police are done taking evidence from the crime scene so we will be going back there to start arrangements for the funeral. Ofilwe offered to go clean the house...

Dallas: Is Chance OK?

Steven: He is not, he cried all the way home last

night. I thought he cried when he lost CJ but that was nothing... He can't control himself. He is broken.

Dallas: I'll go see him. Thank you.

He hung up and put on his Tshirt. Thuto's heart pounded at the thought of getting attacked by thieves too, one of the children walked in and slammed the door... Thuto jumped and turned around with a pounding heart...

Thuto: (to her daughter) Baby you have to knock, you scared me! (to Dallas) So you want to leave us alone?

Dallas : We can go together

Thuto: And I'm not coming back to this house with my children. We need to move...

She rubbed her forehead anxiously holding the baby...

Thuto: I can't believe Thuli is late just like that...

Dallas: Get the kids ready, i have to make a few phone calls.

Thuto: Ok...

She grabbed her daughters hand and walked out with her while he dialed someone...

Voice: Hello?

Dallas: Hi, listen i need a house in your area but i don't want anyone knowing I'm the one who bought it. I need to move my family to safety.

Voice: Ok, how big?

Dallas: A 3 bedroom house is fine or 4. We have 3 kids but they're toddlers so anything is fine.

Voice : Ok, ill look around for you.

He hung up and walked out....

At Alicia's House....

Meanwhile Alicia's phone received a message while she laid next to Katiso. She looked at Thuto's message and sighed...Bet it was about Thuli again, it was now annoying how everything was about her... She pinned her elbows on the bed and read the text.

Thuto: Thuli is late

Alicia: Amme?

Thuto: Last night, internal bleeding

Alicia: Good riddance, i tried loving her and failed in the end. I can't say I'm sad.

Thuto: That's insensitive

Alicia: Honestly I'd be lying if i said I'm sad. I'll go to her funeral but not because I'm sad just to make sure she is truly dead. That prostitute sold herself to my boyfriend while i was pregnant. I don't care if she



didn't know at the time but when she found out she stayed. I know gatwe we should blame men but it's hard not to notice a woman who hurts you intentionally. That bich deserved to die ibile they should have raped her before killing her since she solves everything with sex, akere she was a sex slave. She was so sure about herself, i remember how she took Chance's car from me. I'm glad she didn't live long to enjoy the stolen money.

Thuto: I'm speechless, i didn't know you carried so much hate in you, next time if you don't have anything positive in mind don't share your thoughts because i never knew you're so evil. At least now i know you didn't tell me intentionally.

Alicia: Thuli should have called someone else if she was serious, why should i stop my party to help her? What is she to me? She probably would have lived if she called someone else but as always she wanted me to drive to their house and see she is living good. I'm honestly happy she is dead. My life will be a bit lit from now on. God answered my prayers. Gakena sepe tota and i feel nothing at all. Monna wa bogodu

you never grow old with him... I was wondering when she'd get her karma. Gape there is no short cuts to life, she should have leaned from me and worked hard she wouldn't be dead. I am independent and i don't need a man, I'm happy the way I am and i have achieved a lot. What has she achieved? Marriage is not an achievement, look where marriage landed her. Ngwana wa teng o sule le ene or what?

Thuto: With everything I'm going through i don't think you're the best company to keep but then you've never really been a friend. From the very beginning of our relationship I'd call you to share my problems with you but you'd turn around and make the whole conversation about you. You weren't even supposed to go on and on about yourself when you know very well you dumped Chance. Did you expect him to wait for you 10 years nne ole bosula jaana nako ya teng? This isn't about you at all. I don't remember you being there for me and even when i stepped back and seeked emotional support from other women you didn't care enough to ask me why I'm adding people like bo Thuli to my life, i just wanted a friend...

I lost a friend and instead of being sympathetic you're saying all these horrible things i never knew you carried hate in your heart. I'm very angry with you so I'm blocking you that way i won't see your rejoicing posts or comments because nna ke na le stress. Motho yo osa go itseng aka tsaya gore o siame mme o na le pelo e maswe. Leso le kopanya batho, even enemies feel sympathy when their enemy loses a loved one. You don't have the spirit of botho. I'm not going to distance myself from you without telling you the real reason I'm telling you now gore you're toxic and the worst friend ever! I'm done with you.

Her profile picture disappeared while Alicia was typing then she stopped and sighed, she probably blocked her. She put her phone down and laid down as Katiso moved closer with his arm around her...

At Banyana's House...

Later that morning Banyana prepared breakfast for her son while carrying the youngest then she grabbed the plate and headed to the dining room as her husband walked downstairs..

He leaned over kissing her cheek and sat down...

Him: Good morning..

Banyana: Morning babe... Will you drop

Hakeem at school?

Him: Yeah...

Hakeem: (eating) I forgot my pills yesterday

Banyana: Did you have difficulty breathing again?

Hakeem: No, why do i have to always take pills? The other students said i have aids.

Banyana: You don't have aids, you have Cystic fibrosis

Hakeem: What is it?

Him: It's a genetic disorder that you inherited from me. I inherited it from my mother too, it's a condition that affects the lungs, liver, kidneys, and intestines... That's why sometimes i fail to go to work but you're OK because you're young and you can do whatever you want as long as you take your pills.

Hakeem: Am i going to die? Does it kill?

Banyana: No, you'll grow up and be daddy's age. Finish your food babe...

His father rubbed his head and smiled admiring him, Banyana looked at her husband and forced a smile sadly... He lifted her hand and kissed it then she received a messages from Thuto.

Thuto: (sent 4 screenshots) Your friend has hurt my feelings beyond. I thought I'll let go but it eats me. She didn't have to be insensitive like this, i feel attacked are there is no short cut to life ibile we must learn from her. These guys didn't steal the money and if they did they didn't tell us so i don't

understand how this is our fault.

Banyana: (read the screenshots) Alicia o tsenywe keng? She once told me she doesn't hate Thuli. Waitse this is shocking, this is a side of her i never knew existed. Tota we are not that close gape we became friends last year a sena go ntirela maternity dress. I understand her not being bothered but she should have kept quiet. I honestly don't expect her to be hurt because gare tshwane and a lot wouldn't care if your ex's wife dies but her words are unnecessary.

Thuto: I am hurt, it will take forever to forgive her for this.

Banyana: I'll talk to her, I'm sure she is just talking out of pain. I suspect she carried the pain of being cheated

Thuto: This woman cheated on Chance when she was pregnant, i covered for her thinking it's a once off thing until she carried the relationship on making Chance think that he is crazy. She cheated while carrying her son. I'm not the friend who spills the

beans when friendship stops but I'm just trying to show you what you're dealing with here. She pretends to be a saint and blames everyone except herself.

Banyana: I don't know what to say, I'll talk to her.

Mme i think it's just the pain of what she went through, she rejected Chance under the influence of hormones and when she got her senses back Thuli had replaced her. She never really cried and poured her heart out, probably because she thinks being strong and independent means not crying. I know women like her who don't cry and pretend to be strong. They end up being heartless because they hold grudges. Not that I'm defending her but my mother taught me to cry out my feelings and heal. I'm sorry for what she said to you, dilo tsa marato di dira motho bitter, we all once passed there maybe not that extreme but don't be harsh on her. I'm sorry,

Thuto: It's OK,

Banyana: Ok, leso le nnela kae? Kana i don't know Chance's house.

Thuto: I'll send you directions.

Banyana: Ok, hubby is on a leave of absence so we will have time to pass by for prayers.

Thuto: Ok, bye

She put her phone down and sighed....

At Moilwa's House....

Chance wiped his tears as his younger brother knocked on the door...

Katlo: Boys? Kgosi is outside

Chance took a deep breath and walked out, he didn't want his siblings seeing him crying and he smiled rubbing Katlo's head as he walked past him.



Chance: Shap

Katlo: Sure

Katlego: Bye, we will come later.

Chance: Sure

Chance got in the car and closed the door then Steven drove off. Chance's nose blocked as he sniffled looking outside the window, tears filled his eyes all over again no matter how hard he tried to hold them back then he pulled the jacket over his face crying out loud...

Chance: I should have been there... I shouldn't have been at the farm...

Steven drove with one hand and reached over rubbing his back...

Steven: It was time... When it's time its time.

Chance: I shouldn't have robbed the bank, this money is taking everything that means everything to me. I've lost myself trying to hide this, I've blood on my hands and i don't think I'll ever find peace until i hand myself in.

Steven: You see, this right here is tje reason why mourning people are kept indoors. You can't say things like, what about Hope?

Chance: He is also going to die as long as he is mine. Don't you see? God is talking to me

Steven: Shut up...

Chance: (tearfully) I caused all these, i should have just been patient and carried on being a carpenter and doing massage maybe even send sponsorship requests to companies because funny enough they sponsored my idea so i could have succeeded even without them because you came along...

His lips trembled as tears burned his eyes...

Chance: I am very dull.... I'm very stupid...

He leaned over crying as Steven pat him on the back. Minutes later he parked the car in front of Chance's house and stepped out, he walked around the car and stood at the door while Chance remained seated crying too weak to get out...

Steven: Take your time....

Meanwhile inside the house Ofilwe finished cleaning up the blood while Solomon picked the broken a glasses. Ofilwe stopped at the stoop holding a bucket and the mop looking at the car. The way he was breaking down she could tell it needed a tight hug but she was too afraid to walk closer... Steven managed to help him out of the car and hugged him tightly which was satisfying as she watched him hugging his father back crying... She hung the mop outside and followed them inside as they walked in....

Close family members also begun arriving as Ofilwe cleaned outside and cooked for everyone while Solomon swept the yard pavement....

Chance walked in the bedroom and sat on the bedside resting his face on his face...

Steven: We need insurance papers for your wife.  
Batho ba tsile go botsa ka coffin..

He quietly pointed then Steven pulled the drawers.

At the hospital...

On the same morning Gauta wrapped Hope with a warm blanket and picked him up while Thuli's stepmother picked the bag. She tearfully looked at her grandchild and tears filled her eyes... She wasn't

a good stepmother and just when she sees the light, just when her stepdaughter finally trusts her and proudly called her mama God decides to take away from her and now all she could think about was that day when she tried to kill her... She never knew it still scared her until last night but that hug she gave her showed a strong mother daughter relationship was starting...

Tears rolled down as she walked behind Gauta heading to the parking lot.. Thuli's stepmother got behind the wheel while Gauta sat in the back holding baby Hope... Gauta looked at him and for some reason the day she finally decided to keep Chance as his own came back... Hope had that innocent look his father had... Knowing how much Chance loved Thuli she could only imagine how difficult life would be without her...

The stepmother reversed and drove off....

At Chance's House....

Minutes later Dallas knocked on the bedroom and stepped in Steven went through some paperwork, as soon as the guys locked eyes Chance nodded hopelessly tears blurring his eyes, Dan's eyes welled up as they hugged tightly. Dallas tears rolled as he rubbed his eyes a sniffled...

Chance: This wasn't worth it... I want to hand myself in

Dallas: Chance no, Hope can't lose both parents... This is just pain talking.

Steven: Don't let him out of your sight, he will say this kind of shit in front of people and get in trouble.

Dallas: Ok... Have a seat..

Chance slowly sat down and sighed while Dan stood by with his hand over his friend's shoulder.

Dallas: O na le kgwetho mr, raising Hope into a better man that we are... The best way to show growth is to change your behaviour. Confessing won't change the past it will only change the future of your son. Only God can judge and forgive you, the rest of us are just sinners like you. Tota it doesn't matter what you do the past won't change... Emisa go bua bo handing yourself in because You're Hope's only hope.

Dallas received messages from his wife and took out his phone looking at Alicia's screenshots.

Thuto: I never thought Alicia could be this insensitive. If o bona kesa bue le ene don't think it's just women drama. I've just ended my friendship with her. Don't show Chance this i don't think he would be happy to see this.

Dallas handed Chance the phone, Chance clicked on the first screenshot and read the whole conversation then his eyes went back to the conversation again to the most hurtful statements of them all. He handed the phone back...

Chance: I just want to burry my wife with dignity asa bitswe maina.

Dallas: You want me to talk to Alicia?

Chance: No, let her celebrate she owes me no sympathy. I won't ask her anything either. I just want to burry my wife with the dignity she deserves.

Gauta and Thuli's mother walked in carrying Hope, Chance stood up and carefully held him wrapped in a blanket while the grandmother's prepared the room....He stared at him for a few minutes and for some reason finally gained the strength. Thuli's message rang in his head then he remembered how a stepfather took his son's life...He didn't know how he'd do it alone but he made a silent promise to his



boy while holding him. He'd never have a  
stepmother...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 116

At Chance Pharmacy....

During lunchtime Dallas walked in the back room where the employees were waiting..

Dallas: Good afternoon... I assume most of you have heard if you haven't it is with great sadness to announce the passing of Mrs Moilwa.

There was complete silence, the new personal assistant swallowed tearfully and looked down. Mrs Moilwa had been paying for her part-time tutors without even telling anyone about it just because she didn't want her dating an old man who abused her... Tears burned her eyes as her lips trembled... She was just 2 months away from writing her final exams and Mrs Moilwa was excited the last she saw

her exams and even promised her accommodation in the servant's quarters if she passed and went to a university. She covered her mouth and broke down as everyone turned around looking at her...

They swallowed tearfully and sighed as she rubbed her tears... She wasn't just a boss she was a secret mentor.

Dallas: As a result Mr Moilwa won't be coming to work, his personal assistant will be noting down everything that needs his attention. Any questions?

Cashier: Are we allowed to attend the funeral? We would like to attend with the uniform as the stuff

All: Yes,

PA: There is a song she likes

Male shop assistant: Ya IPCC, she played a lot every time she dropped us. Kana when she was in Maun she dropped off the stuff members with the pharmacy car. Nne asa itsape are droppa ko lapeng

rothe hela are because ke koloi ya company.

Cashier: (smiled) Mr Moilwa ithela a tenega are re lapisa mosadi wa gagwe re betse ka nyaoza..

They all smiled as Dallas laughed..

Dallas: Ok, you can organise yourselves. I'll form the family.

All: Thank you

Dallas: Have a good day... Tsogo come here..

The PA followed him as they headed to Chance's office..

Dallas: I'll need Mr Moilwa's office keys, is there anything you need inside?

Tsogo: Ee rra, the telephone so i can pick the calls. She walked in the office and took the telephone then

she locked up and handed him the keys.

Dallas: Keep an eye on everything, you're Mr Moilwa's eyes.

Tsogo: Ee rra, I'll do my best mme hela stuff sothe ra iperekisa.

Dallas: Alright bye

Tsogo: Ee rra

He turned around and walked out fixing his tie, he took off his suit jacket as he approached the parking lot and sat in the car. He looked at himself on the mirror as he pulled out the tie and sighed. Knowing his family might have been next didn't put him at ease and his anxiety grew... He started the car and drove out....

At Chance's House...

Later that afternoon Solomon removed the pavement bricks creating space for the fireplace, he packed them besides the screenwall as Fifi walked over to him and handed him a glass of juice...

Fifi : Have a drink

Solomon: Let me finish packing these bricks, i don't want any of them going missing because after the burial I'll be putting them back.

Fifi: Ok..

She stood by holding his drink while he packed the bricks and raked the sand.

Fifi: Let me go make you a sandwich o jese, sale o bereka since morning without eating anything.

She walked away as he dusted his hands and walked towards his Isuzu, he opened the bonnet and fixed it

before starting the engine as Moilwa walked over to him...

Moilwa: Have you had anything to eat ne rragwe  
Chance?

Solomon: (laughed respectfully putting his hands)  
She will make me a drink, I'm heading to the bush to  
gather firewood.

Moilwa: Let me call Katlo and 2 more boys to assist  
you.

Solomon: Hae bana ba di English toga ba ntia.. (they  
laughed) I'll be fine

Moilwa: (handed him P200) Here is the money for  
the fuel

Solomon: I have enough fuel, save that for  
matshidiso rona garena madi we can only offer our  
hands.

Moilwa: Ok... Thank you..

Moilwa turned and walked away as Fifi approached with a tray, she poured him water as he washed his hands then he ate sipping from an expensive glass...

Solomon: You should have just brought a plastic cup, re taa thuba dilo tsa batho.

Fifi: They don't have plastic cups, i also didn't feel comfortable eating using oval ceramic plates and cups but gatwe he doesn't have plastic plates and cups.

Solomon: Moilwa offered me P200 for fuel but i didn't get it because we don't have money for matshidiso. It will be worse if we also get from them

Fifi: Yeah that's true, I got P20 from the tuckshop o taa tshela.

Solomon: I have P30, keep that P20 so we can buy his wife a flower for the coffin and write the message.

Fifi: Ok...



Solomon picked the 2 slices from the plate together with the viannas then he handed her the plate and ate while holding the food full in his hand so he doesn't break the plate. He finished the drink and carefully placed the glass in the white oval plate..

Solomon: Let me go, i want to come back and make the fire for the elderly men.

Fifi: Ok, please watch out for the snakes in the bushes.

Solomon: Ok, please babe don't tell anyone you pushed that boy out of your vagina. Don't even say such things to him.

Fifi: Ga kesa thole ke itsaya jalo mogatsaka, akere ke go boleletse gore ke godile jaanong. I know how an adult is supposed to behave...

Solomon smiled looking in her eyes then he fixed her doek and leaned over kissing her forehead, he jumped in the car and started it as it failed to start,

Fifi opened the bonnet and held the battery cable in place for him to start.

Meanwhile Chance stood from the 2 floor window watching them, the car finally started and they smiled. Fifi held the plate to her chest and stretched her hand in the car dusting his overalls then he drove off... Seeing lovers of all ages brought so much pain and loneliness, he pulled the blindfolds and stepped back from the window.

He sat on the bed and sighed as Moilwa walked in the house...

Moilwa: How are you holding up?

Chance: Still can't believe it..

Moilwa: You'll be alright... Ga o tswa ha o tswe pele mo basading o godise ngwana. Women chase step children, when you first meet she pretends to love your child but overtime she starts complaining until

you get rid of your child then she moves in with her fatherless children who then become your priority while your child is struggling out there growing up with a broken heart. Don't ever trust a woman especially a woman who can't stomach loving an orphan. They always cry about gender based violence but women are evil and they hurt children, they abuse children physically and emotionally. Being a man is raising a child who isn't abused by a woman who claims to love you.

Chance: I know papa...

Moilwa rubbed his shoulder and walked out...

Meanwhile in the second bedroom Gauta laid on the bed with baby Hope changing his bed sheets...

Gauta: Hope papa loves you my boy ok... Wa ratiwa ngwanaka..

She spoke laying him to face the other direction incase his left side was tired, she picked the formula and fed him...

Teko stuck his head inside..

Teko: O siame?

Gauta: Yes, can you call Fifi for me?

Teko: Ok..

He closed the door, Gauta sighed and folded the baby's clothes then Ofilwe slowly opened the door and stood at the door...

Fifi: Mma?

Gauta: I wanted you to come hold your grandson...

Garena meila rona, ngwana mmagwe mogolo wamo tshwara a mo ntsha dikgaba...

Fifi smiled emotionally and walked in, she sat on the floor and put her foot over the other then Gauta gently handed her the baby...

Fifi: (smiled) He looks like his father when he was a baby.

Gauta: There is nothing wrong with you coming in here to see the baby, he is your grandson.

Fifi: Thank you... I just don't want to spoil Chance's mood.

Gauta: Chance doesn't hold grudges, you should know your son. He only hated his father mme le ene omo itshwaretse. Ngwana wa gago gaa itse go tshwara motho ka pelo ibile o dithong, gaa kake ago thabisa dithong ha gare ga batho. Omo lepe

Fifi: Ok...

Gauta: The only thing he doesn't tolerate is being publicly embarrassed, i think he avoids you because he doesn't trust anything that comes out of your

mouth. Chance o dithong ibile gaa rate go thabisiwa dithong.

Fifi: Hae le nna ke godile jaanong motho wa modimo. I don't behave like a shebeen lady, ga ke maspoto jaanong

Gauta: (laughed) I've noticed that... Keep it up so you can enjoy your son and grandson.

Fifi smiled emotionally touching the baby's hand....

At Jango's mothers...

Jango sadly looked at Tsatsi as she narrated Thuli's ordeal...

Jango: Is Chance OK?

Tsatsi: I don't know, Dan's wife is the one who told me so i can tell you.

Jango: I want to see him

Tsatsi: Is that a good idea? What if you start seeing things?

Jango: Then I'll just keep quiet no matter what i see, Chance must be going through a lot.

Tsatsi: I can imagine but i think for now just lay low. We will go on the burial day for now you can call him.

Jango: True, because I'm not sure if Tshepo stopped coming to me or its just the medication.

Tsatsi: What did the pastor say?

Jango: (sighed) I'm not ready to talk about it.

Tsatsi: Ok, no pressure...

He sighed and dialed Chance....

At Alicia's House...

Later on Banyana knocked on the door, Alicia

opened the door holding her daughter and stepped aside...

Alicia: Hi

Banyana: Hey...I'm not sticking around for long. Can we talk?

Alicia: Sure

Banyana: I saw your messages with Thuto. That was insensitive, as much as you think that girl stole your man you drove him away... It doesn't even matter if you didn't have control over yourself but the fact is Chance o kobilwe ke maitseo a gago. Men don't get stolen, they walk away. Chance probably didn't love you enough because to tolerate your behaviour... He is human, he has the right to choose who he wants. You can't trap him or blame the one he chose. This is what happens when you don't get over the things people do to you. Koore o tsaya gore wena o special mma? Akere i was his girlfriend first, wena omo tserere wa mo tsholela ngwana yet you found out i was the girlfriend wena you were just there. I



dumped Chance too out of anger and when I was done being angry I wanted him back but he had moved on, Exactly what you're a going through, you're Thuli in my life but i just moved on. Try moving on for you not to prove a point to people gore your life is good. Move on for you... Take your time and heal...You're not even bitter you're just angry with yourself for rejecting him... I have been there. Go bothoko go bona ex e rata mosadi yo mongwe especially the way Chance loved her. Thuli ne a tshwarwa jaaka galase, spoilt with cars and trips, it can't be easy but you try. Tota nna i don't blame you for how you feel now but you don't have to say it out loud... I can't say I'm sad she is dead either but I'm sad fora that innocent baby and for Chance because i know for a fact he loved her. Ke ipaya mo seemong... I'm not sad or crying for Thuli, who cries for mosadi wa ex anyways i mean this is earth but as a mother that baby wa nkama le Chance o nthomola pelo gore how is he going to do it rona basadi re palelwa ke go nna di single parents. Forgive yourself Alicia, it's not your fault or his fault that it didn't work out.... You're beautiful, you're

intelligent, you're strong and you're a woman who brings smiles to other women... Nowadays we don't scratch each others faces we fix one another's crowns. When you stain yourself we take you aside and tell you... When you have something on your hair we stop you and take it off then we let you go...off you go... We compliment each other and we encourage each other without judging... It's ok... It's not your fault, it's not Thuli's fault it was going to be someone else if not her.. Its not his fault he just couldn't handle the stress as well.. He chose peace... It's not your fault, don't let pain change you... The Alicia i know quietly walked away from the surprise party when a guy embarrassed her... Babe you're still there you just have to tell yourself good dick won't change you...

Alicia smiled tearfully and laughed then she broke down crying. Banyana hugged her then she leaned back and rubbed her tears...

Banyana: I have to go for the prayers.

Alicia: Let me get my doek and drop my daughter at my moms before reya merapelong.

Banyana: Ok, Thuto is disappointed. You need to sort your differences out. Dilo tse dingwe you don't say them, if you have nothing positive to say rather just keep quiet.

Alicia: That's true, mme gone tota it's not that I'm bitter i just never forgave her because i was busy trying to prove I'm not a bitter baby mama so i bottled my anger in and pretended then Thuli thought i loved her though nne a ntenne. Which wasn't fair

Banyana: Mme kana there is nothing wrong with not liking Thuli problem is saying all those horrible things. Nna ke gana gore o bue diodisele ka motho yoo thokagetseng ibile over the text, if Thuto shows Chance that message you'll be seen as evil mme o buisiwa ke pelo e bothoko hela.

Alicia: That's true.

Banyana: Ask Thuto to delete those o gomotse

Chance in a civil manner just like he was civil with you throughout. Chance never harassed you, do the same for him. You might need him one day. Life has a way of turning around, look at how Thuli desperately needed the help of a woman whom she slept with her baby daddy with full knowledge. God made it that way for Thuli a bone sore the very person you hurt can save you tomorrow so don't hurt Chance or these other people. Show them sympathy and move on with your life God will reward you.

Alicia: True

She walked back inside and got her baby's diaper bag and then they left....

At Chance's House....

Later that afternoon a few people gathered for short prayers. Chance stepped out of the house and sat at the back with Dallas as they listened to the brief

preaching...

Alicia and Banyana joined the crowd and sat next Thuto and a couple of other ladies. Chance turned his head and looked at Alicia as she sat down...

Alicia waved at him sympathetically, he looked down for a second not waving back seemed rather childish then he lifted his hand to wave back but Dallas pulled his hand down and glared at him..

Dallas: (angrily) O lathegelwa ke leseka naare?

Chance: (angrily) Wa mpolaa the monna

Dallas: (angrily) Ke go betsa ka feisi hao bua le ene

Chance: (angrily) Nxla! Gake ngwana wa gago monna

Dallas: Wave at her then, do it, let's see...ha ele sengwe re taa lwa gone ha ee. This girl is here because waa itse gore stress sa gago se hokotswa ke kuku. Gao bata kuku rago e reka hela ha Harare hale. Its just P50 2 rounds, P150 the whole night.

There is a place called Harare and they have the most reasonable prices in town, good service providers and confidentiality is their number one priority. You want to sleep with her and wake up regretting it? Yo gatwe Alicia, ska mo itebatsa. Kill me for not trusting your judgement.

Chance: (angrily stood up) Nxla marete a gago monna! {"your balls" <loosely translated>}

Dallas: (laughed) Nna gakena marete, {"I don't have balls, the insult doesn't sting"}(looked up at him) wa kae anong? O ngadile?

Chance: O taa nyela laiteaka!

Chance stood up and walked in the house heading to the baby's room....

\*

\*

The next insert follows at 11pm tonight, don't forget to Like and comment.

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 117

At Chance's House...

Later that afternoon the singing went down as the uncle made the last announcement...

Uncle: The Moilwa family and the royal family will be laying their daughter to rest on Saturday morning at 6am. With that being said bagaetsho re lebogile... Tee e taa goroga.

One lady started a song at the back as a few people left, majority waited for the refreshments.

Solomon axed more firewood and picked some pieces which he put them in the fire as a few gentlemen pulled the chairs and sat around the



fire..He walked towards the young men erecting a brown tent and helped out.

Meanwhile at the ladies fireplace Fifi carefully placed cups in the tray to serve everyone.

Banyana stood up with the crowd and sighed considering to leave then she noticed Chance's mother working alone, she put her car keys in the pocket joined her at the fireplace. Thuto and Seboni turned back and noticed her picking a tray of tea to serve the people waiting refreshments then they turned back and joined them...

Sitting in the back Charlotte slowly stood up and walked towards the fireplace as everyone looked at her from head to toe. It wasn't very comfortable being there after that trial and that P500 wasn't worth it at all especially with jobs being so hard to find...

Once at the fireplace she stood there not sure where to touch as everyone ignored her and served the refreshments. She stuck around for about a minute or two before walking back into the crowd and eventually left without anyone noticing her...

Alicia joined Thuto who was washing some of the used cups..

Alicia: Banyana talked to me... I'm sorry.

Thuto: It's OK, i understand

Alicia: No, listen-

Thuto: I don't want a speech Alicia, I want actions... I'll see overtime if you mean it. Its not the first time I talk to you about this so there is nothing you can say that i haven't heard before. Show me that you're not who i thought you're then we are good.

Alicia: Fair enough... Can you delete our messages

Thuto: (took out her phone and deleted) But i showed Dan, I was angry mme I told him not to show Chance cause i didn't want him hating you.

Alicia: Ok... I doubt there is anything that they keep away from one another but I'll hope he respects you.

Thuto: It has nothing to do with respect. I wouldn't be surprised if he showed him.

Alicia: Yeah, true...

Thuto: How did it go with the colored guy?

Alicia: (laughed) It went well...

Thuto looked at her and smiled then they laughed like they could read each others minds...

In the bedroom....

Dallas walked in the bathroom and stood at the door looking at Chance as he stared at his phone screen going through their previous fun conversations..

Dallas: I'm going to drop off the children's milk at Thuto's aunt. Come with me o tseye fresh air

Chance: Can't face people in my condition. You'll find me here...

Dallas: Ok... I won't be long

Chance: Sure.

Dallas left then Chance walked downstairs and into the kitchen before stepping out the back door.

He walked towards Thuli's garden and sat there, the urge to consume alcohol or puff a smoke increased with every heart beat... But then knowing he had the responsibility of raising a baby on his own made it hard to even consider drinking...

Solomon walked past him carrying a few tools, he dropped them by the wall and dusted his hands then

he joined him sitting next to him...

Solomon: How are you?

Chance: My tears have dried but I'm still crying...  
Tears are just not coming out and the pain is too deep. I wonder if beer can help.

Solomon: Time heals, but no matter what... For your son's sake don't even hold a can or bottle of beer. Tomorrow will be easier, the day after and then eventually you'll be able to live again knowing that your wife is an angel looking down at you hoping you make her proud by raising a responsible young man. With the environment your mother and I exposed you to I'm surprised you turned out good... Don't be like Solomon and Fifi who only woke up when the boy was grown and married. Start now... (sighed and squeezed his shoulder) You're far much better than turning into a drunk my boy...

Chance nodded motivated...

Solomon: Let me go help your uncle that side... Stay strong o rragwe Hope, you're not just Chance. Thuli is helpless now... She is just watching and hoping you make her proud.

Chance: (smiled) I'll do my best

Solomon: I trust you..

He stood up and walked away. Chance sighed and rested his face between his hands then Banyana walked over... He moved his hands and watched her approaching....

He cleared his throat and moved aside making space for her then he looked down popping his knuckles..

Banyana: Hey prefect...

Chance smiled and chuckled then he turned and looked at her, she smiled at him then he looked down...

Banyana: I'm sorry about your wife...

Chance: It hurts..

Banyana: I can imagine. Be strong for your boy

Chance: Yeah...

Banyana: I have to go home

Chance: How is Hakeem? Did he take his refill?

Banyana: Yeah, your stuff assisted. He was with my husband.

Chance: Ok.

Banyana: Stand up, i want to hug you.

Chance: (reluctantly) Do we have to do that?

Banyana: Only if you don't mind, it's just condolence hug. (stretched out her hand) Stand up... Take my hand

Chance took her hand standing up looking at her then she stepped over and hugged him, he hugged her briefly and leaned back holding her hand. He let go and stepped back barely able to make eye contact...

Chance: Thanks...

He sat down and uncomfortably popped his knuckles while Banyana stood by.

Banyana: I'm going home, its my turn to read the children a bedtime story.

Chance: Bye, thanks for coming

Banyana turned around and walked away as Alicia walked over, they paused standing in front of one another.



Banyana: Nna keya lapeng mma,

Alicia: Ok, bye

Alicia walked over and sat next to him...

Alicia: Hi

Chance: Hi...

Alicia: I'm sorry for your loss..

Chance turned and looked at her sadly....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 118

At Chance's House....

Alicia: What?

He looked down and tried popping his already popped knuckles...

Alicia: I know how happy you two were, she was a good person. She never abused CJ or stood on the way of our parenting even during CJs burial. The deeper i think about it putting myself in your shoes the more i feel your pain...

Chance: I saw your messages with Thuto.

Alicia kept quiet for a minute...

Chance: But it's OK, don't explain yourself. I'm not angry with you. I just want to Bury my wife with the dignity she carried in my heart despite what you or anyone thinks about how we met.

Alicia: I said that out of anger, Banyana one a nkgalemela and i didn't even think about you then I started thinking about it. I'm telling you the truth when i say i feel your pain...

Chance: Ok, ke a thaloganya.

Alicia: Mme hela I'm sorry to have uttered such hurtful words, they were not meant for your eyes ke ne ke seba tota.

Chance looked down and swallowed...

Alicia: Are you angry with me?

Chance: (clenched his jaws) I can't be angry with you for long even if i wanted to... I'm just in a lot of pain right now. I can't think about anything else..

His voice trailed off then he swallowed...Alicia got up and stood between his legs while he sat down then she pulled his head to her stomach hugging him. Chance's throat blocked with pain as tears filled his eyes.... He'd never felt less of a man like now, he couldn't control his crying no matter how hard he tried. He put his arms around her waist still sitting and closed his eyes...

Alicia: (tearfully) I'm Sorry...

He let go of her and pinned his elbows on his legs burying his face between his hands, Alicia rubbed his head and sat next to him rubbing his back... Knowing sex definitely always made him feel better tempted her to just give give it up so he could stop hurting... The guilt of what she said in those texts consumed her... She turned his head and kissed him... He leaned back and stood up then she stood up reaching for his package, she popped his jean button

and unzipped his pants then he grabbed both her hands...

Chance: I have to go

Alicia: Ntesa... Ntogela, i just want to make it up to you.

Chance: Ke shapo

Alicia: Gao bate kuku? (he kept quiet looking in her eyes) don't you want it?

Chance: (mumbled) I don't know... Jus..

Alicia: Sit down..

He'd never been put on a corner by a woman like that before, she wasn't even asking him she was telling him and he didn't want to plane lay it down for her. As a man he knew how hard rejection can be... Despite everything she'd said about his wife she was still someone who once carried his son...he'd never been stuck like this before and looked at the house hoping anyone could walk out and interrupt so he

doesn't have to embarrass her...

Chance: (softly) Let go, i want to go

Alicia: Let go of my hands, i just want to get on my knees and give you a blow job. Consider it as an apology for my behaviour earlier.

Chance: I told you I'm not angry with you.

The back door opened then she let go of him, Dallas stepped out and walked over as Alicia stepped back...

Alicia: Good night

Chance: Good night...

She walked past Dallas who glared at her inspecting her hair and clothes as he passed by. Chance sighed rubbing his lips down his bearded chin and zipped his jeans...

Dallas: Ne le dira eng? (reached for his dick) O  
nopetswe? Ta ke bone

Chance: (slapped his hand off his zipper) O hemile  
naare?

He turned around giving him his back as Dallas  
turned him around, he pushed Dan back as they  
shoved one another wrestling..

Chance: (laughed) Wa nyela the monna,

Dallas: Riana ke utwe

Chance stepped back and laughed walking  
backwards...

Chance: (laughed) Waa itse akere gore o dire  
bohema? O bata go ntshwara dick elore?

Dallas: Alicia ne ago dira eng?

Chance: Nothing... She is feeling guilty about what she said. She'll be fine. I just don't have the energy to be angry with anyone.

Dallas sat down then Chance sighed and walked back, he sat next to him then there was silence.

Chance: About Alicia... It's a ship that long sailed. Trust me... Koore hela gone jaana i want to burry my wife the right way and get my life on track. Gake bate mosadi ope hela... Yes nopa e teng, i get charged up in situations like this but i won't be jumping on top of anyone. I have bigger things to worry about... I just won't be rude to her to prove I'm over her gape after this we will never meet. There is no connection, le ene once she realises that I'm not angry with her about what she said she will be relieved and move on. Alicia used to be the mother of my son and... I don't want to mistreat her because i know i turned her into what she is today. I've hurt



her a lot in the past... When you've hurt someone you don't have the right to give them a time frame of their healing... I cheated on her with Thuli so it's not surprising that she doesn't like her. She has every right to be angry and express that anger however she sees fit... If it takes 5 years to finally let go or get over my mistakes so be it.. I've lost the right to judge the minute i chose to get between the legs of another woman ke imisitse. That's a mistake I'll never repeat..

Dallas sighed thoughtfully and leaned back...

Dallas: Now that you put it this way i understand.. At least i know you're in your right mind... I thought basadi ba taa go ja ja hela because wa lela which is not bad but problem ya basadi ba rata go ima plus di STD

Chance: (laughed and pushed him) Wa ntwaela wena

They laughed as Dallas laid on his back on the lawn....

At the fireplace....

On the same night Moilwa walked towards Solomon and sighed...

Moilwa: Solly? Arere meme ha molekane

Solomon dusted his hands and stepped aside looking at Moilwa...

Teko: Will you be going to the burial?

Solomon: I will help digging but on the day of the burial I'll remain home. I don't have a suit or formal clothes for the funeral. I'll be cooking with the three legged pots. I heard children from UB will be here to lay her to rest so I'll make sure they eat before they

leave for the city.

Moilwa: Ok, I've already talked to Noble Custom Suits they make high quality suits...Go to their office at the mall and give them your names cause they will be expecting you, they will take your measurements and make your suit. I believe it will be ready for Saturday.

Solomon: Ba Noble Custom suits gase bone ba di suit tse di turang tsa bahumi? I can't afford to pa-

Moilwa: They're not that expensive and I'm paying for it. You've been working so hard, you must take it easy... They will show you different pictures for you to choose

He swallowed emotionally and gratefully put his hands together rubbing his dusty hands...

Solomon: Thank you so much... I appreciate it

Moilwa: Take Fifi with you, they also make nice dresses.

Solomon: Mosadi wame wago nna monte gore a kgabile... Thank you so much... I won't disappoint you. Rago di thokomela diaparo tsa rona. Dia go nna mo wardrobe di leta manyalo le dintsho.

Moilwa : (laughed) Ok, thank you so much for helping us. You've made all the difference and i can see you're taking care of everything. I'm happy we are here for our son.

Solomon: Thank you, mathata Fifi o tshaba Chance but i told her Chance is just a sweet boy who respects me. She hasn't even said hello, I told him Chance is crying and it's not like he sees everyone who is here he is just crying.

Moilwa: Tell her to approach him, ngwana gaa kake ata ko mogolong. Mogolo ke ene aka solasolang ngwana.

Solomon: True, very true.. Thank you

Moilwa turned around and walked back in the house....

DAYS LATER.....

At Chance's House....

Saturday morning the crowd gathered and filled the yard like never before, sitting on the wheelchair Thuli's father watched in pain as the University students carried Thuli's coffin outside the house and walked towards funeral parlour car...Tears filled his eyes the crowd sang gracefully...

Crowd:

Thato ya hao, e phetehe  
bana ba hao, ba khetehe  
thato ya hao, e phetehe  
bana ba hao, ba khetehe

Rea u boka, Morena,  
Re ntse re thabela wena;  
Rea u boka, Morena,  
Re ntse re thabela wena;  
Thato ya hao, e phetehe  
bana ba hao, ba khetehe

Chance stood between his fathers and watched the coffin loaded in the car, Dallas walked over then Steven moved aside and put him next to Chance...

MC: Thank you class of B Pharm, I'm told it stands for bachelor of pharmacy. They would be graduating with her in a couple of months...

These words provoked tears in Chance's eyes, dreams cut short...

MC: The family will now get in the cars and follow the funeral parlor car then the rest of us can join in.

Dallas and both fathers escorted Chance to the car and everyone followed...

At Kubung graveyard....

Cars rolled into the graveyard and parked under the trees as people made their way to the gazebo...

Banyana's husband held her hand as they walked towards the grave...

Alicia and her mother together with her sisters made their way towards the grave dressed in black..

In the gazebo...

Meanwhile Chance opened a bottle of water and drunk with Dallas and his father's surrounding him. Thuli's father and his brothers sat next to them with his wife and other close family members...

The Chance Pharmacy staff in their uniform stood next to the grave and begun singing as the crown joined in...

Crowd:

Joko ya hao e bo bebe

E nkgatholola pelo

Tumelo ho nna ke thebe

Etla mphemisa lefu

PA: (crying while singing with everyone) Nyakallo ke e fumane



Tseleng ya hao Morena  
Dira ho nna di qhalane  
Ke hloletswe ke wena  
O re ho'na ke lelale  
Ke tshephe lehodimo  
Moeti ha a kgathale  
O pepjwa ke Modimo

Thuli's stepmother broke down crying, just when she was about to do the right thing and correct all her mistakes while raising this girl God takes her away.

Chance watched with a long face as everyone sang, he spotted his mother and Solomon looking good, Jango also sympathetically looked at him standing next to Tsatsi..

The song ended and the preacher briefly took over.

Chance stared at the coffin with flowers on the top, the family members passed by dropping a handful soil before coming back to sit down.

Chance sat down still staring at the coffin, a part of him wondered if she was really dead or trapped inside that coffin with no air. They removed the belts as Ke na le modisa started from the crowd then her coffin slowly lowered into the grave...Chance grasped and stood up then Dallas quickly stood up and hugged him stopping him....

Chance: (crying) Fuck!

Crowd: ( singing)

Ke na le modisa ke tla be ke hlokang?

Ke ya ipitsang Jehova

Molimo o phelang, molimo o phelang...

Chance put his arm over his forehead crying as Dallas and his father's surrounded him. The slowly singing made more traumatising as he cried helplessly..

Chance: (crying) Thuli stop....

He sniffled crying as Dallas hugged him...

Dallas: Let her go...Angels don't stay for long... She has a duty... She has to look after you and Hope from above... Lela laiteaka but ha retswa ha rago godisa Hope... We owe it to Thuli...Autwa?

Chance sniffled and nodded...

TEN YEARS LATER....

Chance Moilwa

# 119

At School....

Alicia drove through the gate as her daughter picked her backpack and slowly approached the moving car. Alicia stopped then she jumped in and closed the door...

Rain: Hey mama

Alicia: Hi... How was school?

Rain: It was OK..(smiled) Tonight is my turn to choose the movie.

Alicia : About that... Uncle Katiso will be arriving in Maun in an hour. He is taking me out for dinner.. I think he is going to propose

Rain: (stopped smiling) Is he coming to our house?

Alicia: Where else would he go? Why are you asking?

Rain: Just, I'm going to granny's house for the weekend then.

Alicia: Why can't we spend the weekend with him together and get to know him. We are a family

Rain: I prefer to visit granny, and he is your family not mine. Are you going to marry him?

Alicia: I've noticed how your attitude has changed towards him, don't you like him? You know if there is anything bothering you you can tell me right? What changed

Rain: He didn't do anything to me if that's what you're asking me, I'm not being abused and papa is always telling me about abuse. He said if any of your friends touch me i should tell him so he can shoot them and make them disappear without a trace.

Alicia: (sighed) I don't even know why Mike is telling you such things but i appreciate that you're not afraid to speak... Mme i don't understand why you want to leave, you did this last month when he visited...

Rain: I just feel comfortable at granny's house or at Papa's house... In fact i think i should go to Papa's house and play PlayStation with him. We bought new games...

Alicia: Rain the mma ska mborisa weekend ako o nne so we can be a family.

Rain: No, the house will be boring when he arrives because all your attention will be on him le itswaletse in the bedroom.

Alicia: Ok, so granny or Mike?

Rain: Papa, he'll take me to granny's if I want. He never refuses

Alicia: Ok

Minutes later Alicia parked the car in front of the house, Rain stepped out and got in the house where she changed her clothes and came out with a toiletry bag. She got in the car and dialed her father with Alicia's phone while she drove...

Mike: Hello?

Rain: Papa? Ke eta autwa?

Mike: (laughed) OK, but i didn't cook

Rain: I'm hungry, i just changed the uniform

Mike: Re tata re apaya rothe motho wame

Rain: (laughed) I'm cooking rice!

Mike: You're cheating because it's easy

Rain: I spoke first

Mike: (laughed) Whatever!

Rain: (laughed) bye

She hung up and returned the phone...

Rain: Mama is true that i had a big brother called CJ?

Alicia turned and looked at her...

Alicia: Why are you asking?

Rain: Auntie said i had a big brother, gatwe he would be 13 or 14 now

Alicia: Um... Yeah, that's true

Rain: How come you never told me? Can we go to his grave and put flowers?

Alicia: That only happens on TV, you never go to the graveyard unless you're going to burry someone.  
Going to the cemetery ke dilo tsa makgoa

Rain: I want to see his picture, so what happened to him?

Alicia: I've put away all his pictures so i can stop thinking about him but I'll find them for you.

Rain: Does papa have them?

Alicia: CJ wasn't your father's child. His father was a man called Chance Moilwa.. He was my first boyfriend.

Rain: So what happened to CJ?

Alicia: Um... Ask your father what happened to your



brother. He was there, he knows.

Rain: Ok..

She parked in front of the house, Rain stepped out and closed the door as Mike stepped out and waved at Alicia, Rain's questions had just rubbed that forgotten resentment but she smiled back and waved back...

Alicia: Bye baby

Rain: Bye mama

She drove off...

At Alicia's House...

Later on she drove in and noticed Katiso had arrived, she smiled and stepped out of the car then she

slowly pushed the door open and walked in...

A trail of roses led her to the bedroom as she smiled until she pushed the door, Katiso turned around and looked at her holding a ring case then he slowly got on one knee...

Katiso: I can't wait any longer... Will you marry?

Alicia smiled and stretched out her hand..

Alicia: Yes, I'll marry you...

He stood up and put the ring on her finger then he pulled her closer and hugged her...

At Chance Pharmacy...

Hakeem walked in and leaned over the counter..

Hakeem: Hi, may i see Mr Moilwa?

Cashier: Do you have an appointment?

Hakeem: No, it's just personal

Cashier: How are you related?

Hakeem: We are not related, he is just my pharmacist

Cashier: Oh you're here to get your meds?

Hakeem: No. Can i please see him? It's important..

Cashier: Turn this way

Hakeem walked towards the door and knocked..

Chance: Come in

He pushed the door open and walked in then he

closed the door as Chance picked his phone and car keys from the table.

Hakeem: Dumelang..

Chance: Hi Hakeem, are you ok?

Hakeem: I need your help, i can't tell anyone about it because ke a tshaba but if i don't talk...

Chance paused and looked at him....

Chance : I was just about to pick up my son from school. Can we talk in the car?

Hakeem : I can't... I have to show you something...ke tshaba go bontsha mama or her boyfriend.

Chance: What is it?

Hakeem stood up and slowly popped his jean button then he unzipped, he uncomfortably pushed his

pants down. Chance's heart skipped then he put down the phone and keys and locked the door before walking back...

Chance: (panicked) What is this?

Hakeem: (tearfully) It hurts

Chance: What did you do?

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 120

At Chance's office...

Chance lifted Hakeem's Tshirt looking at his erection stuck to his thigh by a sellotape...

Chance: What's this?

Hakeem: The erection won't go away

Chance tried not to laugh but that sellotape around his thigh was hilarious, he put a fist over his mouth and laughed.

Chance: So why did you sellotape it?

Hakeem: So it doesn't stick out? I was going to get in a taxi.

Chance: Take it out, that's why it hurts, you're making it worse. Did you take any pills?

Hakeem: Yes, I'm not sure about the name, I got them from this other guy at school. I wanted to test and see what will happen

Chance: Lay on that couch...I'm going to get a cold pack cause the sellotape hurt you, remove the sellotape..

Hakeem laid on his back with his dick pointing up, Chance walked back in with a pack of cubes and placed it over him...

Chance: How long have you had it?

Hakeem: An hour

Chance: An hour is not that bad, it's a medical emergency if it goes beyond 4 hours. You'd be treated for priapism. I think the pills just prolonged your erections, o jele sengwe mme?

Hakeem: Rra?

Chance: Did you have sex?

Hakeem: Well

Chance: I'm not going to judge you, i had sex when i was way younger than you.

Hakeem: Yes, twice but after sex the erection still didn't go down.

Chance: Did you use protection?

Hakeem: Yes

Chance: How old is she? Boys your age ruin their future with defilement cases. You go to jail for years.

Hakeem: She is 15, but its not like i can have sex with someone older than me

Chance: If she gets pregnant you're going to jail, I'm just telling you the reality. Her parents won't even have mercy on you

Hakeem: But she is the one who asked me out

Chance: Doesn't matter, you're older than her so you'll be held responsible.

Hakeem: I'll be careful



Chance: How about you date someone a little older to be safe? Defilement cases are taken serious, find someone 18 or above. It won't be hard for you because you already look buffed up so 18 year olds won't mind you.

Hakeem: I kind of like that 15 year old

Chance: So you want to take a risk?

Hakeem: No, i don't want to go to jail.

Chance: Then date a legal..

Hakeem lifted the pack and looked at his dick...

Hakeem: The pain is gone.

Chance: Let's observe it for a while but it's nothing serious, it's only an emergency if it goes beyond 4 hours. How is your mom doing?

Hakeem: She is fine. She stopped drinking, its been 3 months

Chance: She was still stressed about your father's

passing. You said something about a boyfriend?

Hakeem: Yeah, his wife is dead too and he is nice but i still don't want them to know i had sex.

Chance: Alright, your secret is safe with me but think about defilement every time you want to sleep with an underage girl.

Hakeem: Ok...

They continued chatting for a while then he lifted the pack and noticed his erection was dying down..

Hakeem: Yes! It's going down!

He stood up and looked at himself as Chance laughed at him....

Chance: Let's go, i have to pick my son.

Hakeem: (zipping his pants) You won't tell mama

right?

Chance: (laughed) No

Hakeem: (laughed) OK, thanks.

He closed the door and they walked out...

At Mike's House..

Meanwhile Mike sliced the onions while his daughter sat on the counter playing games in his phone...

Rain: Papa how did CJ die? Mama said i must ask you

Mike paused chopping and looked at her....

Mike: I was a detective at the time and CJ was 2 going on 3 years. I was off and wanted to babysit

him but they called at work. I was obsessed with work and the case i was working on so my partner picked me up and we drove to work. Cj fell asleep in the back while we were chatting until we arrived. Maun was very very hot on that day and we didn't park under the shade. I completely forgot CJ in the car and went inside... The person I was investigating was CJs father, later on we found Cj dead in the car... It was an honest mistake on my side but because of my relation with Cjs father it was suspicious. I was arrested and charged, i served 4 years in prison ...

Rain looked at him and sighed...

Rain: Sorry

Mike: I don't feel sorry for myself, i feel sorry for your mother and CJs father because I'm sure they still believe i intentionally killed their son. It must be very hard for them to see me as a free murderer.

Rain: But you're not wrong

Mike: I was negligent, you can't forget a child in the car.

Rain: Ok.

He continued chopping while she played...

Mike: Why did you come today? Thought you're spending a weekend with mama

Rain: Her boyfriend is coming again and she says they're getting married. Will you take me if they get married?

Mike: Your mother refused to change your name into mine

Rain: It would be nice... Rain Wame Tau...

Mike: Maybe now she will let me take you

Rain: I don't like her boyfriend and i don't want to stay with her if he is moving into our house.

Mike: Does he abuse you?

Rain: No, i just don't like him. He doesn't like me that much either. He thinks I talk too much and he once said i don't bath properly that's why I'm darker. Told him my dad is black and all the Tau's are black... I don't know, i just don't like him.

Mike: If he mistreats you I want you to tell me, if anyone mistreats you i should know.

Rain: He just doesn't look at me right, he gets annoyed and thinks i make too much noise then they lock themselves in the bedroom. He likes having mama's attention all to himself like i can miss mama so bad when he is around because she'll just be in there, come out 2 minutes to fry him something then get back in there. Having step parents is just weird..

Mike: (laughed) Bare having step parents is weird, baby i think having you as a step daughter can be a little challenge, you're too opinionated and fight for what you believe in, she obviously has to spend a little time with him. It's her boyfriend... (laughed) O dingalo you're just like your mother. Pass me that plates...

She passed him the two plates then he served them...

At Banyana's House...

Later on Hakeem walked in the house as Banyana stepped out wrapping herself with a towel.

Banyana: Hi

Chance: Hey... Picked up this guy at the mall and gave him a ride.

Banyana: Thanks, how are you doing?

Chance: Good, what about you?

Banyana: I'm getting there...

Chance: Good...

Banyana: Anyone new in your life? I have a boyfriend... I wasn't even planning on moving on. It

just happened and i honestly feel better

Chance: Wish i could say the same thing but I'll get there..

Banyana: You'll be alright..

Chance: Take care..

Banyana: Sure..

He turned around and walked back to the car then he drove off...

At the Royal House...

Moilwa walked in to the meeting as king Steven stood up and respectfully shook his hand. The royal uncles respectfully shook his hand and sat down...

He pulled the chair and sat down, it was the amount of respect the royal family had for him, the love and



the importance of his final word about anything relating to Chance that made this effortless for him...

Royal uncle: Thank you for coming, this is usually a secret topic carried by the elders and the advisors when a Prince takes so long to find a woman.

Moilwa: I don't understand... You didn't clarify it over the phone either.

Uncle: Royal families have secret traditions and ways of life, one of them is making it easy for the Prince to get a woman of his choice if he doesn't have time like Chance. When he is not at the pharmacy he is at the sunflower farm and now that he has started this charity organisation about unwanted babies he is full time busy.

Older uncle: In the past we would organise young girls who will be dancing, on this day surely one of the girls will catch his attention and he will take it from there.

Moilwa: Waii knowing Chance he won't agree to such, he doesn't like cultural things

Steven: I told them that so we are planning to organise this in a tricky manner, in a way that won't even catch the media's attention in a negative way. We don't want a situation that gets misinterpreted. His birthday is coming up this month end so we want to organise a competition in two ways, a traditional dance groups and beauty contest in a form of a competition, qualifications should be that they don't have children, aged between 18 and 25.

Moilwa: (laughed) Let me understand this... Steven is that how you got your wives?

Steven: (laughed) No, this tradition hasn't been done in years and we are doing it because Chance gaa bone mosadi. I personally think we should bring back this culture of finding our children partners because they can't choose for themselves wisely, mjolo wa malatsia ke mathata.

Moilwa: (laughed) I don't think it will work but you have my blessing.

Steven: His friend Dallas will be helping out on the planning, him and his assistant are working on it. We

called them yesterday and asked told them...

Moilwa: What did Chance say?

Steven: Dallas is yet to tell him about the birthday party we are throwing for him nothing about the girls though. He will see how he talks to him.

Moilwa: Chance doesn't even like the idea of having a birthday party as an adult. We will see how it goes..

Steven: We will see...

Moilwa: You must market this thing then... I can imagine being Chance and choosing, le tshela sente, i never knew there are such things going on behind closed doors... Ngwao boswa..

They laughed and continued chatting....

At Hope's school...

Hope hurried out of the building in his karate uniform, his unzipped bag spilled the books then he bent over

and picked them while Chance watched him from the car. It was still hard to believe Thuli was gone... He still wondered how things would be if she was still around.. He sighed and rolled his wedding ring back and forth waiting for who eventually opened the door and jumped in the car.

Hope: Hey dad

Chance: What's up..your grandma is at the farm, she asked me if you're visiting again

Hope: (laughed) Yes, Grandpa and i are going to enter the horse race so we should practice and prepare the horses. we are going to print our Tshirts Team Solomon & Hope...

Chance: (laughed) Ago, can you ride a horse wena?

Hope: (laughed) You should see me, i can even beat you. Grandpa Moilwa took a video of me when they visited the farm. I arrived home first from the fields then Grandpa Solomon then him. (laughed) He said we cheated because he doesn't have a horse at his farm. The sunflowers are so tall too..

Chance: I need to go there soon,

Hope: Grandma is obsessed with sunflowers, she works harder than the workers as if she is not the manager. I wouldn't work if i was a boss

Chance: Lead by example monna

They laughed as he drove into the garage...his phone rang then picked up and closed the door.

Chance: Hello?

Dallas: Yeah, can we meet? I want to talk to you about something

Chance: I have to go drop off Hope, he wants to go to the farm. Are vae rothe the monna

Dallas: Sure, pick me up. Did Jango call you?

Chance: (laughed) Pastor Jango, he cornered me for this Sunday.

Dallas: (laughed) Me too, ke ha bala gore you've been saying next we next week so this Sunday I want

you in church.

Chance: (laughed) Yeah neh. Go shap

Dallas: Sure

He hung up as they walked in the house, Hope turned to his room while he headed to his...he pushed the door open and froze looking at what's on the bed.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 121

At Chance's House...

He walked over to the bed and picked a bunch of flowers then unfolded the note and read it.

<On this day 10 years ago, you hired me as your PA and it was the best day of my life but what made it memorable was meeting your wife. On that day we talked and she got to know about my family problems. She felt so bad for me she asked me to find tutors. I actually thought she was just saying but month end she paid for me. She asked me not to mention it because she was too shy to be seen as the donating type. With her help I managed to write, I wrote that exam with her in mind. Your wife really loved school, she was a passionate Pharmacist and I can't forget her. I noticed from your Facebook

account that every year you drop her flowers so i didn't know if I'd be wrong to just show up there. I sent them to you though i would have loved to be the one putting them down so i can tell her I've just been hired on a permanent basis. I have so much to tell her. And to you Mr Moilwa, thank you so much for hiring an uneducated hopeless someone...

- Tsogo

He folded the letter and sat down sighing, this year he wasn't planning to go there... Just maybe then he'd stop missing her but these flowers were so beautiful. He looked at the time then he changed his clothes and knocked on Hope's door...

Chance: Hope? Change your clothes we forgot to go put flowers at mama's tombstone.

Hope: Ok.



Chance headed to the kitchen as his phone rang...

Chance: Hello?

Maid: Sir, some lady came home in the morning and dropped off the flowers. I put them on your bed because I didn't want Kangaroo destroying them

Chance: (laughed) OK,

Maid: (laughed) O taa ngala gaka utwa ke mmitsa kangaroo mme a nna kago tola le go dira di backspin mo ntung a thuba dilo.

Chance: (laughed) A ngala go tswa hoo kgantele abe a tshega, ha gakologelwa abe are "i take back my laughter auntie i forgot that I'm angry with you"

Maid: Tell him I'll bring his cake on Monday.

Chance: Oh yeah kana you mentioned that your last born is getting married. I'll send you some money for the gift.

Maid: Thanks my boy. I appreciate that.

Chance: Ee mma, bye

Maid: Bye

He hung up and poured himself a glass of wine then he headed to the bedroom still holding his note. He sat on the edge of the bed and searched for her name on facebook.

Chance: Hi Tsogo, can i have your number? I got the flowers.

He sighed and picked the flowers then he headed to the garage where he placed them in the backseat. Hope hurried over taking a big bite out of the sandwich then he got in and placed a glass of milk in the holder.

Chance: Monna wee mashi ao a seka tshologa

Hope took a bite and drunk half of it as his father

reversed...

Hope: Don't worry big guy, chill

Chance: (laughed) Wa ntwaela wena

They laughed as he received a message on the phone, Hope picked the phone and clicked on the message..

Hope: Some hot girl sent you her number

Chance: (laughed) O raya bagolo hot girl

Hope: Is she your girlfriend? Kante wago nna le girlfriend leng?

Chance: When you turn 18

Hope: Everyone has a girlfriend or a wife

Chance: It's complicated mr

Hope: Rain is going to be my girlfriend when we grow up

Chance: Who is Rain?

Hope: This other hot girl in my class, i like her. She is funny, she makes noise in class... (laughed) She is always in trouble but she gets all the answers correct. The teachers get angry at her but they can't hate her because she is clever.

Chance: The monna ska haver, do you ever feel like having sex?

Hope: (laughed) That's gross, no

Chance: Have you thought about kissing her?

Hope: No, when i get a girlfriend i won't kiss her like people on TV. I hate the smell of saliva. I'll just walk around with her and brag. I don't think sex is interesting either, it's that thing that the bull was doing at the farm right?

Chance: (laughed) With animals it's called mating but yeah it's sex when it's people doing it

Hope: I wouldn't want a girl to see my weenie

Chance: (laughed) I'll remind you of this conversation again 8 years from now... Give me that

phone.

Chance dialed Tsogo...

Tsogo: Hello?

Chance: Hi, its Chance. We are heading there now. You can join us and drop off the flowers in person.

Tsogo: Ok. I'll send you the directions.

Chance: Alright

He hung up and sighed...

At Dallas House...

Meanwhile Thuto powdered her face and ran a brush over her cheeks adding they light blush while Dallas looked at her..

Dallas: So where are you going?

Thuto: Going out with my girlfriends, re bula motshelo

Dallas: Wa eng?

Thuto: Wa business, we want to each start a business yago order dilwana from China.

Dallas: How come i don't know about it

Thuto: Babe i haven't finalised, I'm gathering information and attending the meeting, once I've been convinced it can work I'll let you know. I didn't want to come to you with half the information

Dallas: So at this meeting it's women or men too?

Thuto: (laughed) Ija... Koore wena hela when i put on my makeup you cry? If I wanted cheat you wouldn't find out or suspect. Women are brilliant, when we cheat even the devil takes a seat and learns from the pros

Dallas: Ok that's it, you're not going since you're a pro

They cracked laughing as he looked at his watch..

Dallas: Chance wa diega le ene. The mma babe don't cheat nka swa. I don't have the balls to deal with cheating

Thuto: (laughed out loud and messed her mascara)  
Babe the rra stop it!

He stood up and passed her the tissue then she tried to wipe but she snorted and laughed.

Dallas: I'm serious

Thuto: (laughed) Ee rra ke a utwa, I'll never cheat.

Thuto continued applying makeup and paused looking at her husband as he looked at her admiring her.

Thuto: Did i mention how proud I am of you for getting that degree?

Dallas: That was years ago... O gopotswa ke eng degree?

Thuto: I remember how hard you worked for it, you didn't want me to find out about it... Probably because you thought you'll fail but you passed. I'm honestly proud of you.. I don't know why i feel like your degree is much more special than mine. I feel like you worked extra for yours.

Dallas: Ee akere thaloganyo ne e tšinetse e tetse le sex, its hard to beba student and an adult. I had sex before my exams imagine

They laughed as she carried on putting on makeup...

At Banyana's House...

Banyana's boyfriend parked the car, his son stepped out with a basket ball and walked towards Hakeem



while he watered some plants with the hose. The boy threw him the ball, Hakeem caught it and turned towards the basket ring bouncing it on the pavement as the boy tried to defend...

The boyfriend passed by the tap and closed the tap. Knowing Hakeem he'd only remember the hose after their game...

He walked in the house holding a plastic of food and hit Banyana's daughter on the head with a pack of Disney decorated pens on the head...

Him: Lose them again o ta ipona. Ke gone ke bonang motho yoo lathang pena every day ekare le standard 1.

She picked them up and gasped smiling looking at the Princess then she turned around and looked at him as he walked in the kitchen..

Her: Wow...where did you get them? Tabe ele nna hela kamoso at school... Mama wa bona gore go rekiwa pena a jwang? These pens cost P52 dile 3.

Banyana: Baby girl akena madi a tshamekang. Maybe Tumi has a money tree in his back yard

Her: (laughed) You're a bad mother

Tumi: (laughed) Tell her baby girl

They laughed at Banyana as he hugged her from behind and kissed her neck...

Tumi: (in her ear) Hey beautiful..

Banyana: (blushing) Hey...

He turned her around and kissed her...

At Tsogo's House...

Later that afternoon Chance parked at the gate and buzzed her, Hope moved to the back as Tsogo walked over...

Chance's eyes scanned her long floral dress, it was a maxy dress leaving a lot for imagination...You'd never believe it was the same skinny PA he hired 10 years back...she was glowing...It seemed her hips had doubled since he last saw her...her waist was slim with a flat tummy despite all that meat and she had the chest too... She was a Berry Heart type of figure and the sun hat she had on made it seem like she was walking by the side of the beach or something.... With all that meat her pussy must have been tight as fuck! He could almost see himself running his dick between her big breasts right into her mouth. He rebuked his thoughts as she opened the door and sat down...Wow, she smelled really good too.

Tsogo: Hi

Chance: Hey...

Tsogo: (looked back at Hope) Oh my God, he is so grown... Hi Hope

Hope: Hi, (smiled) You're beautiful...

Tsogo: (laughed) Thank you

Chance started the car and drove off...it had been a while since he gave a woman a ride so much he wasn't sure how to start a conversation.

Hope: What's your name again?

Tsogo: (laughed) Tsogo...

Hope: Daddy says you were mama's friend

Tsogo: Yes, she paid for my tutors so i can finish school. I have pictures with her. Let me try to find them for you..

She searched for a while and handed Hope the phone...

Hope: My mom was hot

Tsogo: (laughed) Bare hot, yes she was hot!

Hope: Man she was hot... (closed the pictures and searched for games) Wow you have this game...

He clicked on it and played...

Chance: Hope busa phone, o rata di phone tsa batho

Tsogo: (laughed) It's OK..

Hope put the headset on and laid on his back playing, the car got silent. Chance looked at her fingers and kept driving until they arrived. The two of them headed to the grave and bent down pulling out the grass cleaning around it....

There was a sudden formation of the clouds, a cold breeze passed and gentle raindrops begun dropping...

\*

\*

Don't forget to Like and leave a comment. The next insert will be posted at 11pm tonight.

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 122

At the grave yard...

The two of them used their fingers to rake aside the grass as the gentle soft raindrops fell...

Tsogo: I'll get the flowers...

Tsogo got her flowers and walked towards the grave, Chance sighed looking at her then he stepped back..

Chance: I'll give you a minute

Tsogo: Thanks...

Chance walked back to the car and sat on the bonnet pulling his hoodie over the head.

Meanwhile Tsogo held the flowers looking at Thulaganyo Thuli Moilwa's date of birth, died and buried date. Her last memory flashed back... "Nnyaa mme o taa pasa my love, i once was you. Hopeless selling hotdogs with a dream to be a pharmacist. Here i am. I told myself I'd not die before i wear the white coat ibile ga keye go swa kesa graduata the mma. I'm going to graduate and my father will be there. Your mother is not dying because she is waiting for that day. "

Tsogo: Hey boss lady.... (tears filled her eyes) So... I made it, when you said it years ago i didn't believe it was possible... My mother was there too. She cried tears of joy though she couldn't see. She cried when she heard my name in the speakers... Blind as she is she it's like she saw everything. Boss lady UB stadium was full and when they played "You raised me up" my mother couldn't hold her tears, i cried too... I wish you could have seen it. (rubbed her tears) I got hired, ke P&P now, permanent and pensionable.



You have no idea how much you have changed my life. I'm back in Maun now and i promise I'll have a close relationship with Hope so that i can return the favour if he ever needs me. Rest angel... Rest boss lady...

She bent over and put down the flowers then she rubbed her tears and sniffled. She took a deep breath and turned back going to the car....

Chance slid down the bonnet and got his flowers from the car, Tsogo got in the car and sat down wiping the raindrops off her face as Chance walked towards the grave.

Walking this little path to her grave every year wasn't easy... Hard to believe that this is where he had to go to be close to her body though he felt her spirit around him all the time. He stopped in front of her stared at the words on her tombstone...

Chance: Hey babe...(smiled) Brought someone with me today... You didn't tell me you're so generous... I lost a lot in you. The children at the orphanage would have loved you.. Our boy is grown, he has a crush at school too. (sighed) I miss you... I'm so lonely... It gets bad at night when everyone is sleeping... I've lost interest in relationships and i just don't trust anyone but parenting is easy now that Hope can talk. He is so you... He is always laughing and joking, reminds me of you... (laughed) The only woman who can be angry at you and still smile, be angry and still say I'll punish you later for now let's deal with this. I'm glad i tasted the love my father and mother have. It's unfortunate i married an angel whose duty called earlier than i imagined...Keep watching over us. I love you Mrs Moilwa.

He put down the flowers then Hope ran over with one flower and stood next to his father putting his arm around him...

Chance: You can say something.. Something you wish you could say to her...

Hope: Ok... (smiled looking up at him) It's weird just talking without getting a response.. (they laughed then he looked down at his mother) I passed at school...

Chance: And there is Rain

Hope: (laughed) Yeah that hot girl too.. (they laughed) I wish I could hear your voice and see you. Bye

He put the flower over the tombstone then they turned around and walked towards the car with their arms around one another as the soft rain got their clothes a little damp...

At Tsogo's House...

Minutes later Chance drove towards the gate... His heart pounded as he wondered what to say... He wanted to say something but then he didn't want to say a wrong thing.. He parked at the gate, Tsogo opened the door and stepped out...

Tsogo: Thanks... Bye Hope

Hope: Bye...

Chance: (cleared his throat) Bye

She smiled and stepped back then she walked away. Looking deep into it, her thoughts were far from his thoughts and the disappointment she'd probably feel from him uttering something like that... It wasn't worth it.. He reversed and drove off...

At Dallas House..

Minutes later he parked the car and got in the passenger seat, Dallas jumped in the drivers seat and drove out while Chance took out his phone and stared at Tsogo's pictures...

Dan: What took you so long?

Chance: Had to drop off flowers at Thuli's grave.

Dan: Oh OK... Anyways i have weird questions for you... What's your idea of an ideal woman?

Chance: Someone sweet, humble and generally nice... Dating someone who is a good person in general is good because when you argue in a relationship things won't get messy. Ke bata motho o nkomanyang jaaka Thuli, if someone wants me to come home order ya teng e nne sweet like Thuli... Someone open, kana mmagwe Hope nne a kgona go bua ga boulela, she'd be like ng ng babe boa toga ba njela monna..

They laughed and looked back at Hope who was

busy playing games on the phone with headsets on.

Dan: Yeah, i get that but ke bua physical appearance.

Chance: Mm let's see... I've always preferred petite women but I think thick women are good too..

Someone thick but with slim waist... (pictured someone) Di hips and boops.. Someone with a nice smile.. And a brown hat

Dan: Brown hat?

Chance: Scratch that off, i don't know what I was thinking.... But in all honesty I'm not confined to body structure, to me it's just a bonus. I prefer personality than anything. I can even date someone in a wheelchair or a dwarf as long as they have the personality i want.

Dan: Perfect answer...

Chance: Why are you asking?

Dan: I'm organising you a birthday party, just something for us to socialise... Nothing big...

Chance: No parties, there is nothing to celebrate.

Dan: I have a surprise for you on that day. For me just say yes... Give me a go ahead

Chance: What surprise?

Dan: Just say yes, trust me on this one. And everything that I'm doing just don't mind... I'm trying to run a charity campaign for some hopeful girls... I know you like taking care of babies but this time i was thinking we run a beauty pageant so girls can win a sponsorship to go join bo Miss Botswana. Ithela ba struggler ba sena mesese... Especially the poor girls

Chance: Oh, OK... It sounds good... We can actually engage other companies to sponsor them with dresses when they go Register for bigger competitions.

Dan: Exactly, i like how you love helping the poor but don't get involved. I'll handle it...

Chance: Ok, so beauty pageant will be on my birthday? The monna change that, imagine gotwe birthday yaga Chance. I'm too old for that.

Dan: (laughed) Ok, it will be just a random day. I'll

handle everything from now on...I'm going to use your status and come up with a funny motto for the competition. Don't take anything serious, ke bata go dira old school themenyna and mention the prince in a funny way. Gole playful nyana so don't take it serious...

Chance: Wena o stoutu o raya jang?

Dan: Ska wara, i got this

Chance: Ok...

He clicked on Tsogo's number and typed a message.

Chance: Thanks for the flowers. I'm sure Thuli is happy.

Tsogo: You're welcome.

Chance: Can i take you out for dinner on Saturday?

At Tsogo's House....



Meanwhile Tsogo picked her phone and walked to the couch where she sat down and clicked on his message reading.

Her heart almost stopped reading his message, it felt so wrong to even think about her boss's husband in that manner especially after everything she did for her only for her to sleep with her husband?? The amount of respect she had for Thuli both as a boss and big sister could never allow her to even consider sleeping with her husband...The husband she so loved and respected. She never stopped expressing her fears of being cheated by Chance and she wasn't about to be the one doing it.

Chance: (text) Tsotso? Talk to me.

Tsogo: Mr Moilwa i can't do that to Thuli. Not after everything she has done for me. She was like a big sister to me. I'm sorry

He begun typing as her heart pounded, her hands shook as she clicked on his number and blocked him then she put it down and sighed. She swallowed wondering if she perhaps dressed inappropriately early to have made him think like that... It was never meant to lure him or tempt him like that... Jesus, what had she done??? She lost her appetite and picked her plate heading to the kitchen where she put them it in the sink and went to bed.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 123

At the farm...

Hours later Dallas parked in front of the gate, Chance stepped out pressing his phone staring at Tsogo's pictures. There was no way he was about to give up on this and her only reason had just turned him on.

Dallas: (stuck his head out) Kante o tobetsa mo founing?

Hope: There is a hot girl in his phone

Chance turned around and looked at Hope laughing...

Chance: (pointed at him) Ke tago shapa ditsebe tse, I

told you elders are not hot. Go call Rain hot.

He opened the gate then Dallas drove in, he closed the gate and jumped in then Dallas drove off as Chance stalked her account for a boyfriend or any sign she was committed to someone. Her timeline was full of meme's... He shook his head in disbelief, she must have been the chairperson of meme sharing community... He always thought he shared meme's but damn, this girl shared meme's like nobody... She hardly got any likes but she never stopped then he observed her meme's and laughed... They were actually hilarious and he could relate to some of them... He looked at a meme of a man with a big plastic of snacks eating lying on the bed with the caption "Me after telling my friends i can't go out because i have a lot of work" he laughed because this was so him rejecting all of Dan's invites about going to parties or night clubs.

He laughed out loud so much Dan and Hope turned

looking at him, he turned looking at them and noticed he laughed out loud...

Chance: Why you looking at me like that.

Dallas: Nothing. Mme ke bone

Chance: Yeses, wa ntwaela

Dallas: Ke mang cause you don't have a life..

Chance laughed and continued reading her memes. Minutes later Dallas parked the car, Hope got out with his bag and ran into the house where he dropped his bag at the door and ran to the kraal where he could hear his grandfather's whistle....

Once at the kraal Hope walked through over 50 cattle as the dust got him coughing, seeing him the cattle kept moving aside leaving a path for him... Meanwhile Solomon jumped on the horse and followed the cattle then he noticed Hope all short in the middle of the cattle walking over, this boy!

He hurried over and bent down giving him a hand as Hope grabbed his hand and stepped on the saddle footrest jumping up. He sat in front of his grandfather and got the horse lead ropes and the whip...

Solomon: Let's pass by the horses so you can get your horse you're getting tall now we can't share a horse.

Hope: (laughed) Ao granpisto, let's just go

Solomon: Turner monna, ngwana yoo thogo tona o sira rragwe mogolo...

They cracked laughing as Hope turned the horse and patted it with legs making trot until they arrived at the horses. He slid down and ran to the shed where he picked his saddle and jumped into the horse kraal, his horse walked over to him and met him halfway as he brushed its head hair and threw up the saddle.

He buckled it up and put the lead ropes the he led it out and closed the other horses in..

Solomon: Don't close, let them go grazing

Hope: Ok..

He left a the gate open and jumped on his horse then he followed his grandfather as their horses trotted to the cattle....

At the farm house...

Back at the house Chance sat on the bonnet and stepped on the bumper with his boots his face glued to the screen while Dallas greeted his mother...

Dallas: Dumelang..

Fifi: Hello my boy, how is my daughter in law

Dallas: She is fine..

Fifi: (pointed at Chance with four fingers) Jaanong yo ene?

Dallas: (laughed) O ta a ntse hela jalo mo tseleng... We didn't even chat on the way..

Fifi walked over and talking to Chance who didn't even hear her until she snatched the phone from his hands.

Chance: (angrily) Dallas the monna mare-

He paused when his eyes landed on his mother then he covered his mouth shamefully, Dallas cracked laughing as Chance smiled rubbing his head...

Chance: I wanted to say Dallas the monna mareledi

Dallas: (laughed) Olady ska utwa!



Chance: (laughed pointing at him) Dallas wee?

Fifi: O bua le mang ka bokiti jo bo kana?

She pressed on it as Chance grinned stepping over...

Chance: Mmagwe Chance le ska cheka the bathong,

Fifi: Selo se di hips?

Chance: Ke mosadi wa Internet hela!

Dallas: Let me see..

Chance: (put his hand over Dallas face covering his eyes) Tshaba koo mr..

They struggled until the screen locked, Fifi tapped but it required a pattern then she gave it to him..

Fifi: Ngwetsi yame e di hips, that's an African queen, bogologolo nne ere ha gotwe mma kgosi abe go tewa mosadi a agilwe jalo ibile ale moswaana jaana.

Chance: (laughed shyly) Mmagwe Chance kana this girl from the Internet

Dallas: I know all the Internet girls, let me confirm

Chance: Fosek wena..

Fifi: Come get watermelons for your mother, last week she brought me her watermelons and they were so sweet. I hope she enjoys mine too.. Dallas oye go neelwa mmagwe Dale

Chance and Dallas got the watermelons and loaded in the car before saying goodbye and leaving...

At Tshepo's Father's...

Later at dusk Jango and his wife parked the car, the dog ran over as Jango stepped out and closed the door. He snapped his fingers as it jumped on him trying to lick his hands...

Jango knocked on the door and walked in respectfully rubbing his hands together as he bent his back greeting the old man.. Tsatsi followed him holding their son's hand who went for the old man's lap. The old man put down his cup of tea and lifted him up putting him on his lap...

Jango: Dumelang..

Him: Hello son... Have a seat

Tsatsi: Dumelang

Him: Hello my daughter in law, how are you?

Tsatsi: I'm fine.. (noticed he was drinking tea) Have you had anything to eat?

Him: Waii, i didn't eat... Cooking for a man is challenge my daughter..

Tsatsi: We brought you groceries, let me go get them and cook for you.

Him: Ok, (to the toddler) Tshupo?

Tshupo: Rra?

Him: How are you my boy?

Tshepo: I'm fine..

Tshepo took out the lollipop from his drooling blue colored lips and forced into the old man's mouth..

Tshepo: Take... Eat, your lips will be blue

Him: (laughed) Batho ba modimo!

Jango: Tshepo don't harass your grandfather...

Him: (laughed) How have you been?

Jango: I'm fine...

Him: Have you gotten in touch with Rori?

Jango: I'm still trying to convince her to let you see your granddaughter.

Him: I just want to ask for forgiveness. I know i was never there for Tshepo or her which makes her believe that just because Tshepo is late i don't care. I'm dying and i want my granddaughter to have

everything I own.

Jango: I'll keep trying..

Him: Ok my boy...

Tsatsi finished cooking and dished for everyone then she saved the remaining food and put in the fridge...

Tsatsi: Tomorrow you'll just warm up those.

Him: Thank you my girl...

They continued chatting while eating...

At Mike's House...

Later that evening Mike muted the TV and shouted...

Mike: Riri? Time to bath!

There was silence but he knew she didn't sleep that early. He stood up and knocked on her door but there was no response then he opened the door and stood by the bed..

Mike: You're not sleeping before bathing, Riri?

He observed her eyeballs moving inside while she pretended to be sleeping though the game in his phone on her hand had been paused and the screen was still on.

Mike: (angrily) I'm not playing with you, get up! Go and bath... Why do we always have to fight for you to bath?

Rain woke up with a long face and looked at her father tearfully...

Rain: I took a bath at mama's house..

Mike: Hei, go and bath! Now!

She walked in the bathroom then Mike went to sit down and watched the game, within a minute Rain walked out of the bathroom. Mike stood up and frowned walking into the bathroom... Her washing rag wasn't even wet and it seemed she only washed her face and feet. He walked to her room and angrily picked a shoe..

Mike: Riri I'm not playing with you

Rain: (crying) I took a bath, do you want my skin to peel off?

Mike: Keep quiet and bath, make sure you wash your panties too and your armpits. If you do this I'm not borrowing you my phone...

Rain walked into the bathroom crying out loud with her arm over her forehead. Mike stood behind the door listening as she filled the tub...

Mike: I'm going to smell you after, you better bath properly and brush your teeth too. You're going to be a teenager in less than 2 years that means you sweat a lot so you must bath and wash those armpits then put on your roll-on.

She got in the tub crying and begun bathing, after scrubbing herself she begun playing with lather on her skin and even made boobs with white lather on her chest looking at herself on the mirror.

Sitting on the couch watching the game Mike muted the TV and listened to her now singing, this was complete madness. He knew there was no way any step parent would tolerate this, as much as he didn't tell her Alicia's boyfriend was right about her, he knew he was spot on and since Alicia always gave in



when she cried i bet she only washed her face only  
while at her house.

In the bathroom Hope picked a bar of soap and  
made a mic singing Becky G's shower...

Rain: (singing)

You light me up inside

Like the 4th of July

Whenever your around

I always seem to smile

And people ask me how

Well your the reason why

I'm dancing in the mirror and singing in the shower

Ladade ladada ladada

Singing in the shower

Ladade ladada ladada

Singing in the shower

Mike shook his head in disbelief and carried on watching the game...

At Tsogo's House..

Later that evening Chance right after dropping off Dallas Chance drove into the multi-residential home and parked in front of the houses trying to remember what direction Tsogo came from when he picked her up earlier with Hope. He couldn't really remember then he stepped out and knocked on the closest house...

The lady opened the house and stepped out..

Chance: Hi, I'm looking for Tsogo's apartment

Her: Who is Tsogo?

Chance: Um... The lady with the.... (Moving his hands downward shaping an hour glass body figure) The one who...

Her: (laughed) Oh the new tenant wa di hips, ka mmona.. It's that one..

Chance: (laughed) Thanks...

Chance walked towards her door and knocked then he stepped back, she opened the door in her pyjamas and swallowed surprised looking at Mr Moilwa...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 124

At Tsogo's House...

Now that he had mentioned dinner her whole perspective about him had changed... For the first time she noticed how sexy his lips were and his eyes were luring but looking at him was still uncomfortable and she'd never disrespect Thuli's memory like that. Not after making her who she is today. She didn't even want to be in a position where she had to disrespect Mr Moilwa because it still felt like he was her boss...

Chance: (calmly) Hey...

Tsogo: Hi...

Chance: (looking in her eyes) Can i come in?

She reluctantly moved aside still holding the lock then he stepped in with his hands in the pockets, she closed the door and folded her arms.

Tsogo: Have a seat...

He walked towards the coach and sat down pinning his elbows on his knees looking at her, she sat on the opposite couch and looked away playing with her braids...

Chance: (smiled) Why did you block me?

Tsogo: I panicked, I'm sorry.

Chance: It's OK... I want us to have an open conversation about this, understand that I'm nowhere pressuring you into doing something you're not comfortable doing. These are the things people discuss over dinner... Don't over think...I just asked for a date not sex or anything beyond that...(she chuckled looking down) Ska akanya thata. That's

why you're panicking...and you should understand that you're not betraying Thuli by accepting to come dine with me.. Unless your reason is that you just don't want to.

Tsogo: I understand but i just don't feel right about this, I'm not a little girl... I know what dinner leads to... I don't want to act ungrateful or anything. Out of respect for what she did for me I'd like to maintain the same relationship with you and Hope. I can't sleep with my boss's husband.

Chance: I understand where you're coming from... I respect that, i guess i have to appreciate a friendship with you then. Unblock me and I'll never cross that line...

Tsogo: Ok...

Chance: (looked around) It's a nice house..

Tsogo: Yeah, i moved in yesterday, that's why some of my things are still in the boxes.

Chance: Can i have a look?

Tsogo: Yes...

He stood up and walked around the house looking at her unpacked things..

Chance: I can come give you a hand anytime. It's a lot of boxes

Tsogo: That would be great, we can fix the stove now. I bought takeaways because i was too lazy to reconnect the stove.

Chance: Ok...

He handed her his phone and car keys then he pulled back the sleeves of his sweater...

Chance: Let me connect the stove.

Tsogo: Thanks..

She stood by and watched him connecting the gas

and the stove...

Chance: Why are you quiet?

Tsogo: (laughed) Koore santse ke tshogile..

Chance: (laughed) Sorry....

They laughed as he carried on tightening things up then he got up and dusted his hands getting the phone and the keys.

Chance: At least you'll be able to cook

Tsogo: Thank you.

There was an awkward moment at the door as they looked at one another, she could tell he'd been through a lot and him still wearing that ring after so many years said a lot... But she still couldn't bring herself to go out with him.



He looked at her trying hard not to let her sexy body distract him but her reasons for not wanting this just made it impossible to just give up. He just needed a different approach, good things come to those who wait right... She probably needed time to and he had a lot of it in his hands.. He wasn't really in a hurry to find a woman because he needed one who respect his relationship with his son...

Chance: Goodnight

Tsogo: Goodnight.

She closed the door and locked up then she walked back to the bedroom where she switched off the lights and got in bed. She dialed her mother and laid on her back hoping she'd be able to pickup without a struggle. Her mother hung up on her then she dialed her again, this time she managed to pick up..

Her: Hello?

Tsogo: (laughed) You hung up on me

Her: (laughed) Sorry..

Tsogo: How was your day?

Her: It was good,

Tsogo: Do you remember Thuli?

Her: The girl who paid for your tutors?

Tsogo: Yes, i met her husband today and he wanted to take me out but i refused. It feels so wrong, i wonder if i did the right thing.

Her: Only if you don't want him, how do you feel about him?

Tsogo: I've never really thought of him like that, he is Thuli's husband and every time i think about it ke betswa ke letswalo.

Her: It sounds to me like she'd love to have you taking care of her family than anyone else. Thuli loved you effortlessly, you two clicked like sisters. I didn't see her face but she sounded sweet every

time she visited here. Do you know how stepmothers are with single men? They get in pretending to be sweet then after a few years they chase the orphan and come with their fatherless children. Look around our community, how many men have abandoned their own blood but support a lot of fatherless children all because baby mamas only care about their children. They will be saying they don't raise other women's children while bringing their children from different fathers to the man's house.. Is that the situation you want Thuli's son to go through? Because this man will eventually accept he can't have you and move on.

Tsogo: I don't want him to be abused because his mother made me who i am but koore ke thabiwa ke dithong mama nkare ke tseela Thuli monna. She loved him

Her: And the biggest question is how you feel about him. I know you haven't thought about him that way but now you should because he wants you. You can't play hard to get, men nowadays are taught to respect women's rights so they leave at the first no

because they know that if they follow you around after saying no its harassment. How do you feel about him?

Tsogo: I don't think there is any woman who doesn't want him... He is a good looking man, he takes care of himself health wise... Despite all the money he has he doesn't have a big belly, ke lekaunyana... But beside all these qualities he has flaws mama... And they're not just flaws they're like red flags.

Her: What flaws?

Tsogo: The reason his wife was killed is because thieves were after his money. It seems he hasn't been in a relationship since then at least a serious one so what if I'm next? Being his woman can be risky... What if he gets robbed again. He was once tried for robbery ya 6 million, up to now the money has never been recovered and the thieves think he has the money. His home has so much security, go di intercom and cameras all over. He is not living a free life so that mean I'll be joining in, it's like being a wife of a mafia and knowing you might be killed anytime.

Her: Those people would have attacked his son, they know he is waiting for them. He sounds like a powerful man, he wouldn't just wait for thieves, not after losing his wife. Stop worrying... But if you don't feel comfortable it's OK. Just don't be bitter when another woman takes him.

Tsogo: (laughed) OK

Her: Thuli is probably counting on you to return the favour and raise her son with love, that man sounds lovely, wago bona kae monna yoo kgonang go rata motho jalo? Wena ware nna nka bona mdala mo dintshong mo ka mo togela?

Tsogo cracked laughing out loud as she chatted with her mother until he begun yawning. They ended their conversation then she laid down and sighed considering all the factors... The famous sex contract that was circulating around came to mind, and the details of that contract were scary if at all it was real for a man to want that from a woman he loves. She tried to sleep but she couldn't sleep, more

thoughts occupied her mind until she dozed off....

At Chance's House...

Meanwhile Chance tried to get some sleep but the visit to the graveyard had just made him miss her and think of all the good times so much he couldn't sleep. He got off the bed and headed to the kitchen where he poured a glass of wine and logged online...The newspaper title splashed the wine out of his lips as he coughed hard trying to clear his airway. He finally stopped coughing looking at a picture of himself sitting on the throne holding his great grandfather's knobkerrie then he clicked on the whole article...

Bride hunt for the Prince competition!

Are you aged between 18 and 25 without children?  
You could be our next queen! This year's theme is a

little different, ngwao boswa group brings you a unique competition... This year's theme is choosing the queen... The goal is to show our young generation how things used to be... This is no different from the letlhabula annual event. Young women will compete as if they are doing it for the Prince but they will only get the price. The first price is 50K and a clothing line sponsorship. A trip to Okavango delta and Moremi game reserve.. The second runner up will get 25K, the third will walk away with 10k while the rest of the contestants will each get their P500 registration back if they don't win. The contest are to take part with Setswana traditional dance wear, no tights underneath, just as it used to be...we are awakening the old tradition. Are you the next queen of Maun? Click on the link below to submit your registration... T's and C's apply.

Chance: What the fuck!

The article had just been published but it already had

1K likes and 400 comments, people tagging each other and long comments.

Tagged sister: Go di Prince ka kwano!

Tagged twin: Let's go get the money

Tagged cousin: Cousie free money!

Tagged a long list of cousins and friends : I wish it was a real thing so i can win this man. Remember the guy wa 6 million heist? Monna yo sale ke mmatile. I was shocked that ke ngwana wa kgosi mme asa utwe.

Woman: I just want the man

Man: Just waiting for someone's comment so i can go slap her.

Woman2: Sounds good, ngwao boswa. I wish we could go back to when these was real.. Mjolo ware nyesa gare e ipatela.

Woman: I'm confused by the words, is this just a competition or its real they're going to be chosen by



this man?

Chance closed the article and dialed Dallas...

Dan: (sleepy) Hello?

Chance: Get the newspaper to delete that rubbish why use my picture?

Dan: Relax, it's just a competition. We teamed up with batho ba cultural events. Relax, its just a theme..

Chance: Dan wee?

Dan: Go drink water!

Dan cut the call then he sighed clenching his teeth....

At Thuto's House...

The next morning Thuto stepped outside and begun raking as Dallas stepped out..

Dallas: I have to go... (laughed) Chance is having a panic attack just because i used his picture.

Thuto: (laughed) He should use that opportunity to find someone.

Dallas: Exactly

Thuto: If it was back then it would be real.

Dallas: Exactly..

He kissed her and walked away then she carried on working. Dan's half sister drove through the gate and stepped out...

Seboni: Hi..

Thuto: Hey, is that your car?

Seboni: Yeah, baby daddy managed to get that money. I was reluctant at first because i didn't want him involved in corruption but hei morals don't put food on the table.

Thuto: (laughed) I guess so.. But don't get caught.

Seboni: (laughed) We won't, bo Dallas kana case ya bone e hedile ibile

Thuto: I'm sure the police realised they were wrong.

Seboni: Yeah, gape it has reached the statute of limitations. This means even if they find out Dan, Chance and Jango did rob them they can't convict them.

Thuto: Really?

Seboni: Yeah, tell him to be free. E hedile case

Thuto: Ok, I was always afraid it would surface.

Seboni: Bone mme o belaela ba dirile?

Thuto: Yeah, they did it. He admitted it to me on our 10th year anniversary...

Seboni put her hands in the pockets and smiled looking at her...

Seboni: I always knew they did but Hei ke di past, so how did they do it? (laughed) Bo rre ba ba bothale gore wena

Thuto laughed and held her hips getting ready to narrate then she heard herself speaking from her pocket..

Voice recorder : "Yeah, they did it. He admitted it to me on our 10th year anniversary."

Thuto: (heart skipped) What's that?

Seboni's heart skipped as she stopped the recording from playing. Thuto's heart pounded as she looked at her...

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 125

At Thuto's House...

Thuto: Why are you recording me?

Seboni took out the recorder and laughed looking at it..

Seboni: I got this from a friend's house, my daughter wants to record music so i thought she might need it. I didn't even know it was recording.

Thuto stepped over and snatched it from her while she calmly stared at her...

Seboni: Ao mma, why would you think I'd record you?

Thuto: I don't know, it doesn't make sense to carry a voice recorder in your pocket. I'm not a police officer or journalist but this is a professional recorder.

Seboni: (calmly) But why would i record you ne mma? Bring my daughter's recorder.

Thuto: Sue me, in fact tswa mo game before ke go phanya ka mpama. O bata go nyelela mo go nna. Now i know why Dan doesn't like you or your mother. You're so negative and you always want to bring Dan down. I feel sad for you because i know so many half siblings who are close to one another. I give up, I've tried to put this family together but clearly gao type ya teng... Leave... Now!

Seboni sighed and walked away for about 4 steps then she turned around and looked at her...

Seboni: I want my daughters recorder

Thuto: Kare tswa mo game, go report me and sue me. I will pay for it. You're not getting it, go tell the

detective that i took it. Kile ka utwa monahune wa gore you're an undercover officer but i never thought it was possible for a sibling to put so much energy and time into bringing down her own blood... 10 years is a long time. You really need Jesus... Please leave, and don't ever talk to me.

She walked away then Thuto walked behind the house and crushed the recorder before walking in the house with the pieces for further destruction.

At Tsogo's House...

On the same morning Tsogo walked in the kitchen pressing her phone and paused walking looking at the beauty contest post. Were they searching for a wife or was this just a theme... Whatever it was hopefully it would be what's best for him and his son. Pity he wasn't patient...

She noticed she didn't have bread and sighed looking at her breakfast then she got her car keys and walked out....

At Alicia's House...

On the same morning Alicia yawned walking along the passage, she could hear the food frying in the kitchen as the spicy aroma got her mouth watering. She stopped at the door and smiled at Katiso holding the spoon and the frying pan...

Katiso: Good morning..

Alicia: Hi... What's on that plastic you brought with you?

Katiso: Oh it's a bathing set for Rain. A friend of mine suggested those roll ons for preteens who sweat a lot... Apparently its normal for 11 year old to have smelly armpits if they don't bath properly.

Alicia: Oh, OK.. I was getting worried by her armpits



waitse... Mme kana she baths.

Katiso: Rain doesn't bath, she tells you she is bathing but she doesn't. I always force her to go back in there and bath that's why she avoids me because i won't stay in a smelly house because someone doesn't want to bath. You must learn to be firm because if I'm the one emphasising her bathing she will think I'm abusing her because you're OK with her not bathing and you'd rather close yourself in the bedroom to avoid having to deal with her smelly armpits. It's not good for a child to smell, how do teachers even help her at school when she has a strong smell like that?

Alicia: Nna tota gake kgone go thola ke omanyangwana a lela go nna modumo and all that. I try but Rain is difficult to deal with.

Katiso: How will handle her having her periods if you can't handle this? I deal with children every day that's why I don't care how much she hates me. One day she will thank me as an adult, you have to put your foot down... Look at her with a serious face and point into the bathroom ore get back in there and

bath. Don't even bath her, she is old enough to know it she is just being lazy. Whip her if you have to because you don't know what other kids say about her, they will start bullying her at school and she will have low self-esteem. I know you don't like Mike but the guy is a good father because we all know Rain comes back looking beautiful. Ska dira ngwana matepe...

Alicia took a deep breath and sighed thoughtfully, Katiso switched off the stove and hugged her...

Katiso: Sorry if that was harsh

Alicia: It wasn't, i just didn't think of it that deep. I just accepted that Rain refuses to bath but i see how deep it goes.

Katiso: It's ok, that's what I'm here for... Besides i deal with children, i know how they think.. Its just a stage. Very soon we will be complaining about her spending too much time in the bathroom...

They laughed then he leaned over and kissed her...

Katiso: I'm going to Chance children's Home on Monday to do visit and check all the babies there.

Alicia: I've never been there before, Chance once mentioned he'd open a place like that but i didn't think he was serious.

Katiso: It's actually very beautiful... It has like slots on each side where you just place the baby then press the button and run off. Inside the building is like a little paradise for children.. I hear the place is worth a million. There is a nursery inside...

Caretakers have houses inside.. Its beautiful.

Alicia: Sounds interesting..

Katiso: His paediatrician got transferred so I'm taking over.

Alicia: Have you guys met already?

Katiso: Yeah we met but i don't think he knows I'm with you.

Alicia: Ok, no problem. So should i come up with the wedding date?

Katiso: (smiled) It's up to you..

Alicia: (laughed) OK... Anyways i haven't had my period in 2 months now but i also don't feel sick or anything. I don't know what it means but i haven't taken a pregnancy test.

Katiso: (smiled) Babe don't play like that...

Alicia: (laughed) I'm serious but i don't know

Katiso: You're getting a little chubby too, looks like you're going to be a pregnant bride.

He kissed and hugged her....

Katiso: By the way the guys fencing our new plot have started. I told my uncle i want to marry and his first question was where will you take your wife?

Alicia: (laughed) Didn't you tell him i have a house we can both move in? I really like my house.

Katiso: I'm not marrying and moving in here, this should be Rain's house.

Alicia: Katiso kana Rain is a child

Katiso: And your point is?

Alicia: I don't understand why a man can't stay in a house that a woman built. I'm passionate about women empowerment. We are already peaceful here... You have property you come with and i have mine too, i don't want to bring nothing to the table.

Katiso: I don't know maybe I'm too traditional, i was under the impression that this should all be for Rain so you and i can start from scratch, i didn't expect you to come with anything because you have a child outside our relationship but if it makes you happy I'm cool with everything.

Alicia: (Smiled) Thanks for understanding... Nna tota i don't want to be the type of women who bring nothing to the table ba direlwa everything. It gives me peace to know that i contributed something...

Katiso's phone rang then he picked...

Katiso: Hello?

Fence man: Sir kana we just dug some bones, they look weird

Katiso: I don't understand

Fence man: I'm looking at a skull, a human skull

Katiso: I don't understand, did we just get allocated where there used to be a graveyard?

Fence man: This was never a graveyard, we used to let our donkeys and cows graze here. Maybe this person was buried here.

Katiso: Ok, let me call the police then. Stop digging we might mess up their crime scene.

Fence man: Ok

Katiso hung up and sighed looking at Alicia...

Katiso: Let's go to the plot. Gatwe there is a skull, i want to call the police

Alicia: Ok, let me get ready.

They took a bath and left...

At the mall...

Later on Chance walked in the shop and picked a trolley and the basket then he pushed towards the fruit section and recognised this figure from behind but of course he wanted to see her reaction if she saw him first especially after that article, surely she saw it so he turned back and walked around section. He pushed the trolley and stopped a few feet from her busy looking at the prices...

Tsogo walked over carrying her basket and smiled...

Tsogo: Hi...

He turned around and smiled surprised..

Chance: Oh hey... How are you doing?

Tsogo: I'm fine... I heard about the competition.  
Good luck in advance

Chance: I didn't agree to that nonsense, i have a retarded friend and crazy old fashioned uncles who I'm sure will find it funny. What they don't know though is that I've already found the Queen... She is just still dealing with her conscience. She needs time...

Tsogo looked at him not sure how to respond then he got her basket and placed at the bottom section below giving her his elbow for her to hang her hand...

Chance: Let's go...



Tsogo: (looked around) I'll just walk with you..

He grabbed her hand and walked around the section...

Chance: What are we buying?

Tsogo: I forgot everything i came for because you're holding my hand.

Chance: (laughed) You'll recover, if you don't we will come back again later. Nna kana ke ipotsa o tshosiwa ke eng cause nna gaise kere jole nna ke tsala ya gago... Former boss.

Tsogo (laughed) Bathong...

Chance: (laughed) kana ke a fosa?

Tsogo: (laughed) Ng ng...

They laughed walking towards the till...

At the new plot....

Meanwhile the forensic team arrived to the crime scene as police stood by interviewing the men doing the fence together with Katiso...

The two forensic technicians put on their gloves and begun taking samples and gently brushing the skeletal remains. After a few minutes of gently brushing he noticed rusty necklace and pulled it up... With so much rust he could only see Chan-

The rest of letters were too rusty..

Forensic investigator: Hi... Is this a personalised dog tag?

Forensic Investigator2: Looks like it, it's still in a good condition. It needs a bit of cleaning then we might be able to identify this guy or whoever was with him.

Chance Moilwa

# 126

At the mall...

Chance walked Tsogo to the parking lot where he opened her boot and placed her items inside.

Chance: What are you going to cook?

Tsogo: Just breakfast.

Chance: Can i make you breakfast?

She reluctantly looked at him as he stared at her....

Chance: I promise you'll enjoy it... Ska gana the mma ke a go kopa.

Tsogo: Ok, I'll drive behind you.

Chance: Let's drop off my keys at the pharmacy. My PA will drop it at home, I'll catch a ride from you.

Tsogo: Ok...

She locked the door then they turned around and stopped on the side of the road as cars passed none stop. Chance held her hand as the traffic jam stopped then they walked behind cars he checked both sides and crossed holding her hand. She was still wearing a maxi dress, he'd never seen dresses look so good in a woman it felt great to hold her hand walking across the mall...

Chance: (turned around looking at her still holding her) Are you ok?

Tsogo smiled back uncomfortably, who would be OK when her former boss is holding her hand walking to the same place she used to work at...her heart pounded as they approached the pharmacy. She

didn't want to be the one pulling off her hand but she silently prayed for him to let go at least before walking into the pharmacy...

The royal uncle pulled over into the parking lot just next to them then Chance slowed down...

Chance: This is my uncle...

Tsogo: Ok...

But he still didn't let go of her hand instead he walked to the driver's side and opened the door for his uncle with the other hand while the other held her hand then they shook hands as the uncle looked at her figure, he didn't say much but the look he gave his nephew... Even the nephew smiled shyly and rubbed his head...

Uncle: (smiled) O teng monna?

Chance: (laughed-he knew what he really meant) Ee rra...

The uncle looked at Tsogo who was struggling to pull her hand off Chance's hand but he held her hand tightly...

Uncle: Ke ene yo mma kgosi?

Chance: Ee rra...Her name is Tsogo...

Another uncle pulled over and parked on the other side with his wife...

Uncle: Come meet our daughter in law... (laughed)  
Imagine all the trouble we went through and he already has someone..

The other uncle stepped out and looked at her figure before looking at his nephew whistling....

Uncle2: (giving him a handshake) Tsena ha monna...  
Tsena ha

Chance finally let go of her hand and shook hands then bumped shoulders with his uncle... The wife stepped out of the car smiling and walked towards Tsogo...

Tsogo's heart pounded, this was the most uncomfortable thing she ever had to go through...

Auntie: Batho this is a true queen the bathong.  
Bathong nnana ole monnye di hips tse kana odi  
tsaya kae?

Tsogo looked down smiling, she wasn't sure how to respond and this lady had a big voice even the people passing by looked at her body...

Auntie: How are you?

Tsogo: I'm fine

Auntie: Shem, she is so young mme se bopilwe jaaka mma kgosi..

Uncle1: Let's hope he doesn't get a heart attack one these days, bothitho jo bo ntseng jaana ng ng...

The uncles cracked laughing as Chance looked away smiling shamefully. The aunt turned around and looked at them...

Aunt: Le roga ngwana wa batho? Bothitho ke eng?

Uncle1: O akantse bohe bothitho o toga ore akantsha dilo tse di maswe rona re raya bothitho jwa thakanelo dikobo-(smiling) Ha batho ba babedi ba apere kobo gole mariga banna bothitho.

They cracked laughing again as the aunt turned back



to Tsogo...

Aunt: Don't take them seriously, they drink lots of motšema and mberere..

Tsogo: Ee mma

Aunt: Mme mma the o monte nnana. Sale re eme  
abe ra ithoboga. Ke bitswa mma Alice

Tsogo: Ee mma...

The aunt went back to the car while Tsogo stood by as Chance and his uncles talked about the farm, Chance turned back and put his arm around her waist bringing her closer as he talked to them.

The shame that engulfed her she could barely look anyone around, where she came you can never hold a woman like that in front of the elders, it is disrespectful and improper behaviour..

Uncle: Ok, no problem...

Uncle2: I'm selling that bull if you don't go pay for it.

Chance: I want it badly, I'll send the money then send the guys to go collect it. Bye

Uncle: Bye... (to her)khumagadi

Tsogo: (shyly) Go siame

Uncle2: I can't wait to tell the family about you.

Waitse ne re nyaditse Boys, this time o mpeile haatshe ka mogata.

Chance: (laughed) Nna gago ingwaelwe matsetse mogo nna kana...

The men cracked laughing but of course Tsogo found all these awkward.

Tsogo: Go siame...

Chance held her hand as she followed him barely

able to cross her legs because the uncles were watching them.

Tsogo: I can't believe you did that to me...

Chance: I didn't lie, you're the queen you just don't know it.

Tsogo: What if i have a boyfriend?

Chance: He is not serious if he had all these and didn't put a ring on it, do you have a boyfriend? I need to eliminate him ASAP

Tsogo: (laughed) I don't, I'm just asking

Chance: Why o sena boyfriend ole monte?

Tsogo: I don't like getting played. I'd rather be alone than be with someone who has a complicated relationship with another person, if we don't have the same understanding of a relationship then i just don't find the need to be in that relationship because I'd end up hurting myself. It's hard being single ka bo valentines day or when i see happy married couples on Facebook with their children. I want a family, I

want a relationship that will lead to something serious because nna gake rate go tshamekisiwa gape ke a boulela that's why ke bata monna wame ke le one eseng o nyetseng kana a jola somewhere.

Chance: (laughed) Ok... I guess it makes sense...

Tsogo : Let go of me we are close

Chance: Are you shy?

Tsogo: Do you still have the same employees or its new ones?

Chance: It's your colleagues. Akere i treat employees right where can they go..

Tsogo: (laughed) Ntese ee the rra

Chance: Don't...

Chance walked in the pharmacy holding her hand, Tsogo smiled that smile... That little embarrassment and awkwardness. The whole pharmacy turned and looked at her completely surprised...

Cashier: Tsotso?

Chance let her go and walked to the office while Tsotso walked towards the oldest employee and hugged her..

Tsogo: Dumelang..

Man: Bathong kante gare theogetse lona le ja diboso?

They all cracked laughing as they bumped shoulders..

Woman: Girl i saw your graduation pictures, waitse you made it.

Cashier: Mrs Moilwa long chose her to take over... I remember how close they were.

Tsogo: Batho la ntshwabisa le ska bua ka Mr Moilwa

Man: O jele boso, how can we not. Bona since you're

sharing the pillow with the boss can you tell him I want leave of absence? Ke jola kgakala gore

They laughed out loud and exchanged hugs before she walked to the back of the building heading to his office where she knocked and stepped in while he was talking to the phone looking out the window.

Chance: (low voice) Yeah i just saw it on Facebook. Do they know whose remains they're? | Ok, i see.... | I'm not sure but DNA test can be done even on bones. But there must be a sample to compare it otherwise the DNA of the remains are useless. | yeah. Ke mathata. It's really a matter of having a lead like going through a list of all the missing people or even checking the medical records if the individual has ever done any dental work or anything like that. | Our medical systems have dramatically improved over the years, it's only a matter of time. We will see what happens. Alright, go shap Dan.. Sure

He hung up and sighed looking at her...

Chance: Remains have been found at some plot at Disaneng, did you hear about it?

Tsogo: Not yet, with so many people going missing every year i wouldn't be surprised if its one of them.

Chance: That's what i said, but I'm sure they will identify him soon. Our medical system is improving.

Tsogo: True...

Chance took a deep breath and sat on the desk looking at Tsogo, she was beautiful and he could only imagine being inside her and the peace of knowing she is OK with Hope made it all emotional but what could this new discovery at this plot mean. His growing weary, it felt like he was never at peace... If he could turn back the hands of time and do it all over again he'd keep that massage business and the carpentry going... Clearly morals didn't put food on the table but crime money doesn't come free, it

comes at a cost, a cost that wasn't worth it... Was it even possible to get over his past? Perhaps expecting happiness after all the crimes he committed was a little too much to ask for...if this came back to him he wasn't going to let his son witness his father going through another court battle. Now he knew why committing suicide can at times be a good solution... He wasn't going through another court battle, he was growing weary and maybe this would save his son from the shame or bad luck that came with his father's bad deeds...

Meanwhile Tsogo stood by looking at him, she wasn't sure what he was thinking but clearly this man was depressed... For that split second he was detached from reality as he stared at his wrist watch...

Tsogo: Are you ok?

Chance: (sighed and looked at her) Yeah, come here...



She walked over to him then he slid down holding both her hands and hugged her. She hugged him back then he leaned back looking at her lips, he swallowed looking at her lips and stepped back...

Chance: Let's go..

He opened the door for her then they walked out....

At the lab....

Meanwhile Katlo put on his gloves and pushed the mask over his nose as he headed to the skeleton table where he picked the skull and examined it further...

He noted the golden tooth and took the dental prints before stepping aside to the soil of the scene... He

picked the aluminium strainer and gently shook it as soil dropped on the lower tray leaving pebbles on the top then he paused looking at old gold earring. With white gloves he picked it up and put it in a sample pack then he went back to the notebook and noted it...

He walked to the telephone and dialed the detective...

Detective: Hello?

Katlo: Hi, Katlo Moilwa from the lab. John Doe is aged between 18 and 24, he had a dental work on his mandibular canine, a golden tooth. He also had a gold earring... Time of death is around 10 years ago. He died from multiple stab wounds that ruptured his ribs. No head injuries recorded. I just wanted to give you what i found out so far so you can at least have a lead on your missing people's record.

Detective: Thanks, wait John Doe?

Katlo: (laughed in disbelief) Are you serious right

now? Please tell me you did not just me this

Detective: (froze for a moment then he laughed remembering) Mxm waitse new graduates le tetse matlakala, you almost lost me.

Katlo: (laughed) I'll call you when I'm done

Detective: Alright, I'll call you after going through our missing person list.

Katlo: Thank you. If you find someone I'll need their family, preferably parents, siblings it kids to get their DNA and compare it to John Doe.

Detective: Sure. Le

He hung up and continued working....

At the forensic lab...

Later that afternoon the Detective stepped out talking to the phone....

Detective: Hello?

Voice: We have 2 missing people around that age and time but the other one is a female so we are left with Nabo.. He was reported missing over 10 years ago, in the pictures he wears an earring and he has a golden tooth.

Detective: Ok, I'll have to organise a trip to his family. I'm at the lab to check how far they're with the jewellery cleaning..

Voice: Sure...

He hung up and walked in while a lab technician picked the dog tag from the solution and gently washed it as words became visible with every wash until it was a complete name. The detective and the lab technician looked at one another....

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 127

At Chance's House...

Chance stopped at the gate and disengaged the alarm, Tsogo watched as his phone security alerted him, he drove through and parked the car then they walked towards the house...

She wasn't sure what just happened but his whole demeanour has just changed, he wasn't angry or anything but he seemed bothered if not stressed or maybe it was just how he was. There was so much security she felt very sad watching him enter security codes and his phone updating him..

She looked up just above the door and noticed a hidden cc TV camera... His wife's murder must have been traumatising and hard to get over since no one

was caught in connection with her murder...

She stepped in and sighed folding her arms as he got the remote and switched the air con on...

Chance: This is my house... Have you ever been inside?

Tsogo: No, i was at the gate when i brought flowers and i found the helper cleaning in front of the yard. I didn't know you have so much security. I didn't even know these things existed in real life, i thought they exist in movies.

Chance looked at her, a sad wave pulled down his face...

Chance: I got this security system from OPMR SOLID Security , i wish i had gotten earlier... With this i can be notified if anything is going on. I can see my house from wherever i am. It has gotten me this far

with Hope. Its actually better than having just a security company because when my wife was killed we had a security company but they didn't know what was going on until late. As long as i have my phone i can see my son at home. I didn't even trust my maid because I've seen plenty of videos Maids abusing children. I had hidden cameras in the house because i was so afraid of losing my only happiness.

Tsogo's eyes burned with tears as she looked at him...

Chance: I know I'm paranoid but it gives me peace to be able to see my son sleeping in his room or seeing how he interacts with our helper in my absence. I'm looking at you now and i know that i want you to be mine... I feel strong about you but I'm also scared because loving you means protecting you like this which might make me look like a control freak. I'm just going to be honest with you so you know what you're getting yourself into... I've made bad decisions

in the past what i didn't know was that i was trading in my peace and happiness. Every now and then my past pops up and steals my happiness away... That's why i am so protective of my loved ones.

She stepped over and hugged him, he hugged her tightly cuddling her body and rubbing her before giving her a soft kiss on the neck... He slowly leaned back looking in her eyes and lips... Now that it seemed he was about to have her he wondered if it would work with the new developments... He just couldn't stop wondering about his chain, it disappeared around the type of his death and though they went back to the scene and dug for it they never found it. It was hard to tell for sure... He cupped her face with both hands looking at her then he kissed her forehead and let her go...

Chance: Have a seat, I'll make you something to eat...

Tsogo: Can i help you chop the veggies?

Chance: Sure... Come



He pointed to the kitchen then she walked in...

Chance: (smiled) On second thought... Just sit here and look beautiful.

He picked her up and placed her over the counter as her eyes popped out of fear of falling, she never thought anyone could lift her but there he was picking her like it was nothing... And the look on his biceps when he picked her and stood between her legs... God bless the royals.

Chance: Did i ever thank you for coming over?

Tsogo: (smiled) I don't remember..

Chance: (looking in her eyes) Thanks for coming over..

Tsogo: You're welcome...

He let go of her and begun cooking. Tsogo smiled looking at him, she hadn't felt young in a while and she now felt comfortable in her own body... She never knew it could be so good to be appreciated, actually she always thought she needed to shed a few kilos and have that modelling body... Looks like she was just fine the way she was.

Chance: Anyways, we should go to Shakawe one of the days and just spend a few days at the delta, what do you think?

Tsogo: I'd love that..

His security notification buzzed then he picked his phone and clicked on it, his heart skipped as he looked at one police officer pressing the intercom while others remained in the car.

Chance: It's the police...

Tsogo: What happened?

Chance: I don't know, stay here. I'm coming..

Tsogo: Ok.

He sighed and opened the gate then he walked out and met them halfway. Both officers stepped out and shook hands with him..

Officer: Hi, I'm detective Dilor, ke Chance Moilwa right?

Chance: Yes, what's going on?

Detective: Do you know Nabo?

Chance: Um... What's this about?

Detective: Do you know him?

Chance: Yes, i knew him, why?

Detective: "Knew" ? Where is he?

Chance: Am i under arrest or should i call my lawyer?

Detective: Call your lawyer, but you'll need more than just a lawyer to get out of this one. You got away

with the heist and your own cousin's murder, not this one. You don't own Maun and you're not above the law. I've got enough evidence...and no I'm not just talking about the chain which I'm sure you know I found, I've got evidence that ties you to this. It's over for you. You can only get away with crime for so long before it catches up with you. You tasted blood in prison then everything else after that was solved by murder... Especially anyone who blackmailed about the money you worked so hard to steal, isn't it Mr Moilwa? Let's go down the station and have a talk... I doubt you'd want to create a scene. Let's go.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 128

At Chance's House...

Chance walked back in the house, Tsogo slid down the counter and met him halfway, from his face she could tell something wasn't right...

Chance: Hey, the police want to ask me a few questions. I don't know how long it will take, can i pick you up after or tomorrow?

Tsogo: No, problem. Are you OK?

Chance: Yeah, don't worry about it.

She got her things and walked out while Chance remained behind and dialed his lawyer...

Lefika: Hello?

Chance: Hi, I've just been picked up for questioning.

Lefika: I'm in Cape Town for my anniversary with wifey. What's this about?

Chance: Nabo, that guy who went missing... We used to be friends. They found my tag on him, it has my names.

Lefika: Was he a friend?

Chance: Yeah, a friend

Lefika: Did you do something to him? Fuck, don't answer that over the phone. So they only have the necklace? It's been over a decade right?

Chance: He says they have more evidence but i don't know,

Lefika: Didn't he just take that necklace from your room? My friends take my shit all the time, it doesn't mean if they die with my things i killed them.

Chance: (thoughtfully) uh yeah...

Lefika: I'm sure the only DNA they have is from the

bones because skin has probably decomposed, it there was fingerprints or fluids after 10 years they're gone. They don't have a case, go tell them how your friend got that chain from you.

Chance: (sighed) OK.

Lefika: I'll be here for a week, after that I'll be coming back.

Chance: Alright, bye

He hung up and locked up, he walked towards Tsogo's car as she rolled down the windows.

Chance: Sorry about this

Tsogo: It's ok, see you tomorrow.

She drove off then he got in his other car, the police followed him to the station until he arrived.

At Nabo's Mother's....

Later on Nabo's mother laid on the mattress surrounded by close family members...

Her: For over a decade I've held on the hope that Nabo just got angry and left for UK because the night before he disappeared we argued about him being gay. He did say one day he will be gone and I'll wish i had a gay son than nothing at all... To think that someone killed him and buried him like he was a dog...

She swallowed and shook her head...

Uncle: Who could have killed him? He wasn't even staying here.

Mother: The only person he talked about over and over is Chance, even the night before he spent it at Chance's house.



Auntie: Chance the prince? Do you know that those three men got away with Tshupo's murder? The fat one confessed mang le mang a utwa, he even went crazy and we know people who kill people go mad but apparently he wasn't fit to stand trial. As if that isn't enough they fed him to the pigs and left no trace so there was really nothing tying them to his disappearance or anything to even prove he was dead. They walked free.... Even with the 6 million pula heist... He got away with it just because he is someone's son. I really hope Nabo's father will follow this up and make sure this man doesn't get away with murder.

Mother: Apparently his necklace was found with the bones. They asked me questions and i answered them, i hope my son will get justice... I'm just happy he will get a proper burial. Dental records proof it's him but they will be handing him over after the DNA results..

Uncle: We will make sure he doesn't get away with this...

The whole family sighed and shook their heads, it was still unbelievable and shocking that this could happen....

At Dan's House....

Dan walked in the bathroom and leaned over throwing up, he flushed the toilet and rinsed his mouth before looking at himself on the mirror... A memory of Nabo on the night of his murder came back, his powerless struggles, blood gushing out, the car shaking, him trying to scream choking from his own blood, the smell of human blood and how it looked dry on his hands and that knife..

There was a knock on the door...

Thuto: Babe? Are you ok? Wa kgwa naare?

Dan: I'm fine...

He sat on the toilet seat and buried his face between his hands for a moment then he dialed his lawyer.

Nonofo: (crowd ululating) Hello?

Dan: I need to talk to you

Nonofo: My son is getting married, can't i call you back? Is it an emergency?

Dan: Chance has been taken by the police, i don't think he is under arrest and there is nothing tying me to the crime he is accused of but i need to tell you something.

Nonofo: Ok, how about tomorrow morning? Shit, it's Sunday and I'm going to church... Monday morning?

Dan: Ok

Nonofo: Bye

He hung up and sighed....

At the Assist. Superintendent's office....

The superintendent walked in his office reading a long critic from one of the public figures about the poor performance by the Botswana police services...

" I find it very odd that a known criminal with a long wrapsheet of criminal offences can get away with so much crime. Indeed prison is for the poor, Chance Moilwa is now a suspect in the mysterious death of a gay man Nabo. This guy was his childhood friend, i don't know if they were dating or not but according to family members Chance was the last person to be seen with him. Chance, Daniel and Jacob. Families names right? Yep, they were also suspects in Tshepo's death, the case was dismissed without prejudice together with the 6 million heist and that was it. It ended just like that... Do we have a serial killer in Maun? This was right after Nabo had told his brother that he thought Chance did the robbery. His

brother still has those messages, he just never thought it might be Chance because they thought Nabo left willingly for being criticised about his gay tendencies. Are you trying to tell me Botswana police services is ran by illiterate individuals who can't find evidence? And its funny because apparently Botswana police service is the best in Africa, Africa is a dead continent if this is the best we have. Our prisons are full of the poor, the rich murderers are out here enjoying themselves. And don't tell me that this man is saving babies, he is doing it to ease his conscience and it won't work. The families of these victims need justice, that 6 million heist left security guards with injuries and traumas. They lost their jobs. These judges also need to go back to school, we need to fix this country. All these corrupt officers need to be fired. There are so many children who went to school and have degrees in criminal psychology let them get a confession from these fools. Problem ke gore bannabagolo ba robotse mo di ofising mo ba thabiwa ke dithong go neela banana di cases. Why does our government send students as far as

America, Europe and all these developed countries only for them to decorate our walls? We want justice, no one is above the law. We know Chance is a millionaire but we want justice. Please click on the link below to sign a petition for justice. If the police don't do their job we are organising a demonstration and walking to Maun police station to do this. This Chance guy o phela ale 1 mo Botswana, just yesterday he posted that all girls must go parade for him so he can choose, raa twaelwa the banna mo Botswana. Women are properties to him just like he got his wife, by drafting a sex contract. This guy gaana pelo gothelele.

The post had thousands of likes, he sighed and closed it putting down his cellphone. The telephone rang, he sat down and picked...

Him: Hello?

Superintendent: I want this case investigated with full force, no mistakes and everyone involved must

be profiled because we don't want anyone getting bribed to mess the evidence or make files disappear. I hear the boy at the lab ke pathologist kana eng? He is Chance Moilwa's brother, he should be away from everything that has to do with this case. We are working on his transfer, i want this case done properly.

Him: I understand.

Superintendent: I believe you know your job, make sure the detective in this case is a good one. Not Marobela

Him: Not that one, we already have Dilori but the lead detective is Dambe. He was on leave but i called him in, ke yole who has BA in Forensic Psychology, Criminology and Criminal Justice (BS), Criminal Justice (MA) from Arizona State University.

Superintendent: Wa skgo se sentsi yole?

Him: Yes, wa go kopa di camera for high profile cases.

Superintendent: Good, i need results. Do everything by the book because you know these celebrity

lawyers will publicly embarrass us if we make a mistake.

Him: Sure boss..

He hung up, there was a knock then detective Dambe walked in and took a seat...

Assistant Superintendent: Dambe? Case ke ye rra, its new and fresh... The suspect is in the interrogation room.

Dambe: I'll need to read the file, the lab findings and study my suspect before i can interrogate him but in the main time I want him sitting in the interrogation room for at least 3 hours. I want hat anxiety to build inside him. Who am I with?

Him: Dilor

Dambe: Excellent, he can be the good cop... Gape he did criminal psychology as well.

Him: Yeah, please do your best



Dambe: Thank you sir.

Dambe picked the file and walked out....

In the watch room.....

Hours later Dambe walked in the watch room where Dilori was sitting on the chair watching Chance on the screen sitting alone in interrogation room.

Dambe: Dils

Dilori: Uh Dabs.. (staring at Chance) What do you think?

Dambe studied him for a while and sighed...

Dambe: He knows something, but I've noticed something about this guy... He is never without

Daniel, they're closer than any criminals i know. One of them probably did it, we just need the one who didn't do the killing to think they're about to be thrown in the bus. We need one of them to talk because we honestly don't have much of an evidence otherwise this case will be dismissed again and the public will fry our asses about criminals getting away with murder. Go pick Daniel and fry him in the other room, pick the room with a camera please. Gake bate nyakanyaka, mathaka a ba maaka and their lawyers are good.

Dilori: Sure.

Dambe stood there staring at Chance on the screen then he walked out...

In the interrogation room...

Meanwhile Chance's stomach rumbled out of hunger and he swallowed a little thirst. It had been hours

and he wasn't even sure what time it was.

The door opened then Dambe walked in and sat down looking at him...

Dambe: I'm detective Dambe

Chance: I'm Chance.

Dambe: Ok, (sighed) By the way do you have children?

This question wasn't really the main focus, the goal is to make it hard for the suspect to suddenly stop answering the questions should things get more serious and they were about to. The goal was to also make the suspect relax, if the suspect is in guard they may analyse every question and feel threatened enough to even stop talking.

Chance: Yeah, one boy.

Dambe: Ok, ke go gaisitse... I have 3

They chuckled as the detective sighed and leaned back.

Dambe: Tell me about Nabo

Chance: He was a friend of mine, we grew up together and we were close. I didn't kill him. I'd never kill a friend. And when I said i "knew" him i was saying that in reference to him being gone for so long. Nabo was a good guy... I actually picked him up from the airport when he arrived. That's how close we were.

Dambe: Who killed him?

Chance looked away for a second and turned back to him... Dambe was familiar with this gesture too...

Chance: I don't know... I didn't kill him. I let him have my necklace because he liked it, he just decided to keep it.

Dambe: it was found at his feet, the forensic analysts were dusting his bones, how is it possible for it to be found at his feet?

Chance: I don't know

Dambe: Were you two dating?

Chance: I'm not gay

Dambe: I know, I'm just making sure. Chance listen man, I know there is possibility that you didn't do this especially because you weren't alone but with the statements Daniel is giving us, it's going to be very difficult to determine who is lying. You're going down for murder.

Chance: What did Dan say?

Dambe: He is cooperating and it doesn't look good for you.

Chance: I didn't do anything... Daniel would never lie about me.

Dambe: Are you sure?

Interrogation room2...

Daniel walked in and sat down as his heart pounded...was this it? Going to prison for whatever time wasn't that bad... He'd been in there and it wasn't really bad but he couldn't afford to be guilty for murder and get a death sentence.... This thought alone got his heart beating faster as the detective sat down...

Dilori: We thought Chance did this but after talking to him our thoughts quickly changed. We know you did it and why, what i need to know is what Chance's involvement in this is? I doubt you'd want to go down for this alone

Dan: Are ke mmolaile?

Dilori: Kare we know you did it... We know why and i understand... I personally understand....waaitse akere gore a judge can offer you a shorter sentence for cooperating? Chance is intelligent to know and use this. We know he didn't do anything... You did

this all by yourself and later told him, he is wrong for knowing about the crime but with his cooperation he might even be let out with a warning but you my brother?

Dan: So he says i did it alone?

Dilori: If you both did it then just speak because the person cooperating now is the most credible witness...

Interrogation room1...

Meanwhile Chance sighed and folded his arms...

Chance: I didn't do it... I don't know why he would say i did it when he didn't even do this. I don't believe you and I'm done talking. Im hungry ke bata go ja sengwe, this is now torture.

Dambe stood up and walked out...

Interrogation room2.

Dambe stuck his head in as Dilori stood up and met him at the door...

Dambe: I'm done with Chance, he is cooperating well. He gave a full statement and even drew some of the things to demonstrate what happened...

Daniel's heart pounded even harder while eavesdropping on the detectives...

Dilori: (lowered his voice) This one is not talking, i guess he was one mme kana his sentence would just be a few years if he did this with another person.

Dambe: (laughed) He is fine, mo lese wago kalediwa akere rona re tshwere statement and a witness.

Dilori: Let me wrap this up remo lathele mo seleng.



Nna ibile akesa thole ke mmotsa nex.

Dambe: Sure

Dilori closed the door and walked back in...

Dilori: Ok, i think we are done here, let's just wrap this up. (sat down) So according to you Chance knows nothing about this murder right? The guy is innocent right?

Dallas swallowed looking at the detective, tears burned his eyes aa he looked down and rubbed his eyes...

Dilori: Daniel, Chance is innocent according to you right? He didn't touch Nabo and he knows nothing about his murder right?

Daniel: Did he say i did it alone?

Dilori: Daniel you need to know something about our

laws, when someone cooperates they get a reasonable sentence because in Botswana we rehabilitate. Cooperation gets you a lesser sentence but if ole heartless you get a death sentence because you can't be rehabilitated. You don't feel no remorse at all...

Daniel: I'm surprised Chance is turning against me now when he knows he is part of this.

Dilori: So he did it? Kana at this point it's your word against his, IF he is saying you did it by yourself and he has nothing to do with this what are you saying?

Daniel: I'm also saying he did it..

Dilori: Can you write a statement?

Dan looked at the detective, perhaps if he also maintained that Chance did it then the judge wouldn't be able to determine what happened or who was guilty and the case would be dismissed.

Dan: Yes, I'll write a statement, he knows he did it. I

don't have a reason to kill Nabo. He was his friend, they spent time together and Nabo got mixed signals.

Detective: I believe you didn't do it, write a statement or should i write it for you? (placed a recorder on the table) You can even just talk

Dan: I'll write.

The detective opened his file and handed him a paper and a pen then he leaned back glancing at the security camera. Daniel leaned over and begun writing....

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 129

At the police station...

The detective stopped the recording and picked the file...

Detective: Thanks, we will give you a call if we need anything else.

Dan: Ok, is Chance getting out too?

Detective: Not yet, we are still talking to him.

Dan: Can i wait and talk to him?

Detective: I don't know how long he will take that side. Just go home, he will call you or you'll call him.

Dan: Thanks..

Detective: If the judge believes you you won't be charged with murder, instead it will be accessory so

if your lawyer is good, you should be out of prison in less than 5 years.

Dan: Ok, what if the judge doesn't know who to believe between me and Chance? Can the case be dismissed?

Detective: Morena gagona case e dismissiwang this time around. We have plenty of evidence, we know a crime took place and both of you acknowledge being there. The judge just has to pick who they believe. You can either be a murderer or an accessory, there is nothing in between. Your lawyer will explain it to you.

Dan: Ok...

He stood up then the Detective opened the door for him, he stepped out and sighed now wondering.... If indeed Chance had thrown him under the bus, why would they let him go and keep Chance, could it have been possible that they tricked him into this? If they were keeping Chance surely they would keep him too since it's one man's word against another...

Could he have been played? His walking pace slowed down as he paused and looked back at the building as if it would answer the questions running through his head... He turned and carried on walking still wondering. He jumped in the car and drove off....

Interrogation Room...

Meanwhile the detective pressed the recorder and looked at Chance as it played.

Dan: He did it, i had nothing to do with it and the only reason i didn't speak is because i feared for my own life. He had murdered before in prison and got away with it then he murdered Nabo and it looked like no one would believe me.

Detective: I know you wrote the whole statement but I'm just curious, how did it all happen?

Chance stopped and stared at the recorder listening

to Daniel talk.

Chance: He is the one who did this... I didn't do it. Nabo wanted him not me... I don't even know how he managed to get Nabo out in the bush. He only called when he was done. That's when i helped him dig and burry the body.

Dambe: How can i now believe you Chance? After spending hours here telling me you didn't do this and that Daniel didn't do it. Now I'm supposed to believe you just because you can see Daniel is cooperating? We are charging you with murder and him for accessory to murder.

Chance: I didn't do it,

Dambe: There is nothing tying Daniel to this except his statement. You lost your necklace and the two of you even went there dug out the corpse and searched for it. When you couldn't find it you buried him again and went on with your lives like you didn't murder someone's son, someone's brother, a much needed doctor in training, you robbed this country of

a whole doctor! Do you think we are going to just let you go? I don't know why you've been getting away with so much but not anymore. Please excuse me...

He stood up and walked out, Chance sighed and buried his face between his hands as his stomach rumbled... For some reason it was still hard to believe he'd actually go to jail for something he didn't do.

At Dallas House...

Later on Dan parked the car and sighed dialing Chance but his phone wasn't available. He dialed his lawyer...

Nonofo: Hello?

Dan: I think i just messed up, i gave a statement thinking Chance gave a statement but now i don't think he said anything or maybe they don't believe



him... I don't know... I told them he killed Nabo... I said a lot of things. They promised me a lesser sentence.

Nonofo: You gave a statement?! Why would you do that? Have you ever heard of "you have the right to remain silent, anything you say can and will be used against you in a court of law" why did they even let you go because you're an accomplice to murder? And what makes you think police officers are responsible for your sentence. This is how the law works, the police are desperate for your statement so they can present it to the prosecutor who will then hand it to the judge to decide your fate. You should never give the police a statement without even asking your lawyer...so nna ke reng? Kana jaanong your only option here is to maintain that story because if you change you're a liar... Keep your story like that and I'll fight for a lesser sentence like 5 years or less.

Dan: I can't do that to Chance, i did this. I committed the murder and he just helped me.

Nonofo: At this point you're my priority as my client.

I'll call you back

Dan: Bye

He hung up and stepped out of the the car then he leaned against it holding his waist in disbelief... For the first time in his life he understood how Peter must have felt when the rooster crow right after he denied Jesus for the third time, knowing Chance's history he knew for sure he had just sealed his fate before the eyes of the judge... After everything they'd been through it ends like this... Tears filled his eyes then he slid down the car crying, he heard the door opening and quickly stood up secretly rubbing his eyes then he manly walked towards the house where Thuto was standing....

At Tsogo's House....

Later that afternoon Tsogo stared at her phone hoping and waiting for a call from Chance but there

was none. She dialed him but his phone didn't go through.....

At the farm....

Meanwhile Hope and his grandfather arrived in horses following the cattle to the kraal... A cloud of dust awoke as the cattle walked into the kraal, Hope hopped down and separated the calves while his grandfather walked in and helped him close the small kraal inside...

Ofilwe approached with the milking buckets and water, the guys washed their hands and each got the buckets...

Hope got his little bucket and approached a cow where he squatted and begun milking it while it just stood there....

Hope: Granny? Can you take a picture of me milking the cow and send to daddy?

Ofilwe: (laughed) OK, i still don't know how to send pictures ka di whats up.

Hope: (laughed) Take pictures, I'll send. I know WhatsApp.

Ofilwe took a lot of pictures as Hope smiled and stood up posing with a bucket. He did the peace sign and lifted his leg laughing, walked over to his grandfather and took more pictures. Later on on their way back to the house Ofilwe and Solomon chatted carrying milk while Hope sent his father the pictures then he dialed his number with a big smile wondering if he saw the pictures...

Voice : The number you've dialed is not available at the moment. Please leave a message after the tone or hang up.

A MONTH LATER...

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 130

At Katlego's House...

Around 6:30 in the morning, lying on the couch with just a small duvet the cold breeze of June penetrated through to Hope's body as he curled himself in to a ball. Although he was asleep he could feel the cold in his bones...

Katlego's daughter walked in the living room fixing her school collar and dropped her jacket over Hope...

Her: Mama can i watch Peppa pig?

Katlego: (walking over) It's time to go to school, ware watch TV...

The warmth of the jacket over him got him to relax a little as he begun snoring. Katlego turned looking down then she snatched the duvet off him...

Katlego: Hope??! You're still sleeping? (angrily) didn't i wake up? Isn't it you answered me when i called you and told you it's time to bath?!

Hope slowly woke up and sat down looking at her...

Katlego: (pointing at him) Ke tago betsa kana Hope! If you think I'm going to be late at work because you decided to get back in bed after i woke you then you're wrong. O taa sala o thapa and you'll walk to school because i need to be at work. Nna kana gakena inheritance rra, i have to go out there and make money for my daughter.

Hope folded the duvet and walked to her daughter's bedroom where he placed the duvet in the wardrobe

then he picked his uniform and placed it on the bed. He hurried to the bathroom and took a quick shower, with the soap on his face he heard the car starting outside then he stepped out with a wet underwear and ran to the living room window where he watched his aunt driving out. Tears filled his eyes as his lips trembled then he hurried to the bedroom where he wiped the soap off his face and applied the vaseline. He put on his school shirt as tears rolled down then he the whole uniform. He picked his school bag and walked out, he locked the house and put the keys at the secret spot before pacing out the gate as the laces of his shoes dragged.

He stopped crying as he joined the main road and walked along the road.

In Tsogo's Car...

Tsogo turned up the volume of her radio as drove along the road. A familiar child caught her attention



walking by the side of the road but she wasn't sure, she glanced on the mirror just after passing and it looked like Hope. She pulled on the side of the road and waited until the little boy passed by...

Tsogo: Hope?

The little boy turned around and it looked like Hope except he didn't have that haircut she saw him with. He wasn't dressed properly and he had foam on the side of his face and too much vaseline... But his face lit up when he locked eyes with her...

Hope: (smiled) Auntie? Can you give me a ride to school? I'll show you my school.

It had only been a month since Chance was in prison and this is how bad his son looked? Asking for rides from strangers?

Tsogo: Yes, come in. Get in the front.

He jumped in the front seat and closed the door now smiling, it was this smile that got her eyes burning with tears. He took out his book and pen then he opened the book.

Hope: Can you help me answer question 5? I don't know the answer but i answered all 4. List 5 branches of Agriculture.

Tsogo: (trying to remember primary school material) Agronomy, Horticulture, Agricultural Engineering, Agricultural Economics and-

Hope: Animal Science....Oh i remember now..

Tsogo: Who do you stay with?

Hope: Auntie Katlego

Tsogo: Your dad's sister?

Hope: Yes

Tsogo: Why don't you stay with your grandparents?

Hope: All my grandparents stay at the farms, they don't stay in Maun. I want to stay with uncle Katlo, he is cool but he doesn't work in Maun anymore.

Tsogo: You don't look very clean, did she look at you before you left?

Hope: She left first, she was angry with me because i didn't wake up but i was too cold. The living room is very very cold. I want to go back home, my auntie can take care of me like always then dad can pay her when he comes back from jail. I know he didn't kill anyone because he is a nice person.

Tsogo: Did you tell her that?

Hope: I'm afraid of her, o bogale. Turn this way, what is the time? Am i late at school?

Tsogo: Not that bad...

Minutes later she drove into the school and stopped the car then Hope quickly opened the door..

Tsogo: wait, let me fix you up.

She took out her makeup wet wipes and wiped his face then she brushed his hard hair and fixed his collars..

Tsogo: Tie your shoelaces

Hope: Oh i forgot! I was in a hurry...

He tied his shoelaces then he tucked in, she checked his homework and put his books back in the bag then she searched her car and found P15

Tsogo: Buy something during break time but you must leave P6 for the taxi.

Hope: Ok, i don't know how to get a taxi. I've never used a taxi before. Daddy always picked me or uncle Katlo when daddy was busy even uncle Dan picked me.

Tsogo: Ok, I'll come pick you up. We will pass by the

barber shop so you cut your hair then I'll teach you how to get a taxi this weekend but I'm going to find you a taxi that will pick you up and drop you off then i will pay them myself. (wrote down her number)  
This is my number, memorise it so you can call me anytime you need help... Remember when i told you your mama was nice to me? I'm going to be nice to you because i know it will make her happy so don't be afraid to ask me for anything.

Hope: (smiled) Anything at all?

Tsogo: Yes

Hope: Can i stay with you until my dad picks me up?

Tsogo: I don't think your aunt or family will agree because they don't know me but I will see if i can get your uncle Katlo to get you.

Hope: Ok, that's better. I like him. He is nice.

Tsogo: Ok, (the last siren wailed) OK that's the final bell...

She took out her perfume and sprayed him then he

jumped out and ran out excitedly. Tsogo remained sitting there as tears welled her eyes then she leaned over the steering wheel crying, she could only imagine Thuli's feelings if the dead can see what's going on. She knew family members aren't perfect this made her wonder who she can trust with her children should she ever have children... He didn't know much about Chance's family but she knew he was the breadwinner only for his son to go through this. She rubbed her tears and drove out with a heavy heart... Now she wondered what the verdict would be today at the trial...

At Alicia's House...

Meanwhile Alicia hurried back into the bedroom and fixed her eyeliner while Katiso walked in the kitchen where Rain was putting her mopako in two lunchboxes but she hid the other as soon as he entered...

Katiso: Riri you're late, hurry up... Why are you taking 2 lunch boxes?

Rain: Because my friend at school can't come with food because his father is in jail. He is always hungry so i bring him extra

Katiso: Ok, that's nice... You don't have to steal it though, it's like you're stealing from yourself because it's your food. You can be nice to other people if you want.

Rain: (smiled) Really?

Katiso: Yes, motsenyetse but hurry up...

He hurried to the bedroom..

Katiso: Babe kana ngwana o late because of your makeup!

Alicia: Give me a minute.

Katiso and Rain got in the car and waited for Alicia...

Katiso: Kante what's wrong with your mother?

Rain: (laughed) But you always get angry at me when i take 5 seconds in the bathroom. I am a fast girl but you don't like that and you promise to whip me so be happy with your girlfriend. She is doing what you like, bathing and making herself beautiful and light in completion.

Katiso turned his head and looked at her angrily, Rain held in her smile and covered her mouth so laughter wouldn't escape her mouth but Katiso laughed and made her laugh out loud.

Katiso: (laughed pointing at her) Ke ta go betsa motho ke wena o tshabang go thapa.

Rain: So when is the baby coming?

Katiso: It's far from coming because you can't even feel it kicking. I want a boy

Rain: I want a girl



Katiso: Stop saying that you'll make God change his mind about a boy.

They laughed as Alicia got in the car then Katiso drove off.

Alicia: Is it me or mopako o hela ka pela ne bathong?

Rain and Katiso looked at one another and kept quiet.

Alicia: Ke eng?

Rain: My friend gets hungry

Alicia: Why doesn't her parents give her food if they can afford a private school? Or maybe they should take her to a public school because the government gives free food in its schools.

Rain: It's a boy, his name is Hope and his dad is just in jail he will come back. His auntie is not nice to him at all and he doesn't like her.

Alicia: Jail? Gase ngwana waga Chance tota...  
What's his surname?

Rain: Hope Moilwa

Katiso: Masika the ke mathata but mopako wa tura  
Rain. You can't take 2 lunch boxes every day.

Katiso: Let her do it, I'll keep topping it.

Rain: Thank you uncle. I love you

Katiso: Please stop with the fake love, you know you  
don't love me.

They all cracked laughing...

At Dallas House....

Meanwhile Thuto stood by the bed looking at Dan  
who was sleeping under the blanket...

Thuto: Aren't you going to work?

Dallas: No, please leave. Can't i just have a peaceful morning?

Thuto: Sorry rra, what time is your trial?

Dallas: It's 11 am.

Thuto: Since your bail conditions say you must report yourself at the police station every Friday do you report yourself today or-

Dallas: Can i sleep please?

Thuto sighed and walked away...

Thuto: Selo sa nthala le bolaile motho then wa ikgalegisa kana o cleima stress, whatever the case may be you're not supposed to snap at me. Not all. Think about the way you talked to me this morning, see you in court..

She walked out and drove off....

At Chance's House...

Later that morning Katlo drove through the gate and unlocked the door manually with the wrong key before disengaging the alarm. Red and blue lights flashed as the alarm triggered almost bursting his eardrum as he blocked his ears and stepped away. He dialed OPMR SOLID Security...

Voice: Thanks for calling OPMR SOLID security, my name is Tefo... may i assist you?

Katlo: Hi, my name is Katlo Moilwa. You installed these security system thingy for my big brother and he is not present. I tried to get in and forgot to enter the code now the alarm won't stop... Thusa my brother the neighbours are getting alarmed toga ba bitsa mapodisi.

The neighbours stood on each side of the screen wall then he waved at them.

Katlo: (smiled) It's me!

The neighbours laughed at him and turned back while he blocked the other ear listening to the phone.

Tefo: Just enter the correct code, Chance gave it to you right?

Katlo: Yes

Katlo hurried to the door and frowned limiting the amount of flushing lights entering his eyes as he tapped the code. The system finally disengaged then he sighed...

Katlo: Thank you, bye

He hung up and walked in then he paused looking at

Hope's blankets and clothes. He dialed Katlego...

Katlego: Hello?

Katlo: Dikobo tsa ngwana ha dile ha mme gole mariga o apara eng?

Katlego: He wears Shosho's blankets, i was going to get them.

Katlo: How is he? I just arrived to attend the trial..

Katlego: He is fine but Hope is exhausting, bana ba di maid ba lapisa tota. I have to do everything for him.

Katlo: Wish i could get him mathata I've been transferred. I'll talk to mama le papa to come stay with him. The only reason they're aren't concerned is because we all assumed since you're the only woman you can take care of her better than anyone.

Katlego: Now you're putting it like I'm failing, I'm not... I'm not even complaining. Don't worry, I'll stay with him. Don't talk to mama le papa, it will look bad on my side.

Katlo: I'll put his blankets in the car and drop it over.  
Are you coming to court?

Katlego: Go busy ko tirong.

Katlo: Alright, sure

Katlego: Bye

He hung up and took a bath, before getting ready to leave he took Hope's things to the car then he set the alarm and drove off...

At court....

Later that morning the jail guards escorted Chance into the court room, the shackles on his ankles hurt him as he slowed down with his hands together in front of him...

The shame on his face kept his eyes on the floor as he walked into the full court but the hope of seeing

Hope lifted his face, he locked eyes with Tsogo, Katlo and all his mothers and father's even relatives....The shame he must have brought to all three of them made his throat dry. He took a seat and looked at Daniel in disbelief. Jango sat far away from him, way at the back hopefully staring at Chance...

The trial begun as the prosecution presented their evidence and called the witnesses, hours passed as his defence lawyer did his best but even he could feel the panic in his voice this time around when trying to put holes into the witness statement but there wasn't much really...

At some point he turned and looked at Chance, it was at this point that Chance saw the pain of the possibilities but the hope that the truth shall set you free kept him going...

Judge: - - and with that i find the accused guilty of



murder and sentence him to death.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 131

In court...

There was silence as the judge ended his sentence then Gauta broke down crying, she frowned crying uncontrollably as Teko took her hugging her. Knowing they would be charged with contempt of court he stood up and pulled her up but she shook her head crying out loud....

Tsogo's lips trembled as she tried not to cry but tears rolled down, just as she realised how blessed she was to have such a man... A man who single handedly raised his son without introducing different people... A man who took a while to get over the death of his but when he finally did he took his time chasing after her without pressure, most of all a man who had learnt every good lesson about life...

Thuli's father tearfully stared at Chance, even after losing Thuli, like a son in law he still paid their house helper and gave him monthly allowance most of all he willingly handed them Thuli's property....his thoughts with Hope his only grandchild. Tears burned the old man's eyes....

Ofilwe leaned over and broke down crying while Solomon rubbed her back....the last part of the case didn't take long and before they knew it the judge closed the file...

Judge: And i find you guilty of accessory after the fact and tempering with evidence. You're hereby sentenced to 5 years in prison.

Dallas's heart skipped as he locked eyes with his wife. The judge closed the file and walked out. Chance slowly stood up with handcuffs on his wrists.

The guards put the shackles back on his ankle then he dragged them away as they clung... His mother's cry sunk his heart as he walked away...

Guards approached Dallas as he swallowed and handed his wife the phone...

Guards: Morena le utule judge akere?

Dallas: I know

They cuffed him then escorted him out to the van.

Once outside a group of media people hurried over and captured more pictures of Chance as he got in the back of the van..

Lefika: I'll come see you

Chance: When do they execute me?

Lefika: We have a chance to appeal the sentence with the grounds that the sentence was too harsh or that it be heard under a different judge but if the appeal is denied you will never really know until the day comes. I'm going to file for an appeal in less than 21 days. It's possible to turn this around. It's not impossible for another judge to give you life in prison or even 20 years then you get out early for good behaviour. But unlike other countries in Botswana they don't announce when you'll be executed, death row executions are a private thing, the prison services only makes a public announcement in newspapers after hanging you...also in Botswana you get hanged they don't do injections and all that. You've been following the news you know how we always get an update of prisoners who have been hanged.

Guard: Kopa go tswala morena

The lawyer stepped back, Dallas got in the van together with the guard then they closed the door. Dallas avoided Chance's eyes as he stared at him

until he turned and watched through the van bars as the media took pictures, his family walking out and the other people he didn't know.. It was still hard to believe that he'd been sentenced to death. He could tell his family was distraught but somehow he was still hopeful.. He knew he had to be strong since everyone was breaking down but he didn't want Hope knowing about this...

At Hope's school....

Later on Tsogo drove into the school with a plastic of snacks in the back seat. She pulled over behind Katlego. Hope hurried over carrying his bag then Hakeem ran behind him and handed him a drink...

Hakeem: Hey, here

Hope: Thanks.

Hakeem: I know your aunt will chase me but i asked my mom and stepdad to bring me over or ask her if

you can visit me so i can help you with homework.

Hope: That's so cool, can you please do it?

Hakeem: Don't worry little bro, i got you. Fist bump!

The boys bumped, Hakeem ran back to the senior class as Hope hurried to Katlego's car but as soon as he recognised Tsogo's car he left the door open and ran to her car..

Katlego stepped out and walked to the car as Tsogo stepped out..

Tsogo: Hi, I'm Tsogo.. I was-

Katlego: I know who you're, why o latela ngwana mo di khoneng? I don't understand.

Tsogo: I picked him up on the side of the road and he was a mess...

Katlego: Have a child and then maybe you can talk to me. Hope get in the car!

Tsogo: Hope sit down! You're not going back to her house after everything she did. I saw Chance's grandparents in court... I know very well they're not aware of what you're doing. I'm not going to let you mistreat him. You're ungrateful selo ke wena o setsweng mo toilet. Now you want to treat everyone like poop because that's all you know

Katlego: What?

Tsogo: People talk! I'm sure even Chance doesn't know you were picked inside the toilet. My aunt told me, so don't walk around abusing children forgetting what another person did for you. I'm taking him to his grandparents or his uncle. You're so shameless!

Tsogo got in the car with her heart still pounding in anger, she didn't know what just happened or what kind of energy that was... It was as if she couldn't control herself... And those mean words!? She'd never been that rude... She sat there regrettably then Hope smiled at her...



Hope: Wow... I think daddy should make you his girlfriend. I kind like you.

Tsogo: Those were mean words and i shouldn't have said that. Don't be rude to other people.

Hope: Lady I'm 10, I've heard worse on TV. I know the difference between right words and wrong words.

Tsogo: Ok... Let's to your granny, which one should i take you to?

Hope: Man, they're all good... Gran Gee and Teko are awesome but gran Fifi and Solly love me so much, then there is grandpa Steve... That one is cool but he has lots of women he sometimes forgets me in the house (they laughed) But i still like him because he has WiFi and a maid... Mama's dad is cool too... He is on a wheelchair but his wife is nice. All my granpies are cool. I think i can hop in between until i can decide... I want to stay with uncle Kat though. He is much cooler, he is like daddy.

Tsogo smiled looking at him going on and on about everything then she remembered the verdict. She

stopped smiling and swallowed. Knowing children, one of their parents would tell their kids and Hope would find out...

On death row....

Chance walked in his cell and sat down then he buried his face between his hands. He still had hope for a different verdict should the appeal go through in that 21 days...

FIVE YEARS LATER...

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 132

At Katlo's House....

Hope's 5am alarm buzzed on the phone, he slowly got up and turned it off then he switched the lights on and walked to the wardrobe where he placed his finger on his reading timetable then he took out his books and put on his gown before sitting down to read...

Meanwhile in Katlo's room Hope's sneeze woke him up then he lifted his head and looked at his nightstand. He shook her shoulder..

Katlo: (whispered) Ey! Ey! Get up, it's time to go..

The girl laid there with drool coming out the corner

of her lips, Katlo knew from her horrible screaming during sex that he was never gonna come back to her but the drool? She literally drooled, the fuck! Of course if she hadn't pressured him and touched his dick he wouldn't have come home with her but the drool was the last nail to the coffin.

Katlo: Seggo?!

She lifted her head and wiped her cheek...

Katlo: You have to go, my nephew is up. I forgot he wakes up at 5.

Her: Isn't he like 16?

Katlo: I don't want him to see women walking in and out of the house, my brother didn't raise him like that and i don't want to corrupt his mind.

Her: Wa ndropa?

Katlo: Call a taxi, I'll pay for it.

He stood up and got P100 from his wallet then he handed it to her, she smiled looking at the P100 and got dressed.

Her: You'll call me right?

Katlo: Lower your voice ngwana wa bala.

She got dressed then he opened the door and stuck his head out, Hope's door was closed so he let her out and escorted her to the main door where he let her out. He walked back to the bathroom and peed before heading back to his room. Even after 5 years he was having a difficult time filling his big brother's spot... He took a shower and put on that suit looking at himself on the mirror...

The 6.5 monthly rent for Chance's house reported. He transferred 5K to Hope's 18th birthday car account, he clicked on the bank balance and shook

his head... It was hard to believe, he was a raising a little millionaire, he always thought it would be difficult to raise him without letting his father's money get to him but the boy was so passionate about education, he was dreaming about that B pharm he didn't have to force him to do anything...patenting turned out so easy.

Minutes later Hope knocked on the door and stepped in fully dressed in his school uniform...

Hope: Morning... I forgot my blazer in your wardrobe.

Katlo: Ok..

Hope took it out of the hanger and put it on then he looked at himself on the mirror, Katlo put his hand over his shoulder and frowned looking at him on the mirror.

Katlo: Dude is that beard?

Hope: (laughed rubbing above his lips) It's embarrassing...

Katlo: You're going to enjoy it when you're grown.  
Kana gake mele ditedu hela sente, i didn't have one when i was your age...these ones started when i was 22 imagine.

They laughed and walked out fixing their ties.

At Alicia's House...

Alicia waited in the car as Rain hurried over holding her little sister's hand, she put her in her seat and got in the front seat..

Alicia drove off...

Rain: Mama can i ask you something?

Alicia: What?

Rain: Is it true that on the night Hope's mother was killed you were the last person she called and you didn't tell anyone. Instead you went on partying until auntie Thuto got worried leaving with her friend then you casually said oh yeah she said people were getting in her house.

Alicia: Who told you that?

Rain: Is it true? And that Hope's father had long moved on but you hated his mother so much you didn't help her.

Alicia: It was a very important party, it was my night.

Rain looked at her mother and looked outside the window as her throat dried.

Alicia: There was nothing I could do, I'm a woman too.

Rain: Auntie Thuto is a woman too but she found a way to help, her actions probably saved Hope. I don't



know what dies inside a woman for her not to pause partying to help another woman but i hope i don't ever do that to another person.

Alicia: Don't use that tone when you talk to me, I'm your mother. Having an ID doesn't make you a woman and that crush you have for this Hope boy will hurt you.

Rain: I am not crushing on Hope. He is my friend.

Alicia: Stay away from that boy, he is going to hurt you because he is his father's son. He has lots of money, he is spoilt and used to getting everything he wants. You're nothing to him, he will always choose other girls, focus on school or else you'll drop out of school. I don't have money to send you back to school. Gake itse gore Thuto o leka go dira eng ago bolelela tshele. Thuli was not my child and I'm not responsible for her death. She died because she was loved by a criminal. Its simple like that.

Rain: Can't wait to finish my form 5 and go to university so i can be away from these kind of bitterness.

Alicia turned around looking at her then she slapped her across the face and stopped the car...

Alicia: (angrily) Don't you ever talk to me like that do you understand me? O ithaya ore o mosadi Rain? Don't you have morals? Gaona maitseo mme osa itire sepe. Malatsia ekare o ta ntapata thata o phuthe oye kogo Hope ago go robale akere that's what you want.

Rain kept her arm over her face until she parked in front of the school. She stepped out and slammed the door...

Rain: I saw pictures of you having sex with Hope's father at the hospital when he was in shackles, you loved that criminal too...so don't try to teach me about morals and respect. And papa keeps telling you to choose words when talking to me but you

don't yet you expect me to respect you? I want to go stay with my father!

She turned around and walked away. Katlo parked behind then Hope stepped out..

Hope: Bye

Katlo: Sure..

Katlo drove off as Hope jogged behind Rain and blocked her eyes from behind..

Rain: Oh come on, it's you Hope. I know your perfume.

He laughed and let go then he walked by her side looking at her..

Hope: (deep voice) Good morning, how are you?

Rain turned and looked at him, his voice was getting deeper and deeper and he started looking at her differently... With affection and it just made her blush.

Rain: I'm good..

Hope: (touched her cheek) You have a little bruise, did you sleep on one side the whole night?

Rain: My mom slapped because i asked her about your mother. I told her she was wrong.

Hope: It's not our place to judge. I don't even like hearing the details of what happened, my father says i shouldn't judge anything that happened during that time. He says i just shouldn't mix girls that way they won't turn evil. Let it go...

Rain: But she doesn't sound remorseful, i was going to let it go but she keeps saying bad things about you too. We can't discuss things properly.

Hope: She doesn't know me so it's OK to assume the worst, just let it go. (laughed) My uncle is right, women like tontokwane...Discussing and finger pointing won't change the past.

Rain: (sighed) Fine...

Hope: And you should be nice to your mother, I'd do anything to see my mother and father but i don't have that. Respecting her won't hurt... How will you respect my dad, uncle and grandparents if you don't respect yours?

He looked around for teachers and put his arm over her then he gave her a kiss on the cheek...

Hope: Behave yourself ke toga ke go shapa after school..

He dropped his arm and groped her ass behind as she giggled.

Hope: (sighed) I'm going to see my father today, can you come with me and meet him?

Rain: (smiled) Yes, of course I'd love to.

Jade ran behind them and hugged each of them hanging his legs on the air..

Jade: Hey guys, so my dad might be released today. Is that cool or cool?

Hope: Cool, my dad's lawyer has brought a second bad ass lawyer from South Africa. They're filing for an appeal, he will be out soon.

Rain: I really hope they win

Jade: Man if they win we should throw a party...

They laughed and walked towards the classes...

In prison...

Meanwhile Chance sat in his cell writing on the last page of a big notebook then he closed it and put it under the mattress. He picked a new notebook and sighed looking at the lines...

He placed the pen over and continued writing...

<Chance Moilwa..

Letters from your father..

He underlined both and begun writing, tears filled his eyes and dropped on the book but he kept writing until he couldn't see anything through the cloudy tears in his eyes.

He closed the book and put his hands over face crying. He stood up and sighed pulling himself together then he sat down...

Meanwhile in the other block Dallas folded his things as he got ready to leave but for some reason this wasn't exciting at all. One of the prisoners enviously stood by looking at him..

Dallas: I'm the one who killed Nabo but no one believes me..

Prisoner: You're deemed not credible ha go ntse jaana.

He put down his things and headed to Chance's cell. He stepped in then Chance put down his pen and looked at him.

Dallas: I'm leaving, I'm getting released..

Chance put down the book and stood up for a hug, Dallas tearfully looked at him but Chance stepped



over and hugged him...

Chance: I know my family is still angry with you but keep an eye on my boy. You've saved my life more than once, I'm not going to judge you based on the decision you made out of fear. Ne gole maswe golo hale, those detectives are good, they played their psychological analysis perfectly, we got away with so much before, soon or later one of us was going to answer...

Dallas broke down crying hugging him tightly, Chance rubbed his back and let him go... He smiled and punched him on the chest...

Chance: (laughed) Lesa go lela mr oye go godisa bana. Make sure Hope understands that money is not love... When i lost my Thuli everything got tasteless.. God has forgiven you, i forgive you because you're my best friend... If you were bad you would have left me for dead in the bush, you and i

had so much fun together... Besides I still have hope that my lawyer will do his best. I trust him... Have hope... Trust God...

Dallas rubbed his eyes and hugged him one more time then he stepped back...

Chance: O gakologelwa ore o ta mpetsa ha nka bua le Alicia nako ele?

Dan laughed with reddish eyes...

Chance: Toga ke go betsa le nna for go lelela bohema. I'll be out soon.

Dallas: Sure

He turned around and walked out, Chance sighed and sat down looking at his book...

At the court of appeal...

Later that afternoon Lefika pulled into the parking lot and sighed looking at the building. He knew he was running out of time, he'd never lost a client to a death sentence and he had connected with this client he took this case personal. Tears burned his eyes, he knew he needed counselling but no he just needed the death penalty off the table, a chance from the court of appeal... His very last hope. He still didn't understand why Botswana was the only country in Southern Africa still using death sentences for murder convicts. He leaned over the steering wheel and closed his eyes...

Lefika: I'm not a pastor or a saint but God i need you, I've done everything in my power the past five years to come up with good reasons why this man shouldn't be hanged but i need you now. Please help me...You're a forgiving father. I'm going in there, I'm

going to file for this appeal, do your miracles. Hope needs his father, he already lost his mother, thomoga pelo ntate.. Chance has been through a lot, I've done a background check on his childhood please God, let him continue doing good. He was once lost but now he sees. I can't do this alone father. Do your miracle.. Amen.

He sniffled and leaned back then he stepped out of the car and walked into the building. He leaned over the counter, the officer stamped his documents and filed them then he walked out. It was now or never!

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 133

At Thuto's House...

Later that afternoon Thuto opened the door, Alicia stormed in and held her hips angrily glaring at Thuto...

Thuto: Go eng yaanong? ha nkare kgomo a thulaa jaana.

Alicia: What did you say to my daughter about Thuli? Kante o ntshaletseng morago ka Thuli mma? Gone jaana le nthogisa ngwana o mpitsa maina.

Thuto: First of all i didn't tell your daughter anything, second she asked me questions too trying to confirm certain things and i told her my side of the story. As for why you chose to party while another human being was being butchered i told her to ask you.

Alicia: So you're denying telling her?

Thuto: Alicia kana the whole of Maun knows what you did, if you honestly believe choosing to party while another woman is being killed is OK just tell your daughter and teach her that too... Tell her that her happiness comes first and she owes no one help. There is nothing wrong with that akere we all raise our children with our values? Ngwana waga Chance o gola kaha rragwe a batang ka teng, Hakeem ke yole, ke lekgoa mme maitseo a gagwe ke a Setswana, Hope is the richest kid around here but the humbleness in him.. And Rain? Well, she will be her mother's daughter too... (shrugged) We mould our children into what we are... Ngwana yoo sekeng a kgalemelwa with respect, when you scream at a teenage girl, insult her and degrade her you get twice that back. If you want to have a responsible young lady sit her down and explain everything calmly. Mike is a much better parent than you. You're the one who controlled how Rain sees this, you didn't have to answer with anger cause it makes you look bitter. I don't know what tone you used but knowing

you you cursed her out for even asking. Ngwana wa mosetsana o bua le ene hela a iketile abe a thaloganya. That's why she doesn't hate Mike, cause he explained himself with a tone of remorse. As a mother to teenagers, my advice is go sit your daughter down and talk. Make it a habit o taa bona Rain is just a nice outgoing girl. (sighed) Nna kana jo botsala bo mbora ka gore bo ntira Oprah, please leave... My husband is about to come home and i haven't had a dick in 5 years... I'm horny and i just want to shave and wait with my butt on the air so he can just fac me hard until my soft meat throbs...

She opened the door for her and directed her out with her thumb...

Alicia: You're so-

Thuto: Please now... Ke tshere ke nopa plus ke dira di kegels gore le ene ate go idibala.. Go... Don't say anything, just go.

Alicia: You're one of the people I'm cutting off in my

life.

Thuto: I haven't been in your life in 15 years sweetheart there is nothing to cut, i already cut you off myself, nobody wants someone who can let them die just because she spent 5 years saving for a party. Look around you and name at least one person who was around you 15 years ago who is still around after Thuli's death? (there was silence as they stared at one another) I didn't think so... Bet you didn't notice that even Banyana left you 15 years ago, neighbours and everyone distanced themselves because it's like you don't see how self centered you're... Bye.

She walked out then Thuto closed the door and headed to the bathroom....

At school...

Later after school Hope and Rain walked towards



the school gate with a lot of other students...

Rain: I don't feel like going home...

Hope: I can pay a hotel room and we can just hang out but we have to change the uniform.

Rain: You can do that? Isn't a hotel expensive?

Hope: It's not expensive, a cheap night is like P600, a good accomo is P750 and the best is 1k with a good room service. My uncle books me into a hotel every three months. I get to choose the hotel and order anything i want... He uses the money from my dad's businesses.

Rain: Dude, how much money do you have?

Hope: I don't know, he says I'll know the value of my dad's property when I turn 21 if get a degree i take over running everything.

Rain: So why do you always stand behind our house to see me instead of taking me to a hotel?

Hope: I don't know, i didn't think you'd be interested

Rain: Interested? Are you kidding me right now? How much money do you have now?

Hope: My ATM is at home. I get P500 per month for toiletries and stuff but i never really use it. Let me check my balance.

Rain held her hips and looked at him in shock..

Hope: The balance is 2.3K

Rain: Hope! Let me see! There is no way a kid can have that.

She got the phone and looked at it then she looked back at him...

Rain: Wow... I can't believe you're so calm with so much money. I can't sleep when my dad gives me P10 to spend at school. I literally toss and turn all night hoping the night passes so i can go buy at

school. Let's go get your card, there is this hotel i always see and wish i could go in. Williams Hotel

Hope: Ok, my uncle usually drops me off then he goes back to work so you have to go home too and change then we meet at the hotel. Please don't act suspicious or misbehave i don't want to get in trouble.

Rain: Ok. There is my mom... Bye

She ran to the car and got in then she pulled the seat belt as Alicia joined the road.

Rain: Dumelang

Alicia: Hi..

There was an awkward moment then she looked at her, the happiness in her face each time she was with this boy broke her heart, it wasn't even about him but knowing her little girl probably liked this boy... Was she mature enough to understand

relationships and how things can get dirty. Did she do enough as mother to prepare her for what was about to happen.

Alicia: I'm sorry for slapping you this morning. I was wrong,

Rain: It's ok, so... Do you have elsewhere to go after dropping me at home?

Alicia: Why?

Rain: Just asking... I want to watch series ya twilight.

Alicia: Oh ok, I'm going to see your grandmother.

Rain: Ok..

Alicia: Like I was saying, I'm sorry. The reason i didn't like Hope's mother is because she and his father slept together while i was pregnant with CJ. It took time to get over the pain and though we were civil i never understood why she did that to me. I didn't know she'd die, if i knew i would have helped her... I'm a nurse for a reason. I save lives but sometimes i make mistakes... I was pregnant when she did that...

It was really hard nana, you'll understand after your first heartbreak. I don't know how to choose words and sometimes i sound very horrible... The truth is i never liked Thuli. No woman would like a woman who slept with her man while she was pregnant..

Rain looked at her and swallowed...

Auntie Shabi didn't tell me you were pregnant or that you were still with Hope's father.

Alicia: I was, but I'm finally over that cause I'm happy. I am over Chance, I'm sad he is on death row and i don't want him to die. As for Thuli i doubt I'll ever feel sorry for her, i feel sorry for her son and Chance because he loved her but ene hela no. I'll be lying, if I'm a bad person because i don't like a woman who destroyed my family then so be it. They started by cheating before getting married.. It was very painful to deal with especially because everyone around me had already labelled me bitter baby mama. I didn't have time to cry or take out my pain on anything

except to pretend. As for Hope i don't hate him because i don't know him that well but I'm just afraid for you because you're my daughter. No mother can be OK with her 17 year old daughter dating. Ke Motswana, and although we try these English things it's hard because we are Africans and we were raised like that. You're my first born ke tsile go go direla diphoso ngwanaka...

Rain swallowed tearful and looked at her mother..

Rain: I can't believe you got cheated when you were pregnant

Alicia: But i understand why he cheated. I wasn't having sex with him... Men really love sex and when it's not there they always find it elsewhere. I didn't want you hearing about these things but ole motona gakena choice. I don't want you to drop out of school because of pregnancy because i don't want you to be a nurse, i want you to be a doctor so you can have enough money. Have you had sex?

Rain: No

Alicia: O seka haver my girl, sex is a lot of responsibility but if it happens use condoms or talk to me so i can put you on contraceptives. Ke bata o hetsa skolo. Mpromisa gore leha Hope akago tsenya mo khoneng jang you'll use protection bogolo.

Rain: (laughed) Mama, I'm not stupid the mma. I'm keeping my virginity until I'm 21

Alicia: Alright

Rain: Mama?

Alicia: Maa?

Rain: I appreciate you and i don't want to lose you. I'm proud to be your daughter and I'm sorry for be rude, sometimes i just run my mouth and regret it later.

Alicia: It's ok, just always count 1 up to 10 before responding.

Rain: Ok..

She drove into the yard and dropped her off then she drove out.

In prison...

Later on Katlo waited as Chance walked over and sat down facing him. Knowing they were running out of time didn't make visits easier... The worst thing about the death penalty is not knowing exactly when you'd be hanged, this was clearly affecting him as he had lost a few kilos...

Chance: Hi, how is Hope?

Katlo: He is good. He is coming tomorrow, he is bringing a special for you to meet.

Chance: It is a girl?

Pain choked Katlo as he looked at him and nodded. Chance nodded his head and sighed... He was



hoping he'd be out before his boy started girls so he could guide her. This shuttered his heart...

Chance: I was hoping he'd start dating at 18

Katlo: He says they're just friends but i see more than that, i don't want to make it a big deal because if I scare him off or make it awkward to talk about girls he might start lying and sneaking around.

Chance: Have you talked about condoms?

Katlo: Yeah, everything you used to talk me about when I was a teenager I'm doing the same. It just hurts me that i have to do it on your behalf. It's Alicia's daughter...Rainbow.

Chance: He is going to be in trouble with Alicia, she likes the police a lot.

Katlo: I didn't know how to handle that. He seems to really like her but it seems Alicia doesn't like him. I know Mike and Katiso have no problem cause they greet Hope and make small conversations.

Chance: I don't want to interfere in his friendships

but this is dangerous. I don't even know the kind of person Alicia has become over the years so i can't assume she'll be OK with this. Tell him not to sleep with this girl until she is 18.

Katlo: Defilement re nna re a bua but i think he is safe because she is older than him, if any thing we are the ones who can cry defilement because Hope is younger.

Chance: I'll confirm that with my lawyer. I don't want him to mess his future ka dilonyana.

Katlo: Ok.. How are you holding up?

Chance: I'm good, Jango and the men's ministry have been visiting the prison holding their services here. I look forward to that every Sunday.

Katlo: Ok

Chance: (smiled) What's with the long face? Have you no faith? My appeal will be successful. Have faith, God will not let me die for something i didn't do... How is the business going?

Katlo: Fine, I'm trying.

Chance: Don't forget to pay attention to yourself while you're busy taking my responsibility.

Katlo: I'll give myself some love when you get out.

Chance: Dallas is out (Katlo's face changed) I know you're still angry, it's ok to be angry but Dallas is a very good friend of mine and if things turn ugly when I'm gone he is the best person to talk to. I am here because the detectives played us and they knew their job. Fear got the best of him and by the time he got the courage to tell the truth it was late. It might actually be a good thing for my appeal. Please promise me that you'll always keep in touch with Dallas. (looked at the guard and back at Katlo) There is so much i wish I could share with you to show you how good Dallas is but i can't. I know you're wise enough to believe me, I'm not stupid. I wouldn't consider him a friend if he wasn't.. OK?

Katlo: Ok, I'll keep him close but not too close because he might just use us as an escape again.

They laughed and continued chatting as Katlo

updated him about everything happening at home with everyone...

At the hotel...

Later on Hope walked in the hotel and leaned over the counter..

Hope: Hi, my brother asked me to book and pay for our room. He is still in a meeting with his business partners.

Receptionist: Oh ok, which room?

Hope: Standard please is room included?

Receptionist: Not with standard rooms but you can order it separately

Hope: OK..

Receptionist: Ok, ID?

Hope: Shit, i forgot to get it from him. Should i go

pay at another hotel? I can't call him now cause he is in a meeting.

Receptionist: Oh you have payment? You can just pay and give me his names, he will sign in when he comes or you can if you're 18.

Hope: Ok, he will sign when he arrives this evening. I'm tired from the long drive so I'll just have to wait for him in the room.

Receptionist : Ok, no problem. It's P750.

He handed her the money, she typed the check in information.

Receptionist : Names?

Hope: Katlo Moilwa

Receptionist: Ok, his number?

He spelled out his own number, the lady printed everything and handed him the WiFi password.

Receptionist: That's the password, please tell him to pass by when he arrives. I'll be off but someone will be taking over.

Hope: Ee mma.

He got the house keys and walked in the back where Rain was waiting holding a plastic bag. He got it from him as they walked upstairs and begun counting the numbers on the rooms until they arrived at their room. Hope opened the door then Rain walked in and smiled looking at the hotel room...

Rain: Wow... We should do this more often. I can't wait to finish school and do all these...

Hope opened the fridge and put their drinks inside then he took off his sweater looking at her as she checked out the bathroom and walked back..

Rain: Wow.. We should think of a plan to spend a night, we can't pay for a day and only stay hours.

Hope: (laughed) I can call my uncle and tell him i left for my grandmother's house and he'd believe me cause i never lie, what about you?

Rain: I can say I'm at my dad's, tomorrow there is no school so she'd believe me but the problem might be if dad calls.. But they hardly talk. They hate each other so i think we are cool...

He stepped over and hugged her before kissing her forehead...their cheeks rubbed as they closed their eyes slowly and tilted their heads. He leaned over and French kissed her for the first time, she kissed him back, just like in college school she reached out for his package and to her surprise to was hard and expanding, his hand slid down to her teenage breasts as he helped her pull up the top and kissed her again then they staggered to the bed, he dropped her down and got on top kissing her then he paused and pulled out his Tshirt, he leaned over kissing her

as the pressure on his dick grew with every kiss.. He slid his hand between her legs and rubbed her soaking panties...

Rain: (whispered) Hope condom

Hope: Ke ta e tsenya gake ke cummer

Rain: How will you?

Hope: I'll know

Rain: So you're not virgin?

Hope: It's in my nature to know when I'm about to cum you'll feel it too when i get you there.

She sighed dropping her head down reluctantly then she lifted her head and looked at his jeans so she could try sizing his thing to see if it can fit there, she never thought even a finger could fit in there but he kissed her and unzipped his jeans at the same time, he pulled out his circumcised hard weapon then he hooked his finger on her wet panties and pulled them aside then he lowered himself on her looking in



her eyes and #Removed.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 134

At the hotel...

He gave her a few more slow strokes emptying his pipe inside her then pulled out. He stepped back then she looked down as his s'men flowed down her thigh...

Rain: Oh no! You said you would wear a condom!

Hope: I couldn't stop, I'm sorry.

Rain: What do you mean you couldn't stop!?

Hope: I couldn't stop! I couldn't control myself.

She picked her panties and put them as Hope sat on the bed..

Hope: I'm sorry.

Rain: I'm not talking to you, you're careless. I reminded you!

She walked out and closed the door, there was silence as he took a deep breath and sighed. The door opened then she opened their shopping bag and gave him only one drink before walking away. She opened the door again and got his wallet, she got P100 and threw his wallet on the bed before walking out.

Hope: I love you!

Rain: I don't speak when I'm angry!

Hope: That's a good improvement! Can we talk about the semen? I think there is like a pill or something.

Rain: I'll handle it, don't talk to me, I'm very angry with you.

He walked back into the hotel room and laid on his back staring at the ceiling, a little smile grew at the corner of her lips then he grabbed the pillow and put it over his face as he screamed in victory! Pussy was so much better than his hand job, Damn!

At the pharmacy...

One of Alicia's colleagues stood behind queuing as Rain looked at the cashier who was looking right back at her...

Cashier: We don't sell morning after pill to kids unless you come with a doctor's prescription.

Rain: I'm not a kid, I'm 18.

Cashier: Ke kopa ID

Rain: (sighed) I'll come back with it.

Cashier: No problem.

She walked out then the lady stepped over...

Her: Mme kana mmagwe ke nurse, you'd think she'd know about prevention and condoms.

Cashier: Ba taa re golega, she might not even know how it's used.

The lady bought her things and walked out passing by Rain as she talked to the phone.

Hope: Hello?

Rain: They won't sell me the pill, i have no choice but to tell my mom, she is a nurse and for sure she will help me but you know she is a very angry person she might report you.

Hope: Let me go get it, i don't know why you stormed out because you know we have a pharmacy. I can talk to the cashier to give it to me or I can even get it myself because i sometimes assist at the cashier when I'm not in school.

Hope: Because i was angry Hope, you almost got me pregnant and made me look stupid. Imagine falling pregnant in this era of Internet and free prevention items. I'd look stupid to everyone.

Hope: I'm sorry, next time I'll wear a condom from the very start.

Rain: Next time is when I'm 21, thank you very much.

Hope: What?! I'll die if you make me wait that long. At least if i didn't know o monate.

Rain: You ruined it by cumming inside akere o bathale thata. Ithaganele

Hope: (getting up) Ok, I love you sweetness

Rain: Gake sweetness, I'm very angry with you Hope. I'm disappointed in you cause you made me an idiot.

Hope: I'm sorry babe, it won't happen again

Rain: You're right about that, it will never happen again.

Hope: Rain please

Rain: Bye

She hung up then she walked to the nearby gazebo and waited.

At the pharmacy...

About an hour later Hope walked in the pharmacy and headed to the cashier..

Hope: Hi, Can you show me a morning after pill?

She pointed at them then Hope picked one box and gave it to her.

Hope: How much is it?

Her:P45

He handed her P50 and waited looking at her, he

knew she wanted to ask questions and he put that serious face...

Hope: Scan it, i have to go.

She scanned it and handed him the change then he walked back through the staff door and out the exit. He walked to the gazebo and handed her the pill and a bottle of water..

Rain: Thanks, what did she say?

Hope: Nothing (opened it) Let's read the introductions first..

They sat down and read, checked the time and drunk the pill...

At Alicia's mothers...



Later on Alicia opened the door for her daughter and closed as her phone rang..

Alicia: Hello?

Colleagues: I just saw your daughter trying to buy a morning after pill at the pharmacy and they refused to sell her the pill.

Alicia: Leng?

Colleague: An hour back, o toga a nwa di stameta le di spirits, teenagers do unsafe things trying to solve their stupid mistakes. I just thought you might need to know and help her while you still have time.

Alicia: Thank you. Bye

She hung up and dialed Rain...

Rain: Hello?

Alicia: Where are you? And don't lie to me because i know you were buying a pill.

Rain: I'm at the mall, ha moriting ha ditilong tsa Debonairs.

Alicia: I'm coming.

She hung up and drove off....

At the mall...

Meanwhile Rain hung up and looked at Hope...

Rain: There was a nurse behind me, i think she works with mama and told her. She sounds angry. You have to go

Hope: Are you ok alone? I can wait with you and explain

Rain: My mom is too Setswana, its not like your

family where you can talk about girls and sex with your uncle and dad. In my house we don't talk about boyfriends, it's disrespectful and it's a taboo to even think about having a boyfriend. I'm supposed to pretend i don't have feelings and act a little dumb concerning adult things. I'm going to get beaten for having a boyfriend.

Hope: Are you serious?

Rain: I'm serious, you need to go.

Hope: (stood up) Please call me and what happened.

Rain: Ok, Thanks for the pill.

Hope: Now i feel bad that you're going to be beaten.

Rain: It's ok, I'm used to that. My mom uses the stick, if it was my father he'd sit me down and talk and even understand but... Please go.

Hope turned around and took the next taxi, Rain sat there for a while then her mother's car pulled over. She shoved her pill in the pocket and got in the car as her heart pounded...

Alicia: You had sex?

Rain: No

Alicia: I'm not playing with you Rain. This serious.

Rain: I didn't have sex

Alicia: So even if i take you to the police station and they take you to the hospital they will confirm that you've never been penetrated and they won't find anyone's DNA in you?

Rain: He didn't force me

Alicia: You're not at an age where you can decide to have sex. This is a police case, ke mang?

Rain: I'm not saying

Alicia: You'll talk at the police station then. O nthokela maitseo because you're not answering me.

Rain: I'm not answering because I'm scared of what you'll do. Hope is my boyfriend.

Alicia: Boyfriend? Rain when i was your age i didn't know anything about boys, I lost my virginity ke le ko

tertiary. What kind of a behavior is this? And you have unprotected sex right after i talked to you?

Rain: He insisted he will wear it when it was time to....

Alicia: So he basically forced you? It doesn't matter. He is going to answer for it.

She reversed and drove off...

At Katlo's House...

Later on Hope walked in the house while the maid was cooking, he headed to the garage where his uncle was lifting on his workout machine...

He wasn't sure how to start so he stepped on the treadmill and only put a little speed as he walked looking at his uncle...

Hope: So... Can I ask you something?

Katlo: Sure, what's up?

Hope: How effective are morning after pills?

Katlo stopped lifting and picked the towel then he wiped his sweat and looked at him.

Katlo: I thought we talked about condoms, o rutiwa ke eng boloto ole ngwana? Do you even know her status? Some kids are born positive do you know that?

Hope: I don't know what i was thinking but now ke tshogile that maybe the pill won't work.

Katlo: As long as she takes it on the first 24 hours for sure you're good but chances go down as days go by. 3 days is the maximum, anything after that she is pregnant.

Katlo: Ok...

Katlo's phone rang then he looked at the screen... It was a landline...

Katlo: Hello?

Voice: Hi, this is Mosebi from Maun police station, do you have a nephew by the name Hope Moilwa?

Katlo: Ee rra, I'm his guardian.

Voice: Can you bring him down here so we can talk? There is a parent here who wants to lay charges of defilement for her daughter.

Katlo: Ok, I'll be there with my boy in 10 minutes.

Voice: Thanks.

He hung up and angrily looked at Hope...

Katlo: Do you really have to have a police record at your age? All that Chance wants me to do is raise you without you getting in any trouble but here you're o kgoga mo di police station. Hope gao bone

bothokwa jwa go tsamaela kgakala le police given Chance's situation? Do you think he will be happy to hear this?

Hope: No, it won't happen again.

Katlo: I'm very disappointed in you because you're turning me into a failure. I'm doing this for my brother. He got in so much trouble to put food on the table for me to be where i am.. The least i can do is raise you properly with good principles but it seems ke a palelwa, gake motsadi wa sepe, ke nonsense hela akere?

Hope swallowed and looked down shamefully, now that the police were involved he could only imagine the disappointment his father would feel.

Katlo: Go take a bath re tsamae.

Katlo stood up and walked to the bedroom dialing Lefika for an advice.



At the police station...

Meanwhile Alicia waited with Rain, Katlo walked in with Hope and took a seat as the police officer walked in..

Officer: Ok, Dumelang bagolo. I understand that mme Alicia o bata go bula case ya defilement so ngwana o isiwa spatela so that the doctor can confirm if indeed there was penetration and swab for DNA. Mr Moilwa kgang ke ye, have you asked him what happened?

Katlo: Yes, it happened but i was hoping we could discuss this in private without involving the police.

Alicia: I'm not doing that because it seems you knew about this and allowed it to happen. This boy must be held responsible for his actions because next time he will get her pregnant. I want my child to finish school not to be taken advantage of. I know

his kind.

Officer: (writing down) How old is Rain?

Rain: I'm turning 17

Officer: And Hope?

Katlo: He is 15

Officer: They're in the same clas?

Katlo: Hope skipped a grade.

Officer: (looking at their ages) Ma'am do you realise that-

Mike hurried in and stood in front of Alicia..

Mike: Can we talk in private!

Alicia: I'm still busy

Katlo: I'd like to also open a case of defilement.

Mike : Mr Moilwa i apologise for every misunderstanding. Alicia and i need to talk

Alicia: (angrily) I'm not talking, this boy needs to be taught a lesson. I sent my daughter to school to learn-

Mike: Learn to listen... You know medicine and i know the law.... If you do this Rain is going to be in a lot of trouble, trust me things don't look good for her now. Don't destroy my daughter's future I'm begging you. If this goes to court Rain might actually be charged with defilement because she is the oldest. He is 15! He is way younger than her!

Katlo: (to the officer) Sir ke kopa go bula case ya defilement, I've talked to the lawyer and he said for the sake of the girl i must solve this outside the court but since mmagwe ngwana o bata justice for the defiled child are tsweleng ka case.

Alicia turned around looking at the police officer then she looked at Mike...

Katlo: I hate her attitude and its the only reason I'm doing this, the law doesn't only protect the girl child,

boys are also protected by the same law. Your daughter is older, she has much better judgement than this boy but you keep going on and on like Hope is a 30 year old man. Minors also break the laws and get charged for it...Are buleng case se se nnang se nne.

\*

\*

Like and leave a comment. Bonus coming up.

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 135

At the police station....

Alicia: I am willing to let it go

Katlo: To let what go?

Alicia: This case.

Katlo: Lady you don't got to let anything go, your daughter defiled my nephew and you dragged him-a victim into a police station. Its not your choice... If it was the other way round you'd want my nephew in jail. That was your goal...You could have solved this like an adult and called me so we can both sit these 2 idiots down and talk to them about sex but no, you had to come here and embarrass him because its not really about this boy. Take now for example, you're too prideful to even apologise to me just so we can settle this like an adult well guess what...I am not Chance, I won't be the "bigger person" who

let's things go...I'm not going to let you manipulate me. I am filing this case and your daughter is going to jail just because her mother likes the police... (to the police officer) Please open that file... Bring those papers, my nephew was defiled by an older girl whose mother is harassing us.

Mike: (to the officer) Wait... Wait... (to Katlo) Sir, ke a kopa... Ka maikokobetso...

Katlo: I haven't forgiven you for letting CJ die in that car, my brother may have forgiven you but not me. Not every Moilwa is forgiving, you're dealing with a different one this time. Re kopanye re tshwana.

There was silence as the police officer looked at them...

Police: So case ya bulwa?

Katlo: Yes.

Alicia: I'm sorry, i now realise how wrong i was. Tota

if you had a daughter you'd understand the amount of emotions that take over you when you realise that someone slept with her. As much as Rain is older than her he is still a boy who is even talker and bigger than her body wise. As much as its hard to believe, I would have reacted the same way even if it wasn't Chance and Thuli's son. I like using the law because i believe batho ba nnyatsa. In this case i knew I was dealing with rich people who have lawyers so i only had evidence to help me out hence I wanted to come right away so she can be swabbed before bathing. I am sorry for letting emotions control me. This is my first time raising a teenager santse ke tsile go dira diphoso.

Katlo: Nice try, not good enough. Mr filer hoo re tswelele...

The police officer carried on while Mike turned and glared at Alicia. Rain looked at her mother and sighed tearfully....

Rain: So I'm going to jail?

Katlo: Yes my girl, oya toronkong for 7 years because mama o rata police ibile ha negotiate. You heard me asking her to settle this out of court right? She said no, she wants the judge to decide. You'll beg the judge to forgive you in court. Your mother likes the law.

Rain turned to her tearfully then he put his arm around her shoulder and pulled her over...

Mike: (whispered) Don't cry, he is still angry with the way your mama talked to him... We will go apologise another time. And i know Hope won't let it happen, he is a good boy.

He rubbed her tears as she sniffled. Meanwhile Hope sighed and shook his head, he was a bit relieved to find out he couldn't be charged and knowing uncle Kat he was still pissed, he needed



space when he was angry but he'd come around. He was just like dad... Always claiming to be strict and bad ass while their hearts were soft....

Minutes later Katlo and Hope walked out and left. Alicia, Mike and Rain walked out escorted by the police as they headed to the car...

Mike: I can take her to the hospital, don't worry.

Police officer: We can't let you do it, she is a suspect in a crime and we must make sure evidence is taken. What if you tell her to bath and we don't find the little boys DNA in her? You know how this works Mr Tau, don't use your experience with the department.

Mike: (sighed) OK.

They all got in the police van and headed to the hospital...

At Katlo's House...

Katlo pulled into the garage and switched off the engine turning to look at Hope for a serious lecture but Hope quickly got out of the car and closed the door. He slid the phone in his pocket and bent over picking water bottles cleaning the garage but it was already clean. Doing home chores always did the trick...

Hope: I'm going to get the vacuum cleaner so i can clean your car, it's dirty...

He disappeared into the house before Katlo could start. He sighed and got out of the car defeated, he wasn't sure if he'd handle having kids himself... He literally taught Hope everything there is about condoms and sex but he still managed to fuck a girl without protection... Even he has never tasted unprotected sex because Chance always said once you go there going back to rubber is different better

wait for your wife to try that flesh to flesh thing so you can be safe.

He got in the bedroom and sat on the bed, thinking back to the police station it was such a relief to know Hope was safe... He never knew a feeling of relief could be so good. He went to the kitchen and got his food then he went to the garage where Hope was reversing his car until he stopped next to the tap. Katlo grabbed an outdoor chair and sat down eating while Hope washed the car with a sponge.

Katlo: (pointed at him with a fork) I'm still sending your girlfriend to prison, o ipolaisa go thatswa koloi

Hope sighed discouraged and turned back looking at him...

Katlo: Thatswa ka tshameka

Hope: (smiled) For real?

Katlo: Yeah, but I'm going to keep this going until the last day unless Rain's mother humbles herself in a satisfying manner. I didn't buy that apology.

Hope: But isn't she naturally grumpy? I think she is like that naturally, she might never apologise.

Katlo: Mothers will do anything for their children, if she loves her daughter she will do anything in her power to stop the case. I'm just fixing her. Tell Rain to stop crying tell her you'll convince me to drop the case just so she can stop worrying. I don't want Alicia knowing I'll drop it because ke mmakanyetsa ba ba mo lesitseng. From here both families will be friends, just wait.

Hope: OK... (sighed looking at the car) Now that my girlfriend isn't going to jail your car isn't dirty so I'll stop here

Katlo: ( looked at him) I can still get her charged you know

Hope laughed and carried on washing..

Hope: (laughed) I'm just kidding the mr, this guy!

They laughed as he washed the rims....

At prison...

Later that even Chance sat on his bed writing, the prison alarm system went off as lights blinked red and blue. He slowly closed the book and frowned as all prisoners got in their cells.

Four guards knocked their gates with a guard stick...

Guard : Chance Moilwa?

Chance's heart slashed into two, panic ran through his veins as he swallowed. He was looking forward

to seeing his son the next day when he visited. His heart pounded so hard he could hear it pounding.

Guard: Gather your belongs, you're going to the death watch room.

His heart almost fell out, this meant he only had hours to live, according to the Prisons reports he always read about executions they are all carried in the early hours of the morning. Death watch is only used for the last 24 hours to avoid a prisoner killing themselves before the state does...

His hands shook as he gathered all his books, a pillow and blanket. He left them on the bed and walked to the bars where they cuffed him. One of the guards picked his belongings and followed them..

He walked behind two guards with his hands cuffed, there was complete silence except for the sound of

their footsteps across the hall way... Even the other prisoners silently watched as he took his last steps out of their block, every step got heavier and fear took over as they turned to the direction he'd never taken before. He had never seen the death chambers and the boards hanging on the wall with the arrows pointing didn't make it easy...They took another turn to the death watch room not very far from the death chamber where he would be executed...

The guard placed his belongings down, they locked him and removed his cuffs then they left. One guard remained standing at the door watching him. He slowly sat on the bed and buried his face between his hands...God have mercy.

\*

\*

Like and leave a comment. Next insert follows at 11pm tonight.

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 136

At Church...

On the same evening Jango sat quietly as the service carried on. Dallas and Thuto walked in and sat down joining on the singing..

Swing low, sweet chariot

Coming for to carry me home

Swing low, sweet chariot

Coming for to carry he home x 2

I looked over Jordan and what did I see

Coming for to carry he home

A band of angels coming after me



Coming for to carry me home

He didn't understand why this song brought so much sadness in him but he had prayed and even fasted he even lost weight so much he didn't look like Jango.

Meanwhile outside the church Tsogo parked the car and sighed, it was too late for the business calls but she couldn't help it. She dialed Lefika...

Lefika: (low voice) Hello?

Tsogo: Hi, kante how far with the appeal? I hear prisoners or family members are not told when someone is executed gase gore o berekele mo nakong before we see a press release with bad news?

Lefika: (swallowed) I've filed for the appeal, i had to file for condonation for late filing and it was successful then i was able to file for the appeal. Remember we were given 21 days to appeal and i

didn't want to rush it because you only get one chance to appeal at the court of appeal. I wanted to gather every loophole i can find with the help of this south African lawyer since she had fresh eyes. She found a few things i didn't notice so I'm now confident to stand before the judge. It's a matter of waiting, they won't take long. As soon as the judge gets it we are on.

Tsogo: Can we also attend?

Lefika: No, it will be me, Chance and the prosecution.

Tsogo: But gone mme in Botswana how often do appeals of death sentences get successful?

Lefika: (silence).....

Tsogo: Please tel me..

Lefika: The truth is i haven't heard of one, death sentences are the most difficult cases to appeal in Botswana and judges don't play with you when they believe you have killed. We need God here... I've used all the intelligence i have, death penalty ya Botswana doesn't play... Even if you're rich or white or whatever, they hang you. Do you remember the most famous

case ya Mariette Bostch... International human rights groups from all over the world broadcasted it and contested against it but Botswana doesn't play. They hang you and they don't even respond to human rights groups, to them human rights groups are like dogs barking at an elephant... Botswana doesn't have plans to abolish death penalty re mono hela. Tota go maswe kgaitsadiaka gake bate gogo lobela. It will take a miracle to save Chance because cases of death penalty are always dismissed, if anyone was successful then i must have missed it.

Tsogo: (swallowed) OK, bye

Lefika: Bye, i just pray they don't hang him before our appeal is heard.

Tsogo: Bye

She hung up and dialed Hope...

Hope: Hello auntie

Tsogo: Hi, are you guys coming to church?

Hope: I wouldn't miss it, we are pulling into the parking lot.

Tsogo: Ok, I'll wait for you guys.

Katlo pulled over and the guys walked over, she got out and they walked into the church as the congregation was praying.

Meanwhile Jango prayed sweating next to his wife, two prisons officials digging what looked like a grave flushed before his eyes then broke down crying and praying...

Jango: God please... Take me, why forgive me and take an innocent man...

Dallas glanced at the back and looked at Hope standing between Tsogo and Katlo while they all held hands praying. Hope's face and lips as he prayed broke his heart... He turned back and sat

down burying his face between his hands....

In Nigeria....

Meanwhile in west Africa deep in the forest Steven followed his travel agent as they walked into the dark forest carrying bags of money, he never thought 25K Pula could be a million in Naira but there he was carrying a million and the bags were heavy....he'd never seen such dark forests, actually he had never been into a forest in his life and the sounds of birds made this walk even scarier.

As they walked deep in the forest a small flame appeared, he held Chance's pants tightly to his chest as they arrived. A man stepped out with a white circle around his eye, red beads around his neck with what seemed like a human finger.

Travel agent: (to the doctor) Mgbede ọma

Doctor: Mgbede oma?

Travel: Adj m mma

Steven there listening to them talk, the language was foreign he couldn't understand anything. The doctor finally let them in, they took off their shoes and walked in as he waved the lamp of smoke around them then they sat. He took out his stenge and laid on the ground..

Doctor: Put the gratitude in here

They put the money down and sat down, as soon as he looked up his face met a human skull hanging just over his head, his heart skipped.. The doctor got Chance's pants and closed them in the sack.

Without saying anything the doctor chanted in his language sweating then weird sounds from the forest begun.

Doctor: Close your eyes... I'm releasing the boy

The doctor chanted and danced as more scary sounds rose, something licked Steven's toes and he flinched moving his feet with his eyes still closed. Something hairy passed by and he moved his arm grabbing the travel agent who was equally terrified wondering if it was even worth it to accompany a client seeking this kind of help... Both men moved close to one another as more scary sounds rose...

In Shakawe...

Meanwhile back in Botswana Gauta and Teko stood in the bush under the moonlight as the traditional doctor picked a dish full of the blood and walked over to them as they both held Chance's Tshirt. The doctor sprinkled them with blood as he chanted something in his Mbukushu language, the other group of people sang clapping hands and circling them dancing like in 'drum churches' ...

Gauta's eyes filled with tears as she stood there dripping with blood, she had prayed and done everything over the years and now she was here.... The chanting was scarier than anything she'd ever heard....

At the sunflower farm...

On the same night Fifi laid in Solomons arm's as he snored behind her but she was just staring in the dark for hours, eventually she dozed off but a picture of a rope being put around Chance's neck flashed before her eyes. She jumped and sat up as her heart pounded then she switched the lights on and reached for the Holy oil, she rubbed it on and knelt down praying...

At Alicia's House....



Meanwhile Alicia laid in front of Katiso as he snored, she knew she'd have to go see Chance tomorrow so he can end all these but seeing him in chains is what she avoided all these years. Seeing Hope today was even harder... The boy was becoming his father even with his gentleness... She didn't want to feel the compassion she worked so hard to burry from deep within. She didn't want to ever feel sad for this man but she knew a visit would break her heart... A man who was once handsome probably lost weight and hope in life... She was fine as an angry person, it wasn't as hard as she knew facing the other feelings would be.... But of course she didn't want him on death row... She still couldn't picture how he must be feeling... Tears filled her eyes and she swallowed. Hope truly seemed like a good boy but if he lost his father would he still be the same and safe for Rain...

Her minded wondered for hours...

In death watch...

Early that morning Chance sat on the edge of bed, he hadn't been able to fall asleep let alone lay on his bed. He sat there all night in the cold with his hands together counting hours, he wasn't sure what time it was but he knew it was morning. Footsteps across the hallway approached and he took a short prayer....

He kissed his notebooks and put them down, he placed his hand over them as if they were Hope then he smiled tearfully looking at them then he closed his eyes smiling as tears escaped his closed eyes.

Chance: (softly) Hey babe.. I'll be there soon. I missed you so much. Life has been hard without you. I'm sad that Hope is going be left alone but Katlo is a good father... Remember Tsogo? Babe you did so good because she loves our boy. I hope Katlo falls for her.. I can't wait to see you running into my arms. Until we meet again babe...I'm coming home to paradise where i can be finally happy with you.

He opened his eyes and sighed standing up as the guard arrived.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 137

In Death watch...

Chance stepped over and put his hands out through the bars so they could cuff him as the guards greeted one another. The guard that had been guarding him all night picked his stick and turned to him...

Him: Chance? Nna ke a chaisa laiteaka.

Chance sighed in relief, for a moment he couldn't speak and the guards noticed what he thought was about to happen. The compassion in their eyes turned into sadness and guilt, but all three of them didn't say anything for some seconds until Chance smiled at him.

Chance: Ok, go get some sleep. Sitting all night is not comfortable.

Him: Thanks, good luck man.

Chance: Sure.

The guard walked away as the other guard sat down looking at him.

Him: My name is Alex.

Chance: I'm Chance...

There was silence again...

Chance: Am I getting executed today?

Him: I don't know, only the senior officers know. The rest of the world including us only get a press release after it has been carried out. You're only

notified 24 hours prior, but since you're on death watch you know it's happening anytime from now... It's done early in the morning so if it's not a few minutes to an hour from now it will be the next morning.

Chance: Ok, how is it going to be done? Like do they just take me there and do it?

Him: The reverend or pastor will come talk to you, with him you'll talk to God or whatever choice of religion you prefer. He will pray with you during the last moments then you'll be taken to the hangman. You'll be strapped and they will hang you.

Chance: I forgot to ask my lawyer, will my body be handed back to my family for proper burial?

Him: No, you're government property now. You will be buried by the officials where all the other convicts are buried.

Chance: So my son will never see my grave?

Him: No, unless he becomes a prison official or something. Death penalties are carried out secretly, the public is given limited information.

Chance: Ok.. Let me finish writing, I guess I only have a few minutes if it's not tomorrow. When you arrived I thought it was time.

Him: Ok...

The guard looked at him as he carried on writing then he looked at his wrist watch, it was hard to imagine knowing you'd be hanged in less than 24 hours... He had witnessed 2 executions and in both occasions he sought counselling to get over it. He stared at Chance wondering what was going through his head in these last moments...

At Lefika's House...

Still asleep Lefika's wife put her arm over him except he wasn't there and his side of the bed was cold. She put on her gown and walked into the bathroom where the shower was running. She opened the door slowly and stared at him sitting on the tile naked as

the water ran over his head...

She knew this was the hardest case, his very first client on death row and he had even lost weight. She wasn't sure how to handle this but it was eating him alive.

Her: Babe?

Lefika: Please get out, I don't want you to see me like this.

She grabbed the towel and closed the tap, he got the towel and wrapped it around his head..

Her: You're a good lawyer... But you can't save everyone.

Lefika: (shook his voice) He didn't do it...



He turned around and looked at her with reddish eyes...

Lefika: The worst thing you can do as a lawyer is to fail an innocent man and watch him die for something he didn't do. That man is a lot of things but he is not a murderer, I am his last hope babe... He offered me a lot of money... His son believes in me... That boy is so hopeful, the whole family believes me in me but I don't know what to do anymore. The worst thing about death penalty is that one can be hanged while you have filed for an appeal so if the court doesn't give a quick response by the time they respond he might be dead. No one is told when he gets hanged, and they don't allow visitors on his day of execution. I was going through all the past cases Botch's family was returned home a day before her execution. The state knew they were hanging her and they didn't let her family say goodbye. The same with all the other cases I think Letlhonolo's family didn't see him either ... Looking at all these cases gives me sleepless nights. Bogolo

hanne ele gore when you've filed for an appeal the execution is put on hold but if the court doesn't talk to the Prisons officials on time it's a waste...

Her: Don't you think it's about time you accept that you might lose or win?

Lefika: I can't fail this man, it's better to lose a case whereby someone is guilty not when someone is innocent and his lawyer is just failing to represent.

He slowly stood up and wiped himself then he stepped out and put on his gown.

Her: You need to get counselling. You're not eating, you have other clients too who need you.

Lefika: I am a little boy's last hope, to this day the people who killed his mother haven't been caught and now the same system that failed his mother fails his father. Babe go bothoko go bona motho a bolawa o itse mo pelong gaa dira sepe, the friend is confessing but his claims are not considered koore

ekare dilo tsa boloi. If this man gets hanged I'm retiring as a lawyer tabe ke paletswe....

He walked into the bedroom and sat on the bed, his wife sat next to him and hugged him, he kissed her forehead and rubbed her arm...

In Lagos, Nigeria...

Later that morning Steven walked into the plane with his backpack and took a seat. He buckled up and leaned back looking at Nigeria... It was still hard to believe he was in West Africa... He always wanted to visit Nigeria but not under these circumstances. He couldn't even stick around for long cos he had to go and touch his son's forehead as instructed by the doctor... This was his last option... The plane engine started running and the operator updated them about the flight, crew and the weather conditions before instructing them to fasten their seat belts. He leaned his head as the plane took off and crossed

Africa....

In Shakawe...

On the same morning Teko started the car and drove off as Gauta tearfully looked outside the window...

Gauta: Pelo yame e bothoko gompiano, gake itse gore ka goreng. Sengwe ga se a nna sente.. Gare ke thubege ka selelo mme gake itse gore ka goreng. I can't believe I raised this boy struggling and just when he was about to enjoy his life so much tragedy happens.

Teko: I don't think it's late, remain positive.

She shook her head and sighed....

At the mall...

Mike pulled over and sighed as Rain stepped out and closed the door.

Rain: bye, I'll tell you when I'm done shopping.

Mike: Ok... (sighed) Rain?

Rain: Rra?

Mike: Your mother likes reporting because her father was very abusive and he was never reported. She truly believes had her mother reported they wouldn't have been through so much. You need to understand her before you judge... She is not just angry about Hope's father. She is angry at her father and every time a man or boy makes mistakes, "he is just the way she knows men" ... In her head men can't be trusted... A lot of people were abused and it affected them in a way we can't explain. Your mother running to the police was her way of making sure this boy doesn't destroy your future. It's a mistake of love, it's like when kids bully your child then instead of calling their parents so you talk you decide to find the kids

and slap the shit out of them. Ska ngalela mama, she is very important... You'll never know until she is gone. You're a girl and you're going to need her more than anything.

Rain: Ok, I understand. I'm not angry. Mama ke mo twaetse, wa omana kgantele o lebetse but I know she doesn't like men.. Uncle Katiso told me gore ke mo twaele and understand her cause she doesn't choose words but she means well. Besides parents make mistakes too right?

Mike: Right, we are human too. Bye

Rain: Bye

He rolled up the windows and drove off then she took out her phone and dialed Hope, he covered her eyes from behind and she cracked laughing..

Hope: Hey..

Rain: Hi.

Hope: Ready to see dad?

Rain: Yep...

They walked towards the taxis...

In Death row...

About an hour later Hope and Rain checked in. They were searched and left their belongings at the security check then they headed to the death row unit entrance where they leaned over the counter...

Hope: (smiled) Hi

Guard: Hi Hope.

Almost immediately he could tell from his voice something wasn't right, the guards around here knew him and always smiled at him when he checked on his father.

Hope: I'm here to see my father.

Guard: Chance cannot be seen right now.

Hope's heart skipped as he looked at the guard.

Hope: Is he OK?

Lefika walked in smiling and hugged Hope from behind..

Lefika: The appeal has been scheduled for Monday!

He noticed Hope tearfully staring at the guard and stopped smiling looking at the guard.

Lefika: What's going on?



Alicia walked in and stopped looking at them, Rain's heart jumped as she looked at her mother...

Hope: (tearfully) Where is my dad? Why can't I see him? I always see him...

Lefika's heart almost dropped as he looked at the guard and swallowed.

Guard: You're not allowed to see Chance Moilwa. Please return back, you'll be given full information within the end of the day.

Hope's lips trembled as tears clouded his eyes then he broke down crying. Lefika hugged him in shock as Rain tearfully looked at Hope and burst into tears. Alicia stepped over and turned Hope around pulling his head on her chest, he hugged her tightly and broke down crying...

Hope: (crying) Papa No.... Papaaa! I prayed for him...  
I prayed for him he can't die.

Alicia rubbed his tears holding hers back and  
eventually broke down crying...

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 138

At prison...

Hope slowly let go of Alicia and bent down holding his knees, his chest got heavier and he could feel his heart breaking... He placed his hand over his chest and straightened up crying as Lefika stepped over holding him...

Lefika: Hope? Stop... Listen... Listen to me...

Hope rubbed his eyes looking at Lefika...

Lefika: You have to stop crying, (lowered his voice) your girlfriend is watching you.

Hope held his tears inside and when he couldn't control them he put his hands over his face and held his breath suffocating. One of the guards recognised Hope and walked over...

Guard: Hope?

He turned him around and hugged him as his tears wet his uniform.

Lefika: (turned to the desk)The court of appeal has granted us a hearing for Monday. Is it too late?

Guard: I am not allowed to disclose any information..

The telephone interrupted them then he picked...

Guard: Death row, hello?... Ee rra. Ok, quick question... Chance's lawyer and family are here to see him...oh ok sir, bye.

He hung up and sighed looking at Lefika...

Inside death watch room...

Meanwhile Chance sat on the floor at the corner with his arms over his knees and head buried between lost in thoughts. He lifted his head and looked at the guard...

Chance: I was supposed to meet my son today...

Guard: You don't get visitors when you're on death watch, their last visit was the last.

Footsteps approached, Chance's heart skipped as he stood up and curiously looked at the guards...

Guard: (to the other guard) Gatwe he has an appeal

tomorrow, he has to meet his lawyer. He also has family that was to visit him...

Chance sighed in relief and rubbed his forehead, they unlocked his bar then he stepped out and followed them...

The guard looked at him and sighed, he wasn't sure what to say but when you guard a peaceful inmate for over 5 years you form a bond that you can't even explain. The appeal was good news for him too but he didn't want to be too excited incase things don't go well, they rarely go well with death penalties...

Guard: I'll cross my fingers for you tomorrow

Chance turned his head and smiled at him then he laughed looking down as they walked to the visit room...

Chance: (laughed) I'm just glad i have one more day with my son.. A lot of inmates never see it coming but i know that tomorrow is possibly my last day. Its been a long journey, I'm tired too. My son needs peace of mind, i have to die or get a life sentence.. Sitting on death row is emotionally draining. My family is going through hell, they don't enjoy life... I have to die or live... I am ready for anything. For my son's sake i hope that judges spares my life but if not it will be the will of God. If Tuesday is my last day i would be hit by car if I wasn't here. You can't beat death.

Guard smiled looking at him and nodded in agreement, he knew Chance was scared... It was visible in his eyes and the tone of his voice, he just didn't have a choice but to be strong. He opened the door then Chance walked in the room where Hope was waiting with his uncle, Hope gasped hugged him through the bars crying.

Hope: I was so scared....

Hope let him go and knelt down weak with his hand over his chest crying in relief..

Hope: (crying) Ne ke... Tshogile...

Chance: (stuck his hands out of the bars reaching out for him) Ema ote kwano...

Hope stood up and rubbed his tears looking at his father, they hugged again as Chance smiled and rubbed his head..

Chance: I'm here but i want you to listen to me... Tomorrow might not change anything, but I'm glad I'm with you today because there are things I want you to know... I want you to finish school. You're only going to get your inheritance by submitting your degree Mr Zambo. If you fail you'll only collect it when you turn 30 years old because i don't want you



to misuse the money i worked so hard for. Uncle Kat is only going to help you manage rental money which I expect you to use wisely. Don't be a party animal...I want you to use a condom until the day you're making a baby-do you understand me? (he nodded) Don't have unprotected sex with a woman you don't want to spend the rest of your life with. Wait until you're married...Don't forget anyone who was there for you when no one was, above all.. Forgive everyone son... Forgive everyone, it gives you peace because hating only pushed people away...

Hope: Papa you're scaring me...

Chance: I know its scary but you're not a child. Once I get executed you won't see my body or even attend my funeral but i want you to know that i am resting in peace, i am going to meet my wife... I miss her, if it wasn't for you i would have killed myself because there is no one like her on earth. She was my soul mate and when she died a part of me died but you're

old now. You can't be abused. Ke dirile tiro yame  
Thuli le ene wa bona. Son, my life is over, but yours  
has just begun. Promise me, not to do the things I've  
done. Walk away from trouble if you can, it won't  
mean you're weak if you turn the other cheek.

These words sounded familiar, Katlo's throat dried  
as he stood at the far end. This was traumatising  
and he wished it was all just a big dream but looking  
at his brother he could tell the seriousness of this  
matter. He watched as Chance and Hope hugged  
with the bars between them, it wasn't even  
comfortable hugging with the barrier but he was  
grateful the guards didn't mind allowing this  
restricted gesture.

Chance let him go and smiled...

Chance: Where is the special friend?

Hope: Outside with her mother.

Chance: Don't get her pregnant, no unprotected sex.

Hope: About that..

Katlo: I'm really proud of him for controlling himself. I didn't think they'd last this long without having sex.

Hope looked at his uncle and noticed he didn't want to worry his brother...

Chance: (smiled) Wow, ok...

Hope: No more unprotected sex until the day I'm making a baby.

Chance: Good... (to Kat) How is it going? You're losing weight, what's going on?

Kat: I miss my brother

Chance: (laughed) I'm going to join my wife, life is boring without her. Nyala mr o tswe mogo nna...

They laughed..

Kat: Let me call Rain.

Kat walked out where Alicia was waiting with Rain.

Kat: Rain you can go in..

Rain walked in then Katlo sat next to Alicia and looked at her right in the eyes...

Katlo: A wise man once said forgive people who do you wrong, forgive them all. It gives you peace. I forgive you for the way you handled that case, i know that if Hope was the oldest you would be making sure he pays but i forgive you for my brother's sake. Please don't mention the children having sex in there because he will be heartbroken. He still thinks Hope knows unprotected sex is bad. He has a huge case tomorrow, his life depends on it and if things don't go well I want him to go well. It matters to me gore

mowa wa gagwe o robale ka kagiso, i know ga o morate but ke kopa gore o thophe mahoko gao tsena mo teng.

Alicia: Thanks, I'm sorry that you had to forgive me before i could ask for forgiveness. As for Chance, i love your brother and how much i love him only God knows. I'll mind my language in there

Kat: Thanks.. By the way, if we monitor this relationship we won't get any surprises. O nurse Alicia can't we parent sekgoa ne mma ra accepta friendship ya bana ba etelana and study together instead of meeting in hotels.

Alicia: (laughed) ke ta iteka... Ga intshita go amogela gore Rain wa jola mme ke taa leka.

Kat stretched out his hand and she smiled as they fist bumped.

Inside Chance smiled looking at Rain and looked

back at Hope.

Chance: She is beautiful, i like her.

Hope: Thanks

Chance: Rain le bale le tsene skolo, sex gae hele ibile ya sukurukuru eya bora. Sex sente ke ya le rwele di ring go sena fornication.

They looked down and laughed...Alicia stepped in, the children stood up and walked out.

Hope: Papa see you tomorrow in court

Chance: No one is allowed to listen. You'll hear from the lawyer.

Hope: OK..

He walked out then Alicia sat down looking at him, he smiled looking in her eyes and laughed.

Chance: You can't get rid of me wa bona? You get rid of me my son fucks your daughter. If it didn't work out as parents we will parents in law.

Alicia: (laughed) Koore wate o nne serious ne wena?

Chance: (laughed) Wa glower laiteaka,

Alicia: Semen ke protein akere

They laughed and looked at one another...

Alicia: I wish you luck tomorrow.

Chance: Thanks, if i don't make it at least I get to hold my wife again. I believe there is life after death... Like there is a place where the dead cross over.

Alicia: I think so too... Tell Thuli I'm sorry i failed her but i won't fail her son. Even if it doesn't work out with Rain ka dilo tsa bana i won't be difficult if he needs anything.

Chance: Thanks.

The guard pointed at the time then Alicia stood up.

Chance: Thanks for dropping by.

Alicia: Sure. Chance?

He looked up at her...

Alicia: You truly loved Thuli, i can't believe you stayed so long mourning her and never moved on.

Chance: She was my everything, she was my peace...

Alicia: I'm really sorry for your loss.

Chance: (smiled) I'm going to meet her soon,

He winked at her and smiled as she laughed and walked out. Lefika stepped in and sat down...



Lefika: (smiled) We are on tomorrow...

Chance: You're doing good but you should get enough sleep. You've done everything in your power, it's time to hand it over to God...

Lefika paused and looked at him...

Chance: If we lose tomorrow you're still a damn good lawyer. I'm satisfied with your... Just get some sleep, ask God to teach how to accept things that are beyond your control.

Lefika: (sighed) OK...

Chance: (smiled) Relax, God is with us.

Lefika: Still putting your thoughts on paper?

Chance: Every minute of my life between those suffocating walls.

Lefika: Ok...

Chance: (laughed) God is great, do you know that I was going to die tomorrow morning? I appreciate

this day..

Lefika: You almost gave me a heart attack... (sighed)  
Let me go get ready for tomorrow morning. Pray for us, I'll do the same too.

Chance: Sure partner, just don't forget to sleep.

Lefika: (laughed) I won't..

They laughed then he walked out, Chance stood up and walked away chatting with the guard....

At Katlo's House...

Later that evening Katlo knocked on Hope's door and walked in while he was lying on the bed looking at his childhood videos with his father..

Katlo: (sat on the edge) What's up? How you feeling?

Hope: Do you really think God exists?

Katlo: Yeah.

Hope: Why is my dad going through all these? Why do i have to lose both parents and i didn't even do anything...

Katlo: At least you know your parents, i still don't know my mother and father... Shit happens. Be glad you're in Botswana because another kid is in a war zone country and he doesn't even know what the rebels want, his family is getting butchered with machetes... Its a cruel world..

Hope: I can't wait for tomorrow..

Katlo: Lefika said he'd call us. I'll be staring at the phone..

He stood up and yawned...

Katlo: Goodnight..

Hope: Sure, so... I can't face Rain because i cried in front of her. Do you think she'll ever like me? That was kind of gay of me but my heart was breaking.

Katlo: Losing a parent is not a joke, even older men cry for their parents. You should have seen your father when he lost your mother. We all thought he'll have a heart attack. It's natural, men cry too(smiled) we just don't let women see us.

Hope: OK.. Goodnight.

He walked out and closed the door...

In death row...

The next morning guards shifted while Chance sat on the bed looking at them. He didn't want to believe he'd actually get another chance in court but as hours passed he realised he escaped death for now but he still couldn't eat.

He got ready for the court and sat on the bed waiting for almost an hour.. Guards walked over and escorted him to the car...

In court...

Later that morning Steven waited on the benches as a Zambo and associates car pulled into the parking lot, Chance's lawyer stepped out of the car and put on his gown..

Prisons and the SSG van pulled into the building secured area for the holding cells as the media reporters snapped pictures. With none of them allowed inside they captured as much pictures as they could.

Steven stood up and walked over, with so much security he wasn't sure how he'd touch Chance's head but part of him believed in this. It was his last hope..

He walked besides the car as Chance got out of the

car with shackles..

Steven: Can i pray for him. I know its against the law to be even close to him as he is under escort but as mogolo bo ngwanaka ke a kopa... Search me if you have to..

The young men sighed looking at him then he wasted no time and placed his hand over his forehead, he closed his eyes for a few seconds and stepped...

Steven: (tearfully) I'm sorry i failed you from the day you were born until you were old enough... Oh son, that day when we did the DNA test still haunts me today... I can't forget my words and it hurts me that you seem to be over it. I should be in shackles....I've done everything in my power and now i leave it all in God's hands. May God have mercy on you.

Chance: (smiled) I'll be OK... You're a good father, i

appreciate that you changed and loved me right. It fulfilled me, I've no pain in my heart because I've forgiven everyone... The only pain i can't get rid of losing Thuli. That's the pain I'm living with.

Steven rubbed his tears and walked out of the holding cells. Meanwhile the SSG men armed with guns secured the place as guards walked Chance to the court room as the media took pictures of their walk. He dragged his shackles into the court and sat down, the seats were empty... It was just the prosecution and two of his lawyers. He locked eyes with Lefika, there was that fear again in his eyes but at least the other lawyer hid her fears. After spending so much time alone he had learned to read people by just looking at them...It was almost sad to see the pain his lawyers were in.. Lefika is one confident man but this time he sat with his head down.

The judge walked in and they begun, turns out they

really did their research, went back and got phone records to support Dallas claim but then Nabo and Dallas messages were all that was there. Anything else they never discussed over the phone. The prosecution crushed that defence so hard he lost hope sitting there...

Lefika: (in conclusion) My Lord... Is this beyond reasonable doubt... All we are asking for is that the conviction and sentence be reversed. If not the conviction then the sentence to a life or less...

Chance's heart pounded at this last statement, he never knew he had hope in him until this last statement. He swallowed and looked at the judge who took a minute looking at the file and sighed...

Judge: I have had a look at this case, i heard both parties...the conviction and the sentence are affirmed... Final order!.



Chance Moilwa

# 139

In court...

There was silence as the judge closed the file and left, Lefika remained seated then he buried his face between his hands shuttered, the South African lawyer stepped over and rubbed his back. Chance stood up and walked over with shackles juggling across the floor, then he reached out putting his cuffed hands over Lefika's shoulder...

Chance: (calmly) You did a good job... I am impressed with your work.

Lefika: Affirmed means the death penalty still stands, we didn't win.

Chance: (smiled calmly) I know, I'm just happy you did your best. I'm satisfied with your efforts, stand up, ke kopa hug ke tsamae..

Lefika stood up and they hugged as Chance whispered in his ear.

Chance: Take care of my son's inheritance and offer him all the good legal advice every time he needs it. When he gets married his inheritance will not be part of that marriage except the house and earnings from the company, please protect his property. That's very important to me because I don't want him to ever struggle to put food on the table.

Lefika: I know.

Chance: (to the SA lawyer) You did your best, thanks for coming all the way.

Her: (sadly) Losing is never good.

Chance: I still think you're both good lawyers.

Chance smiled and bumped shoulders with them as his shackles jiggled then he walked back to the guard who was standing by sadly looking at him.

The long face on the guard wasn't hard to notice but Chance smiled at him and he forced a smile swallowing. After so many years of guarding prisoners it was a rare occurrence to come across the ones like Chance, the ones you just connect with and feel they may have been wrongfully convicted. The worst part was being part of the system that is crucifying. The walk back to the van was harder than any escort, it was like walking a dead man.

Journalists took pictures of him as he walked out and got in the van...

At Dallas House....

Later that morning Daniel remained in bed holding his phone expecting a call from Lefika. He dialed him but his number was busy then he logged on Facebook and on the breaking news was the tittle...

"Chance Moilwa's death sentenced affirmed by the court of appeal"

He clicked on the article and read as his heart pounded...

At Katlo's House...

Hope and Hakeem played basketball outside as Katlo stood by the window staring at Hope while talking to the phone...

Katlo: Jesus!

Lefika: I'm sorry.

Katlo: I won't handle Hope... How do you tell a teenager that his father is going to be hanged?

Lefika: I don't know, I'm still shocked but you better tell him before he finds out from Facebook. He has a phone right?

Katlo: Yes, I'll tell him.. Bye

He hung up and stepped outside where the boys were playing basketball.

Katlo: Hope?

He turned around with the ball and looked at his uncle, the straight face on his face made him let go of the basketball as it rolled across the pavement. Hakeem's heart skipped too as they approached Katlo.

Hope: Rra?

Katlo: It's not good news, no changes..

Hope just stared at his uncle without a word, he couldn't even cry he just looked at him and then he folded his arms hopelessly wondering how his father

was doing in there, then there was a sudden pain on his chest. He ran out of breath and coughed wheezing trying to catch a breath while he held his chest tightly...

Hakeem: Hope?

Hope: I can't breathe properly... My chest hurts...

Katlo: Get in the car...

Hakeem helped him to the car as Katlo hurried in the house and came back with car keys...

At the hospital...

Later that evening the doctor walked in holding his card while Katlo sat next to him...

Doctor: Good evening.

Katlo: Hello

Doctor: It's not a heart attack like we thought, you have what we call Takotsubo cardiomyopathy...

They both looked at him clueless... For a moment it sounded like he just made up that name from his head but he carried on.

Doctor: Also known as stress-induced cardiomyopathy. It's a temporary heart condition that develops in response to an intense emotional experience. Your main pumping chamber changed shape affecting the heart's ability to pump blood effectively...

Hope: Will I be OK?

Doctor: The good news is that the heart muscle usually heals within 2-4 weeks, and most people fully recover within two months, but it is important to avoid whatever it is that is stressing you. Keep your stress levels down and you'll be good. The

medication can try but if you don't avoid stress then we are going to have a big problem....

Katlo sighed and squeezed Hope's hand as the doctor continued talking.

In Death watch...

Later that night Chance sat on the bed looking at his food, he hadn't touched it since it sat there...As hours went by throughout the night the worry about his death got deeper and deeper...

At some point the guard snored sitting a few feet from his cell but he couldn't sleep neither could he feel hunger. This particular night time passed so fast before he knew it he heard footsteps from a distance... The whole building was quiet so he heard these footsteps from far and they got closer and closer... It was probably 4 in the morning....



The guard opened the door for the pastor, he stepped in holding the bible and sat next to him. He knew for sure it was time...

Pastor: Good morning..

Chance: Good morning...

Pastor: Have you had your last meal?

Chance: I declined it.

Pastor: I am here for you... Is there anything I can do for you this morning?

Chance turned and looked at him then he smiled with dry lips, they cracked a little then he licked his lips and sighed trying to calm down.

Chance: No, you've done your part every Sunday of the past 5 years. I've always been looking forward to church services with you and I think I'm ready to go

meet my wife. I am not angry at the judges or anyone... They don't know that I'm innocent, they believe I'm not innocent so they're justified. This is not my home anyways... This world never loved me. Do you know Jim Reeves's song called This world is not my home?

Pastor: Yes..

Chance: We can sing that until it's time...it's a bittersweet moment... I know God has forgiven me for all my sins and I can't wait to see my wife.(smiled) I'll start it.... It has since become my favourite song... It goes like this...

This world is not my home  
I'm just passing through  
My treasures are laid up  
Somewhere beyond the blue  
  
The Angels beckon me

From Heaven's open door  
And I can't feel at home  
In this world anymore

Oh Lord, you know  
I have no friend like you  
If Heaven's not my home  
Then Lord what will I do

The Angels beckon me  
From Heaven's open door  
And I can't feel at home  
In this world anymore

(sang tearfully) I have a lovin' wife  
Just hovering up in Gloryland  
And I don't expect to stop

Until I shake her hand

She's waiting now for me

In Heaven's open door

And I can't feel at home

In this world any more .

They both stood up and sang together as Chance smiled tearfully. The pastor tearfully joined in singing.

Minutes later four guards arrived, the pastor looked at him and he smiled.

Chance: Tell Hope I was singing Jim Reeves 's This world is not my home. Tell him I wasn't sad and he shouldn't be either. God bless you.

Pastor: God bless you, greet the angels for me.

Chance: (smiled) I will...

He turned around and stretched out his hands..

Guard2: We cuff you from behind.

He turned around and put his hands behind him then they cuffed him. He turned around and followed them out..

Chance: Those books are for my son.

Guard: OK..

There was silence as they walked across the building in the wee hours of the morning, so much silence around except for their footsteps. None of the guards said anything until they walked into the death chamber. One of them opened the door and they walked into this large hall with nothing inside except the execution gallow... It was made of two

upright posts and a crossbeam with a big noose hanging down.

The distance from the door and the steps of the gallows wasn't long and it was at this point that he reluctantly stopped. His heart pounded and his joints got so weak he could literally feel his legs trembling. The guards helped him by giving him a little push...the thought of Thuli gave him a little courage, he swallowed and approached the gallows. Two guards walked up the steps with him until they reached the gallows top where there was a strap-door on his feet right under the noose.

The hangman walked over and put a black cover over his head then he lowered the noose over Chance's head tightening it around his neck. He could barely breathe properly with his head inside the dark cover then he felt the guards walking off the gallows...For some reason at this very moment all the fear he had just disappeared... He was ready.

Chance: (whispering inside the bag) Thank you for the good and the bad times. I don't know why this is happening but I trust you. You're a good God....  
(sniffled) Babe I'm coming home... I can't wait to see... Your burial was traumatising and life was never the same without you... Can't wait to tell you about Hope. You took my happiness away and I can't wait to feel it again...

Chance continued whispering, the hangman tied both of his feet and fixed the noose around his neck one more time then he walked down the gallow.

The hangman pulled the strap door and it opened, Chance fell through and broke his neck as he hung with his neck unconscious. His body arched slowly as he kicked with both legs helplessly, everything became dark[[then he opened his eyes, he didn't understand what just happened but he woke up in the middle of a tall grass then he got up and looked

around, the sunshine almost blinded him as he noticed a figure of a woman walking towards him. As she got closer he noticed she was holding a little boy who was as the same height as the grass, it was Thuli and CJ! He smiled and ran towards them.

CJ: (screaming) Daddy?!

He ran over and picked him up then he hugged Thuli and passionately kissed her as she hugged him tightly.]

Chance's body arched one last time before he hung still as the hangman and the witness watched...

\*

\*

\*

\*



Chance Moilwa

# 140

At the Prison cemetery....

On the same morning the longest serving, most trusted inmate walked in the prison cemetery carrying the grave stamp. On it was the name of the executed convict, the identification number, date of birth and date of death...

He sat on the pile of soil besides the grave they dug the day before. He looked around and sighed looking at about 24 graves, 16 of which were unclaimed bodies of inmates who died while still serving a sentence, and the rest were the condemned... He had only dug 2 of those. The labour was worth good money too...One he couldn't wait to start his life with once he completed his sentence, but sitting amongst these dead convicts made him wonder if

all their actions were worth it in the long run. He knew his wasn't and he was ready to be part of a peaceful community.

Meanwhile inside the building inmates approached the death row unit, none of them had ever set foot in this unit and it was a quiet unit with 2 other inmates waiting on death row. The guards stopped them at the door and waited for the confirmation of whether the hangman had left...His identity had always been the state's first priority... Top secret!

Once the hangman was done he left through the other door and the witness official stepped out and called them in, they walked in curious to see where people get hanged but even the area was top secret. The navy blue curtains had been pulled and only the casket was sitting on the table. The money paid for this was worth it and very important if you want to start your life without committing crimes, although it wasn't much especially when dealing with such a

heavy strong guy, but it was better than walking out of prison empty handed. All four inmates bit their lips and picked the casket, surprisingly it wasn't that heavy...he must have lost a lot of weight as years went by and he realised he would really be hanged, but then who would eat knowing they would die soon? They quietly headed to the cemetery just behind the death chambers.

Once at the grave they placed the coffin over the belts and lowered it into the grave while the oldest inmate hummed Ke na le modisa. The inmates begun filling up the grave as the guards watched. Once the young men were done the oldest inmate put the stamp by the grave... The inmates dusted their hands and turned walking away..

Old inmate: Ao bo ngwanaka. Motho wate a epelwe hela jalo ekare ntša? Le bana ba setswana, moswi le wa legolegwa wa tutiwa.

The guards and the inmates stopped looking at him, then they remorsefully walked back and stood by the grave bowing their heads as the old man closed his eyes and took a short prayer.

Him: Amen

All: Amen.

They all waited for the old man to dismiss them but he kept quiet for about a minute, they figured it was a moment of silence and stood still..

Old inmate: God bless you all..

All: Thank you.

They all turned and walked out....

At Dallas House....

Later that morning Dallas kissed Thuto and closed her door as his phone rang. He picked it up and waved at Thuto and the kids as they drove off...

Dallas: Hello?... ~... He what?... ~... I thought you said-... ~... No! No! Please tell me he is OK please...

He choked and put a fist over his mouth tearfully then he paused listening to the caller..

Dallas: I can't believe I've done this to Chance.... He is more than just a friend and I betrayed him... I panicked and now he is... ~...(sighed) I hear you but... ~... (sighed) Ok, thank you.

He hung up and slid his phone in the back pocket then put his hands over his face tearfully and broke down crying. He walked back in the house and activated his home security from OPMR SOLID

Security. He headed to his home office where he pushed his desk and chair aside then he peeled off the carpet and entered another code before pulling up the basement door. He sat on the edge to the secret basement and walked down the stairs where he headed to the heist safe...He entered the code and opened the safe then he looked at the money notes he hadn't touched in years. He opened one of the drawers by the desk and took out a bag then he paused looking at the framed picture of the three of them. Jango back when he was thick and Chance back when he had muscles and an earring.. He smiled sadly and sighed then he put it down and loaded money notes into the bag...

He hurried out and got in the car then he headed to the bank where he deposited the money into a secret account then he dialed Air Botswana...

Air Botswana: Thank you for calling Air Botswana, how May I help you?

Dallas: Is there a direct flight from Maun to O. R Tambo today?

Air Botswana: Yes sir, there are 6 flights from Maun to O R Tambo per week sir, but we are fully booked. The next available flight is on Wednesday.

Dallas: Shit! My sister I have to be in South Africa in less than 2 hours. Its very important.

Her: I don't know how to help, mme akere there are private air crafts to OR Tambo, can't you talk to them? I think 2 aircrafts left this morning for South Africa. Talk to them, search for them online, one of the most famous private airlines is Friday Sceneries.

Dallas: (thoughtfully) Why didn't I think of that.. I'll do that just now. But take my details and put me on standby, is that possible?

Air Botswana: Oh, it looks like we had a cancellation yesterday. We have only one seat though.

Air Botswana: Exactly what I'm looking for. Let me finalise the payment.

Her: Ok, ke gone gothe?

Dallas: Yes, Bye.

Her: Well, it leaves in 2 hours so-

Dallas: I'll be there. Bye!

He hung up and sighed sitting in the car thoughtfully then he stepped out and hurried into a book shop where he bought a book and a pen. He sat in the car and typed a message.

Dear Love and family.

I apologise for not having the courage to face you and tell you this but I can't face everyone after what just happened. I don't want to see Hope crying, I don't want to see Chance's parents going through hell... Above all babe my presence makes people hate you as they wonder how you manage to continue sleeping with a man like me. I need time alone, I am going away for a long time... If you can't wait for me I'll understand and sign the divorce



papers. Please tell my kids daddy is not feeling well because he lost a friend. I just want to go away for a long time, months if not a year. I know it's selfish but I need to get over this so I can be able to function. I love you and I'm sorry.

He folded the letter and drove out of the parking lot searching for countries that don't need a VISA from Botswana citizens.

At Moilwa's House....

Gauta and Teko sat on the bed preparing for the usual visit to the Prisons as the news bulletin tune played...

News reader: Good morning, the time is 7 o'clock and the news brief is read by One Masilo. First the headlines... Prisons services announce the execution of Chance Moilwa-

Their hearts skipped as they turned and looked at one another...

Gauta: Oh God please..

Teko: I think we should do a memorial service, even if we don't have the body. Just something.

Gauta burst into tears crying as Teko stepped over and hugged her.

At Katlo's House...

Later that morning just after 7 Katlo stepped out and locked the house then he got in the car and dialed Hope's class teacher...

Him: Hello?

Katlo: Sir, Hope won't come to school today, he has been admitted in the hospital. He has some heart problems and his blood pressure is high. I'm heading to the hospital now to check on him.

Him: I saw the press release, we understand if he doesn't show up in school for a few days.

Katlo: What press release?

Him : Ya Prisons.

Katlo cut the call and clicked on facebook, trending was a press release with Chance's picture.

The Prison Service wishes to inform the public that the execution of the death penalty passed on Mr. Chance Moilwa, of Maun was carried out early this morning, (Monday, 7th November) at Maun Prison.

Moilwa was committed to death by Maun High Court for the murder of Mr Nabo Mabasa in Maun.

He lost his appeal to the High Court of Appeal on the 6th November.

Yours Sincerely

Assistant Commissioner Larona Mosi

For/Commissioner of Prisons.....

Katlo's heart skipped as he covered his mouth. The thought of Dallas being out there knowing very well he did this brought so much anger he could just punch him..

At Lefika's office...

Lefika slowly put down his phone staring at the press release as the telephone rang...

Lefika: (shuttered) Jesus!...

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Hope froze looking at his father's picture and execution trending on facebook. He got off the bed and walked out of the room, he looked at the nurses who were busy pointing at the computer discussing something then he took the other direction and stopped at the edge looking 2 storeys down. He spread his hands and counted to three so he could jump...

\*

\*

Like and leave a comment, bonus coming up!

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 141

At the hospital...

On his way in Katlo noticed someone standing on the edge with a hoodie over his head, he paused reluctantly then he ran over and grabbed him from behind, Hope turned around and pushed back his hoodie off his head...

Katlo: What are you doing?

Hope: Nothing

Katlo: Are you trying to commit suicide?

Hope: I don't think I'd die falling from a 2 storey building, maybe if it was 5 or more. I'd probably break my neck and be paralysed on a wheelchair.

Katlo: So you were thinking about it?

Hope: No... Did you see the news?

Katlo: Yes, let's go inside...

They walked in and sat down, Katlo sat down and sighed looking at him.

Katlo: Listen... (sighed) The truth is we both knew this was coming, we had hope yes but we knew Chance might go. I know you're not a baby and you can think like a grown up. All that I'm asking you is to think about your future and everything that your father spent five years telling you. Let his soul rest in peace... I've never died so nobody knows what happens to the dead... Maybe they see us they just can't communicate like in that movie Mirrors. If so... Do you think he will be happy to see you in the hospital?

Hope: (shook his head) No

Katlo: You have to carry on, no matter how hard it gets.



Hope: How do we even know for sure he is dead? Can't we ask them for his body since he is dead? I just wish i could see him lying in there, at least I'll believe he is gone. I was thinking about killing myself but then i thought what if he is not even dead because we don't know.

Katlo: Unfortunately the state will never hand over his body. It has never happened and i read a report from the parliament in response to that, the minister justice said the government has no plans of doing that. We just have to move on.

Hope looked at Katlo, tears filled his eyes then he rubbed them and sniffled.

Hope: I know papa said i shouldn't hate Daniel but i hate him so much i can't even call he uncle Daniel.

Katlo: I know, i hate him too... That makes two of us. I wish i had Chance's heart because I'd never forgive such a person and still call him a friend....but we shouldn't let hate consume us... Look at the positive

in your life and the future.

Hope nodded then his grandparents walked in....

At Katlego's office....

Katlego sat in the office toilet looking at the press release and the first words that ran in her mind were the words he said to her when she visited right after Katlo took Hope from her house. He smiled at her and said, " Don't look so guilty, the pressure of raising a child alone and unresolved childhood issues have a way of coming out if you don't deal with them. One day when your child is 10 you'll realise that a 10 year is young, you wake them up and supervise them... But i don't blame you, when you have a 5 year old you think a 10 year old is big enough to do everything by themselves. I don't blame you at all... You'll understand that Hope was acting his age by oversleeping and forgetting to lotion himself or being unable to go get his blankets

and things like that. Be loving, if not very soon you'll be alone because you're pushing everyone away. I know a woman who was once sweet but over time her past childhood issues consumed her so much it affected our relationship that i had to leave just to stop the abuse that was coming. To this day she still won't face the man who hurt her and changed her view about men, she won't forgive him and she is now protective even when it's not necessary. She hurts everyone around her with words because she is carrying pain. I gave her the same advice, forgive people who hurt you... You'll only see the results after forgiving then you'll automatically stop being angry at the world."

Tears filled her eyes as she looked at his picture then she broke down crying. It was the assignment he gave her, forgiving someone who chose to deny her and the one who intentionally dumped her for death, above all forgive herself for the heartless acts she done to an innocent child. Now that her daughter was 10 she realised how young she still

was, at Hope could bath himself properly her daughter has to be forced to bath... How Chance managed to remain positive throughout all this she had no idea but his last words, "It's never too late to start loving and the key is an apology followed by actions, a human is very easy to convince. Hope ke ngwana if you change he will forget." She rubbed her eyes and walked out....

In South Africa...

Later that afternoon Dallas sat in a restaurant pressing his phone, he connected to the Wi-Fi and sent WhatsApp to the "hangman".

Dallas: (message) I've been here for about 30 minutes. Where is my pickup?

He took sip and sighed looking out through the glass. A flashback of Chance's smile appeared in his mind

and he smiled alone...their very first time meeting and smoking weed in the bushes as teenagers, their first encounter with the police, growing up together, their first robbery, the heist and running from the police, thinking about it he realised they never really enjoyed this money... They had to lay low... Never took their girls around the world then him in the hospital after losing his balls, Chance losing CJ, losing Thuli which killed him emotionally and the first time he looked in his eyes after realising he had thrown him under the bus. The look on Chance's face when he got the death.... Tears filled his eyes as he tried to comprehend the torture of knowing you'll be killed and actually walking into a death room... And now knowing he managed to save him with the help of this hangman, with Chance in the hospital in ICU he could only hope he'd be OK.....

The "hangman" called then he picked...

Dallas: Hello?

Him: Daniel hi, i received 200K, what about the rest?

Dallas: I deposited 200k so i can give you 300k after meeting Chance at the hospital, which hospital is he at?

Him: I can't show you when i haven't received the money, the aircraft that took him from the Maun to South Africa charged me 60k because they had to hire a nurse to take care of his neck.

Dallas: (he remembered the operator saying 2 aircrafts left for SA) oh ok..

Him: You know that if someone is hanged they break their neck right? I didn't tie it that hard so when he fell from the beam he broke his neck but he is OK. I also had to pay the senior officers each 50k so the money you sent isn't enough. A heletse on the expenses. Gone jaana he is in ICU and the hospital wants me to pay before they can operate him. 500K was my pay, expenses of his transportation and hospital bills are on you.

Dallas: Ok, I don't mind that but you have to understand that the 200K i gave you was my last

cash at hand. I can send you all the money i have from both of my accounts ka Pay to cell but only after seeing Chance.

Him: I don't understand, don't you trust me? I brought Chance all the way from Botswana to South Africa with fake ID and a fake accident report but now you want to argue with me? Can't you at least give me 50%? What guarantee do i have that you'll pay me after getting your friend? I'm putting my job on the line. I'm not just the hangman.

Dallas: Ok, let me send you 200K for the expenses. I'm really broke right now my wife is going to kill me. I put our house as security for this loan.

Him: I'm sending my Xhosa contact to take you to Chris Hani Hospital, that's where Chance is. Ko Soweto

Dallas: I don't even know where Soweto is or anything about this place, can your contact also help me get accommodation closer to the hospital so i can keep checking on Chance close by?

Him: Yes, send the money and POP.

Dallas: Ok..

Dallas transferred 200K from his account and emptied the business account sending 300k then he forwarded the proof of payment.

Dallas: I sent it.

Him: Ok, my guy is coming. I told him to find you accommodation.

Dallas: Ok.

Dallas sighed and he sipped a drink, of course it was a lot of money and using the house and all their property to get a loan was risky but for a human life in exchange it was nothing. Minutes later a man in a suit walked in and sat down..

Him: Hi, I'm Khanyiswa

Dallas: Daniel



Him: Let's go. I already booked the accommodation for you.

Dallas: Let's go to the hospital first

Him: There are no visits right now, he is still in ICU.

Dallas: Ok..

They got in the car and drove off. Something didn't seem right about this whole thing. He didn't even know this hangman and now the delays with seeing Chance...

Minutes later they walked into a hotel where he checked in and got the keys.

Khanyiswa: See you tomorrow

Dallas: Ok, what are Chance's names? The ones on his ID?

Khanyiswa: Rodney Mokwena.

Dallas: Ok, what's your number?

They exchanged numbers then he left, Dallas headed to his room where he took off his shoes and sighed sitting on the bed... Now he wondered what the situation was back at home... How Thuto took the letter... After that stunt with Seboni he knew he couldn't trust a woman, not with such classified information.

He took out his phone and typed Jacob a message...

Dan: Jango send me P500. I need to order food, I'm hungry and broke. Don't ask me anything else because i don't want to lie to a pastor. I'm-

He changed his mind and deleted the message, after what they went through with the police he knew anything was traceable. He got up and made tea then he switched the TV on and watched.

In the psychiatric hospital...

Meanwhile the hangman sat quietly as the psychologist walked in, tears filled his eyes and he looked down rubbing his eyes...

Hangman: Now i know why this post hasn't been filled for years... Ke dirisitswe ke go thoka tiro. My daughter is sick... But now i can't even close my eyes without seeing this man.

Psychologist: We talked about this before you started..

Hangman: (tearfully) I didn't know that the pictures don't leave your mind... That man had no hope, o ne a ineetse mogo nna.. A iname ke mo apesa letsela abe ke mmogelela, the condition his body was in. It was my first time seeing an actual dead body... I know everything that was covered during my training but... Practicing with a dummy and doing the real

thing is totally different.

Psychologist: Can you tell me exactly what troubles you now...

Hangman: I've killed a human being... I should have never applied for this post. Give me sleeping pills because when i close my eyes i see Chance's face lying in that casket knowing i took his life.

He sighed rested his head down shuttered as pictures of that lifeless body flushed back and forth...

In South Africa....

The next morning Dallas took a bath and got ready for his hospital visit, his phone reported the bank transfer then he dialed the hangman's number but his phone didn't go through, he dialed Khanyiswa and his wasn't going through either. He sat there for almost an hour trying both numbers but they seemed off until he tried to text and noticed he had

been blocked...

His heart pounded as he picked his card chip and walked out as the door locked behind him. He walked into the reception and talked to the front desk, he got the cab to Chris Hani Hospital...

Later that morning he walked in and leaned over smiling nervously...

Daniel: Hi, my name is Daniel, I'm looking for Rodney Mokwena, he arrived yesterday from Botswana. He was airlifted after having a neck injury during an accident... Here is my passport if you need to confirm, he is my brother... Well from another mother.

Her: We didn't receive any patient from Botswana yesterday..

Daniel: Are you sure ma'am? I came all the way to be by his side. He broke his neck... He is tall and...

He begun hyperventilating as he turned around rubbing his head then he took out his phone and leaned over showing her.

Daniel: Is there a way i can confirm if this man has been admitted here?

She looked at the picture and shook her head...

Her: This hospital is huge so i don't know about the face but i can tell you we don't have a Rodney Mokwena. Check other hospitals

Daniel: Check Chance Moilwa, maybe he used his childhood names.

She checked again and found nothing..

Her: There is nothing, are you sure he came here? I was on the night shift and I'm about to knock off. If he had arrived i wouldn't have missed it especially someone arriving with an aircraft and serious injuries especially from Botswana, i do the registration of all the patients...

Daniel swallowed looking at her....

\*

\*

\*

\*

Chance Moilwa

# 142

At the hotel.....

Dallas walked into the room and sat on the bed, he tried the number again but it didn't go through then he searched for the names of the account number he sent the money to. He sent an email to the bank requesting a transaction reversal but knowing the bank they'd probably need a police report or something, he couldn't go to the police with this... A bribery case when he was on probation wasn't going to look good for him...

He picked the phone and called his wife...

Thuto: Hi, are you ok?

Dallas: (low voice) Babe I need money so I can come



back.

Thuto: You can get some from the company account.

Dallas: I got it all and got a loan from the bank using our house but I got scammed for something...I'm so stressed.

Thuto: We can pay that loan back, I have savings from the Internet café and my IT expert company, boela lapeng re taa duela dikoloto tseo rothe. I don't care about the money I want you back and safe.

Dallas: OK, I'll tell you what happened when I get back.

Thuto: Ok, just be safe OK? I love you.

Dallas: I love you too.

He hung up and sighed, he packed his bag and checked out. At the entrance he stopped and borrowed a phone from the security guard and dialed Khanyiswa.

Him: Hello?

Dallas: It's Daniel, what is going on? I just want Chance that's all.

Him: (sighed annoyed) You just got robbed in the most peaceful way unlike your friend who lost a pregnant wife at the first attempt. Be grateful and stop poking because if you trouble us we will come for you. I'm not from Botswana and I know the hangman's identity is protected, did you think he'd just call you? You're stupid. Don't call me or you'll go back to Botswana in a casket!

He cut the call and swallowed, he was now realising that he actually lost his friend and it drained all the strength he had.

At Prison...

Later that afternoon Teko and Gauta sat in the office as the officer handed them Chance's belongings and

confiscated things when he first arrived. Gauta touched his jeans and Tshirts smelling as tears filled her eyes. Teko opened his wallet and smiled looking at his cards and a picture of Thuli...

Teko: Rest easy carpenter..

Officer: And these are his books.

They got everything and signed then they walked out of the building. Ofilwe called as they got in the car...

Gauta: Hello?

Ofilwe: We just arrived at your house, we are cleaning up for the memorial service. Katlego and Tsogo are also here, we are working together.

Gauta: Ok, we got his things. Bye

She hung up and sighed leaning back as Teko drove off....

At Banyana's House...

Hakeem stepped out of his room zipping his sweater as his little brother followed him. Banyana and her husband turned around looking at them...

Banyana: Where to?

Hakeem: We are going to the memorial service for Hope's father.

Banyana: Is it today?

Tumi: We should go, I worked with Chance before he was arrested. He donated a lot of materials to us at work.

Banyana: Ok, let me get ready.

Banyana stood up and walked in the bedroom...

At Alicia's House...

Katiso stood before the mirror fixing his tie then he sprayed perfume on himself and stepped out just as Rain got out of her room struggling to zip her dress behind her. Katiso stopped and zipped it for her..

Rain: Thank you..

Katiso: Sure...

They walked into the living room where Alicia was lying on the couch with a blanket around her feet as she watched the TV absent minded...

Katiso: We are going.

Alicia: Where? Oh the memorial service?

Katiso: Yeah, I am the paediatrician at the children's home so I should be there.

Hope: Why aren't you coming mama?

Alicia: A lot of people still blame me for Thuli's death, and the older I get the more I see what difference my decision would have made. I don't want to scratch old wounds for Chance and Thuli's family. I have to respect their space and let them mourn in peace..

Katiso reached down and pulled her up then he hugged her tightly and kissed her, Rain stepped over and hugged her too..

Katiso: I love you.

Alicia: I love you too...

They turned around and walked out, Alicia sighed and sat down listening to Ronan Keating's If tomorrow never comes... The whole song brought tears to her eyes but this part...

'Cause I've lost loved ones in my life  
Who never knew how much I loved them  
Now I live with the regret  
That my true feelings for them never were revealed  
So I made a promise to myself  
To say each day how much she means to me  
And avoid that circumstance  
Where there's no second chance to tell her how I feel

She frowned tearfully and covered her mouth crying then she put down the remote and stood to go outside, but the door opened and Katiso stepped in for the car keys. Alicia ran into his arms and broke down crying hysterically...

Alicia: I love you... I promise, I won't hurt you... I'll try

to be a better person.

Katiso rubbed her tears with both of his thumbs then he leaned over kissing her...

Katiso: I love you too angel... I know you love me, I know you do...

He leaned over and French kissed her....

At the psychiatric hospital...

The prison officer sighed and laid his head down as the psychologist stared at him quietly... She wasn't going to ask further questions so he could express himself until he was done...

Him: It's traumatic enough to see a human being



hanging by the head but it's another to actually see them struggle fighting for their lives. This is my 3rd execution and my soul is dying... I will never forget Chance because unlike most inmates he didn't fight it... He walked to the gallow with no hope and he stood there with his hands behind him.. I can't get over him gagging, kicking and how his body arched just before he died... I think the state should consider lethal injection because hanging people is just torture. Do you know how a body is taken down from the beam?

She shook her head...

Him: You untie the rope around the posts then push the bed underneath so the body can be lowered on bed, removing the rope is not the saddest part... The most traumatic part is when the hangman removes the black cover and see the face of that dead individual. Chance's eyes were open and his mouth too... The hangman closed them after and... (sighted)

I wonder what the bible says about a job like this...

He rested his head down...

At Moilwa's House....

Later that evening the pharmacy and NGO employees arrived at the memorial service, Chance's picture welcomed them from the entrance as they walked in and sat down joining in on the singing...

Gauta and Fifi sat side by side tearfully watching as more people arrived. Katiso and Rain arrived and sat at the back with other guests then she recognised her classmates and smiled at them...

Katiso: You can go to them if you want.

Rain: Ok

She picked her chair and moved then Phepa placed her chair next to him and sat down crossing her legs.

Phepa: Hi handsome.

Katiso: Hi, have we met before?

Phepa: No, I'm Phepa

Katiso: Katiso.. Nice to meet you

Phepa: Likewise...

Betty walked in with a scarf around her head and joined in on the singing. Meanwhile inside the house, Hope walked in his grandparents room and found his father's things on the bed while everyone was singing slowly outside. He picked his father's Tshirt and jeans then he placed them over his face smelling them then he looked at his wallet tearfully. He reached for the three hand written notebooks and read the first page with a title Chance Moilwa subtitled The truth is morals don't put food on the

table. Unfortunately that was my motto son and it's the reason I am where I am. My life has ended but yours has just begun. I won't traumatise you with my childhood but I am going to tell you a story about my life.. If you wish to share this with anyone the details of the heist I'll leave to your judgement and imagination because I don't want your inheritance to be taken away when I've never committed such a crime , don't mind those laughing images I drew.. I just laugh every time I think about the heist accusations, anyways you're a millionaire my boy...all thanks to your father. Let me start from the very beginning... I promise by the time you finish the 3rd book you'll feel at peace about me, that's if you're wise enough to pick my clues. I am with your mother and brother in spirit, I am one of those people who feel they've served their purpose in life... Grow up and build your own family, we are watching over you as a family. Here is how the story goes...

Hope smiling reading the first 2 pages then there was a knock on the door...

Katlo: (softly) Hi, the program has started...

He closed the book and stepped out where he sat next to his uncle. The whole crowd sang slowly, Katlo reached over and squeezed his nephew's shoulder....

Katlo: I'm here for you.

Hope: I know, but I'm still sad.

Katlo: You'll learn to live with it.

They sighed and leaned back. Meanwhile Thuto and Dallas arrived and sat at the back, Jango and Tsatsi walked over to them, the ladies greeted one another while Jango and Dallas bumped shoulders...

Jango: Thanks for coming back.

Dallas sighed and sat down. Hope stood up and walked to the mic...

Hope: I am grateful for the time God gave me with my father, I know a lot of children didn't get that opportunity. I am grateful for my father's hard work and determination. He was a man with flaws but he also touched a lot of lives, many of which are here today... (looked at Katlo) I have the best uncle ever and my grandparents are the most loving grannies... (looked at Lefika) My father's lawyer is the best in the country and he fought for my dad until the last day. He didn't fail me, the justice system failed us...Above all... (looked at Dallas and Jango) I am happy my dad had a good time with his friends, he told me about all the good times and I know they're equally sad. I don't know how but I know I'll keep my father's legacy going, I'll make him proud, he will have a daughter in law and grandchildren, his business will run and the NGO will keep operating. I know everyone around me will help. May my father's

soul rest in peace... He is not dead, legends don't die, they just rest. He will be back! Thank you all...

He stepped down and hugged Katlo crying as everyone kept singing...

\*\*\*\*\*THE END\*\*\*\*\*

Don't forget to like and leave a comment, stay tuned for the next book!